This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

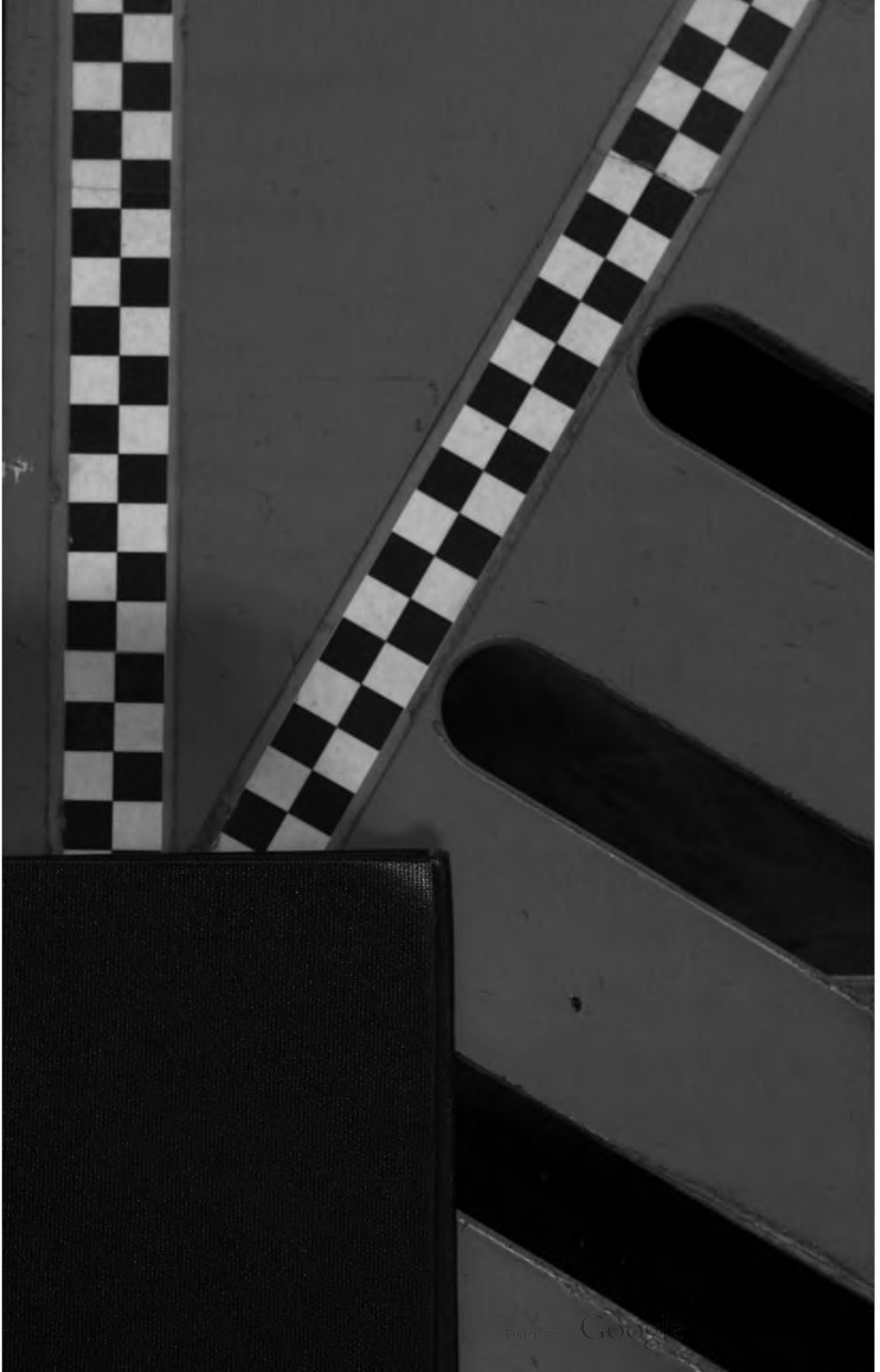
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


Digitized by Google

E LIBRARY

Wilson
Library

Digitized by Google

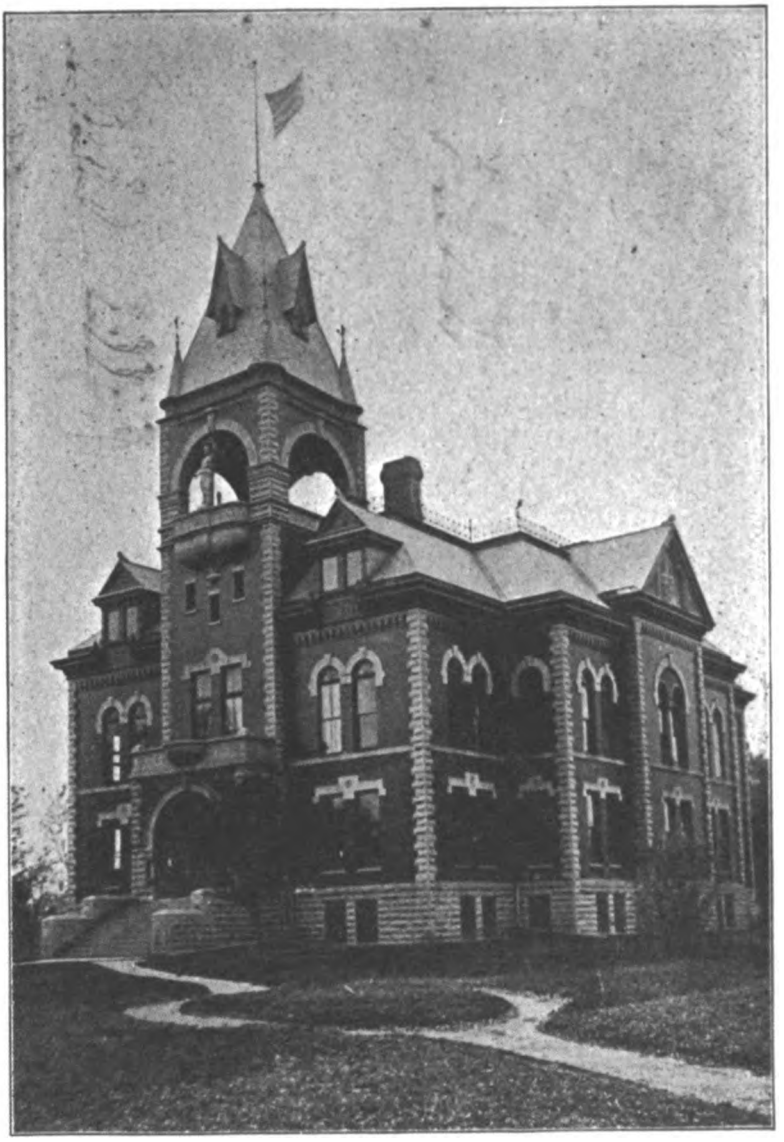
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BROWN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEW ULM.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

BROWN COUNTY

MINNESOTA:

ITS PEOPLE, INDUSTRIES AND INSTITUTIONS

L. A. FRITSCHE, M. D.
Editor

With Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens and Genealogical Records of Many of the Old Families

---

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

1916
B. F. BOWEN & COMPANY, Inc.
Indianapolis, Indiana

Digitized by Google

The reproduction of this book was made possible by

Murphy's Landing

A Minnesota Valley Restoration of 1840 to 1890

and

Mankato University's Center for Minnesota Studies

WALSWORTH
Marceline, Mo., U.S.A

76 8534

Digitized by Google

OMNL
F
612
.F7
C8x
1976
GEN
MNUG84-B22128-1

MURPHY'S LANDING
A MINNESOTA VALLEY RESTORATION of 1840 - 1890

Murphy's Landing, a Minnesota Valley Restoration of 1840 - 1890, is a living museum that is an authentic reflection of the ethnic background of the broad Minnesota River Valley during its critical development period. The site stretches a mile along the Minnesota River and is located on Highway 101 about thirty miles southwest of downtown Minneapolis and about two miles northeast of Shakopee.

Museum focus is on the Minnesota River Valley formative period from about 1840 to the turn of the century. Since Minnesota was not generally open to pioneer settlement until the 1850s, the Indian story immediately preceding Euro-American influence is told quite effectively. A large typical Mdewakaton Dakotah (Sioux) village did exist in this very area in the 1840s, consisting of the same elm bark summer lodges and skin and canvas winter tipis that are being recreated today. Members of the Dakotah community, still evident in the Shakopee area in the 1970s, are currently involved in researching, constructing and interpreting their history at Murphy's Landing.

Pioneer settlement in the Minnesota River Valley begins in 1844 at the Oliver Faribault cabin; it is the original Faribault fur-trading post believed to be the first house constructed in Scott County. Oliver was a member of the famous fur-trading family, headed by Jean Baptiste Faribault, whose home is now restored in the early Minnesota town of Mendota. The Faribaults were part Indian so this trading post really reflects the blend of both cultures.

Next, the visitor is taken, chronologically, to an 1850 subsistance farm, an 1880 transition farm and finally to a typical river village of 1890. The little village contains architecture from 1850 to 1890. It includes shops homes, schools, a church and industry of the day.

Plans call for these industries and shops to be operational. Interpreters in the various exhibits demonstrate actual lifestyles of the period giving visitors the feeling of looking into the previous century.

The ethnic diversity of the valley is stressed with life patterns of the Czech, Dakotah, German, Irish, Scandinavian and Yankee all re-enacted in sundry exhibits and portrayals throughout the site.

Murphy's Landing consists of seventy-six acres, fully one-half of which is a nature preserve. The basically unspoiled natural area gives the opportunity to recreate the past in an accurate setting. Site length lends itself well to chronological interpretation in this outdoor museum collection as it permits visitors to leave one decade completely behind as they continue touring the site.

As far as we know, this is the only effort that combines the physical properties of the period, the lifestyles showing ethnic diversities, the inclusion of the Indian culture as it interacted with other groups, the economic cross section of the period and the environmental factors that shaped the area. We are the only

Digitized by Google

facility that encourages educational institutions of the state to use the site according to their own needs. They have responded from preschool through university and adult educational involvement.

Murphy's Landing is a grass roots venture dovetailed into professional leadership. The emphasis on the common ordinary man, his aspirations and problems; famous men have had adequate attention.

The site is recognized for its quality of concept and physical execution by the Minnesota Historical Society; it is listed on the National Registry. It represents a people's recognition of their unique tie with their immediate past and its influence on their liyes today. This restoration effort is a private, nonprofit corporation financed by gifts from individuals, foundations and businesses, as well as its own efforts in admissions, special programs and gift shop. All contributions are tax deductible.

Digitized by Google

DEDICATION

To those whose hands planted the first homes in Brown county; whose love of religion and education established the first churches and schools; whose desire for good government led to the organization of civil townships and the selection of worthy public officials; whose wish for material prosperity has caused the building of mills and factories and the opening of virgin tracts of land to cultivation—to those who are gone, as well as to the many pioneers still living, is this record of their achievements dedicated.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

All life and achievement is evolution; present wisdom comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity has come only from past exertion and sacrifice. The deeds and motives of the men who have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task and a privilege. It required great courage, sacrifice and privation. Compare the present conditions of the people of Brown county, Minnesota, with what they were five decades ago. From a trackless wilderness and virgin land, it has come to be a center of prosperity and civilization, with millions of wealth, systems of railways, educational and religious institutions, varied industries and immense agricultural and dairy interests. Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, religious, educational, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception, is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of perpetuation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to those who have so faithfully la-

Digitized by Google

bored to this end. Thanks are also due to the citizens of Brown county for the uniform kindness with which they have regarded this undertaking, and for their many services rendered in the gaining of necessary information.

In placing the "History of Brown County, Minnesota," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our effort to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,

THE PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I—RELATED STATE HISTORY..... 33
A Portion of Minnesota Originally Included in Louisiana Purchase —Indian Cessions and Treaties—Territorial Government Established—Boundaries—Governor Alexander Ramsey—First Territorial Legislature—The Historic Council with the Indians at Traverse des Sioux—The Treaty—Indian Hunters Cause Trouble—Townsite Speculation—Constitutional Convention—First State Legislature—Admission of Minnesota as a State—Aid to Railroads—Financial Stringency—Unrest Among the Indians—Massacre of 1862—Punishment of the Indians—Subsequent Treaties—A Period of Rapid Development—Trouble Because of the State Issue of Railroad Bonds—Settlement of the Question and Activity in Railroad Building—Diversified Farming Interests—Population Statistics—Military Record — Name — Geography—Area—Rivers—Lakes—Elevations — Climate—Chronological Record of the State.

CHAPTER II—GEOLOGY, TIMBER, FLOWERS, ANIMALS..... 74
Location of Brown County and New Ulm—Area of County—Natural Drainage—Streams—Lakes—Topography—Evidences of Glacial Action—Altitudes—Soil—Timber—Geological Structure—Sandstone —Clay and Sandy Deposits—Glacial Drift—Alluvium—Material Resources—Fruits and Flowers—Trees—Fishes—Birds—Mammals.

CHAPTER III—INDIAN HISTORY AND TREATIES..... 107
Spanish Cession Subject to Indian Rights—Treaty of Traverse des Sioux—Indian Character—Captivity of Benedict Juni.

CHAPTER IV—PIONEER SETTLEMENT..... 123
Difficulty in Deciding Who Were the First Actual Settlers—Edward McCole, Brown County's First Settler—Colonization Societies—Joseph La Framboise, Trader—The First Party of Immigrants—Trading with the Indians—Settlers Burned Out—Arrivals in 1855—The Cincinnati Society—Immigrants of 1857—Early Hardships.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V—THE INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1862 141
Causes Leading to the Outbreak—Complaints Against the Agents—Schemes of the Traders—The Indians Protest—Organization of Young Warriors—First Act of Violence—Anger of Indians Increases—Pillaging, Followed by Murder—Tardy Action by the Government—The Draft—Beginning of the Massacre—Other Bloody Deeds—Volunteer Companies Organized for Defense—Indians Lay Siege to New Ulm—Arrival of Reinforcements—A Fatal Ambush—Continuation of the Siege—Narrow Escape of Women and Children Departure of the Indians and Evacuation of the Town by the Whites—Order Restored—Subsequent Progress of the Town—The Milford Massacre—Locating of the Pioneers—Cause of the Indian Outbreak—Relations of the Traders and Fur Dealers with the Indians—Gold the Only Money Acceptable to the Indians—Attempt of Paymaster to Profit by Paying in Currency—Vengeance on the Traders—Settlers Taken by Surprise—A Day of Terror—Theresa Henle's Account of the Massacre—Experiences of Mrs. Maria Hartman-Bobleter—Thrilling Incidents of the Battle of New Ulm—Dr. Asa Daniels' Reminiscences of the Little Crow Uprising—Punishment of the Sioux—The Final Execution—Indian Massacre Monument—The Milford Tablet—The Massacre, as Viewed by Bishop Whipple—Reminiscences of the Indian War by Frederick Fritsche—Establishment of Ft. Ridgely—Siege of the Fort—Mrs. Eliza Mueller—Sergeant John Jones—O. G. Wall's Recollections of the Sioux Massacre—Indian Ambush—Death of Captain Marsh—Experience of William A. Sutherland—Pensioners of the Sioux Uprising.

CHAPTER VI—ORGANIZATION OF BROWN COUNTY 279
Name — Creation of the County — Area — Boundaries, Through Various Changes—Relief from Bird Pests—Ferry Licenses—Caring for the Poor—Commissioners Districts Established—County Buildings—County Finances—Abstract of Tax List.

CHAPTER VII—COUNTY, STATE AND NATIONAL REPRESENTATION 291
State Officers from Brown County—Congressmen—State Senators—State Representatives—Presidential Vote—Vote on Fifteenth Amendment—County Auditors, Treasurers, Registers of Deeds, Coroners, Clerks of the Court and Sheriffs—Probate Judges—District Judges—County Attorneys—County Superintendent of Schools—County Surveyors—Commissioners.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY... 299
Township Organization Act—Forming of the First Civil Townships—First Elections—Albin Township—Bashaw Township—Village of Comfrey—Burnstown Township—Village of Springfield—Cottonwood Township—Village of Searles—Eden Township—Home Township—City of Sleepy Eye—Lake Hanska Township—Village of Hanska — Leavenworth Township — Linden Township—Milford Township—Village of Essig—Mulligan Township—North Star Township—Prairieville Township—Village of Evan—Village of Cobden—Sigel Township—Stark Township—Ibera Postoffice—Stately Postoffice—Bedford Village.

CHAPTER IX—MILITARY AFFAIRS 345
A Chapter of Unusual Interest—Roster of Men from Brown County in the Civil War—Spanish-American War—National Guard—Armory.

CHAPTER X—AGRICULTURE, HORTICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING 359
Sound Foresight of the Brown County Colonists—Native Fruits—Corn Culture—Other Small Grain—Farm Facts—Assessed Valuation of Farm Lands—Pioneer Conditions—Farm Names—County Fair—Brown County Agricultural Society.

CHAPTER XI—EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS..... 367
Early Provisions for Good School System—Creation of First School Districts—Pioneer Schools—The Schools in Milford, Cottonwood, Home, Eden, Sigel, Leavenworth, Bashaw, Albin, Lake Hanska, Linden, Mulligan and Dunstown Townships—The Sleepy Eye Schools—School Buildings of New Ulm—Public School Statistics for 1915 — High and Graded Schools — Rural and Semi-Graded Schools—School Finances in 1915—Dr. Martin Luther College.

CHAPTER XII—RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES 380
Deep Religious Convictions of the first Settlers—Catholic Churches—Methodist Episcopal Churches—German Methodist Churches—Episcopal Churches — United Brethren — Adventists — Lutheran Churches—Evangelical Lutheran Churches—Scandinavian Unitarian Church—Evangelical Churches—Presbyterian Churches—Danish Baptist Church—Congregational Churches.

CHAPTER XIII—SECRET, FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS 406
Ancient Free and Accepted Masons—Royal Arch Masons—Knights Templar—Order of the Eastern Star—Independent Order of Odd

Digitized by Google

Fellows—Modern Woodmen of America—Royal Neighbors of America—Modern Brotherhood of America—Grand Army of the Republic—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Knights of Columbus.

CHAPTER XIV—BANKS AND BANKING 418
First Attempt at Banking in the County—Little Pioneer Demand for Banking Accommodations—Present Large Banking Interests of the County—Brief Mention of the Various Financial Institutions of the County.

CHAPTER XV—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 435
Early Physicians in Brown County—Physicians of a Later Day and Those Here in 1916.

CHAPTER XVI—BENCH AND BAR 441
Exalted Standing of the Law Among Vocations—Present-day Demands on the Successful Lawyer—Early Lawyers in Brown County—Other Members of the Bar—The Brown County Bar in 1916—Officers of the Court—District Judges.

CHAPTER XVII—NEWSPAPERS OF BROWN COUNTY 451
Importance of the Press—Earliest Newspapers in Brown County—Brief History of the Various Newspapers Which Have Existed in the County.

CHAPTER XVIII—THE CITY OF NEW ULM 466
Name—The German Element—Object in the Founding of the City—First Events—Business Interests in 1916—The Brewing Industry—Flouring Interests—Overall Factory—Stone Industry—Ice Business—Municipal History—Incorporation—City Officials—Finances—Public Utilities—Commercial Club—Postoffice History—Churches and Lodges—Hospitals—The Hermann Monument.

CHAPTER XIX—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS 481
Cities, Villages and Hamlets—Plats—Defunct Villages—Discontinued Postoffices and Those Now in Existence—Population of the County, and by Townships and Corporations—Railroads—Memorial Services for President McKinley—Market Prices in 1915—Great Cyclone of 1881—Rev. Alexander Berghold—First and Important Events—First White Man Buried in the County—Interesting Anniversaries.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL INDEX

VOLUME I

A

Adventist Church ---- 391
Agents, Indian ---- 142
Agricultural Society ---- 365
Agriculture ---- 359
Albin Postoffice ---- 489
Albin Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Churches ---- 395
  Early Events ---- 302
  Lakes ---- 75, 301
  Officials, First ---- 301
  Organization ---- 301
  Pioneers ---- 301
  Population ---- 301, 490
  School, First ---- 371
  Taxes ---- 289
Alluvium Deposits ---- 102
Altitudes in the County ---- 80
Altitudes Through the State ---- 58
Ancient Free and Accepted Masons ---- 406, 410
Ancient Order of United Workmen ---- 416
Animals, Native ---- 103
Anniversaries, Interesting ---- 502
Area of the County ---- 74
Area of the State ---- 55
Armory ---- 354
Attorneys-at-Law ---- 441
Auditors, County ---- 294

B

Backsville Postoffice ---- 486
Bad Track Postoffice ---- 485
Banks ---- 418
Bashaw Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Boundaries ---- 302
  Churches ---- 395
  Description ---- 302
  Lakes ---- 75, 302
  Name ---- 302
  Official, First ---- 302
  Pioneers ---- 303
  Population ---- 302, 490
  Schools, First ---- 303, 371
  Settlement ---- 302
  Taxes ---- 289
Bedford ---- 482
Bedford Village ---- 344, 482
Bench and Bar ---- 441
Berghold, Rev. Alexander ---- 497
Big Cottonwood River ---- 74
Bird Pests ---- 282
Birds ---- 105
Blair Postoffice ---- 486
Blessum ---- 482
Bobleter, Mrs. Maria H., Story of ---- 201
Boundaries of County ---- 279
Brown County Agricultural Society ---- 365
Burgess, Nehemiah S. ---- 208
Burns Village ---- 307
Burnstown Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Boundaries ---- 305
  Churches ---- 390, 395
  Description ---- 305
  First Events ---- 306
  Geology ---- 87

Digitized by Google

Burnstown Township—
Indian Outrages ---- 306
Lakes ---- 75, 305
Officials, First ---- 305
Pioneers ---- 306
Population ---- 305, 490
Railway ---- 305
School, First ---- 372
Settlement ---- 306
Taxes ---- 289

C

Catholic Churches ---- 381
Census Returns ---- 490
Character of Indians ---- 108
Chicago Land Verein ---- 124
Chief Sleepy Eye ---- 316, 320
Chronology of the State ---- 60
Churches ---- 380
Cincinnati Society ---- 134
Civil War ---- 345
Clerks of the Court ---- 295
Climate of Minnesota ---- 57
Coal Deposits ---- 85
Cobden—
Bank ---- 433
Business Interests ---- 338
Churches ---- 392, 402
Description ---- 483
Fire Protection ---- 338
Incorporation ---- 338, 482
Location ---- 338
Officials ---- 338
Platted ---- 338, 482
Population ---- 338, 490
Postoffice ---- 339, 489
Presidents of Village ---- 338
Taxes ---- 289
Colonization Society ---- 124
Commissioner Districts ---- 285
Commissioners, County ---- 297
Congregational Churches ---- 402
Congressmen ---- 291
Constitutional Convention ---- 41
Contean Perce Postoffice ---- 485
Corn Culture ---- 360
Coroners ---- 295
Cottonwood River ---- 74
Cottonwood Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 310
Churches ---- 387, 394, 401
First Birth ---- 311
First School ---- 369
Geology ---- 90
Indian Outrages ---- 311
Location ---- 310
Mills ---- 310
Officials, First ---- 311
Organization ---- 300
Pioneers ---- 310
Population ---- 310, 490
Schools in 1860 ---- 367
Settlement ---- 310
Supervisors, First ---- 300
Taxes ---- 289
Council at Traverse des Sioux ---- 37, 107
County Attorneys ---- 296
County Auditors ---- 294
County Boundaries ---- 279
County Buildings ---- 285
County Commissioners ---- 297
County Fairs ---- 365
County Finances ---- 87
County Representation ---- 291
County Superintendent of Schools ---- 296
County Supervisors, First ---- 300
County Surveyors ---- 297
County Treasurers ---- 294
Court House ---- 286
Court Officers ---- 448
Courts, The ---- 441
Creameries ---- 362
Cyclone of 1881 ---- 333, 494

Digitized by Google

Comfrey—
Banks ---------- 428, 432
Business Interests, ---------- 304
Churches ---------- 386, 392, 394, 404, 414
Description ---------- 483
Fire Department ---------- 304
Incorporation ---------- 482
Lighting Service ---------- 304
Location ---------- 482
Lodges ---------- 416
Mercantile Interests ---------- 304
Newspapers ---------- 463
Officials, First ---------- 303
Physicians ---------- 440
Population ---------- 303, 490
Postoffice ---------- 303, 305, 488
Schools ---------- 375
Taxes ---------- 289
Waterworks ---------- 303

D

Daniels, Dr. Asa W., Reminiscences of ---------- 210
Danish Baptist Church ---------- 402
Disbursements, County ---------- 289
District Judges ---------- 296, 448
Dr. Martin Luther College ---------- 377
Doctors ---------- 435, 501
Dotson ---------- 482
Dotson Postoffice ---------- 489
Drift Strata ---------- 98

E

Early Hardships ---------- 138
Eastern Star, Order of ---------- 409, 412
Eden Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 312
Churches ---------- 388, 390, 395, 401, 404
First Events ---------- 312
Lakes ---------- 75
Eden Township—
Location ---------- 311
Mill ---------- 313
Officials, First ---------- 312
Organization ---------- 312
Pioneers ---------- 312, 313
Population ---------- 312, 490
School, First ---------- 312, 370
Settlement ---------- 312
Soil ---------- 82
Taxes ---------- 289
Essig—
Bank ---------- 431
Business Interests ---------- 332
Churches ---------- 399, 400
Description ---------- 483
Indian Monument ---------- 332
Location ---------- 331
Monuments ---------- 332
Population ---------- 332
Postoffice ---------- 488
School ---------- 332
Educational Interests ---------- 367
Elections, First Township ---------- 300
Elevations in the County ---------- 80
Elevations Through the State ---------- 58
Enlistments in Brown County ---------- 345
Episcopal Churches ---------- 390
Essig Postoffice ---------- 488
Evans—
Bank ---------- 432
Business Interests, Early ---------- 336
Business Interests, Present ---------- 337
Churches ---------- 393, 402
Description ---------- 483
Incorporation ---------- 336, 482
Location ---------- 336
Officials ---------- 337
Platted ---------- 336, 482
Population ---------- 336, 490
Postoffice ---------- 337, 489
Public Utilities ---------- 337
Taxes ---------- 289

Digitized by Google

Evangelical Churches ---------- 399
Evangelical Lutheran Churches----- 395
Execution of Indian Murderers---48, 228

F

Fairs ---------- 365
Farm Facts ---------- 361
Farm Names ---------- 363
Farming Interests of the State------ 53
Ferry Licenses ---------- 283
Fifteenth Amendment, Vote on----- 294
Finances of County ---------- 287
First County Supervisors---------- 300
First Events ---------- 498
Fishes ---------- 105
Ft. Ridgely ---------- 252
Ft. Snelling ---------- 33
Fraternal Orders ---------- 406
Fritsche, Frederick, Reminiscences- 242
Fruits, Native ---------- 103

G

Geography of the State---------- 55
Geology of Brown County---------74, 83
German Land Association-------124, 467
German Methodist Churches-------- 388
Glacial Drift ----------78, 95
Golden Gate Postoffice------314, 483, 486
Graded Schools ---------- 375
Grand Army of the Republic-------- 416
Grasshoppers ---------- 499

H

Hanging of Indian Murderers----48, 228
Hanska—
  Banks ---------- 430
  Business Interests ---------- 324
  Churches ---------- 397
  Description ---------- 483
  Fire of 1904 ---------- 324
  Fire Protection ---------- 324
Hanska—
  Incorporation ---------- 482
  Light Service ---------- 323
  Location ---------- 323
  Lodges ---------- 415
  Newspapers ---------- 464
  Officials, First ---------- 323
  Officials, Present---------- 324
  Physicians ---------- 440
  Platted ---------- 482
  Population ----------323, 490
  Postoffice ----------325, 489
  Presidents of the Village--------- 324
  Schools ---------- 375
  Taxes ---------- 289
Hardships of Pioneers---------- 138
Henle, Theresa, Reminiscences of--- 198
Hermann Monument---------- 480
High Schools ---------- 375
Home Postoffice ----------314, 483, 486
Home Township—
  Altitude ---------- 81
  Boundaries ---------- 313
  Churches ----------390, 391, 395
  Description ---------- 313
  Early Events ---------- 314
  Indian Troubles ---------- 314
  Lakes ----------75, 313
  Mills ---------- 315
  Organization ---------- 315
  Pioneers ---------- 314
  Population ----------313, 490
  Railway ---------- 313
  School, First ----------314, 369
  Settlement ---------- 313
  Soil ---------- 82
  Supervisor, First ---------- 315
  Taxes ---------- 289
Horticulture ---------- 359

I

Ibera Postoffice----------343, 487
Immigrants of 1857---------- 137

Digitized by Google

Immigrants, the First 129
Independent Order of Odd Fellows.. 413
Indian Agents 142
Indian Cessions 33
Indian Character 108
Indian History 107
Indian Hunters, Troublesome..... 40
Indian Massacre Monument..... 236
Indian Treaties 34, 37, 49, 107
Indian Tribes 33
Indian Unrest 44, 143
Indians, Punishment of.....48, 224

J

Jail 286
Jones, Sergt. John..... 262
Judges of Probate..... 296
Judges of the District Court.....296, 448
Juni, Benedict, Captivity of..... 111

K

Knights of Columbus..... 417
Knights Templar 408

L

La Framboise, Joseph.....127, 182
Lake Hanska Township—
  Altitude 81
  Boundaries 322
  Churches 395
  Description 322
  Lakes 75, 78, 322
  Officials, First 322
  Pioneers 323
  Population 322, 490
  School, First 371
  Settlement 323
  Taxes 289
Lakes of Minnesota 57
Lakes of the County..... 75
Land Office 498
Lawyers 441
Leavenworth Postoffice.....328, 483, 485
Leavenworth Township—
  Altitude 81
  Churches, First 328
  Election, First 326
  First Events 327
  Lakes 328
  Location 326
  Mill 368
  Officials, First 326
  Organization 300, 326
  Pioneers 327
  Population 328, 491
  School, First 328, 370
  Settlement 327
  Survey 327
  Taxes 289
Legislature, Territorial, First..... 36
Linden Postoffice 484, 487
Linden Township—
  Altitude 81
  Boundaries 329
  Churches 394
  First School 372
  Lakes 75, 329
  Location 329
  Officials, First 329
  Organization 329
  Pioneers 330
  Population 329, 491
  Railway 329
  Schools in 1860..... 367
  Settlement 329
  Supervisors, First 300
  Taxes 290
Little Cottonwood River.....77, 80
Little Crow 174
Location of County..... 74
Lodges 406
Lonetree Lake Postoffice...312, 484, 487
Louisiana Purchase 33
Lower Sioux Agency..... 300

Digitized by Google

Ludwigs Township 300
Lutheran Churches 391

Mc

McCleary Postoffice.....484, 489
McCole, Edward, First Settler..... 123
McKinley Memorial Services..... 493

M

Mammals 106
Market Prices, 1915..... 494
Martin Luther College..... 377
Massacre at New Ulm.....47, 141
Massacre at Spirit Lake..... 41
Massacre, Causes of..... 184
Masonic Order 406, 410
Material Resources 102
Medelia Township 300
Medical Profession 435, 501
Methodist Episcopal Churches..... 387
Milford Massacre 182
Milford Postoffice 486
Milford Tablet 238
Milford Township—
Altitude 81
Boundaries 331
First Events 331
Geology 87
Indian Troubles 331
Massacre 182, 190
Memorial Tablets 507
Organization 330
Pioneer 330
Population 331, 491
Prosperity of..... 331
Records, Loss of..... 330
School, First.....331, 369
Schools in 1860..... 367
Settlement 330
Soil 82
Supervisor, First 300
Taxes 290
Military Affairs 345
Military Posts 33, 252
Military Record of State..... 54
Mills..138, 309, 310, 313, 315, 321, 328, 340, 343, 468.
Minnesota River 74
Modern Brotherhood of America..... 415
Modern Woodmen of America..... 414
Monuments to Indian Massacre..236, 238
Moraines 98
Mueller, Mrs. Eliza, Tribute to..... 261
Mulligan Postoffice 488
Mulligan Township—
Altitude 81
Boundaries 332
Cyclones 333
Description 332
Officials, First 333
Organization 333
Pioneers 333
Population 332, 491
School, First 372
Settlement 333
Taxes 290
Murders 500

N

Name of the State..... 55
National Guard 354
National Representation 291
Native Animals 103
Nativity of Citizens..... 491
Natural Drainage of the County..... 74
Natural Drainage of the State..... 56
New Ulm—
Anniversaries 502, 514
Armory 354, 357
Altitude 80, 81
Banks 418, 434
Brewing Industry.....468, 500
Business Interests 468
Churches..380, 388, 395, 399, 400, 402, 478

Digitized by Google

New Ulm—
City Charter ---- 499
College ---- 377, 498
Commercial Club ---- 476
Cyclone of 1881 ---- 494
Finances, City ---- 475
Fire Department ---- 499
Flouring Industry ---- 470
Geology ---- 93, 101
Hermann Monument ---- 480
Home-coming Week ---- 503
Hospitals ---- 478, 498
Indian Troubles ---- 141
Industries ---- 468
Lawyers ---- 441, 447
Location ---- 481
Lodges ---- 406, 413, 416, 417, 478
Mails, First ---- 499
Massacre ---- 47, 141, 242
Martin Luther College ---- 377
McKinley Memorial Service ---- 493
Military Company ---- 354
Mills ---- 468
Monument ---- 236
Municipal ---- 236
Municipal History ---- 474
Name ---- 466
Newspapers ---- 451
Officials, City ---- 475
Physicians ---- 435, 440
Platted ---- 467
Population ---- 491
Postoffice ---- 477, 485
Railways ---- 491, 500
School Buildings ---- 374
School, First ---- 368
Schools in 1860 ---- 367
Schools in 1915 ---- 375
Settlement ---- 126, 136
Siege of ---- 167
Stone Industry ---- 472
Store, the First ---- 468
Supervisors, the First ---- 300
New Ulm—
Survey ---- 481
Taxes ---- 289
Township Organization ---- 300
Waterworks ---- 475
New Ulm Massacre ---- 47, 141
Newspapers ---- 451
Nile Postoffice ---- 488
Nix, Capt. Jacob ---- 165
North Star Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 333
Coal ---- 85
Description ---- 332
Geology ---- 86
Organization ---- 334
Pioneers ---- 334
Population ---- 334, 491
Railways ---- 334
Settlement ---- 334
Taxes ---- 290

O

Odd Fellows ---- 413
Order of the Eastern Star ---- 409, 412
Organization of County ---- 279
Organization of Townships ---- 299

P

Pajutazee Postoffice ---- 486
Personal Property Valuation ---- 289
Physicians ---- 435, 501
Pioneer Conditions ---- 362
Pioneer Schools, 303, 312, 314, 328, 331, 332, 335, 340, 342, 343, 368.
Pioneer Settlement ---- 123
Pisa Postoffice ---- 485
Ponds ---- 77
Poor, Care of the ---- 283
Population in 1860 ---- 490
Population of County ---- 490

Digitized by Google

Population of Townships---------- 490
Prairieville ---------- 487
Prairieville Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 335
Description ---------- 335
Officials, First ---------- 335
Organization ---------- 335
Pioneers ----------335, 336
Population ----------335, 491
Railways ---------- 335
School, First ---------- 335
Settlement ---------- 335
Taxes ---------- 290
Presbyterian Churches ---------- 401
Presidential Vote ---------- 293
Press, the ---------- 451
Prices in 1915---------- 494
Probate Judges ---------- 296
Public School Statistics---------- 374

R

Railroad Bonds, State---------- 43
Railroads ---------- 491
Real Property Valuation---------- 289
Receipts, County ---------- 289
Redwood Mills ---------- 485
Registered Physicians ---------- 439
Registers of Deeds---------- 295
Related State History---------- 33
Religious Societies ---------- 380
Reminiscences—
Bobleter, Mrs. Maria H.---------- 201
Daniels, Dr. Asa W.---------- 210
Fritsche, Frederick ---------- 242
Henle, Thiresa ---------- 198
Spelbrink, Christopher ---------- 182
Wall, O. G.---------- 263
Representatives ---------- 292
Rivers of the State---------- 56
Rock Exposures ---------- 84
Royal Arch Masons----------407, 410
Royal Neighbors of America---------- 415
Rural Schools ---------- 375

S

Scandinavian Unitarian Church---------- 398
School Finances ---------- 376
School Statistics ---------- 374
Schools, County Superintendent---------- 296
Schools of the County---------- 367
Searles----------311, 482, 484, 489
Secret Societies ---------- 406
Senators, State ---------- 292
Settlement of the County---------- 123
Settlers, First ---------- 184
Sheriffs ---------- 295
Shrubs ---------- 105
Siege of Ft. Ridgely---------- 254
Sigel Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 339
Geology ---------- 88
Indian Troubles ---------- 340
Lakes ----------75, 339
Mill ---------- 340
Name ---------- 339
Officials, First ---------- 340
Organization ---------- 339
Pioneers ---------- 340
Population ----------339, 491
School, First ---------- 370
Settlement ---------- 340
Taxes ---------- 290
Sioux Claims ---------- 499
Sioux Indians, 33, 34, 37, 40, 47, 49, 108, 141, 183.
Sleepy Eye—
Altitude ---------- 80
Banks ----------424, 429
Business Interests, 1882---------- 317
Business Interests, 1916---------- 317
Chief Sleepy Eye----------316, 320
Churches----------382, 387, 391, 397, 401, 405

Digitized by Google

Sleepy Eye—
Clubs ---- 320
Description ---- 484
Fire Protection ---- 317
First Events ---- 317
Growth ---- 315
Incorporation ---- 315, 482
Indian Name ---- 316
Lawyers ---- 447
Library ---- 320
Location ---- 315
Lodges ---- 410, 413
Mayors ---- 317
Mills ---- 321
Municipal History ---- 316
Newspapers ---- 462
Officials, First City ---- 316
Officials, First Town ---- 316
Physicians ---- 440
Platted ---- 315, 481
Population ---- 315, 491
Postoffice ---- 316, 319, 487, 488
Public Utilities ---- 317
Public Library ---- 320
Schools ---- 372, 375
Settlement ---- 317
Taxes ---- 289
Timber ---- 83
Waterworks ---- 317
Women's Clubs ---- 320
Social Organizations ---- 406
Soil of the County ---- 81
Soldiers from Brown County ---- 345
Soldiers Lodge Society ---- 150, 186
Sonde Postoffice ---- 488
Spanish-American War ---- 354
Spelbrink, Christopher, Reminiscences of ---- 182
Sperl Postoffice ---- 489
Spirit Lake Massacre ---- 41
Springfield—
Altitude ---- 80
Banks ---- 427
Springfield—
Business Interests ---- 308
Churches ---- 385, 388, 389, 393, 397, 404
Description ---- 484
Fire Protection ---- 308
Hospital ---- 308
Incorporation ---- 307
Industries ---- 308
Lawyers ---- 447
Lighting System ---- 308
Location ---- 307
Lodges ---- 411, 414, 416
Newspapers ---- 465
Officials, First ---- 307
Physicians ---- 440
Population ---- 307, 491
Postoffice ---- 308
Schools ---- 375
Survey ---- 307
Taxes ---- 289
Waterworks ---- 307
Stark Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 341
Description ---- 341
Early Events ---- 342
Indian Troubles ---- 342
Lakes ---- 75, 341
Officials, First ---- 341
Organization ---- 341
Pioneers ---- 341
Population ---- 341, 491
School, First ---- 342
Settlement ---- 341
Soil ---- 341
Taxes ---- 290
State Chronological Record ---- 60
State Geography ---- 55
State Military Record ---- 54
State Railroad Bonds ---- 43
State Representation ---- 291, 182
State Representatives ---- 292
State Senators ---- 292

Digitized by Google

Stately Postoffice----484, 488
Stately Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Description ---- 343
Officials, First ---- 343
Organization ---- 343
Pioneers ---- 343
Population ----343, 491
School, First ---- 343
Settlement ---- 343
Taxes ---- 290
Topography ---- 79
Storm of 1881----233, 494
Streams of the County---- 74
Streams of the State---- 56
Superintendent of Schools, County-- 296
Supervisors, County, First---- 300
Surface of the County---- 95
Surveyors, County ---- 297
Sutherland, William A., Story of---- 274

T

Tax List, 1915, Abstract of---- 288
Taxes in 1857---- 287
Territorial Boundaries ---- 36
Territorial Election, First---- 36
Territorial Government---- 35
Territorial Legislature, First---- 36
Timber, Native ---- 104
Timber of the County---- 82
Topography of the County---- 76
Township Organization ---- 299
Townsite Speculation ---- 41
Traders, Indian ----143, 185
Traverse des Sioux----37, 107
Treasurers, County ---- 294
Treaties with Indians----34, 37, 49, 107

U

United Brethren Church---- 391
Unrest Among the Indians---- 44

V

Valuation of Property---- 289

W

Wall, O. G., Reminiscences of---- 263
Windstorm of 1881----333, 494

Y

Yellow Medicine Township---- 300

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

VOLUME II

A

Amann, Andreas ---- 200
Amundson, Albert O.---- 511
Albrecht, Rev. C. J.---- 265
Albrecht, Rev. William C.---- 421
Alwin, Edward L.---- 197
Alwin, William G.---- 58
Aufderheide, Fred.---- 301

B

Backer, Andrew A.---- 126
Backer, August J.---- 299
Backer, Fred J.---- 91
Backer, William---- 173
Baer, Edward W.---- 245
Bakke, Jacob ---- 488
Behnke, Albert ---- 524
Bell, L. G., D. D. S.---- 321
Benham, Frederick F.---- 462
Bentzin, John ---- 54
Berg, Henry J. ---- 351
Berkner, Edward F. ---- 476
Berkner, George---- 543
Berndt, Julius ---- 186
Bertrand, J. P. Edward---- 417
Bertrand, John P.---- 379
Beussmann, Herman---- 64
Bingham, Reginald H.---- 318
Bobleter, Gen. Joseph---- 515
Boock, Christian---- 76
Brandt, Judge Ernst---- 37
Brust, William ---- 347
Buenger, Emil F.---- 224

C

Casperson, Martin---- 331
Christiansen, Wilfred---- 234
Crone, Carl---- 155
Crone, Ferdinand---- 155
Crone, Theodore---- 155

D

Dahl, August C. ---- 78
Dehn, William---- 285
Dittbenner, Hugo E.---- 457
Dittbenner, Robert C.---- 277
Doehne, George---- 82
Durbahn, Henry---- 357

E

Eggensperger, Adolph R.---- 365
Eibner, Willibald---- 109
Erickson, Aug. G.---- 316
Essig, John---- 139

F

Flor, Albert D.---- 141
Forster, John H.---- 210
Foster, George---- 563
Frank, Joseph, Jr.---- 153
Frank, William---- 130
Frederickson, Adolph---- 323
Fritsche, Frederick, Sr.---- 336
Fritsche, Herman---- 134
Fritsche, Louis A., M. D.---- 368
Furth, P. H.---- 61

Digitized by Google

G

Gaetke, John 171
Gareis, John 289
Gastler, George O. 238
Goblirsch, Andrew J. 423
Graff, John P., D. V. S. 213
Griebel, Joseph 449
Gronau, John G. 549
Guggisberg, George 547
Gulbrandson, Lars 354

H

Hackbarth, Paul W. 206
Halvorson, Clement 495
Halvorson, Halvor 530
Hamann, Fred 267
Hammermeister, Theodore, M. D. 385
Hanson, Siver 533
Hauenstein, John, Jr. 115
Heimann, W. C. 295
Held, Herman 190
Hellmann, Alfred 195
Henle, Anton 132
Henle, Athanasius 228
Herzog, Joseph A. 269
Hofmeister, Prof. Joseph C. 473
Hohn, Rev. Christian 258
Holm, Frank 483
Huevelman, William E. 42
Humphrey, L. E. 340

I

Ives, Luther C. 465

J

Jensen, Chris 559
Johnson, Christian C. 555
Johnson, James 566
Jones, George 272
Julius, William J. 51
Juni, Herman 149

K

Kaiser, C. F. 180
Kiesling, Gottreich H. 124
Klein, Rev. James 327
Klossner, Hon. Jacob, Jr. 216
Knees, Albert 551
Knees, Bernhard 453
Knees, Philip 287
Koch, Ernst G. 459
Koehler, Eugene 260
Koester, J. W. 503
Krause, Julius R. 343
Krook, Carl W. A. 255

L

Lambrecht, Gus 283
Landskron, Fred 333
Lange, William 545
Lebert, Andrew J. 291
Lehrer, Michael 480
Liesch, Philip 304
Lilleodden, Ole C. 493

Mc

McPhee, William G. 281

M

Manderfeld, Carl P. 443
Manderfeld, Nicholas 48
Manderfeld, Peter P. 240
Marti, George 70
Mauch, George W. 176
Mayer, Rev. George 222
Mecklenburg, Daniel 137
Melzer, Julius 499
Meyer, Otto 263
Mickelson, Peter 557
Mikaelson, George 451
Miller, Wesley C. 251
Minium, Floyd D. 242

Digitized by Google

Mo, Hans ---------- 391
Moe, Christ ---------- 345
Mohr, Theodore ---------- 178
Moll, Henry ---------- 160
Mueller, Emil, D. V. S. ---------- 112
Mueller, Martin ---------- 33
Mueller, William ---------- 325
Mullen, Michael ---------- 435

N

Neumann, John F. ---------- 94
Niemann, Franz ---------- 128
Norman, Rev. Amandus ---------- 509

O

Ochs, J. Anton ---------- 163
Olstad, Carl ---------- 506
Oswald, Gottlieb ---------- 167
Oswald, Otto F. ---------- 74
Ouren, Alfred B. ---------- 447
Ouren, Anton O. ---------- 485
Ouren, Nels J. ---------- 389

P

Palmer, Charles L. ---------- 275
Peterson, James A. ---------- 441
Peterson, Ole C. ---------- 553
Pfaender, Major Albert ---------- 144
Pfaender, William ---------- 308
Pfaender, Col. William ---------- 400
Pfisterer, Frank W., M. D. ---------- 537
Pickle, A. H. ---------- 425

R

Rasmussen, Emil ---------- 279
Raymond, Mattice ---------- 297
Retzlaff, Frank H. ---------- 520
Roland, Peter ---------- 387
Rowland, Nathan ---------- 561
Ruemke, William F., Jr. ---------- 122

S

Saffert, Andrew ---------- 157
Schilling, Adolph ---------- 293
Schlinkert, Rev. Robert ---------- 87
Schlumpberger, John ---------- 96
Schnobrich, Frank C. ---------- 359
Schrader, H. F. ---------- 248
Schreyer, Carl ---------- 329
Schropfer, John M. ---------- 361
Schubert, Adolph ---------- 208
Schultz, Benjamin ---------- 535
Schweiger, August ---------- 583
Schwendinger, Alex ---------- 419
Seifert, Henry ---------- 106
Seifert, Otto J., B. S., M. D. ---------- 203
Siegel, John H. ---------- 89
Skinner, William ---------- 119
Spelbrink, Erwin E. ---------- 315
Spelbrink, Louis ---------- 80
Spellbrink, Christ ---------- 395
Sperl, Joseph J. ---------- 454
Sprenger, Anton ---------- 433
Sprenger, Christian ---------- 192
Stolz, Charles A. ---------- 182
Stegeman, Herman R. ---------- 397
Stone, Iver K. ---------- 501
Strickler, Ora C., M. D. ---------- 44

T

Tappe, Otto ---------- 363
Thordson, Guttorm ---------- 490

V

Vetter, Benedict I. ---------- 253
Vogel, August ---------- 151
Vogel, Joseph H., M. D. ---------- 539
Vogel, Major Louis G. ---------- 527
Vogtel, Charles ---------- 66

Digitized by Google

W

Weilandt, Carl O. 414
Weiser, George B., M. D. 429
Wheeler, Rev. Edward F. 407
Wiebel, Theo. 169
Winkelmann, William J. 102

Z

Zieske, John C. 438
Zschunke, Frank P. 99

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL

CHAPTER I.

RELATED STATE HISTORY.

The greater part, or about two-thirds, of the territory embráced within the boundaries of Minnesota was included in the Louisiana Purchase, ceded to the United States by France in 1803. The remainder of this state, comprising the northeastern third part, lying east of the Mississippi river, was included in the country surrendered from Great Britain by the treaty of 1783, at the end of the Revolutionary War. In 1805 a grant of land nine miles square, at the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter (now Minnesota) rivers, was obtained from the Sioux Indians. A military post was established on the grant in 1819, and in 1820 arrangements were made for the erection of a fort, which was completed in 1822 and named Ft. Snelling, after the commanding officer, and the grant has ever since been known as the Ft. Snelling Reservation. In 1823 the first steamboat ascended the Mississippi as far as Ft. Snelling; and annually thereafter one or two trips of steamboats were made to this isolated post for a number of years.

This territory was held by the Chippewa or Ojibway

Digitized by Google

and the Dakota or Sioux Indians, but adventurous pioneers had penetrated into the country along the streams tributary to the Mississippi river, and in 1836 Wisconsin territory was organized, comprising all the territory west of Lake Michigan, and including within its limits all the country west of the Great Lakes and north of Illinois, the west boundary of the territory being the Mississippi river.

INDIAN TREATIES.

In 1837 two important treaties were made with the native tribes of Indians. The first one was made by Gov. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin, with the Ojibways, at Ft. Snelling, on the 29th of July, of that year, whereby they ceded to the United States all their pine or agricultural lands on the St. Croix river and its tributaries.

On the 29th of September, of the same year, at the city of Washington, a treaty with the Sioux was made by Joel R. Poinsett, a special commissioner representing the United States, and about twenty chiefs, accompanied by Major Taliaferro, their agent, and Scott Campbell, an interpreter. Through the influence and by the direction of Governor Dodge, this delegation of chiefs had proceeded to Washington for the purpose of making this treaty, by which the Dakotas, or Sioux, ceded to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi river and all its islands. The Indians were to receive as consideration for the same $110,000 in cash, to be divided among the mixed bloods, $90,000 in payment of debts owing by the tribes, and $300,000 to be invested in five per cent. stocks, the interest of which should be paid to them annually.

Digitized by Google

In 1848 Wisconsin adopted a state constitution, but ignored the enabling act, and made the northern part of the western boundary of the state along the line of the St. Louis and Rum rivers, which was not accepted by the United States government, and the boundary line from the Mississippi river to Lake Superior became fixed, as in the enabling act, on the line of the St. Croix river and in a direct line to the mouth of the St. Louis river.

After the acceptance of the Wisconsin constitution, in May, 1848, the territory north and west of the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers being practically without a government, the Hon. John Catlin, claiming to be still secretary and acting governor of Wisconsin territory, issued a proclamation for a special election, to elect a delegate to Congress. The election was held on October 30, and Hon. H. H. Sibley was chosen delegate, and after some delay was admitted as such into the Congress of the United States.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHED.

On March 3, 1849, Congress passed an act to establish the territorial government of Minnesota. It fixed the seat of government at St. Paul, and established the southern boundary of the territory along the north and west boundary line of the state of Iowa, from the Mississippi river to the Missouri river, the western boundary through the middle of the channel of the Missouri river to the mouth of the White Earth river, and up the middle of the channel of the White Earth river to the boundary line between the United States and Great Britain, the northern boundary running thence easterly and southeasterly on the international boun-

Digitized by Google

dary line to Lake Superior, and the eastern boundary running thence in a straight line to the northernmost point of the state of Wisconsin, and following the north and west boundary of said state down the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers to the place of beginning. At this time the population of the territory was mainly in the section east of the Mississippi river, and the settlers were almost entirely engaged in lumbering. The territorial government was declared fully organized, June 1, 1849, by Hon. Alexander Ramsey, who had been appointed first territorial governor. The year 1848 was noted as the year of excitement from the discovery of gold in California, and the eyes of many thousands of people throughout the east were turned westward, where opportunities were opening for the growth of new states. Although at the organization of the territory there was scarcely a thousand people, within a year the census of 1850 gave to the territory a population of 6,077. Of this number, however, 1,134 residents were credited to the northernmost part of the territory on the Red river of the North, many of these being half-breeds, and the early pioneers engaged in the fur trade, brought there through the influence of the Hudson Bay Company.

The first territorial election was held on August 1, 1849.

The first session of the territorial Legislature commenced in St. Paul, September 3, 1849, during which counties were established and a code of laws enacted. The second session was commenced in January, 1851, at which time the capitol was located at St. Paul, the university at St. Anthony, and the state prison at Stillwater.

Digitized by Google

THE COUNCIL AT TRAVERSE DES SIOUX.

In 1851 three treaties were made with the Sioux and with the Ojibway bands of Indians, whereby large tracts of lands were relinquished to the United States. In view of the great extent of country desired, and the importance of the transaction, and the long continued friendship of the Dakota nation, President Fillmore departed from the usual mode of appointing commissioners, and deputed the Hon. Luke Lea, the commissioner of Indian affairs, and Gov. Alexander Ramsey to meet the representatives of the Dakotas, and to conclude with them a treaty for such lands as they might be willing to sell.

On the 27th of June, 1851, Commissioner Lea arrived in St. Paul on the steamboat "Excelsior," and on the 29th he, in company with Governor Ramsey, landed at Traverse des Sioux, where the great council was to be held and the treaty consummated with the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands of Sioux. Great delay in the proceedings was caused by the non-arrival of certain Sioux chiefs from the upper country, and it was not until the 18th of July that the council convened and the preliminaries to the treaty commenced. During this interval of about twenty days they all entertained themselves as best they could with races, dances, suppers, sham fights, and all sorts of fun.

On the 18th of July, all the chiefs having arrived, proclamation was made, and being convened in grand council and the pipe of peace having been passed around, the council was opened by an address from Governor Ramsey. On the 23rd of July the treaty was concluded and signed by the chiefs, by which they ceded to the United States all

Digitized by Google

the lands claimed by these bands east of the Sioux Wood (or Bois des Sioux), and Big Sioux rivers and Lake Traverse to the Mississippi, excepting a reservation one hundred miles long by twenty miles wide, on the upper part of the Minnesota river. By this treaty the Indians were to remove within two years to the reservation; to receive from the government, after removal, $275,000, to enable them to settle up their affairs and to become established in their new home; and $30,000 was to be expended in breaking land, erecting mills and establishing a manual training school. They were also to receive for fifty years from that time, an annuity of $68,000, payable as follows: Cash, $40,000; civilization fund, $12,000; goods and provisions, $10,000; education fund, $6,000.

About a week later, on the 29th of July, Governor Ramsey and Commissioner Lea met the chiefs and leading men of the Med-ay-wakanton and Wah-pay-koo-tay bands of Sioux at a grand council at Mendota, to negotiate another treaty for the sale of other lands, which was concluded on the 5th of August, being signed by sixty-four chiefs, head men and warriors. In the treaty these bands of Indians ceded and relinquished all their lands in territory of Minnesota and state of Iowa, and in consideration thereof the United States was to reserve for them a tract of the average width of ten miles on either side of the Minnesota river, and bounded on the west by the Tehay-tam-bay and Yellow Medicine rivers, on the east by the Little Rock river, and a line running due south from the mouth to the Waraju river; and to pay them the following sums of money: For settling debts and aid in removal, $220,000; for erection of buildings and opening farms, $30,000; civilization fund, to

Digitized by Google

be paid annually, $12,000; educational fund, paid annually, $6,000; goods and provisions, annually, $10,000; cash, $30,000. The annuities were to continue for fifty years from the date of the treaty.

These two treaties of 1851 at Traverse des Sioux and Mendota acquired for white settlement nearly 24,000,000 acres of the finest lands in the world. The cessions were mostly in Minnesota, but included about an eighth part, or nearly 3,000,000 acres, in the state of Iowa, between the line of the old "neutral ground" and the northern and western boundaries of the state. That tract of country, and generally all lands in Iowa, claimed by the Sioux, were therefore embraced in the articles of cession of both treaties.

The Senate of the United States, on the 23rd of June, 1852, ratified the treaties, with amendments to each, which amendments were subsequently accepted by the Indians, and on the 24th of February, 1853, President Millard Fillmore issued his proclamation accepting, ratifying and confirming each of the said treaties as amended. The total lands in the present state of Minnesota relinquished to the government by these treaties exceeded 19,000,000 acres; and they also ceded about 1,750,000 acres in South Dakota, besides the tract described in Iowa.

The third treaty of 1851 was effected by Governor Ramsey with the Red Lake and Pembina bands of Ojibways at Pembina, by which they ceded certain territory, sixty-five miles in width by one hundred and fifty miles in length, intersected by the Red River of the North. This treaty was not ratified by the government.

After the ratification of the treaties with the Sioux, a great wave of immigration set in from all the eastern states,

Digitized by Google

and an era of speculation started which probably has never been excelled in any portion of the west. A census, taken in 1857, gave a population of 150,037.

INDIAN HUNTERS CAUSE TROUBLE.

Notwithstanding there was an abundant supply of good land outside of the limits of the land ceded under these treaties, the adventurous spirit of the pioneers led many of them to settle on the extreme limits of the grant and in immediate proximity to the Indian settlements. In the southwestern portion of the state, particularly, settlements were made close to the boundary line of Iowa and north and west of Spirit lake. Some were in Iowa and some were in Minnesota, and all were within the jurisdiction of the Indian agent resident in the territory of Minnesota. Although the Indians were living on the reservation lands west of these settlements, in their hunting expeditions they were accustomed to return to the ceded lands. In a general way the Indians were civil, and committed only petty depredations; but their visits were at times annoying. Among the Indians there was a single band, under the leadership of Ink-pa-du-ta, or the Scarlet Point, of about fifteen lodges, which had been for many years an independent band and of a thieving, vagabondish character (really outlaws from the Sioux nation, and not represented in the treaties of 1851), who had taken possession of a strip of land running on both sides of the boundary lines of Iowa and Minnesota, and extending to the Missouri river. In March, 1857, a few of these Indians were hunting in the neighborhood of Rock river and one of them was bitten by a dog belonging to a

Digitized by Google

white man. The dog was killed by the Indian, and in return the owner of the dog made an assault upon the Indian, and afterward gathered his neighbors, and they went to the Indian camp and disarmed them. The arms were afterward returned to them, and the party moved northeast, arriving at the Spirit Lake settlement about the 6th of March, where they massacred the men and took four women into captivity. Other settlements were attacked, and altogether forty-two settlers were killed. Two of the women were afterward rescued through the efforts of Hon. Charles E. Flandreau, then the Indian agent. An effort was made to punish this band of savages, but all escaped except the eldest son of Ink-pa-du-ta, who had ventured into the camp of other Sioux, near the agency, and was killed in an attempt to capture him.

TOWN-SITE SPECULATION.

In 1855 and 1856 town-site speculation became the absorbing thought, and when the panic of 1857 set in, Minnesota was soon in a deplorable condition. The demand for an extensive railroad system and a state government had originated in the flush times of 1856 and 1857, and on February 26, 1857, Congress passed an act authorizing a constitutional convention, and granting a large amount of lands in aid of public schools. On March 3, 1857, an act of Congress was approved making a large grant of lands in aid of railroads.

The election of members of the Constitutional Convention was held on June 1, 1857, and the result was an almost equal division representing the Democratic and Republican parties. So close was this division, and there being some

Digitized by Google

contested seats, when the convention assembled, on July 13, two distinct organizations were made, each proceeding to frame a Constitution, but finally, by conference committees, they united in one document, which was submitted to a vote of the people on October 13, and was adopted almost unanimously. By this Constitution the boundaries of the state were changed on the west, making the Red River of the North the line, up the Bois des Sioux, and thence extending along that river and through Lake Traverse and Big Stone lake, and by a direct south line to the north boundary of Iowa.

This Constitution provided for an election of state officers at the same time of voting upon the adoption of the Constitution, resulting, by a close vote, in the election of the Democratic nominees. The first state Legislature was convened on the 2nd of December, 1857, and continued in session until March 25, 1858, when a recess was taken until after the state should be admitted. Some doubts were raised as to the legality of the acts of the Legislature previous to admission by Congress. The act of admission was passed and approved, May 11, 1858. The Legislature again assembled in June, and finally adjourned, August 12, 1858. During this prolonged session the embryo state was without funds, and a loan of $250,000 was authorized; but as the acts of the Legislature before admission were somewhat irregular, the loan could not be readily negotiated. To tide over the difficulty state warrants were issued in the form of bank notes, and passed current, with more or less discount, until the summer of 1858, when they were redeemed from the proceeds of the loan consummated after the admission of the state.

Digitized by Google

RAILROAD BONDS ISSUED.

The first Legislature worked diligently in what they considered the best interest of the state, and as the grant of lands by the United States in aid of railroads within the state had to be turned over to companies, a large part of the session was devoted to railroad legislation. The scheme of further aid to companies who might be willing to undertake the building of railroads was originated, and was commonly denominated the "Five Million Loan Bill," contemplating the loan of the credit of the state, to that amount, in such sums as would be paid upon the grading and final completion of certain miles of road. On a submission of this law to the people it was adopted by a large majority. The opposition at the time of the vote upon this measure was very bitter, and continued after bonds were being issued, and with the dissatisfaction arising from the small amount of work completed and the large amount of bonds issued, threatenings of repudiation advocated by leading men in the state caused a distrust in financial circles and a final collapse of the whole scheme, with the foreclosure of the mortgages taken by the state upon the railroad lands and franchises, and the abandonment of all railroad construction for the time being. The total amount of bonds issued under this provision of the constitution was $2,275,000. By the foreclosure proceedings the state acquired about 250 miles of graded road, the franchises of the companies and the lands, amounting to five million of acres, as indemnity for this issue of bonds. Notwithstanding the state had acquired all the rights, including the improvements of the railroad companies, the feeling against any

Digitized by Google

settlement of the bonds was strong enough to secure an amendment to the constitution in 1860, prohibiting the passage of any law levying a tax or making other provision for the payment of the principal or interest of these bonds without having the same submitted to a vote of the people and adopted.

The two years following the crash of 1857 were replete with financial disaster and a shrinkage of inflated values in town-sites; but the country was filling up with farmers, and the rich soil of the state was giving abundant harvests. The political contest of 1859 was bitter, and resulted in the Republican party carrying the state, both for state officers and the Legislature.

The census of 1860 gave the state a population of 172,023. During this year there was great hope of a largely increased immigration into the county; but the political situation in the Union, starting with the opening of the presidential campaign of that year, soon indicated a disturbing element throughout the country, and distrust and depresison were manifest on all sides which was not allayed by the result of the presidential election. The war period, commencing with the time of the President's proclamation in April, 1861, to the final close of the rebellion in 1865, did not permit any material growth in the state. About twenty-two thousand of her able-bodied citizens volunteered and were enlisted in the Union army.

UNREST AMONG THE INDIANS.

The Indian reservation set apart by the treaties of 1851, a tract twenty miles wide on the upper part of the

Digitized by Google

Minnesota river, embracing some of the finest lands in the state, was becoming a barrier to settlements in the upper Minnesota valley. Settlers had taken lands close up to the reservation, and there was considerable complaint that Indians were coming off the reservation and committing petty depredations, and the Indians had more or less complaints to make regarding the extortions practiced by the post traders. The encroachments of the whites were viewed with suspicion by the Indians, and sooner or later, from these causes alone, a conflict would probably have occurred. The War of the Rebellion, calling away so many of the able-bodied men of the state, left the frontier settlements almost defenseless, and doubtless caused the younger portion of the tribes to become more offensive to the settlers and more exacting in their demands.

The lands embraced within the reservation under the treaties of 1851 were in the very heart of Minnesota, and, considering the forests and streams, were the choicest of farming lands. The settlers on the border were anxiously coveting this "Garden of Eden." A sentiment was created throughout the state that the Indians should abandon the tribal relations and become civilized. To this end the head men of the Dakota nation were induced, in 1858, to go to Washington, under the charge of Hon. Joseph R. Brown, in whom they had great confidence, for the purpose of negotiating for the whole or a part of this reservation. Treaties were signed ceding the ten-mile strip on the north side of the river, upon the payment of $140,000, and the government provided that every head of a family or single person over the age of twenty-one adopting a civilized life should secure in fee eighty acres of land. From some cause the

Digitized by Google

payments of $140,000 were never made, and there was great dissatisfaction on account of this treaty, among those of the tribes who were adverse to accepting the condition of civilization; and from the fact that there was no money divided among them on account of this relinquishment a bitter dissension arose between the older chiefs and the younger members, the latter claiming that they had been robbed either by the chiefs or by the government, and they proposed to have the settlement, peaceful or otherwise.

This internal strife was augmented from year to year by the withdrawal of families who were willing to accept the civilization fund, the number in three years succeeding the treaty amounting to one hundred and sixty persons. They were, however, still annuity Indians, and claimed the right to be heard in the councils. The annuity Indians, all told, numbered about six thousand two hundred, and the annual cash payment to each person amounted to about fifteen dollars. The Indians were treated as wards of the United States. Two agencies were established, around which were gathered storekeepers to sell the Indians goods in anticipation of the annuity payments; and, usually, the annual payment was simply a settlement of the claims of the traders, who took the risk of furnishing the goods in advance. That there was injustice practiced upon the Indians is doubtless true; probably not so great as the disaffected Indians imagined. There was enough, however, to make the time of the annual payment an anxious period, for fear of an outbreak. The failure of the government in its attempt to punish the Spirit Lake murderers had a tendency to create a feeling among the leaders of the rebellious spirit that if they could only unite the whole body of Sioux

Digitized by Google

in an uprising they could make a successful attack upon the settlers, and perhaps regain the lands formerly held by the Indians. The War of the Rebellion, starting in 1861, gave renewed energy to the discontent. The Indians were well aware of the reverses of the Union forces during the first year of the war. The calls for troops were taking the able-bodied men from the farms, and many of the half-breeds had volunteered for the army. All these conditions had a disquieting effect, and, added to this, in 1862 the June payment was not made; and as there was no satisfactory answer for the delay, the traders took advantage of the necessities of the Indians and insinuated that perhaps the government would go to pieces, and there would be no further payments. The missionaries endeavored to counteract these evil influences, and, with the aid of the civilized Indians, succeeded in averting deliberate outbreak. The delay in payment of annuities, however, tended to keep up the discontent, particularly among the younger braves, who were the hunters. Their vagabond life brought them into the settlements, and in contact with the whites; and their worthless, lazy habits made them offensive to the families, as beggars of meals or money, or anything that took their fancy.

MASSACRE OF 1862.

These are, in brief, the circumstances which led up to the great massacre of 1862, which for a short time threatened the lives of all the settlers on the western boundary of the state. There was no concerted action for the massacre, and to some extent there is an uncertainty as to why the first murders were committed. Four young men or

Digitized by Google

boys are believed to have commenced the massacre, in a spirit of bravado, making a threatening attack first upon a family, driving them from their home, and afterward following them to a neighbor's house, where, after an altercation with the families, they killed three men and two women. These occurrences took place on the 17th of August, in the township of Acton, twelve miles west of Litchfield. Realizing that if they remained in the vicinity punishment would soon overtake their murderous acts, they lost no time in going back to camp, relating what they had done, and asking protection. A hasty consultation was had between two of the chiefs; they realized that the murderers must be given up, or the annuities would be stopped, and a war of extermination would be inaugurated. They chose to stand by the murderers, and immediately following there was a general uprising of the entire Sioux bands. So swift were their movements, before any effective resistance could be brought against them, that about eight hundred of the settlers, men, women and children were murdered within a few days. The prompt action of the state authorities, aided by the national government, resulted in the capture of about 2,000 of the belligerent Indians and the withdrawal of the remainder beyond the boundaries of the state, into the wilds of Dakota. Of the captured Indians, 303 were found guilty of murder and rape, and were condemned to death by a military court-martial. Of this number 265 were reprieved by President Lincoln, and the remainder, thirty-eight of the most prominent engaged in the massacre, were hung in Mankato on the 26th of December, 1862. The next year the general government authorized an expedition against the Indians who had escaped to the Dakota plains, because of

Digitized by Google

their constant raids in small squads on the frontiers of the state for the purpose of horse-stealing and marauding upon adventurous settlers who might risk going back to their abandoned farms. After two decisive encounters, the Indians retreated beyond the Missouri river, and in 1864 another expedition was sent forward and a final settlement of the Sioux outbreak was accomplished by a confiscation and surrender of the ponies and arms of most of the bands hostile to the government.

The several tribes of Sioux Indians were engaged in this massacre, and were the representatives of the tribes that had made the cession of lands in 1851, under the first and second treaties of that year. Under these treaties the government had set aside trust funds of $2,520,000, from which there was paid annually the sum of $126,000. Settlers who had lost property urged their claims for indemnity, and Congress promptly established a commission to receive all claims and investigate the facts. The commission was duly organized and established headquarters in the city of St. Paul, and carefully examined all the claims presented. The total number filed was 2,940, with damages amounting to $2,458,795.16. The commission allowed 2,635 claims, and cut down the damages to $1,370,374. By an act of Congress these claims were paid, and the annuities and all further payments to the tribes were stopped. The state was also reimbursed for extraordinary expenses incurred during the period of insurrection.

On the 2nd of October, 1863, a treaty was concluded at the old crossing of Red Lake river, about twelve miles east of the present city of Crookston, by Alexander Ramsey and

Digitized by Google

Ashley C. Morrill, and the chiefs and head men of the Red Lake and Pembina bands of Ojibway Indians, for the cession of a large tract of country, being the same land embraced in one of the treaties of 1851, but not ratified at that time, of which the boundaries are as follow: Commencing at the intersection of the national boundary with the Lake of the Woods; thence in a southwest direction to the head of Thief river; thence following that stream to its mouth; thence southeasterly in a direct line toward the head of Wild Rice river; and thence following the boundary of the Pillager cession of 1855 to the mouth of said river; thence up the channel of the Red river to the mouth of the Cheyenne; thence up said river to Stump lake, near the eastern extremity of Devil's lake; thence north to the international boundary; and thence east on said boundary to the place of beginning. It embraced all of the Red River valley in Minnesota and Dakota, except a small portion previously ceded, and was estimated to contain 11,000,000 acres. This treaty was ratified by the Senate, with amendments, March 1, 1864. The Indians, on the 12th of April, 1864, assented to the amendments, and President Lincoln, by his proclamation of the 5th of May, 1864, confirmed the treaty.

A PERIOD OF RAPID DEVELOPMENT.

The close of the Civil War in the spring of 1865, and the return of the soldiers, and the assurance of no further depredations from the Sioux Indians, started a new era of prosperity and rapid growth. The Legislature, in the meantime, had granted charters on the foreclosed roadbeds and lands to new railroad companies, and the construction of

Digitized by Google

roads was furnishing abundant labor to all who were coming to the state. The population at this time was 250,099, and in 1870 the population had increased to 439,706, nearly doubling in five years. The railroad companies had within the same period constructed nearly 1,000 miles of railroad and continued their building with even greater vigor until the financial crisis of 1873 brought all public enterprises again to a stand, and produced stagnation in all the growing towns. The farmers had been active in developing the country, and were adding largely to the productions of the state when the grasshopper raids, for the time being, destroyed the growing crops, and caused great financial distress for two or three years.

The census of 1875 gave the state a population of 597,407, still showing a fair increase, but small in comparison with the five years following the close of the rebellion. By 1878 the state had fairly recovered from the financial crash of 1873, but speculation has at no time since 1878 been so reckless as during the two periods ending in 1857 and 1873.

Along with the prosperity of the state, caused so largely by the rapid railroad building, the state pride began to assert itself with more force, and the prominent citizens continued to urge an adjustment of the dishonored railroad bonds. In 1877 a proposition setting aside the proceeds of 500,000 acres for internal improvement lands in settlement was by act of the Legislature submitted to a vote at a special election called for the 12th of June, and was voted down by the decisive vote of 59,176 against to 17,324 votes for, the proposition. This vote was largely owing to the fact that the state at that time had almost an entire new population that had come into the state long after the bonds were

Digitized by Google

issued and had no definite knowledge of the history of the original indebtedness.

In 1881 the Legislature enacted a law providing for the adjustment of these bonds and designating the judges of the supreme court as a commission to make the settlement. The constitutionality of this law was questioned, a writ of injunction was served, and the final determination of the supreme bench was that the law was unconstitutional, as also the amendment of 1860, prohibiting any settlement without a vote of the people. This latter act had previously been determined unconstitutional by the supreme court of the United States. An extra session of the Legislature was called in October of the same year, when the final adjustment was authorized by act of the Legislature, on a basis of fifty per cent. of the amount nominally due, and, after a careful examination of all the claims presented, the bond question was forever set at rest by the issue of adjustment bonds, to the amount of $4,282,000, to parties entitled to receive them. For the payment of these bonds the proposition of setting aside the proceeds of the 500,000 acres of internal improvement lands was again submitted to the general election in 1881, and by a vote of 82,435 votes in favor, and 24,526 votes against, the action of the Legislature was ratified and the stigma of repudiation removed, which had been fastened upon the state by the popular vote of 1877.

In 1880 the national census gave the state a population of 780,773, and the state census of 1885 swelled these figures to 1,117,798, indicating the extraordinary growth of forty-three per cent.; but an examination of the figures shows that the growth was mainly confined to the cities, being nearly eighty per cent. of increase, while in the farming community

Digitized by Google

and small towns the percentage of increase was only twenty per cent.

During the ten years between 1880 and 1890 there was a period of great activity in the railroad building, and 2,310 miles of road were put in operation. This alone gave great energy to the business of the state, and caused a large increase in the population of the cities, and gradually culminated in a most extravagant real estate boom, and an era of the wildest speculation. In the country the growth was normal over the entire state, although large numbers of farmers in the southern half of the state were attracted to the plains of Dakota, where great activity was being developed by the pushing of railroads into different sections of the territory.

DIVERSIFIED FARMING INTERESTS.

The settlement of the Dakotas and the consequent breaking up of the virgin land, after the year 1885, almost doubled the wheat yield of the northwestern states, so that the farmers of Minnesota were soon confronted with the question whether wheat should continue to be their leading staple. In the southern part of the state the wheat return was not enough per acre to yield any profit to the farmer at the reduced prices; and gradually methods have changed, so that the leading agricultural industries now include dairying, stock raising, and general diversified farming. It seems probable that Minnesota will hold her place as the greatest wheat-producing state, and will also earn a greater reputation as the best all-round farming state in the Union.

The national census of 1890 gave the state a population

Digitized by Google

of 1,301,826, an increase of 184,028 in five years, of which amount about 70,000 increase went to the cities and 114,000 to the country districts, showing eighteen per cent. increase in the cities and fifteen per cent. increase in the country. The state census of 1895 showed an increase of 272,793, or 21.95 per cent., in the preceding five years, giving a total population of 1,574,619.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Minnesota was 2,075,708, showing an increase of 17.8 per cent. during the preceding decade. The population of the five largest cities was as follow: Minneapolis, 301,408; St. Paul, 214,744; Duluth, 78,466; Winona, 18,583; and Stillwater, 10,198.

Minnesota was the first state of the Union to respond to the call of the President for volunteers at the beginning of the war with Spain, in April, 1898. Three regiments, designated as the Twelfth, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Regiments of Minnesota Volunteers, were mobilized at St. Paul, April 29, and were mustered into the United States service on May 7 and 8. The Fifteenth Regiment was mustered into service on July 18. In total this state furnished 5,315 officers and enlisted men for the volunteer army. At the close of the war the Twelfth and Fourteenth Regiments returned to Minnesota, and were mustered out of service in November. The Fifteenth Regiment continued in service until March 27, 1899; and the Thirteenth Regiment, after more than a year of service in the Philippine Islands, was mustered out on October 3, 1899.

Digitized by Google

NAME.

Minnesota derives its name from the river which was named "Minisota" by the Dakotas, pronounced "Min-nee-sotah," applied to the stream, in its natural state in the summer season, after the waters were cleared from the roiling caused by the spring floods. Mini, water; sotah, sky-colored. Apparently to secure the correct pronunciation in English letters, the convention called at Stillwater, in 1848, for the purpose of procuring a territorial organization, instructed their delegates to see that the name of the territory should be written Min-ne-sota.

GEOGRAPHY.

Geographically, Minnesota occupies the exact center of the continent of North America, midway between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and also midway between Hudson bay and the Gulf of Mexico. This state is bounded on the south by Iowa, on the west by South and North Dakota, on the north by Manitoba and Ontario, and on the east by Wisconsin. It extends from latitude 43 degrees 30 minutes, to 49 degrees 24 minutes, and from 89 degrees 29 minutes, to 97 degrees 15 minutes, west longitude. From its southern boundary to the northern is about 400 miles, and from its most eastern to the extreme western point about 354 miles.

AREA.

Minnesota is, in area, the tenth state of the Union. It contains 84,287 square miles, or about 53,943,379 acres, of

Digitized by Google

which 3,608,012 acres are water. In altitude it appears to be one of the highest portions of the continent, as the headwaters of three great river systems are found in its limits, those of streams flowing northward to Hudson bay, eastward to the Atlantic ocean, and southward to the Gulf of Mexico.

About half of this surface, on the south and west, consists of rolling prairie, interspersed with frequent groves, oak openings and belts of hardwood timber, watered by numberless lakes and streams, and covered with a warm, dark soil of great fertility. The rest, embracing the elevated district immediately west and north of Lake Superior, consists mainly of rich mineral ranges and of the pine forests which clothe the headwaters of the Mississippi, affording extensive supplies of lumber. There is but a very small percentage of broken, rocky or worthless land in the state. Nearly all is arable.

RIVERS.

Numerous rivers and watercourses give the state excellent drainage. But few states are so well watered as Minnesota. Its navigable rivers are the Mississippi, the Minnesota, the St. Croix, the St. Louis, the Red River of the North, and the Red Lake river, all of which, near their sources, have extensive water powers; while a number of smaller streams such as Rum river and Snake river, both valuable for lumbering, the Cannon and Zumbro rivers, the Vermilion, Crow, Blue Earth, Des Moines, Cottonwood, Chippewa, LeSueur, Root, Elk and Sauk rivers, also furnish fine water powers. These with their tributaries and a host of lesser streams penetrate every portion of the state.

Digitized by Google

Some of the water powers furnished by these streams are among the finest in America, and many of them have been utilized for manufacturing purposes.

LAKES.

The lakes of Minnesota are more numerous and varied in form than in any other state in the Union. Bordering on the northeast corner of the state for one hundred and fifty miles, the waters of the great Lake Superior wash its shores. Within the state there are about ten thousand lakes, the largest of which is Red lake, in the central northern part of the state, bordered partly by dense pine forests, with its overflow through Red Lake river, by a devious course, into the Red River of the North. On the same northern slope, in St. Louis county, is the beautiful Vermilion lake, with its tributaries, at the edge of the great Vermilion iron range, and flowing into Rainy lake, on the northern boundary, and then through Rainy Lake river into the Lake of the Woods, and thence into Lake Winnipeg, and finally into Hudson bay. On the southern slope of the state is Itasca lake, the source of the Mississippi, with Cass lake, Lake Winnibigoshish, Leech lake, and other innumerable lakes, all adding volume to the water of the Mississippi, eventually flowing into the Gulf of Mexico. Then there is Mille Lacs, the source of Rum river, and the picturesque Lake Minnetonka. These are the largest lakes in the state. Of these, however, only Minnetonka, White Bear, Bald Eagle and Chisago lakes have so far been much utilized as summer resorts. The incomparable park region, traversed by the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads, is the paradise of summer

Digitized by Google

idlers, of hunters and fishermen; but it is not in this portion alone that all the beautiful lakes are found. The northeastern and the southwestern sections each have numerous lakes to attract the summer visitor.

There is an undoubted modification of the climate of the state, caused by these numerous bodies of water, giving a most delightful summer temperature.

Fine varieties of fish are abundant in all these lakes; and the state expends annually thousands of dollars, through a game and fish commission, to improve the varieties and to prevent their wanton destruction.

ELEVATION.

Surveys with leveling from the sea show that the shore of Lake Superior is the lowest land in the state, 602 feet above sea level. The waters of the northeastern part of the state south of the Mesabi iron range flow into Lake Superior, and are carried to the Atlantic ocean. The Mississippi river, having its chief source in Lake Itasca, at 1,466 feet elevation, runs in a southerly direction, leaving the state at 620 feet above sea level.

The Red River of the North, rising in the north, near Itasca lake, at a height of 1,600 feet above the ocean, after a circuitous route south and west of Breckenridge, in Wilkin county, and then flowing north along its great valley, leaves the state at an elevation of 750 feet. The average elevation of the state is given at about 1,275 feet. The highest elevation is the Misquah hills, in Cook county, 2,230 feet.

Digitized by Google

CLIMATE.

The elevation of Minnesota above the sea, its fine drainage, and the dryness of the atmosphere give it a climate of unusual salubrity and pleasantness. It has an annual mean temperature of 44 degrees, while its mean summer temperature is 70 degrees, the same as that of middle Illinois and Ohio, southern Pennsylvania, etc. The excessive heats of summer often felt in other states are here tempered by the cooling breezes. Its high latitude gives it correspondingly longer days in summer than states further south, and during the growing season there are two and one-half hours more sunshine than in the latitude of Cincinnati. This, taken in connection with the abundant rainfall of early summer, accounts for the rapid and vigorous growth of crops in Minnesota, and their early maturity. The cool breezes and cool nights in summer prevent the debilitating effects of heat often felt in low latitudes. The winter climate is one of the attractive features of the state. Its uniformity, and prevailing freedom from thaws and excessive spells of cold, severe weather or heavy snow storms, and its dryness, together with the bright sunshine and electrical conditions of the air, all tend to enhance the personal comfort of the resident, and make outdoor life and labor a pleasure.

These features tend to make this climate the healthiest in the Union. It gives life and briskness to those performing manual labor, enabling them to do more work than in a damper or duller climate.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL.

In the following list some of the more important events in the state, from the earliest explorations to the present time, are set forth in chronological order:

1635. Jean Nicollet, an explorer from France, who had wintered in the neighborhood of Green Bay, brought to Montreal the first mention of the aborigines of Minnesota.

1659-60. Grosseilliers and Radisson wintered among the Sioux of the Mille Lacs region, Minnesota, being its first white explorers. In a previous expedition, four years earlier, they are thought to have come to Prairie Island, west of the main channel of the Mississippi, between Red Wing and Hastings.

1661. Father Rene Menard left Kewennaw, on Lake Superior, to visit the Hurons, then in northern Wisconsin, and was lost near the sources of the Black and Chippewa rivers. His breviary and cassock were said to have been found among the Sioux.

1679. July 2, Daniel Greyselon Du Lhut (Duluth) held a council with the Sioux at their principal settlement on the shore of Mille Lacs. Du Lhut, in June, 1680, by way of the St. Croix river, reached the Mississippi and met Hennepin.

1680. Louis Hennepin, after captivity in the village of Mille Lacs Sioux, first saw the Falls of St. Anthony.

Digitized by Google

1689. May 8, Nicholas Perrot, at his Ft., St. Antoine, on the Wisconsin shore of Lake Pepin, laid formal claim to the surrounding country for France. He built a fort also on the Minnesota shore of this lake, near its outlet.

1695. LeSueur built a fort or trading post on Isle Pelee, now called Prairie Island, above Lake Pepin.

1700. LeSueur established Ft. L'Huillier, on the Blue Earth river (near the mouth of the LeSueur), and first supplied the Sioux with firearms.

1727. The French established a third fort on Lake Pepin, with Sieur de La Perriere as commander.

1728. Great flood in the Mississippi.

1763. By the treaty of Versailles, France ceded Minnesota, east of the Mississippi, to England, and west of it to Spain.

1766. Capt. Jonathan Carver visited St. Anthony falls and Minnesota river. He claimed to have made a treaty with the Indians the following spring, in a cave afterward called "Carver's Cave," within the present limits of St. Paul, at which he said they ceded to him an immense tract of land, long known as "Carver's Claim," but never recognized by the government.

1796. Laws of the Ordinance of 1787 extended over the Northwest territory, including the northeastern third of Minnesota, east of the Mississippi river.

1798-99. The Northwestern Fur Company established itself in Minnesota.

1800. May 7, that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi became a part of Indiana by the division of Ohio.

Digitized by Google

1803. April 30, that part of Minnesota west of the Mississippi, for the preceding forty years to possession of Spain as a part of Louisiana, was ceded to the United States by Napoleon Bonaparte, who had just obtained it from Spain.

1803-04. William Morrison, the first known white man to discover the source of the Mississippi river, visited Elk lake and explored the streams entering into the lake forming the head of the river.

1805. Lieut. Z. M. Pike visited Minnesota to establish government relations there, and obtained the Ft. Snelling reservation from the Dakotas.

1812. The Dakotas, Ojibways and Winnebagoes, under the lead of hostile traders, joined the British during the war. Red River colony established by Lord Selkirk.

1819. Minnesota, east of the Mississippi river, became a part of Crawford county, Michigan. Ft. Snelling established, and a post at Mendota occupied by troops, under command of Col. Leavenworth. Maj. L. Taliaferro appointed Indian agent, arriving on April 19.

1820. Corner stone of Ft. Snelling laid on September 10. Governor Cass visits Minnesota and makes a treaty of peace between the Sioux and Ojibways at Ft. Snelling. Col. Josiah Snelling appointed to the command of the latter post.

1823. The first steamboat arrived at Mendota, May 10, Major Taliaferro and Beltrami being passengers. Maj. Stephen H. Long explored Minnesota river, the Red river valley, and the northern

Digitized by Google

frontier. Beltrami explored sources of the Mississippi.

1826. Great flood on the Red river; a part of the colony driven to Minnesota, settling near Ft. Snelling.

1832. Schoolcraft explored sources of Mississippi river, and named Lake Itasca (formerly called Elk lake).

1833. First mission established at Leech lake by Rev. W. T. Boutwell.

1834. The portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi attached to Michigan. Gen. H. H. Sibley settled at Mendota.

1835. Catlin and Featherstonhaugh visited Minnesota.

1836. The territory of Wisconsin organized, embracing the part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi, the part on the west being attached to Iowa. Nicollet visited Minnesota.

1837. Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin, made a treaty at Ft. Snelling with the Ojibways, by which the latter ceded all their pine lands on the St. Croix and its tributaries; a treaty was also effected at Washington with a deputation of Dakotas for their lands east of the Mississippi. These treaties led the way to the first actual settlements within the area of Minnesota.

1838. The treaty ratified by Congress. Franklin Steele makes a claim at St. Anthony falls. Pierre Parrant makes a claim and builds a shanty on the present site of St. Paul.

1839. St. Croix county established.

1843. Stillwater settled.

Digitized by Google

1846. August 6, the Wisconsin enabling act.

1847. The Wisconsin Constitutional Convention meets. The town of St. Paul surveyed, platted and recorded in St. Croix county register of deeds' office. First improvement of the water power at the Falls of St. Anthony.

1848. May 29, Wisconsin admitted, leaving the area of Minnesota without a government. August 26, the "Stillwater Convention" held, taking measures for a separate territorial organization, and asking that the new territory be named Minnesota. October 30, H. H. Sibley elected delegate to Congress.

1849. January 15, H. H. Sibley admitted to a seat. March 3, the bill organizing Minnesota passed. March 19, its territorial officers appointed. June 1, Governor Ramsey declared, by proclamation, the territory organized. September 3, the first territorial Legislature assembled.

1850. Great flood this year; highest water ever known. Minnesota river first navigated by steamboats. Census shows 6,077 inhabitants.

1851. Location of the capitol, university and penitentiary; another flood. July 23, treaty of Traverse des Sioux completed and August 5 the treaty of Mendota, opening the territory west of the Mississippi to settlers.

1852. June 23, the treaties ratified by the United States Senate.

1853. Pierce's administration. W. A. Gorman appointed governor. The capitol building completed.

Digitized by Google

1854. Celebration of the opening of the Rock Island railroad, the first road to the Mississippi river, by a mammoth excursion, reaching St. Paul, June 8. Large immigration this season and the three succeeding ones, and the real estate mania commences.

1857. Enabling act passes Congress, February 26. Gov. Samuel Medary (appointed by Buchanan), arrives on April 22. Legislature passes a bill to remove the capital to St. Peter, but it fails to accomplish the object. Ink-pa-du-to massacre, April. Land grant passes Congress. April 27, extra session of the Legislature to apportion land grant. July 13, Constitutional Convention assembles. Real estate speculation reaches its height, and is checked by the financial panic, August 27. Great revulsions and hard times. Census shows 150,037 population. October 13, Constitution adopted and state officers elected.

1858. State loan of $250,000 negotiated. Five million loan bill passed by the Legislature, March 9; ratified by vote of the people, April 15. Great stringency in money market. State admitted, May 11. State officers sworn in, May 24.

1859. Hard times continue to intensify. "Wright County War." "Glencoe" and "Owatonna" money issued. Work on the land grant road ceases. Collapse of the five million scheme. First export of grain this fall. Hard political struggle; the Republicans triumph.

Digitized by Google

1860. Another warm political canvass. Federal census, 172,023.

1861. April 15, President proclamation for troops received; the first regiment recruits at once; June 22, it embarks at Ft. Snelling for the seat of war.

1862. Call for 600,000 men. August 17, massacre at Acton; August 18, outbreak at Lower Sioux Agency, eight miles east of Redwood Falls; 19th, New Ulm attacked; 20th, Fort Ridgely attacked; 25th, second attack on New Ulm; 30th, Fort Abercrombie besieged; September 2d, the bloody attack at Birch Coulee. September 19, first railroad in Minnesota in operation, between St. Paul and Minneapolis. September 23, battle of Wood Lake; 26th, captives surrendered at Camp Release; military commission tries 321 Indians for murder, rape, etc.; 303 condemned to die; December 26, 38 hung at Nankato.

1863. General Sibley's expedition to the Missouri river; July 3, Little Crow killed; July 24, battle of Big Mound; July 26, battle of Dead Buffalo Lake; July 28, battle of Stony Lake.

1864. Large levies for troops. Expedition to Missouri river, under Sully. Inflation of money market. Occasional Indian raids.

1865. Peace returns. Minnesota regiments return and are disbanded. In all 22,016 troops furnished by the state. Census shows 250,099 inhabitants.

1866-72. Rapid railroad building everywhere; immigration heavy; "good times" prevail, and the real estate inflated.

Digitized by Google

1873. January 7, 8 and 9, polar wave sweeps over the state; seventy persons perish. September, the Jay Cook failure creates another panic. Grasshopper raid begins and continues five seasons.

1876. September 7, attack on bank at Northfield by a gang of armed outlaws from Missouri; three of the latter killed and three captured.

1877. Biennial session amendment adopted.

1878. May 2, three flouring-mills at Minneapolis explode; eighteen lives lost.

1880. November 15, portion of the hospital for the insane at St. Peter destroyed by fire; eighteen inmates burned to death, seven died subsequently of injuries and fright, and six missing; total loss, $150,000.

1881. March 1, the state capitol destroyed by fire.

1884. January 25, state prison partially burned.

1886. April 14, a tornado strikes the cities of St. Cloud and Sauk Rapids, demolishing scores of buildings and killing about seventy people.

1887. Important legislation regarding the liquor traffic, common carriers, and elections.

1889. The Legislature enacts the Australian system of voting in cities of 10,000 and over. The first electric street railway started in the state at Stillwater.

1890. United States census shows a population of 1,301,826. July 13, an excursion steamboat returning from Lake City encampment foundered on Lake Pepin, and 100 people drowned. July 13, tornado swept across Lake Gervias, in Ramsey

Digitized by Google

county, demolishing several buildings and killing six people.

1891. June 15, a series of tornadoes started in Jackson county, near the town of Jackson, traversing Martin, Faribault, Freeborn, Mower and Fillmore counties, on a line nearly parallel with, but from five to fifteen miles north of, the Southern Minnesota division of the Milwaukee & St. Paul railway, doing a large amount of damage to farms and farm buildings, and causing the death of about fifty people along the track of the storm.

1892. June 7, Republican national convention held at Minneapolis. The Australian system of voting used at the November general election.

1893. The Legislature authorizes the appointment of a capitol commission to select a site for a new capitol, and providing a tax of two-tenths of a mill for ten years to pay for the site and the erection of a building. A great financial crisis causes the failure of several banks and many mercantile and manufacturing establishments in the larger cities of the state.

1894. September 1, forest fires start in the neighborhood of Hinckley, in Pine county, carrying death and destruction over nearly four hundred square miles of territory, destroying the towns of Hinckley and Sandstone, causing the death of 417 people, rendering homeless and destitute 2,200 men, women and children, and entailing a property loss of about $1,000,000.

Digitized by Google

1895. A census of the state was taken during the month of June, and the total population of the state was found to be 1,574,619.

1896. The Red Lake Indian reservation was diminished to about a quarter part of its former area, and on May 15 a large tract of agricultural and timber lands formerly belonging to that reservation was opened for settlement.

1897. July 2, the monument at Gettysburg to the First Minnesota Regiment was dedicated.

1898. July 27, the corner stone of the new capitol was laid. Minnesota supplied four regiments for service in the Spanish-American War, being the first state, May 7, to respond to the president's call. October 5, the Pillager Indians attacked United States troops near Sugar Point, Leech lake.

1899. Semi-centennial of the territory and state celebrated by the Old Settlers' Association, June 1, and by the Historical Society, November 15.

1900. Population of Minnesota, shown by the national census, 1,751,394. Death of Senator C. K. Davis, November 27.

1901. In the Pan-American Exposition, at Buffalo, New York, the superior exhibits of wheat, flour, and dairy products of Minnesota caused her to be called "the Bread and Butter State."

1902. August 23, the fortieth anniversary of the Sioux War celebrated at New Ulm. Monuments and tablets erected there and at other places in the Minnesota valley.

Digitized by Google

1903. Tide of immigration into Minnesota, particularly in northern and western sections. April 22, death of Alexander Ramsey, first territorial governor, later governor of the state, United States senator, and secretary of war.

1904. Louisiana Purchase Exposition. Minnesota exhibits win many first prizes for flour, butter, fruits, iron ores, work of pupils in schools, etc.

1905. January 3, Legislature convenes in the new capitol. The population, according to the state census, June 1, was 1,979,912.

1906. September 3, live stock amphitheater on the state fair ground dedicated, with address by James J. Hill. Attendance at the fair on that day, 93,199; during the week, 295,000.

1907. Folwell Hall, the new main building for the College of Science, Literature and Arts, of the University of Minnesota, completed at cost of $410,000 for the building and its equipment. The total number of students of this University enrolled in all departments for the year was 4,145.

1908. The fiftieth anniversary of the admission of Minnesota to statehood was celebrated in connection with the state fair, the attendance during the week being 326,753.

1909. Death of Gov. John A. Johnson as the result of an operation, at Rochester, Minnesota, September 21, 1909. Lieut.-Gov. Adolph O. Eberhart sworn in as governor by Chief Justice Start, in the Supreme Court retiring room, at 11 o'clock the same day.

Digitized by Google

1910. Population of Minnesota, shown by the national census, 2,075,708. Death of State Treasurer Clarence C. Dinehart, June 8, E. S. Pettijohn appointed to succeed, June 11. Forest fires in northern Minnesota during the second and third week in October, results in death to about thirty people and the destruction of about $20,000,000 of property. Spooner and Baudette wiped out.

1911. The Legislature ratified the proposed amendment to the United States Constitution for election of United States senators by popular vote. October 18, George E. Vincent was inaugurated president of the University of Minnesota.

1912. The Legislature in special session enacted a new primary election law and "corrupt practices" act. October 19, the statue of Governor Johnson on the capitol ground was unveiled.

1913. June 16-20, the American Medical Association held its sixty-fourth annual session in Minneapolis. United States postal savings bank and parcel post inaugurated in Minnesota. Practical reforms in state road laws enacted. Work begun on the new building of the St. Paul Public Library and Hill Reference Library. New postoffice and new railroad depot building in Minneapolis. November 5, the historic Carver's cave, all trace of which had been lost for forty years or more, was definitely located.

1914. March, Minneapolis made the reserve city in the Northwest for the system of regional national banks. Remarkable impetus to building opera-

Digitized by Google

tions in Minnesota cities. April 4, Frederick Weyerhauser, extensive lumber operator, died in his winter home at Pasadena, California. April 15, plans adopted for St. Paul's new terminals and union depot. May 9, a bronze statue of Gen James Shields, tendered by the Loyal Legion and the Grand Army of the Republic to the state of Minnesota, for a niche in the capitol. Unveiled in November; formally presented to the state by Commander Samuel Appleton, of the Loyal Legion; accepted by Governor A. O. Everhart; eloquent memorial address by Comrade and Companion John Ireland, archbishop. July 4-11, the National Educational Association held its annual convention in St. Paul. November, Winfield Scott Hammond, Democrat, elected governor of Minnesota, defeating William E. Lee, Republican nominee.

1915. January 2, session of the thirty-ninth Legislature opened at the state capitol; Hon. J. A. A. Burnquist, lieutenant-governor, president of the Senate; H. H. Flower, speaker of the House of Representatives. January 3, Winfield Scott Hammond inaugurated governor of Minnesota. February 12, birthday of Abraham Lincoln observed by Minnesota Commandery of the Loyal Legion by a banquet at the West hotel, Minneapolis. Oration by Bishop William A. Quayle, of the Methodist Episcopal church. February 19-20, forty-ninth annual convention of the Minnesota Editorial Association assembled at the St. Paul

Digitized by Google

hotel, St. Paul, President H. C. Hotaling, presiding. December 30, death of Governor Hammond. December 31, Lieutenant-Governor Burnquist assumed the office of governor.

1916. February, discovery of discrepancies in the office of Walter J. Smith, treasurer of the state, and his subsequent resignation.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

GEOLOGY, TIMBER, FLOWERS, ANIMALS.

Brown county is situated in the central part of southern Minnesota, within the basin of the Minnesota river, which is its boundary on the north. New Ulm, the largest town and county seat of Brown county, is thirty-six miles southeast from Redwood Falls. From New Ulm northeast to Minneapolis and St. Paul is a distance, in straight course, of about seventy-five miles. Two tiers of counties intervene between it and the south line of the state.

The area of Brown county is 616.75 square miles, or 394,720.82 acres, of which 6,937.52 acres are covered by water.

NATURAL DRAINAGE.

The Minnesota river, at the north side of this county, receives one large tributary, the Cottonwood (called by the Sioux the Wa-ra-ju) river, which runs easterly, dividing Brown county into nearly equal parts on its north and south sides, uniting with the Minnesota about one and one-half miles southeast of New Ulm.

Besides this, the Minnesota river receives from this county several small creeks, from one to five miles in length. In this county the Cottonwood receives only one noteworthy tributary from the south, namely, Mound creek, which has first a northeast and then a northwest course, the latter ex-

Digitized by Google

tending about four miles among morainic hills to its mouth, two miles east of the west line of this county. Sleepy Eye creek, the largest branch of this river, comes into it from its north side, in the east part of Leavenworth. This flows easterly, approximately parallel with the Cottonwood river, and three to ten miles from it, through a total length of about thirty miles, the first twenty-five of which are in Redwood county.

On the south side of the Big Cottonwood river, another companion stream, the Little Cottonwood river, also flows in a nearly parallel course easterly through the south part of Brown county, being from two to seven miles distant from the Big Cottonwood along its extent of more than thirty miles. It joins the Minnesota river two miles beyond the east line of this county. It receives no tributary of considerable size in its whole course.

LAKES.

Among the lakes of Brown county are Lone Tree lake, a half mile long, in section 9, Eden; Sleepy Eye, Cross and Mud lakes, respectively one and one-half miles, one mile, and one-half mile in extent, in Home township; Boy's lake, a mile long from northwest to southeast, in the northeast part of Burnstown, a lake of similar size and trend in section 6, Bashaw; Rice lake, a mile long from north to south, in the southwest part of Stark; Bachelor lake, of smaller size in the same township three miles farther northeast; lake Hummel or Clear lake, a mile long from north to south, in the northeast part of Sigel; lake Hanska, seven miles long from northwest to southeast, and from an eighth to two-

Digitized by Google

thirds of a mile wide, in Albin and Lake Hanska townships; lake Armstrong and Broom lake, farther northeast in Lake Hanska township, each about a mile long and trending southwesterly; lake Linden and another lake situated in sections 11 and 14, Linden, each exceeding a mile in length, with north to south trend, and lake Emerson, two miles long from west to east, crossed by the south line of this township. These lakes occupy hollows in the drift-sheet and many of them have neither outlet nor inlet.

TOPOGRAPHY.

This county has a smooth, gently or moderately undulating surface of unmodified glacial drift or till. Some portions are nearly flat, and the whole country has this appearance when overlooked in any broad, far-reaching view; but mostly the contour is in broad swells of various extent, height and direction, generally without any uniformity in trend, and sometimes oval or nearly round.

The highest portions of adjoining undulations vary from a few rods to a half mile or more apart; and their elevation is sometimes five to fifteen feet, and again twenty to thirty feet, or rarely more, above the depressions, to which the descent is usually by very gentle slopes. These hollows have a form that is like that of the swells inverted, being mostly wide, and either in long and often crooked courses of unequal length, variously branched and connected one with another, or in basins from one to one hundred acres or more in extent, which have no outlet but are surrounded by land five feet or perhaps ten, twenty or thirty feet higher upon all sides. The small swamps which often fill the depressions

Digitized by Google

are called sloughs or marshes, the former name being the most common in this prairie region, while the latter is applied to them in wooded parts of the state.

Many others of these depressions contain bodies of water, which vary from a few rods or a hundred feet to five or ten miles in length. All these are called lakes, and the term pond, which would be applied to them in the northeastern United States, is here restricted to reservoirs made by dams. The lakes of these counties usually lie in shallow basins, bounded by gently ascending shores, which, however, are here and there steep to the height of ten or fifteen, and rarely twenty to twenty-five feet. These higher banks are mostly at projecting points of the shore, and they have been formed by the undermining action of the waves. The foot of such banks is plentifully strewn with boulders that had been contained in the till, all the fine parts of which have been thus washed away. Other parts of the lake shore, adjoining tracts of lowland or marsh, are frequently bordered by a flattened ridge of gravel and sand, often with intermixed boulders, heaped up by the action of ice in winters, in its ordinary freezing, thawing and drifting, when broken up, before the wind. These ice-formed lake-ridges rise only from three to six feet above the line of high water of the lake, and are from two or three to five or six rods wide. They occur most frequently in situations where they separate the lake from a bordering marsh, whose area evidently was at first a part of the lake.

The Little Cottonwood river through Bashaw, in southwestern Brown county, flows in a valley twenty-five feet below the general level, with an alluvial bottom an eighth to a fourth of a mile wide, not bordered by steep bluffs but by

Digitized by Google

gentle slopes. Thence through the central part of the county this valley retains nearly the same features, and it is only in Cottonwood township, within a half dozen miles above its mouth, that its depth increases to coincide with that of the Minnesota river, to which it is tributary.

Lake Hanska, seven miles long, but somewhat river-like in its narrowness and its rather crooked east-southeast course, bordered by moderately or gently sloping shores of till that rise ten to twenty feet above it, may indicate an avenue of interglacial drainage, now in large degree filled and obscured by the till of the last glacial epoch.

The valley of the Minnesota river on the north side of this county is from one hundred and sixty-five to one hundred and eighty and in some portions two hundred feet deep, having a bottomland of alluvium five to twenty feet above low water and from three-fourths of a mile to one and one-half miles wide, bordered by steep bluffs which rise to the general level of the country. Within this valley at numerous places are jutting knobs and small ridges of gneiss and granite, exposures of Cretaceous strata, and terraces of modified drift, which are described farther on in treating of geological structure. From the top of the bluffs the vast prairie stretches away beyond the horizon, having a smoothly undulating surface of till, which appears to be in general approximately level, though a considerable ascent, varying in amount from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty feet, is made imperceptibly in a distance of twenty to twenty-five miles southwestward across this county.

Here and there this sheet of unmodified glacial drift or boulder-clay, the direct deposit of the ice-sheet, is sprinkled with knolls, small and short ridges, or mounds, of gravel

Digitized by Google

and sand, which rise sometimes by steep, but again by moderate or gentle slopes, ten to fifteen or twenty feet above the general level.

In the southwest corner of this county, its even contour, which to this distance from the Minnesota river may be called in general a vast plain, is changed; and a gradual rise of two hundred or three hundred feet takes place within a distance of a few miles, along a massive terrace which extends from northwest to southeast and east-southeast. This line of highland forms the northeastern border and first prominent ascent of the Coteau des Prairies, which farther west rises gradually and at length steeply again, to the much higher watershed between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. The south part of Stately, the most southwest township of Brown county, lies upon the foot of the sloping border of the Coteau, which here is formed by the massive, mostly drift-covered ridge of red quartzite that extends in a nearly east to west direction in northern Cottonwood county, its crest being one to two miles south of the south line of Stately.

The only tract in these counties that exhibits a conspicuously morainic contour is in Stately, and reaches from the elbow of Mound creek six miles west into the edge of Germantown in Cottonwood county, with a width of three or four miles, bounded on the north by the Cottonwood river. It is crossed by the lower part of Mound creek, so named because of its mounds, ridges and hills, which are twenty-five to seventy-five or one hundred feet high, abrupt and strewn with boulders and pebbles.

Digitized by Google

ALTITUDES.

Elevations on the Winona & St. Peter Division, Chicago & Northwestern Railway, in Brown county, taken by John E. Blunt, engineer, Winona:

	Feet above the sea.
Minnesota river, bridge	821
Minnesota river, high water	807
New Ulm	837
Siding	994
Sleepy Eye	1034
Springfield	1025

The elevation of the Minnesota river along the north side of this county, at its ordinary stage of water, twenty to twenty-five feet below its high floods, is approximately as follows:

	Feet above the sea.
At the line between Redwood and Brown counties	798
At Fort Ridgely	793
At New Ulm	784
At the mouth of the Big Cottonwood river	782
At the east line of Brown county	778

The Little Cottonwood crosses the south line of Stately, entering Brown county, at a height of about 1,150 feet above the sea. In the central part of this county, two miles south of Iberia, its height is estimated to be 960 feet; at the east line of Sigel, 900 feet, and at the east line of the county, 825 feet.

Digitized by Google

Brown county has its highest land upon the northern slope of the ridge of red quartzite at the south side of sections 31, 32 and 33, of Stately, its most southwestern township, which reach to 1,200 or 1,250 feet above the sea, 200 feet higher than the Cottonwood river at the north side of this township, but 100 feet or more below the top of this ridge, a mile farther south. The lowest land of this county is where the Minnesota river leaves it, about 778 feet above the sea. The average height above the sea level of the townships of Brown county is estimated as follows: New Ulm city, 875 feet; Cottonwood, 950; Linden, 1,020; Milford, 950; Sigel, 990; Lake Hanska, 1,030; Home, 1,000; Stark, 1,000; Albin, 1,040; Eden, 990; Prairieville, 1,040; Leavenworth, 1,020; Mulligan, 1,060; Burnstown, 1,040; Bashaw, 1,090; North Star, 1,060; Stately, 1,050. From these estimates the mean elevation of this county is found to be approximately 1,025 feet.

SOIL AND TIMBER.

This county has throughout its whole extent an excellent soil, well suited for the production of all the common cereals, garden vegetables and small fruits of this latitude. The principal crops cultivated are wheat and oats, corn and potatoes, sorghum for the manufacture of syrup, and flax for linseed oil. Stock-raising and dairying also receive considerable attention. A black soil, everywhere from one to two feet thick, and often reaching to a depth of three or four feet in the depressions, forms the surface, being glacial drift or till, colored by a small proportion of humic acid derived from decaying vegetation. This drift is principally

Digitized by Google

clay, with which is an intermixture of sand and gravel, with occasional but not frequent boulders. Its composition makes it quite unfit for brick-making, but gives it a porous character, so that rains and the waters of snow-melting are soon absorbed by it, excepting the large part which is drained away by the gentle slopes and the numerous water-courses. Below the soil, cellars and wells find a continuation of this till, yellow in color and commonly soft enough to be dug with a spade, to a depth of ten to twenty feet or sometimes more, and then dark bluish and usually harder to a great depth beyond, which is seldom passed through.

Brown county is mainly prairie, or natural grass land, without tree or shrub, but one continuous green sward, often reaching in gentle undulations and swells, five to twenty feet high, as far as the view extends. But this county has considerable timber skirting all the larger streams and lakes. A nearly continuous, though often very narrow strip of timber is found immediately bordering the Minnesota river through almost its entire course; but generally much of the bottomland is treeless. The bluffs on the northeast side of this river have for the most part only thin and scanty groves. The southwestern bluffs, on the contrary, are generally heavily wooded, excepting two miles next northwest from New Ulm. Next above this for about fifteen miles, through Milford, Home and part of Eden townships, both the bottom land and the southwestern bluff are densely timbered to a distance from the river varying from a quarter of a mile to one mile. The greater abundance of timber on the southern bluffs of this and other rivers in this region of prairie appears to be due to their being less exposed to the sun, and therefore more moist, than the bluffs on the opposite side.

Digitized by Google

Along the Cottonwood river in the western part of Brown county, and along the upper part of the Little Cottonwood river, the width of woodland, excepting occasional interruptions, usually varies from a few rods to an eighth of a mile; but along the last twenty miles of the Cottonwood river, and the last eight miles of the Little Cottonwood, the timber generally fills their valleys, from a fourth of a mile to one mile wide.

The lakes of western Brown county have only narrow margins of timber; but in central and eastern Brown county groves of considerable extent border Sleepy Eye lake, the southeast part of lake Tanska, and lakes Armstrong and Linden, and reach a mile southeast from the last to Emerson lake.

At Sleepy Eye lake the principal species of trees are burr-oak, bass, white and red or slippery elm, white ash, box-elder, cottonwood, poplar, hackberry, the Kentucky coffee-tree and the wild plum.

GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE.

The foundation of Brown county, northwest from New Ulm, consists of metamorphic gneiss and granite, belonging to the great series denominated Eozoic or Archaean, which embraces the most ancient rocks known to geology. This is overlain by various shales, sandstones, limestones and clays, the latter sometimes holding beds of lignite, which are regarded together as of Cretaceous age. Exposures of these Cretaceous rocks continue in the Minnesota valley southeast from New Ulm, but there and through southern Brown county they probably lie upon red Potsdam quartzite, which

Digitized by Google

outcrops on each side. Upon the east this quartzite is seen in Courtland, Nicollet county, two miles southeast from New Ulm. It is not exposed in this part of Brown county. Upon the west it makes a massive ridge. The north base of this ridge reaches into Stately, making falls in section 31 on one of the head-streams of Mound creek. Cretaceous strata, including lignite, outcrop on the Cottonwood river in western Brown county. Fossiliferous and sometimes lignitic clays of Cretaceous age are occasionally encountered in this region. These formations will be described in the order of their age, beginning with the oldest.

Gneiss and granite. These rocks have the same composition, being made of quartz, feldspar and mica. Gneiss differs from granite in having these minerals laminated, or arranged more or less distinctly in layers. Nearly all the metamorphic rocks to be described here are varieties of gneiss, with which masses of granite, syenite and mica and hornblende schists occur rarely.

In Brown county no exposures of the Eozoic rocks have been examined. Their outcrops in Brown county are of small extent, including only a few localities on the bottomland of the Minnesota valley along the northern boundary of Eden and Home townships. Their extent southeastward is to "Little Rock," about five miles below Ft. Ridgely, beyond which the only outcrop of these rocks in the Minnesota valley is a small area of granite opposite the southeast part of New Ulm.

Potsdam quartzite. The red quartzite of southwestern Minnesota is destitute of fossils, but from its stratigraphic relations it appears to belong to the Potsdam age. The only outcrop of this formation within this vicinity is in Brown

Digitized by Google

county, less than a mile from its southwest corner, being in section 31, Stately.

In the north part of section 31, Stately, this red quartzite, or metamorphic sandstone, occurs in its typical character, being very hard, varying in color from reddish gray to dark dull red, and much divided by joints into rhomboidal masses, mostly only one to two or three feet long. It is exposed upon a tract of four or five acres, forming a picturesque little water-fall on a southern branch of Mound creek, and reaching thence thirty rods or more to the east and south. The dip is about five degrees south. In some places the layers are obliquely laminated, this false bedding being partly steeper to the south, and partly, in other places, level or slightly inclined northward.

Cretaceous beds. Cretaceous strata, doubtless, lie next below the drift upon the greater part of this district; but their only outcrops, excepting within the Minnesota valley and the gorge of the Redwood river, occur on the Cottonwood river in Brown county.

The first discovery of lignite, or brown coal, on the Cottonwood river was made in 1861 by John F. and Daniel Burns, of Burnstown, in its north bank, near the northeast corner of section 34, North Star. The upper part of this bank, which is about twenty feet high, consists of alluvial sand and gravel, a few feet thick. The section of the Cretaceous beds below, as recorded by Eames, in the report of his survey as state geologist in 1866, is, first, iron ore, much broken; then, marly shale, three feet; impure lignite, two and one-half feet; and dark shale to the bed of the river, ten feet. The third of these beds is a black, lignitic shale, enclosing a thickness of about four inches of quite clear lignite.

Digitized by Google

A quarter of a mile south from this outcrop, a shaft was sunk to explore for coal, a year or two before the date of Mr. Eames' report. He described the section below the drift as follows: "1. Bands of ironstone, and crystals of selenite enclosed in shale, with a seam of imperfect coal, thirteen feet. 2. Yellow sandstone, three feet. 3. Dark colored clay (siliceous), containing iron pyrites, argillaceous iron and sandstone alternating, 64 feet. The clay in this formation is well adapted for refractory brick and the manufacture of pottery ware."

Later exploration for coal was made in 1875 and again in 1878, by shafts forty or fifty feet deep, on the north side of the river near the point where the lignite is found in the river-bank, as before described. These encountered a layer of lignite, a few inches thick, at about the same level with its outcrop beside the river.

About two miles below this locality, and nearly a mile southwest from Springfield station, the north bank of the Cottonwood river in the northeast quarter of section 25, North Star, contains the following beds, according to Mr. Eames:

"1. Shaly marl, three feet. 2. Impure coal, two feet. 3. Sandstone, to bed of river, partially covered by talus, five feet."

This sandstone, some portions of which are richly fossiliferous, is exposed along a distance of four or five rods, and has been somewhat quarried. A specimen of it, showing very distinct impressions of leaves, and another containing numerous casts of shells, have been presented to the survey by John F. Burns. A complete leaf is shown, five inches long and three-fourths inch wide, lanceolate, entire,

Digitized by Google

tapering into a short petiole. This has been identified by Dr. Leo Lesquereux as Laurus Nebrascensis, Lesq. He also reports with this Salix proteaefolia, Lesq., and a new species of Ficus.

Three miles farther down the stream, its north bank in section 16, Burnstown, has a similar exposure of rock, described by Eames as "buff and gray sandstone, thinly laminated, ten feet in thickness, descending to the bed of the river; it contains stems and leaves of plants but too much broken to decide either character or class."

The next localities where outcrops of Cretaceous beds are known to occur on the Cottonwood river, are in Sigel and Milford, about eight miles, and again about five miles, west from New Ulm. Sandstone of yellowish, iron-rusty color, nearly level in stratification, partly friable, but containing hard layers up to one foot in thickness, exposed along a distance of several rods and rising five to ten feet above the river, is reported at two points in the south bank, about sixty rods apart, in the northeast quarter of section 6, Sigel. Above the rock-outcrops the wooded bluffs, probably consisting of till, rise about one hundred feet.

In the northwest quarter of section 3, at the south side of Milford, the north bank of the Cottonwood river has a height of sixty or seventy feet, and exhibits the following section: yellow till, about fifteen feet; gray sandstone, containing lignitic particles, only one foot in thickness exposed; and dark, bluish clay, free from gravel or grit, but in some parts enclosing specks and small lumps of iron pyrites, which render it unfit for manufacture of pottery, having a thickness of twenty-five feet clearly exposed; below which the remaining twenty-five feet of the bluff is concealed by

Digitized by Google

the talus. From the wooded south bluff, in Sigel, a sixth of a mile farther southeast, but probably within the same quarter-section, clay nearly like the foregoing has been much excavated for use by the potters at New Ulm and formerly at Mankato. This clay is very fine and uniform in character, containing neither grit nor pyrites. It is dug between forty and sixty feet above the river. These beds seem to have no fossils.

About a mile farther east, near the middle of section 35, Milford, the northern bank of the Cottonwood river shows very fine, nearly white, crumbling sandstone, alternating with shale, reaching in some places thirty to forty feet above the river. The bedding is lenticular and inconstant. A layer of yellowish brown, ferruginous and more firm sandstone, with a dip of three or four degrees toward the west, exposed here about ten feet above the river, contains plentiful impressions of dicotyledonous leaves of numerous species. A considerable collection of these was made by Professor Winchell, and determined by Dr. Leo Lesquereux, who stated in correspondence that his observations of fossil leaves in 1856 were at this locality or in its immediate vicinity. The list is as follows: Magnolia alternans, Heer; Andromeda Parlalorii, Heer; Cinnamomum Scheuchzeri, Heer; Platanus primaeva, Lesq.; Salix proteaefolia, Lesq.; Populus cyclophylla, Lesq.; P. elegans, Lesq.; P. Lancastriensis, Lesq. (probably the same with P. cordifolia, Newberry); P. litigiosa, Heer; Populites cyclophyllus, Lesq.; Protophyllum crednerioides, Lesq., Cissus sp. nov.; Laurus sp. nov.; Pinus sp. nov., and fragments referred doubtfully to Persea and Ficus. Nine of these species, according to Dr. Lesquereux, have been recognized in the Dakota group,

Digitized by Google

the lowest of the Cretaceous series, in Nebraska and Kansas, and two in the same group in Colorado.

Clay and an underlying more sandy deposit, which have been used together for the manufacture of fire-bricks, occur in the base of the north bluff of the Cottonwood river south of New Ulm. The entire section of this bluff is given by Professor Winchell in the second annual report, in a classification of a section of the Cottonwood river south of New Ulm: "1. Hardpan drift, made up of clay and stones, seen about thirty feet. 2. White sand, the age of which is uncertain, containing irony concretions and deposits. It is somewhat indistinctly stratified obliquely, like drift sand, and has some coarse grains. Its position in reference to the overlying hardpan drift, together with its thickness and purely white color, indicates its age to be Cretaceous, one hundred feet. 3. Blue clay, containing some siliceo-calcareous, irony lumps; said by Mr. Dauffenbach to hold some coal; mixed with No. 4 for making fire-block, four feet. 4. Fine, somewhat gritty clay, largely aluminous. This is white, and when long submerged, soft and fluid-like, but when dry has to be quarried by blasting. This mixed at the rate of two-thirds with one-third of No. 3 makes a fine, white fire-brick, seen, twelve feet. Total height of bluffs, one hundred and forty-six feet."

"The above section varies in short intervals. About half a mile further up the river a sandstone outcrop was encountered. It rises in a bluff immediately from the water, on the opposite side of the river. In this sandstone, which here appears firm and massive, and which is probably equivalent to No. 2, of the foregoing section, are many irony mud balls, or concretions, having a fancied resemblance to plums

Digitized by Google

or bananas. They vary in shape and size. They have been gathered as fossil 'fruits,' and sent east as rare curiosities."

The valley of the Minnesota river was explored by Professor Winchell in 1873, and the greater part of the descriptions of the Cretaceous strata, as here presented, is from his report for that year. Some additional observations and information were gathered by the writer in 1879 and 1880.

In section 2, Cottonwood township, Brown county, near its east line, a bluff on the south side of the Minnesota river, situated on the land of John Gruebel, four miles below New Ulm, is described by Professor Winchell, as follows: "1. Black alluvium, two feet. 2. Clayey alluvium, of a light brown color, four and one-half feet. 3. Red clay, containing some sandstone in masses; stratified, two and one-half feet. 4. Belt of greenish sandy clay, one foot. 5. Sandy clay, of a light umber color, one and one-half feet. 6. Bedded sandy clay, of an earth color, two feet. 7. Greenish sand, the color coming from the mixture of green shale with the sand, the grains of sand being white quartz, two inches. 8. White sandstone in one bed, or weathering into beds of two inches, one foot. 9. Green bedded shale, or clay, with some fine sand grains, and some laminations or thick beds that are all white sand, but generally maintaining a green color, seen, eighteen feet. 10. Slope and talus, ten feet.

"The bedding seen in the foregoing section is horizontal, and shows no fossils. Although there is no opportunity at this place to determine whether this series of shales lies above or below the sandstone at a place four miles southeast, on the north side of the Minnesota river, by an observation made in the bank of the road at the crossing of the Cotton-

Digitized by Google

wood river, it is believed to overlie that sandstone, but to underlie a series of calcareous beds that appear in the right bank of the river, about a mile below the mouth of the Cottonwood. The colors near the top of the foregoing section exchange places a little in following the bluff along, drift boulders and gravel occupying the place of clay in No. 3. In some places the red irony stain passes down lower. It is likely that the red, brown and ochery colors are due to ferriferous waters, since the deposit of the Cretaceous, and to oxygen in the air. Hence it is not certain that the drift extends through the whole of No. 3, although drift boulders are mixed with it, or replace it, in some places. When evenly bedded and free from boulders, it undoubtedly belongs to the Cretaceous, the drift stopping with No. 2. When it is replaced by boulders, the Cretaceous is only so much more worn away, the color prevading them, as passing down to lower beds."

Professor Winchell continues: "From the mouth of the Cottonwood river going down the right bank of the Minnesota, a regular terrace is seen to rise several feet above the flood plain. About a mile down, this terrace shows its origin and composition in the banks of the ravine which cuts it. Before reaching that point, however, an outcrop of 'gray concretionary limestone' is seen on the top of the terrace plateau. This limestone here is overlain by a couple of feet of water-washed limestone, gravel and cobble-stones, mixed toward the top with the usual black alluvium. The appearance of the quarried stone is like drift pieces, and the bed from which it is taken is intersected variously with divisional planes, cutting the mass into irregular fragments, which, on being taken out, appear weathered. Yet there are

Digitized by Google

crystal-lined cavities, some parts of it being mostly made up of calc spar. Since the formation of the crystals, calcareous water has again deposited lime on the edges of the crystals, which, having first been of the thin (axe-shaped) variety, have now the appearance of separate but crowded cock's combs, the little beaded accretions of lime being arranged on their edges. There is also a considerable quantity of uncrystallized lime on other surfaces. The interior of the stone is of a light gray or drab color, and when compact and free from crystals is very fine grained. It is said to make a white, strong quicklime, of which there can be no doubt. This limestone outcrop, which shows only about sixteen inches, is within a mile of the red quartzite outcrop near New Ulm, the bare, bald surfaces of which are visible from this point, on the other side of the Minnesota.

"A little below the last described exposure, is the old Winkelmann lime-kiln and quarry, in section 2, Cottonwood. The limestone is much mixed, confusedly, with shale, but the following general section can be made out, in which no fossils were seen: 1. Alluvium and boulders, two feet. 2. Green shale, interstratified with belts and irregular nodules or masses of gray limestone, fifteen feet. 3. Green shale, one foot. 4. White sand, varying to green shale, one and one-half feet. 5. Green clay, two feet. 6. Calcareous shale, or marl, with some argillaceous matter, five feet. 7. Green shale, or clay, with blotches of red, seen, one foot. Total, twenty-five and one-half feet.

"The same kind of greenish marl is exposed up the Cottonwood, the immediate bluffs being somewhat wrought in it, to a point just back of New Ulm."

In a later examination of the strata at the Winkelmann

Digitized by Google

quarry, Professor Winchell has noted about forty feet of the green shale, with thin layers of concretionary limestone; underlain by red shale, of which a thickness of about five feet was seen, but it may extend below the river-level, which is some five feet lower than the base of the section exposed. Occasional layers of red shale were seen somewhat above its general mass, separated from it by green shale. There seems to be a very slight dip toward the south.

Prof. James Hall mentions ferruginous sandstone, containing plant remains, interbedded with red marls, lying below the green shale and concretionary limestone in the vicinity of the Winkelmann lime-kiln. Four species of fossil leaves, collected in these beds by Hall, and found also in other states on the west and south, are described by Lesquereux, who regards them as proof that the formation belongs to the Dakota group at the base of the Cretaceous series. The green shale and nodular limestone may belong to a later formation, and Professor Winchell refers them provisionally to the Niobrara group. The highest divisions of the Cretaceous series seem also to be represented in these counties, at least by fossils derived from them, found in the drift.

Of the Cretaceous strata seen at New Ulm, Professor Winchell writes: "The flat on which New Ulm stands seems to be made up by a terrace wrought in Cretaceous. The surface of this flat is strewn with boulders. The general section of the Cretaceous at New Ulm is as follows: 1. Drift, gravel and boulders, with a surface-loam in some places, or largely made up of sand, ten to twenty feet. 2. Fine clay, blue, bedded, weathering white, used for pottery or brick, four to ten feet. 3. Sand or fine gravel, not

Digitized by Google

cemented, readily crumbling, containing magnesian balls, or rounded lumps made up of a fine white powder, seen, twenty to thirty feet.

"The conspicuous Cretaceous terrace that occurs along the Minnesota at New Ulm, is due to this fine sand, overlain by a more tenacious clay or shale. The varying composition of the Cretaceous makes it difficult to establish the horizontally of different outcrops, but there cannot be much doubt that No. 3 above is equivalent to No. 2 of the section on the Cottonwood."

The terrace at New Ulm thus formed of Cretaceous beds, overlain by drift, is more than a mile long, parallel with the river, and varies in width from twenty-five to fifty rods or more. Minnesota street, the principal business avenue, is on this terrace, sections of which, agreeing well with that just quoted, are exposed, especially near its south end, by ravines and gullies at its margin. Its height is about ninety feet above the bottomland and river, and forty feet above the depot, which is on an intermediate terrace. The west part of New Ulm, including State street, several churches and the county buildings, occupies a higher terrace or plateau of modified drift, which is elevated some twenty-five to thirty-five feet above Minnesota street, or 115 to 125 feet, approximately, above the river. Further details respecting the topography and geology of the Minnesota valley in this vicinity will be brought out in treating of the glacial and modified drift.

In the north part of New Ulm the grading of North Third street close northeast of the railroad, express Cretaceous clays. This cut is fourteen feet deep and 200 feet long, with its top about forty-five feet above the river. Its upper

Digitized by Google

four feet are soil and drift, containing and overspread with boulders of granite, gneiss and schists, up to six feet in diameter. The remaining ten feet are curved, contorted, and irregularly interstratified, red, yellow, green and gray clays. They are free from gravel, but contain flat, limey concretions, in some portions abundant up to one inch in diameter and elsewhere joined in sheets a foot or less in length and one-half inch or less in thickness, conforming with the stratification. These strata are eroded and covered unconformably by the drift.

Glacial and modified drift. Glacial striae are plainly seen on the southwest part of the outcrop of quartzite that forms the waterfall in section 31, Stately, having a course south fifty degrees to fifty-five degrees east, with reference to the true meridian; and upon the ledge of gneiss in section 12, township 111, range 38, bearing south 50 degrees to 60 degrees east.

The surface of Brown county is principally till, or the mixture of clay with smaller proportions of sand and gravel and occasional enclosed boulders, which was thus deposited in a mingled unstratified mass by the ice-sheets of the glacial period. Its thickness in these counties is generally from 100 to 200 feet. Within the till are found occasional layers of sand or gravel, which often yield large supplies of water in wells. Many of these veins of modified drift were probably formed by small glacial streams, and they cannot be regarded as marking important divisions of the ice age. It is shown, however, by shells, remains of vegetation and trees, found evidently in the place where they were living, underlain and overlain by till, that this very cold period was not one unbroken reign of ice, but that this retreated

Digitized by Google

and re-advanced, or possibly at some times was nearly all melted and then accumulated anew.

Two principal glacial epochs can be distinguished, in the first of which all of Minnesota except its southeast corner was deeply covered by the continental ice-sheet, and its border was several hundred miles south of this district, in Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri and southern Illinois; whereas, in the later very severely cold epoch, the ice-fields were of less extent, and terminated from fifty to 300 miles within their earlier limit, covering all the basin of the Minnesota river, but not enveloping a large tract in the southwest corner of Minnesota and leaving uncovered a much larger area than before in the southeast part of the state. Between these glacial epochs the ice-sheet was melted away within the basins of the Minnesota and Red rivers, and probably from the entire state. The greater part of the till appears to have been deposited by this earlier ice-sheet; and during the retreat of the ice this till was overspread in some places, especially along the avenues of drainage, by beds of modified drift, or stratified gravel, sand and clay, washed from the material that had been contained in the ice and now became exposed upon its surface to the multitude of rills, rivulets and rivers that were formed by its melting.

In the ensuing interglacial epoch, this drift-sheet was channeled by water-courses till its valleys were apparently as numerous and deep as those of our present streams. The interglacial drainage sometimes went in a different direction from that now taken by the creeks and rivers; and the valleys then excavated in the drift, though partly refilled with till during the last glacial epoch, are still, in some instances, clearly marked by series of lakes. More com-

Digitized by Google

monly the interglacial water-course must have occupied nearly the same place with the valleys of the present time; and there seems to be conclusive proof that this was true of the valley of the Minnesota river. A long period intervened between the great glacial epochs; the earlier ice-sheet gradually retreated northward; a lake was formed in the Red river valley by the receding ice-barrier on the north; the outflow from this lake, and the drainage of the Minnesota basin itself, appear to have excavated the valley of the Minnesota river nearly as it now is; and the further recession of the ice-sheet probably even allowed the drainage of the Red river basin to take its course northward, as now, to Hudson bay, this being indicated by fossiliferous beds enclosed between deposits of till within the area that has been covered by this interglacial lake and was afterward occupied by Lake Agassiz at the close of the last glacial epoch.

Again a severely cold climate prevailed, accumulating a vast sheet of ice upon British America and the greater part of Minnesota. By this glacial sheet the valley of the Minnesota river was partly refilled with till, but it evidently remained an important feature in the contour of the land surface. During the final melting of this ice-sheet, its waters, discharged in this channel, quickly removed whatever obstructing deposits of drift it had received, and undermined its bluffs, giving them again the steep slopes produced by fluvial erosion. This partial re-excavation and sculpture were then followed immediately, during the retreat of the ice-sheet, by the deposition of the stratified gravel, sand and clay, seventy-five to 150 feet deep, remnants of which occur as terraces on the sides of this valley,

Digitized by Google

from its mouth to New Ulm, and less distinctly beyond. Had not the great valley existed nearly in its present form through the last glacial epoch, it could not have become filled with this modified drift, which must belong to the era of melting of the last ice-sheet. After the departure of the ice, the supply of both water and sediment was so diminished that the river could no longer overspread the former flood-plain of modified drift and add to its depth, but has been occupied mainly in slow excavation and removal of these deposits, leaving remnants of them as elevated plains or terraces.

Terminal moraines. The morainic tract in Stately is probably a portion of the third terminal moraine, formed at the boundary of the ice of the last glacial epoch during a pause in its recession. This moraine is well exhibited in Martin county and thence to Forest City and Pilot mound in Hancock county, Iowa.

The valley of Mount creek, across the morainic area in Stately, has a level bottom from 500 to 1,000 feet wide, and appears as if in some former time, which was doubtless the epoch of melting of the last ice-sheet, it had been the watercourse of floods pouring southeastward from the upper part of the basin of the Big Cottonwood river into the Little Cottonwood valley.

Modified drift of the earlier glacial epoch. Thick deposits of stratified sand and gravel, found enclosed in the till near New Ulm, are believed to be portions of the modified drift which was deposited at the close of the earlier glacial period, as explained in the foregoing brief history of the ice age. The locality first mentioned is on the extension of Center street, one-half mile west of New Ulm, where

Digitized by Google

it rises to the top of the bluff, 180 feet above the river, but only some 100 feet above its old channel which lies between New Ulm and this bluff. The height here reached is the general level of the vast prairie of gently undulating till, through which the Minnesota valley is excavated. The grade cuts to a depth of about forty feet at the edge of the bluff and thence ascends, with decreasing depth of cut, along a distance of some twenty-five rods, to the surface of the drift-sheet. This section exhibits two beds of true till, separated by modified drift which is probably an interglacial formation, supplied, as already stated, at the time of final melting of the earlier ice-sheet and spread beyond its receding margin upon the unchanneled surface of the till that had been formed during that earlier part of the ice age. The upper bed of till, apparently representing the total thickness of the drift deposited here in the last glacial epoch, is sixteen to eighteen feet thick, and is an entirely unstratified yellowish clay, containing occasional rock-fragments up to six or eight inches in diameter, but showing only two or three of larger size, these being two or three feet in diameter. Portions of this till, within six to eight or ten feet below the top, are gray, with limey concretions and limey layers that have been gathered by percolating waters. The bottom of this upper till, seen clearly exposed along a distance of about 250 feet, is an almost exactly level line. Next below is the earlier modified drift. Its thickness is also sixteen to eighteen feet, levelly stratified throughout, but having the horizontal layers often obliquely laminated. The dip of this lamination, which marks the direction of the current of water that brought this sediment, is to the east or northeast, toward the Minnesota river, and varies in amount

Digitized by Google

from two or three to fifteen or twenty degrees. Floods produced by glacial melting, and carrying gravel, sand and clay that had been contained in the ice-sheet, appear to have taken their course along the central depression of the Minnesota basin, coming from ice-fields which still covered its upper portion, with their retreating border probably only a few miles distant at the time when this stratum was deposited. Its largest pebbles are six to eight inches in diameter. The underlying till was seen along an extent of 100 feet, the greatest depth cut into it being about eight feet. Its upper line, separating it from the modified drift is approximately level but undulating, with its highest points two or three feet above the lowest. This till, like the upper bed, bears no marks of stratification; and neither shows any interbedding or transition, but both are bounded by definite lines, at their junction with the intervening gravel and sand. The lower bed of till is dark bluish, excepting for about twenty feet from the face of the bluff inward, where weathering has changed it to the same yellow color that characterizes the modified drift and upper till.

Modified drift of the last glacial epoch. Upon the sheet of till which covers these counties are frequently noticed mounds and knolls or short ridges of gravel and sand, ten to twenty feet, or rarely thirty feet or more in height, which in any excavation are seen to be irregularly interstratified and obliquely beaded. In Brown county a notable series of kames, or short ridges and knolls of gravel and sand, twenty-five to forty feet high, occurs about a mile east and southeast of Sleepy Eye, extending from north to south through the southwest quarter of section 28, and in the west half of section 33, in the south part of Home.

Digitized by Google

The modified drift which was deposited in the Minnesota valley is represented at New Ulm by the plateau of gravel and sand, a mile long and about an eighth of a mile wide, on which the west and highest part of the city is built. A hollow, about forty feet lower and a quarter of a mile wide, lying between this plateau and the bluff, was formerly a channel of the river, since which time the valley has been cut eighty feet below it. Other remains of the valley drift are seen on the southwest side of the river for two or three miles northwest from New Ulm; and on the northeast side it forms long and wide terraces in Courtland.

Below the modified drift, New Ulm is underlain by Cretaceous beds which have been already described. These differ in hardness and ability to withstand the river's erosion in cutting its valley, which characters have been elements in determining the position and outlines of the lower terraces of this city, as that of Minnesota street, about ninety feet above the river, and that of the depot and brick yard, fifty to forty feet above the river, and of the continuation of the latter, about forty feet in height, along the valley some three miles below New Ulm, reaching beyond the Cottonwood river, as also of a terrace at nearly the same elevation on the opposite side of the Minnesota river. A considerable thickness of modified drift forms the surface of these terraces, but their lower portions are Cretaceous beds, from which pottery clay has been taken near the southeast end of Minnesota street, while the terraces about forty feet high, at each side of the Minnesota river contain beds of nodular gray limestone, much of which has been burned for lime, interstratified with green and red clay and shale. The cut in Cretaceous clays upon North Third street in New Ulm

Digitized by Google

is at nearly the same horizon, but in that vicinity it forms no well marked terrace.

Alluvium. The bottom land at New Ulm and generally along the Minnesota valley at the north side of these counties, is from one-half mile to a mile wide. It is composed of recent alluvium, mostly sand and fine silt, having a height from five to fifteen feet, and sometimes more, above the river, which meanders through this lowland, here and there sweeping quite to its border. The highest floods, formed by snow-melting in spring or by heavy rains, cover the greater part of this bottom or flood-plain and at each inundation add slightly to it by their sediment.

MATERIAL RESOURCES.

The excellence of this county for agriculture, and its area of woodland and prairie, the latter far exceeding the former, have been noticed in treating of its soil and timber. Besides the fertility of the land, this region possesses an invigorating, healthful climate, and almost invariably good water in its wells and springs. The material resources which remain to be mentioned are water-powers, building stone, lime, bricks, pottery and mineral paint. Explorations made for coal, its mode of occurrence, and the improbability that it exists here in any valuable amount, have been spoken of in the account of the Cretaceous strata. No ores of any practical importance have been found. The principal resources of this part of the state are the products of its rich soil, and the waterpowers afforded by many of its streams.

Digitized by Google

NATIVE TIMBER, FLOWERS AND ANIMALS.

[The publishers are indebted to Benedict Juni, one of the most practical botanists in this part of country, for the following article, showing the various species of animal and plant life found in Brown county when white men first discovered it.]

Time has wrought out many changes in animal and plant life since the advent of the first white man in this part of the country. The elk, beaver, buffalo, deer and the northern rabbit have vanished in the order named. The rat, cotton tail, jack rabbit and grey squirrel have made their entry since the country became settled. Countless flocks of geese and ducks covered the lakes and streams or darkened the sky as they flew from place to place. Such immense numbers of pigeons roosted in the forests that young trees bent or broke under their weight. There was no scarcity of fur-bearing animals, such as mink, otter and muskrats.

FRUITS AND FLOWERS.

Wild plums and grapes were found in unlimited quantities and of excellent quality. Strawberries of exquisite flavor and sweetness abounded on prairie and in sunny woodland. The higher ridges and bluffs of the prairies yielded an abundant crop of *pome de prairie* of the voyageurs, which were regularly harvested and dried by the Indians and formed a considerable part of their winter supply of food.

Prairie and woods were veritable flower gardens. It is to be regretted that many of the noblest of these flowers

Digitized by Google

have become extinct or so rare that they are seldom met with. Of the four species of lady-slippers, there remain but two and these are scarce indeed. Of the lilies, the prettiest, *Lilium Philadelphirum,* no longer delights the eye.

Some of the best native grasses have given way for weeds and inferior grasses. Although all the original species of forest trees have persisted, they have deteriorated. Hickories and poplars, eighteen to twenty-four inches in diameter and straight as a candle can no longer be found. Where is the oak and butternut that will split like glass, of which the pioneer made his shingles, rails and posts? The forest primeval is a thing of the past.

Wild fruit abounded everywhere along the streams. Wild plums and grapes, excellent in quality, were gathered by the first settlers in Brown and adjoining counties. Verily, this was a land of plenty.

Many ravaging insects and diseases that now sap the vitality of plants followed in the wake of the paleface. No potato-bug, nor chinch-bug, nor pea-weavil, nor scab or scale, nor rust wrought their destruction. The potato reached its highest perfection and development and its vines were loaded with fruitage now unknown to many people. In 1862 wheat was harvested two months after it had ripened; it was still standing upright, the straw bright and clean, with only the heads bending under the weight of the golden grain.

TREES.

The following is a list of trees found here when the pioneers first entered this part of the state of Minnesota: Sugar maple, soft maple, Kentucky coffee tree, plum, bird

Digitized by Google

cherry, choke cherry, black cherry, hawthorn, Juneberry, cornel, white ash, black ash, white elm, slippery elm, rock elm, hackberry, butternut, black walnut, hickory, white oak, scarlet oak, swamp oak, ironwood, white willow, American aspen, cottonwood, balm of Gilead, large-toothed aspen, red cedar, linden or basswood and box-elder.

SHRUBS AND VINES.

The pioneers of Brown county found the following shrubs and vines, growing in Nature's orderly array, each flourishing in the soil and moisture conditions to which it was best adapted: Sumac, cornel, burning bush, bladdernut, wild grape, bittersweet, Juneberry, arrowood, Hazelnut, black haw highbush, cranberry, rose, gooseberry, raspberry, currant, leatherwood, prickly ash, greenbrier, honeysuckle, spirea, juniper.

FISHES.

The following fishes were common and abundant in the waters of Brown county in the fifties: Cat fish, buffalo fish, pike, pickerel, bass eel, sturgeon, sheephead, carp, bream, perch, sucker, bullhead, gar-pike.

BIRDS.

Turkey buzzard, hawks (several species), eagle, owls (three species), wood peckers (two species), hummingbirds, swallows (three species), whippoorwill, nighthawk, kingfisher, fly-catchers, thrush, robin redbreast, bluebird, wren, scarlet tanager, cedar bird, shrike, cat bird, Ameri-

Digitized by Google

can creeper, nuthatch, phoebe, titmouse, goldfinch, snow-bunting, sparrow, cow bird, blackbirds (three species), meadow lark, oriole, crow, blue jay, wild pigeon, turtle dove, prairie chicken, partridge, quail, sandhill crane, blue heron, bittern or stake drivers, night heron, kill-deer, wood-cock, snipe, rail, snow goose, Canada goose, brants, mallard, teal, spoon-bill, wood duck, canvas-back, butter-ball, gull, tern, loon, grebe or mud-hen.

MAMMALS.

Bat, schrews, mole, lynx, wild-cat, prairie wolf, timber wolf, fox, fischer, weasel, mink, otter, beavers, skunk, badger, raccoon, red squirrel, gray squirrel, flying squirrel, chipmunk, striped gophers, pocket gopher, prairie squirrel, woodchuck, mice (several species), rat, muskrat, rabbit, jack rabbit, northern rabbit, elk, deer, buffalo.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN HISTORY AND TREATIES.

When Spain ceded the territory now including Minnesota to the United States, it was subject, of course, to all the former rights of the Indian tribes found herein. It was left to the United States to subdue, or drive away the Indians, or better still to make treaties and purchase the lands from them, as they might from time to time be needed. This latter was carried out in a large degree, along legitimate lines and in a business way which, at least, was satisfactory to the tribes at the date of making such treaties.

The treaty that mostly interests the citizens of Brown county, was that made at Traverse des Sioux in July, 1851, with the Sioux tribes. This ceded to the white man all the Sioux Indians holdings except a strip of ten miles in width along either side of the Minnesota river. This tract of now very valuable land, running from New Ulm to Lake Traverse, would have been held by the Indians had they not made war against the whites in 1862, by doing this they lost all title to such lands and were driven from the state of Minnesota, as a tribe. Hence, this was the first and last treaty with the Indians in this state that has had to do with the people of Brown county. The treaty is described more fully in Chapter I, on Related State History.

Digitized by Google

INDIAN CHARACTERS.

The Dakota or Sioux Indians were divided into four great tribes: Medawakonton, Wahpekuta, Wahpeton and Sisseston, who held a large territory west of the Mississippi; from the borders of Iowa along the Mississippi, up to the Minnesota, and stretching far into Dakota. They had great bodily strength, a slim and pleasing stature, and were remarkable for their shrewdness and deceit. Their features are rather long, and they have a dark, though not repulsive complexion. The subjoined account was written of them long years before they had caused the pioneers of the Northwest so much trouble in their warfare:

"They are continually wandering about and consequently use for means of subsistence whatever Nature affords them. Fishing and hunting are their principal sources of support. In the spring of the year they often make sugar and syrup from the juice of the maple, and during the summer they gather wild rice and berries. This work is done by the squaws. The Indian regards his wife as a slave, and he thinks it below his dignity to do hard work. When they travel, the women not only carry the papooses and baggage, but also lead the beasts of burden, which in the absence of a wagon or sled, carry the tepee upon their backs. He often compels her, although weighed down under a heavy burden, to carry even his gun so that he can trot along with greater ease. When they find a place where fuel and water are convenient, or where hunting and fishing are good, the women will have to go to work and set up the tepees and bring in whatever is necessary, except the game, which he provides. A few so-called civilized Indians

Digitized by Google

till the soil, but they seldom raise anything except corn and potatoes. These dress like the whites, and they were formerly supplied by the government with farming implements, horses, cattle, etc. They are very proud of their dress, which consists merely of a high hat and a shirt. These Indians are usually despised by the real Indians who treat every kind of a head dress with a contempt, except their own peculiar one, and whose only covering consists of a woolen blanket or a buffalo robe; and they live in tents or tepees. These prefer to dress gaily, cover themselves with all manner of trumpery, and fold the skin of an animal around their body so as to look as much as possible like the animal itself.

"In summer months they appear mostly in the garb of the old original Adam, with the addition of a gun and a smoking pipe. Their arms are bows and arrows, guns, knives, and a sort of hatchet called a tomahawk. Their necessaries of life are few and very simple. They never wash their meat, and seem to have a dislike for water except "fire-water" (whisky). Still they very much like a clean white shirt. A kettle, a few pots and the skins of animals compose all their furniture, and they eat their food, especially their meats, half raw, and devour even the entrails raw. Their appetite is prodigious. Whenever they obtain anything palatable they eat and eat without regard to their real needs or the coming day. Hence it not unfrequently happens that they are compelled to fast for days at a time. They are not much troubled with any disease, except the small-pox, and their medicine-men have in vain tried by all manner of sorceries and strange appliances to banish that dreaded complaint. A cripple, lame or deaf and dumb, is

Digitized by Google

seldom found. They love their ponies, and keep as many as possible. But during the winter they lose a great many, because they are too lazy to provide hay for them. With no barns and little food they die off before spring comes. They believe in a Great Spirit Manitou, think much of ceremonies over their dead, but hang them up on posts to be exposed to the elements until they are dried up. Their romantic life, their fidelity, their friendship and strength of character, which some writers tell us about, is pleasant sentimental reading—that's all.

"The Indian is always serious, seldom laughs or jokes, and is an uncomfortable and mistrustful companion. He understands begging above all things. He never forgets an offense, but is quite apt to forget acts of kindness. With the Indian revenge is a virtue and they practice polygamy. Their hospitality, however, is worthy of all praise. The stranger receives the best pelts for his bed, and the host keeps up a warm fire with his own hands if the pale-face happens to remain in his tent over night during the winter. They are skilful in the use of arms, keen in the chase and relentless in pursuing an enemy; they love noisy musical instruments and dance after their own peculiar fashion. Their natural senses are sharp and more fully developed than those of the whites. They are very cruel in war, and prefer deceit and stratagem to an open battle. After a fight they scalp their dead enemies before they think of carrying off the booty; for they take great pride in possessing a large number of scalps, because this indicates the number of enemies slain by them. They ornament their heads with feathers, which they consider "wakan" (holy). They can endure more hardships than the white race and are won-

Digitized by Google

derful runners, many of them being able to overtake a swift horse. In hiding their feelings and in self-control they can do wonders. They suffer pain with stolid indifference, and their wounds heal quickly. To leave one of their dead in the hands of the enemy is looked upon as a foreboding evil and the greatest ignominy that could possibly happen to them."

SEVEN WEEKS' CAPTIVITY OF BENEDICT JUNI.

Benedict Juni is still a resident of New Ulm. His own story of his capture by the Indians when only eleven years of age, is a testimony that there were some kind Indians and that the milk of human kindness was exhibited for nearly two months to a mere lad, and that during the awful outbreak in Minnesota in the summer of 1862. At that date his father was on a farm between Beaver Falls and Morton, five miles north of the Lower Agency. The story is as follows:

On August 18, 1862, while seated at the breakfast table, a noise so unusual that it caused comment, was at intervals heard by us in the direction of the Lower Agency. My father said it was the beating of drums announcing the arrival of soldiers. In reality it was the first volleys fired by the Indians at the defenseless whites. The previous day having been a Sunday, our working oxen had been left out at large. I mounted our only horse and brought them in. My father was just hitching up to the wagon when our nearest neighbors, John and Mike Hayden, and the latter's wife, approached our place in great haste and told us that the Indians were on the warpath. My father was disin-

Digitized by Google

clined to take it seriously, but yielding to the pleadings of the women, took the hayrack off and replaced the box, hurriedly threw in some clothing, bedding and provisions, and put the women and children in also. A Mr. Zimmerman and his eldest son took charge of the wagon. They had two guns and an old sword with which Mr. Zimmerman declared he would defend the occupants. On the way down the valley he picked up the rest of the family, consisting of his wife and two sons and two daughters.

ATTACKED BY REDSKINS.

His progress was unobstructed until he reached Faribault's place, where he and two of his sons were killed before they had a chance to make any use of their weapons. The women and children were imprisoned in the house, and the Indians had a hot debate about what to do with them. Some wanted to set the house on fire, but finally milder counsel prevailed and the women and children were allowed to pursue their way to Ft. Ridgely on foot.

My father, about the time the women and children started off from our place in the wagon with the Zimmermans, ordered me to round up our milch cows and young stock and take them to a place now occupied by the village of Morton. I was then to proceed down the valley to alarm the settlers, while he and my younger brother guarded the herd. But I was not fated to call on many settlers that morning. The Indians interfered with our program. First they came upon my father, who was guarding the cattle, and drove him off into the open prairie. Their guns were

Digitized by Google

significant and he took their advice to decamp, reaching Ft. Ridgely before any of the rest of the family.

WARNS NEIGHBORS.

Meanwhile I had taken the path laid out for me. I called at two places, Mr. Bureau's and Mr. Kumrows. Both families had already been told of the danger and were making ready to escape. They asked me to go with them but I declined, as that would have interfered with carrying out my instructions. My road led me through a gap in the high rocks. I had gotten within a hundred yards of this spot when I saw three Indians coming out of the pass. I obligingly turned my horse, intending to go around the bluff and avoid meeting them. But almost immediately three guns were leveled on me, and just as obligingly I came to a halt, having a high regard for the redman's marksmanship.

DEPRIVED OF HIS HORSE.

One of the Indians now took the horse by the bit and asked me if I intended to resist. I answered only with a smile at the thought of an unarmed boy only eleven years old resisting three armed men. At that he turned the horse around and started in the direction I had come. The thought struck me that perhaps he thought more of the horse than he did of me, so I slipped off. He swung himself on and trotted away without deigning to notice me further. His companions seemingly well pleased with the performance followed their leader. I was free again. Thus

Digitized by Google

far I had known no fear at all. But I thought it prudent to give the road a wide berth by going around the bluff rather than through it. Before again reaching the road I saw the first dead lying in the grass. It was the body of a Frenchman, one of two brothers who were operating the ferry at which Captain Marsh and his command were annihilated a few hours later.

DOG GUARDS DEAD MASTER.

I can never forget the appealing look the murdered man's little dog gave me as he sat beside his master licking the clotted blood from his face. Thenceforth my movements were guided by more caution. Indians, wagons and oxen, among them our own, passed me while I lay in the grass a few rods away. Whenever the Indians had disappeared I would run until I saw new signs of danger, when I would hide again. In this manner I reached Faribault's place about noon.

I saw a group of Indians outside the house, the same group as I afterwards learned, which was deciding the fate of my people. One look was enough. I dashed into the cornfield on the opposite side of the road and made a detour around the usual fording place and thus missed seeing what happened at Faribault's place.

On the east side of the stream the road left the valley and wound up the hill toward Manger's place. The underbrush now impeded my progress and I again ventured into the road. When half way up the hill I was suddenly confronted with two young warriors who came round a sharp turn. One carried a double barreled shotgun and the other

Digitized by Google

a bow. The one with the bow got ready instantly to send an arrow through me, but his companion quickly thrust the bow aside with the butt of his gun.

CAPTURED BY FOEMEN.

"Where go?" he asked me. I answered that I was bound for "Tepee tauke," or "Big House" as the Indians called the fort. He shook his head to indicate that I was mistaken, and ordered me to face about and precede them down the hill. This was the beginning of my seven weeks' captivity.

The trip down the hill to the ford occupied but a few minutes. Here we came suddenly on evidences of the brutal work of the Indians that day. The body of John Zimmerman lay by the stream. It was stretched as naturally as though it was taking a noonday nap. This was what I thought until I tried to rouse him. Then I discovered that John would wake no more. The body of his brother Gotfried lay in the water, he having been shot while trying to escape on a log. The father of the boys lay on the west side of the stream. My captors must have suspected that he was still living, for they rolled him over and crushed his skull with blows from the butt of the gun. Scattered about were a few household goods that had been thrown on the wagon at home. I picked up some article of clothing, but was ordered to drop it. A couple of books were there. We had only two at our house, Webster's speller and the Bible. I tucked the latter under my arm, but was compelled to drop that, too.

Digitized by Google

WHIPPED BY CAPTORS.

It appeared that my captors had been on a reconnoitering expedition toward the fort and were in a hurry to get back and report. The party in the house, including my mother, one brother and two sisters, must have gone before this, for all was quiet in and about the place. The Indians all had vanished. My captors and I started on again. I had my trousers rolled up and one of the Indians having a blacksnake whip, gave me an occasional cut across the bare calves. The object was two-fold. It afforded him great amusement to see me jump and it considerably accelerated my speed.

On arriving at the ferry I noticed a great congestion of traffic. Four of five wagons drawn by oxen were awaiting transfer. There was great confusion. The Indians had managed pretty well so far, but coaxing the oxen onto the ferry was another matter. I stepped up to the foremost team and soon it followed me onto the boat. This act brought hand-clappings and calls of "Hocksheta washtav" (good boy).

It was not long till all had passed to the south or agency side of the river. Here I was allowed to rest a quarter of an hour or more. Seated on the high bank, I watched the gun practice of the Indians, who had many new guns taken from the stores, and some taken from their victims but a few hours before, and with which they wanted to get acquainted before Captain Marsh and his men should arrive on the scene. You would never guess the target. They were moving targets. Stacks of milk pans had been taken from the stores. Each marksman took one and hurled it with a

Digitized by Google

spinning motion out into the stream, allowed it to right itself and float some distance with the current, and taking good aim, fired. There was no need of a scorer. The bright pan would tell the story. The conditions in the battle fought some hours later were quite similar. It was an easy change from floating pans to the heads of swimming soldiers.

MENACED BY DRUNKEN RED.

One of my captors remained at the ferry to be on hand when the enemy appeared. The others took me up the hill to the agency. Here some of the buildings were burned, others were just plundered. I saw the Indians carry a man out of one. Whether he was dead of alive I could not tell. Some of the Indians had taken too much fire-water and were turned into demons. One brandished a butcher knife, made a lunge at me, but a thrust from the butt of the gun of my captor and protector sent him reeling. It was my third escape from death in the day and perhaps the closest. When nearing the edge of the agency, an Indian drove by with my father's wagon and oxen. Delighted at seeing something from home, I exclaimed, "Oh, there is our team."

My captor replied, "Well, if it is yours, let's take a ride." He hailed the driver who took us on. I immediately assumed control of the team of oxen.

UNWILLING AID OF INDIANS.

On arriving at an Indian village my captor left me at the hut of his future mother-in-law, a widow with two grown daughters. Here several squaws were squatted around an

Digitized by Google

open fire on the ground. They had bags of shot which they poured into a ladle and then melted over the fire and poured into bullet molds. There was a heap of bullets on the ground, with the nipple made by the hole in the mold still on them. One of the squaws ordered me to get busy with a knife cutting off these projecting nipples. The bullets were then placed in the empty shot bags and sent to the ferry by Indian lads. Thus I became unwillingly an instrument in killing some of Captain Marsh's men.

Like most boys, I had great faith in the prowess of soldiers and believed them invincible if pitted against Indians. Repeatedly I told the squaws that they would "get their pay," meaning their punishment, for what they had done, but conveyed no meaning thus, so that if they showed displeasure I could explain that I meant their annual payment from the government.

WHEN HOPE ALMOST DIED.

About four o'clock in the afternoon a flag came in view in the direction of the agency. Soon after was seen the glitter of bayonets and swords. What I had firmly believed all day was now to come true. The soldiers were coming to mete out punishment and release the captives. I could contain myself no longer, and having no hat I picked up an old rag, clambered on the roof of an old hut, waved it and shouted several lusty hurrahs. Then I jumped down and ran toward the procession. Alas, the approaching parade was a mob of wild Indians arrayed in the garb of soldiers they had slain at the ferry. This disillusionment was the worst shock of the day for me. I then and there

Digitized by Google

gave up all hope of seeing white people again. Had not the invincible soldiers been annihilated?

DRESSED AS INDIAN.

On the second or third day of my captivity several squaws assisted my mistress in making a regular Indian outfit for me. It consisted of a pair of leggings, a calico shirt, a breechcloth and a belt. In dress I was now like an Indian, but my complexion was fair and my hair silvery white. This naturally made me conspicuous in a group of Indian boys and I was soon known all over the camp as "Paw Skaw" (whitehead). At first I did not mind it, but it finally affected my temper to a point where the squaw demanded to know what was the matter. I told her. She found a remedy. Thereafter when she had mopped my face with a wet rag as she did every morning, she scattered dried powder over my head, smeared my face with paint, made a few streaks and dots in it with her finger nails. This worked like a charm and I was no longer annoyed.

CHANGES EMPLOYERS.

The Indian who had captured our teams and wagon remembered how well the oxen had obeyed me. He soon found me again and asked me to help him haul some forage. Having accompanied him two of three times, the squaw, on my last return, said to me that if I worked for others I must board and lodge there, too. The next time my Indian friend came I told him what the squaw had said. "So much the

Digitized by Google

better," he replied, "come right along. Hereafter you are a member of my family."

In my new home I found a trunk that had belonged to an uncle of mine who was a soldier in the federal army in the South. In it I found a few copies of *Harper's Weekly* with pictures, mostly war scenes, and these interested me much. My master had two sons and one daughter. The eldest boy was of my age and proved to be a good companion and true friend to me. Nor was I entirely forgotten by the family that had first sheltered me.

WELL LIKED BY CAPTORS.

The two daughters called one afternoon and got permission to take me back with them for a day. Every attention was paid me. I was feasted and entertained with pleasant chat by the two girls.

For fear I may be considered a pampered drone in the hive I ought to make mention of the duties I was expected to perform. I had to provide all the wood and water for the cooking, whether the supply was far or near. I had to see to the feeding of the oxen and horses. I had to assist in pitching camp, loading and unloading and when on the move had charge of the ox-team.

The food of the Indians was good. Our rations were liberal. Green corn, potatoes and beans, fresh mutton or beef were the staple articles. Vegetables and meats were served without salt and the coffee was black and very sweet. I protested a little and to please me a little bag of sugar and salt was put to my place and I was told to use both to suit my taste. Sometimes when strolling through the camp

Digitized by Google

after a meal I would be invited to partake and never refused. One time it was the white porcelain dishes and at another the regular plantation molasses that attracted me.

REGARDED AS A PRODIGY.

Sometimes when visitors came I was the subject of conversation. I had learned to read but not to use a pen, but my master would point to me as a prodigy who could read and write. I was able to understand and answer questions about ordinary affairs. But at times I was asked questions by my Indian captors and their friends touching astronomy and religion which were, of course, beyond my depth.

At the time the battle of Birch Coulee was raging there was great excitement in the camp. My mistress feared for my safety. Toward evening she took me into the woods skirting the bluffs south of the Minnesota river, placed me in a hollow basswood tree and told me to remain until she came the next morning. The position was cramped and uncomfortable and when it was dark I crept out and ran home to camp where I went to sleep in my usual place. On seeing me the next morning she was greatly surprised, but did not seem displeased. There were disturbances at other times when my master was at home. On these occasions he was accustomed to roll me in a buffalo robe and sit on me, calmly smoking until the danger, whatever it was, was over.

On the night that the Indians lay around General Sibley's camp at Wood lake, I slept in the powder tent on a heap of powder, which made a better mattress than one would suppose. I slept soundly.

Digitized by Google

SURRENDERED TO SOLDIERS.

On his return from the Wood lake battle, my master told me to get ready to return to my parents, as arrangements had been made for a surrender. On the next morning I put on my white man's garb, such as could be found. It consisted of a pair of man's trousers with the legs cut off at the knee, a long linen duster and a stove-pipe hat.

In this garb I was surrendered to the soldiers, and confined in a sort of enclosure with other surrendered prisoners whose names were taken and sent to the *Pioneer* at St. Paul. In this way my father came to learn that his boy was still in the land of the living. But the end of my adventures had not yet come. Two other boys and myself—Louis Kitzmann and August Gluth—being tired of this confinement, escaped from the white soldiers, and I was captured again by the Indians and again surrendered when some of the Indians decided to quit the warpath and come in. My companions got away entirely and reached Ft. Ridgely before I did. In the camp of the Indians I waited upon women and messed with three little girls. One tin dish and one tin spoon constituted our outfit and rice and sugar the only food except some wormy crackers. My two companions, Kitzmann and Gluth, left Camp Release on the first opportunity and reached Ft. Ridgely on the same day that my father and Mr. Gluth had come to look for us. Kitzmann's father was not there. He had been killed at the outbreak of the massacre. My experiences at the fort were not of the most pleasing character. I now realized fully that to be a captive among the Sioux was not the worst lot that could have befallen me. Within a few days of my arrival at the fort my father took me to LeSueur where I had a home until the autumn of 1865.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER SETTLEMENT.

In many counties the tracing out of the first settlers, establishing who were the first actual settlers, where they located and how long they remained, is a hard task to successfully accomplish by the local historian, but here in Brown county and New Ulm, such is not the case, as there has been left a permanent record of all such first and important events, and it is a pleasure to enter at once upon this work, drawing from such records and published accounts as are at hand, both in this county and at the rooms of the Minnesota Historical Society, at St. Paul. The author is further aided by the few persons who still linger this side the strand, and whose memory goes back and they easily bring to notice the events of the fifties, when Brown county had its first white settlers.

THE FIRST SETTLER.

Prior to 1853, the year before the government surveyed the lands in what is now Brown county, there were no white men, but the green solitude of the flower-covered prairies and beautiful wooded glens and valleys were all held by the Indian, whose rights up to then had never been disputed by his pale-faced brother. To Edward McCole, who came across from Nicollet county in 1853, must be ascribed the honor of being Brown county's first settler. His cabin was

Digitized by Google

burned and while he was away his claim was jumped by Anton Kaus; this claim later comprised the farm owned by Colonel Pfaender.

COLONIZATION SOCIETIES.

The next settlement was effected by the Chicago Land Verein, who came in the autumn of 1854. This was one of two colonization societies, each having similar designs. These were the "Chicago Land Verein" and the "Colonization Society of North America," the latter having its origin in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio. Eventually a union of the two took place, as will presently be observed. The result was the formation of the "German Land Association."

The Chicago Land Verein was organized in Chicago in the summer of 1853, by a class of six Germans who were studying the language of their adopted country. Among the six persons was Frederick Beinhorn, who conceived the idea of a colonization society. The notion met with favor and public meetings were held and an organization was perfected, of which Frederick Beinhorn was president, Frederick Metzke was secretary, and a Mr. Schwarz, treasurer. The teacher of this class was William Fach, who was appointed to look up a location for the association, the object of which was to get beyond the reach of greedy land speculators, to obtain government land and create a model town, which should be surrounded by gardens. One of the necessary conditions also, of the intended site of the city, was that the site should face a river frontage. By November of the first year the society numbered sixty-three; meetings were held every week, and a monthly fee of ten cents was re-

Digitized by Google

quired from each member, to defray necessary expenses. In February, 1854, the society gave a ball at the old market house on the north side, in Chicago, which affair netted them three hundred dollars. Notice was given through the papers that a fee of three dollars would thereafter be required for the enrollment of any new members, if joining before eight days from publication of such notice. After then five dollars would be exacted. It was not long before the membership had swelled to eight hundred persons, nearly all of whom were working men. The agent then informed them that he had selected a tract of land in every way suitable to the needs of the proposed colony. This was in April, 1854. Investigation, however, proved that such lands were situated in a sandy desert-like region in the northern portion of Michigan.

A committee, consisting of Beinhorn, Assal, Hummelscheim, Mueller and (Voehringer) was then appointed to select an eligible site for settlement, according to the expressed desire of the society. After visiting many places, principally in Iowa, they returned to Chicago without finding what they wanted. Soon afterward, Pfeiffer and Messerschmidt were sent to Minnesota, and reported good land in the neighborhood of Swan lake. Members Kiessling and Weiss were sent out to corroborate this good news, and upon their return reported they had found a very good place on the opposite side of the Minnesota river from a place called "LeSueur." This was in September, 1854. An expedition of twenty members was fitted out to go to the place selected. Upon their arrival they were not well pleased, and proceeded up the river to Traverse des Sioux. Athanasius Henle, Ludwig Meyer, Frederick Massapust and Alois

Digitized by Google

Palmer started for Ft. Ridgely, and arrived at the trading post of Joseph LaFramboise (a Canadian Frenchman), who said there was a place near the Cottonwood where it flowed into the Minnesota river, that was the most eligible place in the entire state for a town.

Arriving on the site of the present city of New Ulm they were charmed with the situation, and sent for their companions, who had remained at Traverse des Sioux, who arrived October 8. These hardy men made their way into the wilds of Minnesota, from Chicago to Galena, fifteen miles by rail, thence by steamer to St. Paul. The distance from their future home was about six hundred miles. Henle, Massapust and Walser had set out on their journey ahead of the others, and when they reached Stillwater they were sorely tempted to remain there.

At St. Paul, the little company, except Henle, Walser and Haeberle, went aboard the "Jeanette Roberts" and sailed to Ft. Snelling, six miles above St. Paul, thence up the Minnesota river toward their destination. The three men named above preferred to go by team, the distance from St. Paul being only seventy miles. Having reached Henderson the party put up for the night, intending to go to LeSueur the next day, as it was only four miles. LeSueur then contained only three or four houses, but the party was very anxious to view the promised land reported to them as being situated just across the river a short distance. Between Henderson and LeSueur the party was met by a band of about four hundred Indians in war costume and savage appearance. About that time they had the misfortune to have their wagon overturn, whereupon the warriors turned out and assisted the party to get righted up again. The fear they had felt before was now all gone. The remainder of

Digitized by Google

the colony arrived at LeSueur by steamer, and from thence they went together to see the much-talked-of-land on the west side of the Minnesota river. It was three miles from the village of LeSueur, on the left bank of the stream, on a plateau steeply from the water's edge. That was the chosen townsite that had been picked out for them. No one was pleased over it. True, there was an extensive forest at hand and plenty of water in the river. There was also a beautiful meadow at the foot of the hill through which a canal could be dug as had been discussed on the journey from Chicago. Still this site was rejected. The townsite did not offer them even a drink of water and the September day was very hot and they uncommonly thirsty. The well-matured plans of a canal, a zig-zag street, etc., were all abandoned, and they bid the place a lingering farewell, and returned to LeSueur, from which place the next day they went to Traverse des Sioux, a place they had heard much of, and only fourteen miles distant. At Traverse they met a man who had much to say about a fine townsite and induced eleven of the party the following day to go and look at it. It was about eight miles from Traverse. They found tall slough grass all about it. No one except the townsite shark was favorably impressed with the site, and he did all the talking. He spoke of the placid waters of Swan lake being lead to the Minnesota by the construction of a canal and of how great factories and breweries might be propelled from its waters.

JOSEPH LA FRAMBOISE, TRADER.

Seven of the party returned to Traverse des Sioux. The remaining four—A. Henle, Ludwig Meyer, Fr. Massapust and Alois Palmer—wanted to prospect the district

Digitized by Google

west from Swan lake which appeared extremely inviting from a distance, and, at all hazards, find a place better than the ones already looked upon. After having spent a chilly night amid the high prairie grass, they simply wandered along the shores of the lake in a westerly direction. Hunger and fatigue came upon them, they found a trail on which a company of soldiers were just then marching toward the newly erected Ft. Ridgely. They met a German soldier who took pity on his countrymen and gave them a small piece of bacon and a potato of unusual size. Being refreshed, they continued their journey on west and at dusk their steps were directed to a shanty, but found it vacant. It belonged to a half-breed who had deserted the hut and gone to the Sioux agency on business. But they kept steadily pressing onward and at last came upon the house of Joseph La Framboise, a French-Canadian trader who had married a squaw. The party were well feasted there on the flesh of muskrats and strong black coffee. This place was four miles from Ft. Ridgely and thirty-four from Traverse des Sioux. Through this noble old pioneer trader the party were induced to look at the present site of the city of New Ulm. After a long, tedious march with but little to eat or drink, they trudged along until they found two deserted Indian huts, made of long poles about two inches in diameter, set up in the form of a circle, and covered with bark. Tired and hungry they stretched their weary limbs out for a night's rest. When they awoke in the early morning, the sun high heavenward, they observed that they were in the midst of a real Indian village, but that the same was then deserted. They also noted a number of corpses hoisted upon eight foot poles, a mode of burial with some of the tribes.

Digitized by Google

Bleaching bones and grinning skulls were not the most inviting sight. But the beauty of the natural scenery—the Cottonwood and Minnesota valleys—worked like magic on their tired brains. They all, with one accord, agreed that this was the place they had long been seeking—a suitable townsite and adjoining farming section. They walked back to Traverse des Sioux the same day, and upon their arrival about midnight, found most of their companions still up and they asked if they had found a good location. The prospectors replied, "We have found a very fine place; the houses are already to move into and the graveyard is close at hand." They had reference to the Indian huts and the corpses they had seen on the poles. The company finally went to bed, but were early risers and heard the wonderful story of the new-found land. This was on October 8, 1854. The entire party set out from Traverse des Sioux and soon found their new home, and without an exception they all agreed that the site was ideal.

In this connection it should be said that the company now numbered about thirty men, principally made up of immigrants from Europe who, on account of cholera in Chicago, desired to go west, and were neither acquainted with the hardships of frontier life in general nor with the rigor of a Minnesota climate. But they were constituted of the right make-up and were eventually crowned with signal success.

FIRST IMMIGRANTS NAMED.

Among the first party of immigrants who arrived at the newly chosen spot were: M. Wall, Walser, the two Henle

Digitized by Google

brothers, Dambach, the two brothers Haeberle, Ludwig Meyer, W. Winklemann, Palmer, Kleinknecht, the two Mack brothers, L. Hermann and wife, Kraemer, Schwarz, Weiss, Elise Finke, afterward married to A. Henle; Julius, with wife and child; Thiele, Boeringen, Wiedmann, Massapust; Zettel, with wife and child, J. Brandt, Koch and Drexler. Many of these daring men and women were massacred in the Sioux outbreak in the summer and autumn of 1862.

From some of the men who braved those early-day hardships it has been learned that they provided for winter quarters the first winter about as follows: An Indian had already informed the party that it were better for them to move away from there. Remembering now that the district where the prospectors had found hospitality and good quarters with the trader La Framboise was well covered with heavy timber and shrubbery, and that he was friendly to them, furthermore that they would be near the fort in case of need, they resolved to spend the winter in that neighborhood. They broke camp and went up the Minnesota river, crossing their future townsite. Four miles from La Framboise's they found an Indian village. The Indians having gone to the fort for their annuity they took possession of their huts until they could finish a small log cabin for themselves. Provisions soon began to dwindle away. two barrels of flour and the few potatoes they had bought of a half-breed, only lasted about two weeks. The dangers of the situation were not at first understood by the colony. The nearest places from which food could possibly be had was Ft. Ridgely, ten miles above them and Traverse des Sioux, thirty-five miles to the east. They had only one

Digitized by Google

wagon and four oxen, two of which soon died, and the remaining two were very poor and too weak to draw an empty wagon. They had very little hay. They had some gold coin, but had it not been for the good trader, La Framboise, they must have certainly starved, and as it was they suffered much from hunger at times during that first winter.

The Mack brothers finally undertook a trip to Ft. Ridgely for supplies and lost their bearing and finally came up at an Indian camp, where they were feasted and kept all night and put on the right track. On the way back the next day they were belated and had to lodge beneath a tree the following night. About this time another thoughtful member, Joseph Dambach, undertook a trip to St. Paul for provisions. They were then happy in the thought that the Indians would not return till spring and they could occupy their quarters at the Indian village mentioned before. At Ft. Ridgely they could not always get supplies—they ran races at times to see who should get the refuse materials thrown out, such as hog heads, cattle heads, etc. Sometimes two or three would start out in the dead of the night to outdo others who had intended to go. Fortunate, indeed, was he who could offer a few drinks of whisky to the soldiers, by which act he could obtain more and better provisions from the government stores. A saw-mill near the fort was a place for exchange and barter with the soldiers and settlers. It was there many a drink of whisky was exchanged for vegetables and other things the settlers were in need of.

The Indians, however, came back and claimed the use of their huts in the dead of winter, and it was only through La Framboise and his influence that the red men set up other quarters for that season nearer La Framboise. Dur-

Digitized by Google

ing the winter the small-pox broke out among the Indians and they left the place altogether. The tepees of the neighboring village had been deprived of their coverings, hides and robes. One corpse was left behind. This was doubtless a superstition of the Sioux who made it a practice to leave one body in honor of the Great Spirit. They never came to claim the body and after the wolves had nearly devoured it the settlers buried the remainder of it.

Fortunately, that was a mild winter, compared to many in Minnesota. The Indians frequently returned and traded with the settlers and asked for food, which they always got, but they did not exact the Indian's home-made trinkets in return. Thus they came and went on friendly terms and many a Sioux who was the recipient of favors at the hands of the settlers at that time returned the same during the fatal month of August, 1862, with his deadly tomahawk and bullet.

SETTLERS BURNED OUT.

By February the snow had gotten very deep. They had cleared away a site for a saw-mill to be erected in the coming spring. They had plenty of fuel and a fair supply of provision by this time. On the fifteenth of that memorable month, which was a very cold day, they built an uncommonly large fire in the three stoves they had, and one of the stovepipes set fire to the straw and bark roof. The fire was not seen until the whole cabin was on fire. The burning cinders dropped on the floor and on the bedding on which one of the party was lying sick. The cabin, and with it many of the necessities of life, burned, but no one was injured. After this they were obliged to enter the miserable

Digitized by Google

huts left by the Indians as worthless. Provisions were again getting low and but little could be had at the fort. La Framboise had given them some straw with which they covered one of their huts and put a stove in it. But this was poor protection against the severe cold northwest winds and frosts. Their victuals froze on their plates while they tried to eat a meal. During that winter the Henle's and Zettel cut the lumber for their buildings with their own hands.

Spring finally came and was welcome to all the members of the colony, who had suffered as no pen can describe. Now the matter of fixing exactly where the permanent townsite should be exercised the minds of the colony—some favored one place and some another. It was designed by some to utilize the waters of the swift-flowing Cottonwood for milling and factory purposes, hence this faction desired that the town be built near that spot. But the survey went forward and the place chosen was the present city of New Ulm, the most of which was burned in the August, 1862, Indian massacre period, but soon rose from the embers and ashes to be a well-built, modern city. A greater part of the city as known today is made from additions made to the original tract platted. The first houses were built in 1855 by Adam Behnke, A. Dederich, Ludwig Ensderle, Paul Hitz, Ludwig Meyer, H. Meierding and C. Staus.

The first settlers were largely Swabians, and in remembrance of the city of Ulm they named their town "New Ulm."

MORE ARRIVALS.

On May 16, 1855, about twenty more members of this society arrived from Chicago, among them one Volk, who

Digitized by Google

according to instructions from the president laid out the townsite of New Ulm. On May 20, the same season, a branch of the home society was established, of which A. Kiessling was elected president; John Zettel, vice-president; Henry Meyerding, secretary and Joseph Dambach, treasurer, their terms of office being for three months. It was about this date when the president in Chicago, F. Beinhorn, decided that every member of the society should pay into the treasury the sum of thirty dollars, so as to enable the land to be purchased. This was responded to by two hundred and fifty men paying in the sum called for. When the money was thus paid in, the treasurer, Albert Blatz, brother of Valentine Blatz, the famous brewer of Milwaukee, and the president, Beinhorn, set out for New Ulm, May 10, 1856, with funds with which to purchase the land of the government. Upon arrival it was found that in order to claim land under the pre-emption laws, more houses must be erected, and as soon as this could be done, Beinhorn and Blatz, in company with Charles E. Flandrau and fourteen claimants, went to the land office at Winona, and bought the land at government price, a dollar and a quarter an acre.

THE CINCINNATI SOCIETY.

In the beginning of 1855 there was considerable discussion regarding the enlargement of scope of the Turner societies. While this was proceeding the *Turn Zeitung,* a publication of Philadelphia, in its issue of March 29, 1855, published a communication under the heading of "practical gymnastics," which called attention of the members to the importance of a practical colonization project.

Digitized by Google

Urged by the friends of this scheme the Cincinnati Turngemeinde, on April 20, appointed a committee consisting of J. G. Herzsch, A. Tafel, A. Fischer, Nicolaus Meyer and William Pfaender, for the purpose of further considerations of the plans, a constitution, by-laws, etc., for a society. This society was for temporary purposes called the "Colonization Society of North America." The idea of this society, without being Utopian in character, had a wider scope of operation in mind than had the Chicago society. The Cincinnati society involved the idea of obtaining means for carrying out a broad and liberal scheme of development, physical and mental, on the wide prairies of the West. It was founded when the theory of "Know-Nothingism" was at its greatest height and these people desired to cut away such barriers by settling in the far West by themselves and there build up, as it were, a little empire of their own, where narrow sectarianism could not find a home, but where freedom to all honorable people, regardless what country they chanced to be born in, might be enjoyed. The membership of the society greatly increased. The price of shares was fixed at fifteen dollars, and no one could hold more than two shares. Each shareholder was entitled to one lot on the townsite and a small area of ground outside for garden purposes, and to secure a larger tract of land at cost price for such as wished to engage in agriculture. William Pfaender, William Seeger and A. Prieser were sent out in the early spring of 1856 to look for a suitable place for such settlement. They looked through the states of Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska and finally Minnesota. At St. Paul they were informed that there was a settlement of Germans up the Minnesota river, and they at once started

Digitized by Google

for the place and found the members of the Chicago society, who as yet had not located on the site of New Ulm, but were getting ready to do so. A plat of the town had already been made.

Mr. Pfaender was acting as the agent for the Cincinnati society and liking this site, entered into negotiations for the merging of the two companies. On July 4, 1856, an agreement was effected in Chicago, the details of which were that the Chicago society should get back all the money that had been paid for land, and that the Cincinnati company should erect a warehouse and a saw-mill and flour-mill. Originally, the Chicago society gave its members twelve lots and nine acres of land outside; by the new arrangements they were to hold six lots and four acres of land outside; the Cincinnati people received three lots and four acres outside. After these plans had been agreed to Mr. Pfaender returned to New Ulm and obtained sixteen additional quarter sections of land from the government. The total amount of land acquired by purchase from the Chicago company was 4,036 acres, which included 1,700 acres laid out in the townsite. The consolidation of the two societies resulted in the formation of the "German Land Association of Minnesota," which was duly incorporated on March 4, 1857, the capital stock being named at one hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each, and in place of having to be paid for in cash, realty or personal property could be given in exchange. The society was also authorized to "erect in the counties of Brown and Nicollet, buildings, mills and other structures, with machinery for the manufacture of lumber, flour, paper, woolen goods and all such articles adapted to the wants of the country, as shall be deemed best

Digitized by Google

by the stockholders." The first officers elected were William Pfaender, president; Hermann Herrendorfer, secretary; August H. Wagner, treasurer.

As soon as possible a party, under Mr. Pfaender, left in September, 1856, by steamer, from Cincinnati, which went to St. Paul. From there they made the trip in wagons to New Ulm. The names of this party were as follow: Adolph Seiter, John C. Toberer, E. Grestenhauer, William Hummell, George Guetlich, George Fein, Henry Knieff, Henry Haupt, Henry Hoffmann and William Petermann. August Schell and a few others had started on in advance of these just named. On their arrival they found a town consisting of twenty-three shanties scattered over a stretch of three miles.

In the autumn of 1856 a store was started by the company, in order to provide provisions for the settlers. It stood where later stood the Pennsylvania House. It was a two-story building of rough lumber, ten by thirty feet. William Pfaender was placed in charge; everything was sold to the settlers at actual cost.

IMMIGRANTS OF 1857.

In the spring of 1857 between sixty and seventy more settlers left Cincinnati for this place. They chartered the steamer "Frank Steele" to convey them the entire distance. They started too early in the season and were tied up at Lake Pepin for quite a long time, but finally arrived at New Ulm without accident. Their coming called for more stores and shops which were at once provided. By 1860 the census reports showed that Brown county, including the village of

Digitized by Google

New Ulm, had 2,339 population, and the larger part of these resided in and near the village itself. The further settlements in the county will be traced out in giving the township histories in this volume.

EARLY HARDSHIPS ENDURED.

None but those who have had a similar experience can possibly appreciate the trials and hardships endured by the pioneer settlers—men and women—who laid well the foundations of New Ulm and Brown county, Minnesota. The Chicago settlers (first colony that came to New Ulm's site), had at the time of selling a part of their possessions here, almost exhausted their means of support, and, knowing that the favorable location of their town would be without benefit to them unless they would give others a chance to settle among them, the offer of the Cincinnati gentlemen was quite readily accepted. The Chicago society consisted of some two hundred persons. They sold their rights under conditions about as follows: Each member was to receive thirty-three dollars in cash, six building lots, to be determined by chance, and one of the surveyed four-acre lots adjoining the "city."

The first settlers had already built a mill by which lumber might be sawed, and the Cincinnati colony were pledged to erect a large warehouse and erect a flouring-mill. The offer was accepted, and during the same year many of the Cincinnati society arrived—their society had a total membership of thirteen hundred.

The new addition was of great benefit to the colony; but it also brought some hardships with it, too. They consumed

Digitized by Google

large amounts of provisions and it was with great difficulty that they could freight the most necessary articles in way of provisions from St. Paul, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles over bad roads and unbridged streams. The consequence of this was that provisions at New Ulm were sometimes extremely high. Many had neither money nor work and were now in great need. Corn bread was the main means of support, and having no lard, this was poorly baked. All sorts of means were resorted to, to exist at all. A man named Haeberle was obliged after planting his potatoes in the spring, to dig them up again for immediate food for his family. Many of the immigrants had no accommodations whatever. The expenses for their long journey here had deprived them of what little money they did possess before starting. Still, they felt proud and happy to see the rays of the sun fall through their windows into a room they could rightfully call their own room. Many a house had no roof, or only a part of one, and an umbrella at table or bed was at times considered a blessing indeed. Great privations, even of the absolute necessities to sustain life, were common in early days in New Ulm.

Again, for the necessaries of life they often had to pay enormous prices. A barrel of flour was sold at twenty-two dollars. The first wheat was sown in the spring of 1856, but it was partly eaten by the blackbirds, and yielded poorly. They did not really succeed in raising much wheat until 1858. The first serious attempt at wheat growing was six miles northwest of New Ulm. Three farmers—Athanasius and Anton Henle and Benedict Drezler—had stacked their wheat at one place, in order to more easily get it threshed in the fall, after it had "gone through the sweat." This was

Digitized by Google

in 1858 and they had a most excellent wheat crop and had high hopes built up for themselves and neighbors less fortunate. But alas, a prairie fire came in and swept it into ashes in an instant. On account of this, and other fires caught from this, many lost all the grain raised that season. The prices naturally went up. Potatoes were sold at three dollars a bushel, and a hen and a few chickens sold in New Ulm for five dollars. Even a cat was sold at five dollars. Mice were very numerous and it is related that one enterprising individual loaned out his cat to others for a certain time, for which he charged two dollars.

Instead of tobacco they smoked leaves and chewed roots from the nearby forests. Again, when a person chanced to have some article of home-produced provisions to spare, but few had any money with which to purchase it of the producer. This went on in the vicinity of New Ulm for five or eight years, until the country was gradually developed into a self-sustaining community.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

THE INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1862.

[The following account of the New Ulm massacre and the causes leading up to that event is taken from the writings of Rev. Alexander Berghold, who was the organizer of the first Catholic church in Brown county.]

CAUSES LEADING TO THE OUTBREAK.

The chief cause for the Indian outbreak of 1862 was the dishonesty of the "Indian Agents" sent out by the government to look after the disbursements of funds due the Indians, who, in many cases, worked in connection with the traders at the posts or agencies, to greatly defraud the Indian. While the general government usually sought to live up to its treaties, it was thwarted in its attempt to fulfill its treaty promises by its agents.

In 1858 the government purchased that portion of the reservation lying north of the Minnesota river, so that the Indians retained only a strip of land ten miles wide and one hundred and fifty miles long. For the portion thus ceded, costing the government about one cent an acre, two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars were to be paid annually to the chiefs of the Sissetons and Waphetons, and also thirty thousand dollars for the education of their tribes. The Medawakontons and Wahpekutas were also to receive

Digitized by Google

two hundred thousand dollars annually, payable to their chiefs, and thirty thousand dollars for their education, the government promising the Indians at that time, to do all in its power for their education, elevation and civilization. The whole sum was to be paid annually for fifty years; about five hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars.

This honest debt contracted by the government, was, with the exception of an insignificant portion of it, never paid; and this was the principal cause of the dissatisfaction and revolt of the Indians. The government did, indeed, pay the stipulated sum regularly, but the superintendents, agents, etc., to whom the money was entrusted for distribution and payment, managed to keep the greater portion of it for themselves.

The following extracts, which, alas, contain neither slander nor exaggeration, nor misrepresentation of the real facts, will give the reader an idea of how the Indians were treated. A prominent officer, Major Kitzing Pritchette, being sent from Washington to investigate the numerous complaints of gigantic swindles raised by the Indians, in his official report says:

"The complaints which are made at all their meetings refer to the imperfect fulfillment or non-compliance with the conditions of the treaty."

Tag-ma-na, a chief of the assembled Indians, said in his presence:

"The Indians sold their land in Traverse des Sioux. I say what they tell us. For fifty years we were to receive fifty thousand dollars annually, and we were promised three hundred thousand dollars. We have seen nothing of it."

Digitized by Google

At the same meeting, Mahpya Wicasta (Man-of-the-Cloud), the second chief of the assembled Indians, said:

"In the treaty of Traverse des Sioux we were to receive two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars as soon as we had entered upon the land pointed out by the government. Tell us what was done with it? Every paleface knows that we are for the past five years on the territory named in the treaty, and as yet we have received none of the money."

A principal cause of these swindles was the acts of the so-called traders, who were consequently also the cause of the dissatisfaction of the Indians. These traders were merchants licensed to sell goods to the Indians, or to trade with them. Since, as a rule, the Indians had no money to pay for goods they bought, the trader would bring his bills to the paymaster at the time payment was to be made to the Indians, if such a time ever came, and the Indians, being neither able to read or write, these bills were shamefully and unmercifully changed and increased. The sums thus deducted from the amounts due the Indians was a transaction as cruel as it was unjust, but the poor red man was helpless. His complaint could be lodged only through an interpreter, who, although under oath, managed through the powerful influence of the traders to conceal the truth as much as possible. Others, though commanding both languages, were not listened to by the agents. The Indians were often so much cheated that they had as little pay after a payment which would amount to hundreds of thousands of dollars, as they had before.

Digitized by Google

COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE AGENTS.

Judge Young, sent from Washington to investigate the complaints against Alexander Ramsey, at that time superintendent of Indian affairs, and later governor of Minnesota, says in his report:

"Alexander Ramsey was principally accused of having, in spite of the protests of the Indians, in violation of the laws of the treaties, and in utter disregard of the solemn promises upon the part of the government, paid the greater portion of the money to a man named Hugh Tyler for payment or distribution among the Indians or half-breeds. According to the treaties the money was to be paid to the chiefs."

And thus of the two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars which should have been paid to the Indians, according to articleIV of the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, Ramsey gave two hundred and fifty thousand to Hugh Tyler under the pretext that the money belonged to traders and half-breeds. Mr. Tyler also received seventy thousand of the one hundred and ten thousand dollars, which, according to the treaty of August 5, 1851, should have been paid to the Medawakontons. Altogether, of the three hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars belonging to the Indians, Tyler received three hundred and twenty thousand as a recompense for his labors in the Senate in behalf of the treaties, and also to reimburse him for his expenses in securing the consent of the chiefs. Such were his claims.

During the year 1857 a number of Indians were induced by a trader to sign a paper, the object of which, he said, was to cause a portion of the money they owed to the traders to

Digitized by Google

be returned to them. But it was in reality a simple order in his favor, and the Indians were again cheated out of twelve thousand dollars. Wherever there was stealing the Indians had to pay for it, the amount being simply deducted from money due them. Thus a trader received four thousand five hundred dollars for goods which he claimed had been stolen from him, and a man in Sioux City, Iowa, received five thousand dollars for horses, also claimed to have been stolen by the Indians, although it was known that the Indian seldom steals anything of which he is not in need. When at peace with the whites it was ever their rule, if they found any property belonging to the whites to at once return the same to its owner. Such actions on the part of the white men had a tendency to fill the minds of the sons of the wilderness with a loathing and disregard for "civilization." The government had also promised the Indians to confer upon them the true blessings of civilized life, for which purpose there were at the agencies crowds of employees who were to teach them the principles of agriculture, mechanics, architecture, etc. As a rule, the United States government intended to do well and be honorable with the Indians, and provided them with horses and cattle, farming tools, seed, etc., and sent teachers and missionaries among them to educate them.

But the officers appointed by the government to deal with the Indians managed to secure the benefits of the treaties for themselves. From the first to the last they were united for the one purpose of deceiving the Indians. How the Indians received their stipulated provisions, clothing, etc., may be illustrated by one example. It was in the year

Digitized by Google

1865. A large number of barrels of flour and meat were to be sent from Henderson, Sibley county, Minnesota, to Ft. Abercrombie. The contractors, in order to obtain the necessary conveyances at the lowest possible figure, deferred the delivery of these provisions so long that the whole train was snowed in over a hundred miles from the fort. The barrels were simply put on the open prairie and the teamsters came back. When the poor, half-starved Sioux were informed of this some time after, they started out to get the provisions, but, instead of good flour they found bran and shorts, and flour made from spoiled wheat, which could not be used for bread; and yet the contractors received nearly fifteen dollars a barrel for the lot.

SCHEMES OF THE TRADERS.

The principal agent divided the money allotted to the Indians among sub-officers and traders, who, at the time of payment, received enormous sums of money for pretended services rendered and goods sold to the Indians. Contractors whose business it was to procure whatever was needed at the agency, such as provisions, horses, cattle, farming implements, etc., all charged enormously for their services. The Indians were to be supplied with good horses and cattle, but they received the worst and poorest, for which they had to pay five times the ordinary value. Not knowing the real value of such articles the Indian was constantly swindled. A valuable buffalo hide was frequently given for a pound of sugar. Many paid from three to five dollars for a single drink of whisky. A certain quantity of fuel was to be delivered to them annually. This was, despite their pro-

Digitized by Google

tests, cut from their own lands, after which they had to pay half price for it. A large mill was built of funds belonging to the Indians, and still they had to pay a high price for what milling products they bought there. House after house was erected for the Indians solely to give some contractor a chance to do the work. Many Indians had fine large brick residences erected but lived in teepes, and the agents knew they prefered the wild way of living, but built the structures to give men work who spent the money received at the traders' stores—a real graft game. One very interesting feature was how they were taught the different arts and sciences. Some employees were continually building fences only to be used for fuel by the Indians. They would plow and sow at all seasons of the year simply to show the Indian how it was done. One Randall, employed as a teacher, used to drive his pupils away from the school with a whip, but drew his salary amounting to several thousand dollars regularly."

THE INDIANS PROTEST.

Every question, it is said has two sides, and before passing on to a description of the massacre of 1862, let the reader hear what was contended by old chief Red Iron, as early as 1852—ten years before this outbreak. It was in December, 1852, that the chief of the Sisseton, Ma-zas-ha (Red Iron), was, on account of his bad behavior, to be deprived of his dignity as chief by Ramsey, the superintendent of Indian affairs.

Red Iron was the real type of an Indian chief, some six feet high, strongly built, had a finely shaped head, a

Digitized by Google

prominent nose and piercing eyes. He was clad in the costume of a Dakota chief; about forty years old, shrewd, proud and determined, and answered boldly and promptly the questions and objections raised by Ramsey. As an orator he had much talent. When Ramsey insisted upon getting his signature for the purpose of retaining a considerable sum of money from funds belonging to the Indians in order to pay some old debts due the traders, Red Iron, raising himself to his full height, pressing his hand firmly upon his scalping knife, with a firm determined look at the agent, said:

"We want our pay, and we will sign no paper except a receipt for the money. The snow covers the ground, and we are still waiting for our money. We are very poor; you have plenty. Your fires burn well; your tents are well closed against the cold. We have nothing to eat. We wait a long time for our money. Many of our people are sick from hunger. We will have to die, because you do not pay us. We may die, and if so we will leave our bones unburied, so that our Great Father may see how his Dakota children died. We have sold our hunting grounds and no less the graves of our fathers. We also sold our own graves. We do not know where we shall bury our dead, and you will not pay the money for that land."

After this well-delivered speech was made he was taken a prisoner. The air began to tremble before the hideous yells of the Dakota warriors, and armed Indians hurried from all sides to a place upon which the bones of dead warriors were strewn about. Lean Bear, a favorite among the warriors of Red Iron's band, a determined and powerful Indian, dropped his blanket and grasped the scalping knife with his right hand and recounted all the great deeds of

Digitized by Google

their imprisoned chief, whereupon they cried "Ho! ho!" After that he said to them:

"Dakotas! the great men are among us; they hold Ma-zas-ha imprisoned like a wolf; they want to kill him because he prevents the white men to cheat us of our land and the money which the Great Father has sent us."

He was interrupted by a thundering "Ho! ho!" but continued:

"Dakotas! shall we starve in the snow like buffaloes? Shall we permit our blood to freeze like the waters of a brook, or shall we paint the snow with the blood of white warriors?"

"Ho! ho!" answered the savages, and the warcry resounded in the whole assembly.

"Dakotas!" he continued, "the blood of your fathers cries to you from their graves; their spirits embrace us and make us strong. I am glad of it. Even this very night shall the blood of the pale-faces flow like water in a shower, and Me-zas-ha shall fight with his people. Dakotas! as soon as the moon hides behind the hills prepare yourselves, and I will lead you against the long knives (bayonets and swords) of the white men who have come to swindle us, to rob us of our land, and to imprison us, because we do not assist them to rob our wives and children. Dakotas! be without fear; we have more warriors than the whites. Be ready! When the moon sinks I will lead you to their tents."

ORGANIZATION OF YOUNG WARRIORS.

Time went on and by December, 1861, the Indians, some fifteen hundred of them had to be cared for in order to keep them from starvation. Crops had been poor several years,

Digitized by Google

bugs had ruined the crops only the summer before. A fearful snow storm came during the month of February, 1862, and this frustrated their hopes of soon being able to supply themselves with game. Under these circumstances they anxiously waited for the payday of 1862. They knew all about the great Civil War which was then in progress, and this increased their fears that the government might not be able to pay them. They also desired to see the North whipped, so that they might be enabled to complete the work. There are those who think that some who were in sympathy with the South did all they could to induce the Indians into mischief. Misled by unfavorable reports the Indians imagined that they had to fight only with old men, women and children, and that they had reason to fear that they never would receive any more money.

The different tribes went to the agency early to demand their pay. The agents told them they would receive their money, but did not know when, which caused great dissatisfaction among the Indians. In the course of time from five to six thousand were gathered there. All were full of fear and mistrust lest they might not receive their money. Their want was so great that many died of hunger, others lived on roots and raw corn. Reports were circulated by some of the whites that the government was becoming weaker day by day, and messengers began to go from one tribe to another planning the possibility and success of a revolt. The older and more intelligent among them were opposed to it; but the hot-headed, and especially the younger warriors, formed themselves into a secret society called "Soldiers' Lodge."

This secret society, established early in July, had for its object to oppose the traders and to prevent them from get-

Digitized by Google

ting their money, and in case of necessity to defend their rights by force. The chiefs, although informed of this organization, did not dare oppose it. They well understood the dangers connected with it, since these young warriors numbered from five to six thousand; and the chiefs were even suspected of being in league with the officers of the government for suppressing and swindling their people. The traders soon learned about the Soldiers' Lodge and its object, and when the Indians wanted to buy something from them on credit, they were told to go to the Soldiers' Lodge. The Indians, compelled to ask for credit on account of their extreme need, would answer the traders: "If we could, like our women, give ourselves up to you, we could get all the credit we ask for; but since we are men we cannot."

FIRST ACT OF VIOLENCE.

And thus did bitterness increase during 1862. Those who were suspected of informing the traders and others of the doings of the society were severely persecuted, and some of them killed. Their first act of violence was committed on August 4, 1862. The time for payment was up in July. The want among the assembled tribes was alarmingly on the increase. Some of them had already devoured their own ponies and dogs. Six children had died of starvation within three days. Agent Galbraith traveled from one agency to another in order to pacify them; and sometimes distributed provisions, tobacco, powder and lead. But that was not sufficient to quiet the uneasiness caused by the delay of their pay. Early in the morning of the 4th of August, some five hundred and fifty young warriors, mostly members of

Digitized by Google

Soldiers' Lodge, forced an entrance into the warehouse, tore down the American flag and took over one hundred and fifty sacks of flour before any resistance was offered, which could have been done, since there were one hundred well-armed soldiers with two heavy cannons near by. The soldiers entered the warehouse and took possession of it whilst the Indians stood around with loaded rifles. But when the agent promised to furnish them with pork, rice and flour the following day, they did not attempt any further disturbance.

The fact that not one of the warriors was punished for this serious breach of the peace made them bold and daring; and the more so when they saw the able men among the whites leave for the South at their country's call on the 13th, 14th and 15th of August. On the 18th of August, at eight o'clock a. m., they left New Ulm under Lieutenant Culver and Sergeant McGrew, as "Keyville Rangers," and on the same day the Indians broke out.

The time was now at hand which was to give the two Germans who had been murdered some time before numerous companions. A man named Brand had been put to death on the banks of the Little Cottonwood, six miles south of New Ulm, in the spring of 1857, and his body was found in the brush near some Indian tepees. John B. Schmitz wanted to settle on the reservation ten miles west of New Ulm, but on the 27th of April, 1860, while digging a cellar, he was treacherously shot and killed.

The murderer, a Sioux, was imprisoned at New Ulm. During the trial in the court-room a heavy chain was attached to his feet, and he was well guarded. At a necessary call he desired to leave the room. Constable Charles Seeler obtained the assistance of his deputy, Doctor Blecken, a re-

Digitized by Google

nowned physician who was at one time a Lutheran minister, but later a preacher at a free church; he was also one of the founders of New Ulm. To guard against any possible accident, a third deputy was called into service. But man proposed, and, in this instance, the Indian disposed. So soon as he was in the open air he managed to shake off his fetters, and with the swiftness of a deer the stalwart form of the Indian disappeared from before their astonished gaze. The three officers of the law, on account of the sudden and unexpected disappearance of their prisoner, were so stunned that they did not as much as remember their revolvers, which were left untouched in the official pockets. It was just at dusk and the Indian did not return. The trial was over. Such murders and the escape of the guilty ones caused much alarm in the country.

About the middle of August, 1862, Mail-carrier Miles was met by the Indians some two miles south of the Lower Agency and led out of his way across the prairie, because they were holding a secret meeting in a ravine on the bank of the river, where he would have observed them. A few days previous to this Miles noticed some newly-cut signs on the trees, apparently of great importance. About the same time friendly Indians warned the settlers of the approaching dangers, saying: "Pakat-shif" (go away) and "Nippo" (to kill). They also made signs with their hands which the whites did not want to understand or believe. A week or so before the outbreak, a number of gaudily dressed and decorated Indians held in the town of New Ulm those wild dances, which are always forebodings of evil. Their tomahawks and scalping knives were sharpened. The cause of the outbreak was evidently the neglect of a prompt fulfill-

Digitized by Google

ment of duty on the part of the government officials, the extreme need of the Indians and delay of their annual pay. They were to receive their money in gold coin. The government sent the money promptly to St. Paul where it remained for a long time; but the officials in whose hands it had been placed, exchanged it for paper money at a great premium, in opposition to the loud protests of the officials at the Sioux money for distribution among the Indians they sent currency instead of coin, as was stipulated. The Indians not being accustomed to handle paper money, became greatly enraged so that the agents finally concluded to exchange it for gold. This, of course, caused a great loss, the premium being then very high. But they were little concerned about this, for they intended to make the Indians pay the discount. They soon found out, however, that they had been calculating without consulting the party most deeply interested in the transaction.

The anger of the Indians increased. They did not wait till the agent at St. Paul could make the necessary exchange (which required considerable time), but rose up everywhere and gave free scope to their sorely pent-up feelings of revenge. A settlement as sudden as it was violent, not in gold but in blood, was to balance the unjust accounts which had hitherto been kept between a civilized and a savage people. Suddenly and violently did the sword of vengeance fall upon the heads of those who would not believe that such could happen, even in the face of fire and sword. A proud trader named Myrick was much hated among the Indians, and they appeared in front of his store and said: "You have told us you would not give us anything on credit, though we were compelled to eat hay and verdure, or starve, during the

Digitized by Google

winter. Now, then, be careful not to take water or wood from our reservation."

Myrick answered: "All right; but if you are cold, and want to warm yourselves at my stove, I will put you out of my house."

They had told the same to other traders and had received about the same answer. This was just before the outbreak.

PILLAGING LEADS TO MURDER.

The more friendly chiefs were no longer able to prevent the young warriors, especially the members of the Soldiers' Lodge, from committing acts of violence. August 17 some twenty Indians went from the Lower Agency to Forest City, on a deer hunt. The chief, Wah-pe-yah-we-tah, separated himself with four Indians from the others. They originally belonged to the Upper Agency, but were connected with the Shakopees band and had a hard name. About six miles out of Acton, and thirty miles from the agency, one of the Indians found a hen's nest, with eggs, in the field. He took one and advised others to take the rest. But one of the four said: "They are the eggs of a tame bird and they belong to a white man. You must not touch them."

"Nonsense," said the other, "they are not worth anything. We are hungry and we are justified in taking them."

"No," responded the latter, "they do not belong to us. It is wrong to take them; we will get into trouble with the paleface."

"Oh," said the former, "you are very virtuous. You Rice Creek Indians talk much against the whites, but you

Digitized by Google

dare not take a few miserable eggs. I am not afraid of you miserable fools!"

"You must not talk about the paleface," said the other, "because he is not present. Vilify me, for I am here and am not afraid of your violent talk."

"To the devil with you and you eggs!" was the reply more vigorous than elegant; and down came the eggs.

"That is a very brave deed," said his companion, mockingly, "to destroy a few hen's eggs. You are a coward!"

The quarrel became more earnest and more bitter as they went on. All at once they spied a heifer, and the one who had broken the eggs cried out: "You say I am a coward. I am so courageous and fear the palefaces so little that I will kill one of their heifers. Look here!"

He leveled his rifle and shot the heifer.

"You call that bravery?" said the other. "I call it a cowardly act. You destroy eggs and kill an ox. You are a woman. I am a brave man and know what bravery is. I was in the war with the Chippewas and have taken scalps."

And thus they quarreled for a while longer till it nearly came to a fight, when the others stepped in and said:

"Since we cannot agree, we will part and take different roads. You will find out whether we are cowardly or brave. We will kill a paleface." And they separated. Soon after that they heard shots, and believing that those who had separated from them had killed some of the settlers, they thought they would do the same, so as not to appear to be cowards before the others. They, however, disagreed again. They passed a vacant house, but when they came to the next, the home of R. Jones, they went in. They soon began to quarrel with him about some eatables and a gun. Jones

Digitized by Google

drove them away, and they entered another house which was the home of Howard Baker, Jones's son-in-law. There were two strangers with Baker (Mr. Webster and his wife), who had just arrived from Wisconsin with the intention of settling in that neighborhood.

The Indians asked for water and tobacco, which were given them. They were very quiet until Jones and his wife, who came to pay their daughter-in-law a visit, arrived. The quarrel between Jones and one of the Indians was renewed. Mrs. Baker asked her mother if she had given the Indians any whisky, to which she replied: "No, we have no whisky for such black devils as these."

The Indians seemed to have understood the answer, judging from their sudden excitement. Mrs. Webster requested Mrs. Jones to drop the matter. The Indians, however, were now ready for their deadly work. Jones was trying to sell Baker's gun to one of the Indians. The latter asked Jones to shoot and try the gun, probably with the intention of leaving an empty gun in his hands. Jones was willing to comply with this request, and remarked that he was not afraid to shoot with any of the cursed redskins. Webster did not want to do any shooting, although he had a gun. One of the Indians said that something was wrong with the hammer of his gun, and asked him to take his off and lend it to him. After the shooting was over the Indians reloaded their guns, but Jones and Baker neglected to reload theirs. Meanwhile one of the Indians had gone toward Forest City to find out whether there were any whites in the neighborhood. When he returned, the four Indians consulted together and acted as if they wanted to leave. Mrs. Jones and Mrs. Baker stood on the door-steps. Suddenly

Digitized by Google

the Indians turned around, and one of them leveled his gun at Mrs. Baker. Her husband noticing this, threw himself at once between his wife and the Indian and received the deadly bullet. At the same moment Jones, Webster and Mrs. Jones were shot. When Mrs. Baker, who held a child on her arm, saw her husband drop dead, she fainted and fell backward into the cellar, the door of which was open, and thus escaped death herself. Jones's children were also in the house, but were not noticed.

The Indians then returned to Jones's house and killed and scalped a girl. Her brother, who was lying on a bed, saw it, but did not venture to stir. Mrs. Webster hid in a covered wagon and escaped. After the Indians had left Baker's house Mrs. Baker came out of the cellar, and, with the assistance of Mrs. Webster, who came out of the wagon placed pillows under the heads of the wounded. The situation of these poor women was deplorable. Their fright and despair, their loneliness and uncertainty of what the next moment might have in store for them, were intensified by the groans of the dying men. Jones, a strong and heavily built man, of extraordinary height, dark complexion, dark hair and beard, with a keen eye, was the very ideal of a cavalry officer. His strong constitution wrestled with death. In his agony he filled his mouth with dust, and, with his heels, dug deep holes in the ground, begging his wife to fly with the child. But she stayed with him until he died, and then fled into the woods.

During this fearful scene a white man passed by, who, being requested by the women to help them, laughed and said: "They have only the nose-bleed, the Indians will soon come and finish them." The two women, on going

Digitized by Google

toward the woods, entered the house of a Norwegian. They found only a boy at home, and they sent him at once to Ft. Ridgely with the terrible news. But the officers had so little faith in the boy's story that they waited a considerable time before sending a messenger to Forest City, where Captain Whitcomb had his recruits. Twelve mounted men were immediately dispatched to Acton, which they reached about dusk. Having placed a wagon-box over Jones's body, to conceal it from the danger of mutilation, they did not disturb the others till the next morning.

The report of the terrible tragedy soon spread abroad and a large crowd gathered at the place to view the remains. Meanwhile, the Indians who had separated themselves from their criminal companions and were as yet ignorant of the crime, came within sight of the place. When they saw what had happened there they fled with great speed across the swamp. The whites did not dare to follow them; but one bold man from Forest City pursued them and sent his bullets after them. One of the Indians jumped from his pony and shot back, but soon joined his companions again.

TARDY ACTION BY THE GOVERNMENT.

These murders and the circumstances connected with them began to open the eyes of the whites as to their dangerous surroundings. Many of the Indians were now bolder and more defiant than ever. Fourteen of them had on the Sunday previous sharpened their knives and cleaned their rifles at a place five miles from Acton. It was therefore deemed absolutely necessary to send a messenger to the governor of the state, who soon reached St. Paul; but his story

Digitized by Google

was not believed. The four Indians who had committed the crime at Acton went to Eckland's farm, near Elizabeth lake, and stole two horses, and with these drove as speedily as possible to the camp of Chief Shakopee, which they reached before dawn of the 18th of August. Sunday, August 17, was, therefore, the day which marked the beginning of those awful deeds of blood through which Minnesota was suddenly made so sadly famous.

There are those who think that when the four criminals related to their friends and relatives what they had done at Acton, the majority were of the opinion that the opportune time for a general butchery among palefaces had come; and in case this was not done they would have to bear the consequences of the crime already committed, but the fact that during the afternoon of this memorable Sunday a great council was held on Rice creek, to which Indians had come a distance of forty miles, is sufficient evidence that this theory is false. The tragedy and this council took place about the same time, and the Indians who gathered there had no knowledge of the crime. It is also evident that this meeting had something to do with the outbreak; for at dusk—that is, soon after the meeting—the Indians appeared in war costume, their bodies painted and decorated with feathers, and half naked, mounted on their ponies, were galloping across the prairies from tribe to tribe to give the signal which was to be so fearful in its results for the poor settlers who had ventured to establish a home near the hunting grounds of the revengeful Indians.

The outbreak was well planned throughout. The savages had become so bold about that time that the officers and soldiers who went from New Ulm to Ft. Ridgely on the 17th

Digitized by Google

of August remarked that something must be going on, and that it would be well to get ready for them.

A "draft" was about this time being ordered all over the United States to replace the soldiers who had died on Southern battle-fields. The young settlement at New Ulm and vicinity sent her best men for the maintenance of the Union, never suspecting that a cruel and more formidable enemy than the rebel of the South was at her very doors. On Monday, August 18, 1862, a number of citizens of New Ulm went toward the Lower Agency to a hall, about six miles from New Ulm, to be drafted.

The place belonged to A. Henle. They were accompanied by a band of music. Henle's place was located south of the Minnesota on the edge of the prairie and hard by the road which runs along the edge of the forest. When the company from New Ulm had nearly reached Henle's house the joyful strains of music were suddenly changed into profound sorrow and wailing. A few hundred steps from the place is a ravine which carried the waters of the prairie through the forest to the Minnesota river. The entrance to the ravine is thickly covered with timber close up to the bridge which spans it. When the teams approached this bridge several shots were fired from the ravine by Indians who had been lying in wait for them. Three of the company fell dead—John Schneider, Julius Fenske and A. Diederich. A man named Haupt lost one of his eyes, and another named Steinle was mortally wounded and died near Belleplaine on his way to St. Paul. The first two teams were captured by the Indians. Those who could, fled across the prairie. The other teams were quickly turned and driven in all haste

Digitized by Google

back to New Ulm. This took place between eleven and twelve o'clock a. m. It was impossible for them to offer resistance, not one of them being armed. While the shooting was going on, those in the rear of the train were in the act of picking up Joseph Messner, who but a few minutes before had been wounded by the Indians and had not been noticed by the others at the time. Besides other fatal wounds inflicted on him, they had cut off one of his arms and one of his ears. He was brought back to town, but he died after suffering great agony for twenty-four hours.

Just then three well-armed men arrived from Garden City. They had heard rumors there about a massacre, but they believed them to have been originated by a few drunken men. When they were shown the mutilated body of Joseph Messner they began to think differently.

BEGINNING OF THE MASSACRE.

The beginning of the massacre was made at the home of Mr. Massapust, Bohemian immigrants. Their house was located on the road between New Ulm and the Lower Agency, and was first reached by the Indians who came from there. Like blood-thirsty tigers they soon covered the whole settlement, so the attack on the different families happened at almost the same time, thus one neighbor could not warn another. At Massapust's place father, mother and two daughters were massacred in a most cruel manner, the two latter having suffered the most horrible and shameful outrages at the hands of the Indian warriors. Only one boy, eight years old, fled and was saved. According to reports he was murdered by the Sioux several years later, having

Digitized by Google

killed a number of Indians, which he vowed to do as an act of revenge for the death of his family. Massapust's house was located near the Henle place, eight miles out of New Ulm.

OTHER BLOODY DEEDS.

Caroline (Zicher) Stocker, wife of Joseph Stocker, from Erbach, Wurtemberg, was lying sick when the Indians reached her house. She had always been kind to them, and properly thought that they might spare her. But, no; she was unmercifully shot in her bed, and her body burnt with the house. Her husband fled with the ten-year-old Cecilia Ochs into the cellar. The Indians fastened the door and set the house on fire. In their despair the two prisoners opened with a shingle a place under the sill of the burning building and escaped into the woods without being noticed by the savages.

Florian Hartman and one Rohner, a Swiss, who was working for him, were shot in the field on the same day. The mother of Carl Pelzl, the parents of Louis Thilling and one Haag, were also killed in the same neighborhood. Pelzl's father was seriously wounded and died later. All these families lived in the same district, six to eight miles northwest from New Ulm. Only a few from this settlement made their escape. Among those were Athanasius Henle, who had received timely warning and fled with his wife and children on horseback through the woods and across the Minnesota river. The families of Casimer and Ochs, and Conrad Zeller, also escaped.

The panic among the settlers, their helpless condition, fright and despair cannot be described. The prairie was

Digitized by Google

covered with men on horseback, carrying the terrible news from house to house, and cries of fear and woe were rending the air. The most necessary articles of furniture that could be easily carried were picked up, and the dear home was deserted, and everybody hurried to the town of New Ulm, their eyes continually wandering over the prairies in quest of the dreadful enemy. Some did not even take time to get their teams or anything else in order. Others, intent only upon saving their lives, fled as soon as they heard the rifle shots and saw columns of fire.

Toward the evening of August 18, a perfect stream of fugitives began to pour into New Ulm. The excitement was greatly increased at the sight of the mutilated bodies that were brought into town from Milford (Henle's settlement). There could be no longer any doubt about the approaching danger. The cry: "Fly, for the Indians have gone on the war-path!" now had a terrible meaning to the minds of the settlers. New Ulm, Ft. Ridgely, and, further down, Mankato and St. Peter were the desired places of refuge for the settlers. Since Ft. Ridgely was soon surrounded by the Indians, and Mankato and St. Peter were too distant (these places lie from twenty-eight to thirty miles east), New Ulm had to shelter most of the fugitives.

At two o'clock in the afternoon of August 18, Jacob Nix reached Pfaender's place on the road from Ft. Ridgely to New Ulm, where he notified the wife and children of the outbreak. Pfaender was at that time amid the scenes of war in the South. They would not believe the report until Nix began to put the children and some of the bedding into his wagon, assuring the poor woman that the Indians might be upon them at any moment. Having a good team of

Digitized by Google

horses he soon reached town with his charge. Approaching New Ulm, where the outbreak had been reported a few hours before, he mistook one of the out-lying pickets for an Indian, and in his excitement was about to open fire on him when he discovered that it was a friend of his named Rudolph.

CAPTAIN NIX IN COMMAND.

When he arrived in town he found the citizens organizing a volunteer company, for which purpose one Czeigowitz, formerly an Austrian soldier, placed fifty men in line in front of the Dakota House. As soon as Nix made his appearance he was unanimously elected commander of the company. He was known as an old soldier who had fought in Algiers and had been captain of a company during a revolution in that country. He was born or reared at that famous village every schoolboy has read of—Bingen-on-the-Rhine. He was later a captain under General Sulley in the Indian War of the Northwest. Sheriff Roos administered the formal oath to captain Nix and he then took command. A few days later, however, Judge Charles E. Flandrau was sent by the governor and took command of the forces. But sheriff Roos believed the murders to have been committed by a few drunken Indians; consequently it would be his duty as sheriff to imprison the offenders. Accompanied by twenty-five men he immediatley started out toward the scene of the massacre, six miles from town. When they saw the dead bodies covered with blood and terribly mutilated, and being themselves attacked by some of the Indians from a distance, they changed their minds and believed it to be a real outbreak. Then they began to look

Digitized by Google

for and gather the dead and wounded, and carried them to New Ulm. So far, the sheriff's erroneous idea about the matter served a good purpose. When the wagons carrying the wounded and the dead reached New Ulm, the excitement among the people also reached its climax. Considering the state of affairs as they then stood, it could easily be seen that the worst was yet to come. Many wanted to leave town immediately, others thought differently. These did not want to give up their homes so easily, and it was to be expected that many more people from the country would seek refuge in town. Their means for defending the town against an attack were, however, very poor. Still they could more easily defend themselves behind barricades in town than on the open prairie; and if they would try to go St. Peter or Mankato, a distance of about thirty miles, they would most likely be attacked by the Indians on the way.

It was now Monday evening, and strict orders were given to provide all possible means of defense. Fugitives were captured and brought back. They began to throw up a breast-work, and sent Henry Behnke and Schwerdtfeger as couriers to St. Peter and Mankato, asking for immediate assistance. These preparations infused courage and hope into the fearfully-excited minds of the people, although they did not have more than fifty guns for defense. Many of these were old, rusty and useless articles, such as peaceful citizens keep in their homes more for ornament than for use. There were only twelve rifles, and the fate of two thousand people was depending upon them. In their extreme need they looked for other means of defense. Anything that might serve to frighten the enemy was considered good for the purpose. Here could be seen several companies armed with axes, scythes and pitchforks.

Digitized by Google

On account of the residences in New Ulm being far apart, except those on Minnesota street, which was then the main street of the city, they had to limit their fortifications to about four blocks. There were only three brick blocks in New Ulm at that date. They belonged to Foster, Flick and Erd, and were chosen as places of refuge for the women and children, and included in the fortified section of the place. Weddendorf also had a brick house; but it was too far out to serve any good purpose. The work of building fortifications went on during the whole night, from the 18th to the 19th of August. Old wagons, barrels, logs, fuel, etc., were used in building a barricade. Women and children were engaged in casting bullets. Fires were kept up, the numerous pickets that had been sent out, the coming in of fugitives, all telling different but equally sad stories, left an impression of the peaceful settlers that time cannot blot from their memories.

INDIANS BESIEGE THE TOWN.

On Tuesday morning, August 19, the people began to breathe easier. A night of anxiety and care, during which they expected a cruel and unmerciful enemy to fall upon them at any moment, had now passed away. At the break of day H. Brockman, a surveyor, placed himself on the flat roof of Erd's residence, and by means of a telescope examined the country around New Ulm. About eleven o'clock families arriving from the Cottonwood settlement reported that the Indians were beginning to cut the fugitives off from New Ulm. In order to assist these, one Spenner was sent out with twelve men armed with rifles; and fourteen

Digitized by Google

others were sent out under one Prunk, armed with double barreled shot guns. The latter returned with a large number of fugitives from the Cottonwood settlement. The first party that went out did not return; they had gone on too far. Their absence caused great uneasiness, because they had taken with them the only good arms that New Ulm had.

Meanwhile Mr. Swift, who later became governor of the state of Minnesota, came to town from St. Paul, with five others, on business. According to the custom of those days they were well armed and provided with excellent rifles. No sooner had they learned of the state of affairs than they wanted to turn back; but they were finally persuaded by Captain Nix to remain.

About three o'clock p. m., Brockman gave information that in the direction of the agency, near Hoffman's farm, Indians could be seen riding out on the open prairie. Excitement and terrible fear now reigned supreme once more. Indians came from a northwesterly direction toward New Ulm, from the side where the cemeteries are now located. They kept close together as they came in on their ponies; but when within a short distance from town they separated, and in a few minutes the place was surrounded. The scene was well calculated to strike terror into the hearts of the people. The Indians were almost entirely naked, covered only with their hideous war-paint. Every movement indicated their savage thirst for blood. They filled the air with barbarous yells, and boldly challenged the white man, the representative of culture and civilization, to a fight. What a sight for a poor, helpless people to behold! Woe to the white man who fell into the hands of so terrible a foe!

Digitized by Google

Captain Nix immediately ordered his men to the barricades. At first he could gather only twenty men, and but six of these had the courage to fall in line. The Indians had approached, and, throwing themselves upon the ground, commenced firing, which made sad havoc among the defenders. Against their magnificent rifles the arms of the settlers were a mere nothing. Captain Nix received a bullet in the right hand which shattered one of his fingers. The fourteen-year-old daughter of one Pauly, who, out of curiosity, had left Erd's residence to see the beginning of the fight, was hit by this same bullet, which entered her forehead and killed her instantly.

Spenner's detachment very fortunately returned at the beginning of the fight. They brought with them many fugitives, and, united together, they forced their way into town. The fight lasted about two hours. The Indians numbered several hundred. But these seemed to have been only the advance guard of the army, who boldly attempted to take and plunder the town before the others could arrive. Three houses were set on fire during the attack, of which Bellm's residence was the first. A heavy rain was pouring down, and this had a great deal to do with saving the town. Frederick Pouser received a wound on his neck from the effects of which he was a constant sufferer up to the time of his death, May, 1876. He left a very large famil.y.

As soon as the fight was over and the Indians had retreated, the first reinforcements arrived from St. Peter, consisting of twenty-five horsemen under the command of Sheriff Boardman. The proposal of Captain Nix that these twenty-five men should pursue the Indians was not accepted.

Digitized by Google

The same day several citizens met with a very sad death. Under various pretexts they left New Ulm in the morning. Over a dozen armed men, among whom were Carroll, Tuttle, Thomas, Loomis brothers, Ives, Kirby, Coon, Lemmon, Lamb and Jinton, left New Ulm. Neither the advice of their friends nor the fact that the defense of the town was thereby considerably weakened could prevent them from leaving. Moreover, they believed they were well able to defend themselves against a considerable number of Indians. Their homes were west of New Ulm, near Iberia, on the Cottonwood and they wanted to go there to save their friends and the families they had left behind. Some of them had to come to New Ulm on business, not being aware of the outbreak. Partly out of curiosity, and partly with the intention of warning settlers, they entered several houses on their way. Everywhere they went they found bodies of the dead. Here and there they discovered children, many of whom were wounded; and these they took with them. When they reached their homes they found neither Indians nor whites. On their way back to New Ulm they separated, some going south and others north of the Cottonwood, toward town, in order to discover and save some of the settlers who were said to have been dispersed over the prairie by the Indians. They had agreed to unite again at Tuttle's place and return to town together. When the first party, who had been searching on the north side of the Cottonwood, reached Tuttle's place, they found that the other party had already left for town. A man coming from New Ulm told them that he had met the others on the way.

Digitized by Google

A FATAL AMBUSH.

When the second party, among whom were Carroll, Loomis, Lamb, Ryan (who had in the meantime joined them), Hinton and a Norwegian, noticed a fire in the neighborhood of New Ulm, they became suspicious and looked for the Indians. As soon as they reached the plateau west of New Ulm, stretching for about a mile from north to south, Hinton rode far enough in advance of the others to see the town from a hill. Returning to his companions he said that the town had just been attacked by the Indians, and proposed to take another road and fly to Mankato. This advice was rejected by the majority who reproached him for cowardice. They took a good view of the town and its surroundings, and could see only a few Indians. From there a good road leads to New Ulm; first across a swamp, then over a piece of slowly rising prairie, on the east side of which it leads directly to the town. They could have reached there in five minutes if the road had been clear. Carroll proposed that they force their way, and Hinton took the lead. When they came to the foot of the hill, near the swamp, they noticed two Indians who had been hiding behind a big rock leveling their rifles at the first horseman. Hinton drew his revolver and drove them back. But when they reached the other side of the swamp, those Indians who were hiding in the grass opened fire on them. Carroll, Almond, Loomis, Lamb, Ryan and the Norwegian fell dead at the first volley; the other two escaped into town. The second half of the expedition came about half an hour later and approached the place where so many of their companions had lost their lives. Not seeing Indians anywhere,

Digitized by Google

they had no idea that at the end of the swamp they would run into a terrible trap. But no sooner had they left the east end of the swamp and were within a short distance of town, than suddenly more than a hundred blood-thirsty savages rose up from the tall grass and poured into them a shower of bullets. Six men and five horses fell dead. Thomas escaped. His horse was shot under him, but throwing away his gun he ran and reached town safely. An Indian sent two shots after him, but the bullets only struck the ground and covered him with dust. He was the only one of the second portion of that expedition who brought the news of the terrible fate of his companions to New Ulm. Two of the first party escaped by jumping on the front part of a wagon. The horses had become frightened and ran furiously toward town. Near the present site of the Lutheran church one of the men was shot and fell from the wagon, where he lay all night. He was mortally wounded and died the next morning; the other clung to the pole and reached town unharmed.

The place near the swamp gave evidence of the fight. Pieces of broken rifles were lying around on the trampled ground, and everywhere were traces of the fearful struggles of the dying men. A large stone marks the place to this day. On the body of one of them, who was not discovered till a few weeks later, a pocket-book with $800 was found. He had probably been seriously wounded, and, creeping away into a thicket to conceal himself, he died there. Thus was the fool-hardiness of these men, who were so eager to show their courage, terribly punished.

The loss of so many strong and courageous citizens and the gain for the Indians of so many rifles were not calcu-

Digitized by Google

lated to ease the minds of the terrified people. The heavy rain storm that came toward evening was a great blessing, for the Indians were thereby prevented from keeping up the siege and the danger of fire was lessened. The great uneasiness which overcame all when night approached was succeeded by much joy, for about midnight the watchmen announced the arrival of a large troop of horsemen. At first some were afraid they might be reinforcements for the hostiles. But the joyful tidings were soon announced that they were the men who, under command of the noble Charles E. Flandrau, had come from St. Peter and LeSueur to risk their lives in the defense of their neighbors. Their arrival brought joy to every heart. The town now had one hundred and fifty able defenders, well armed. This was about midnight of Tuesday and Wednesday. There were now some 1,500 persons in the fortified quarters of the town. Every available place was occupied. Flandrau was chosen commander-in-chief. He brought with him four physicians, Doctors Ayer and Mayo from LeSueur, and Doctors McMahon and Daniels from St. Peter. These relieved the overburdened Doctor Weshke, who had been up to that time the only physician in New Ulm.

On Wednesday steps were taken to provide the necessary supplies. The barricades were improved and everything was done to be able to successfully resist the attack which was momentarily expected. During the day fifty volunteers arrived from Mankato under Captain Bierbauer, and an equal number from LeSueur. Nothing more could be seen of the Indians in the vicinity of New Ulm during those painful hours. Those who had been killed near town the day previous were picked up and buried and the wounded brought in and nursed.

Digitized by Google

SIEGE OF NEW ULM CONTINUED.

During those days, which proved to be a real blessing for New Ulm, the booming of cannon could be heard from Ft. Ridgely, and this encouraged the citizens to increase their fortifications. Even women and children gave a hand, for they were engaged in preparing bandages and casting bullets. They served a good purpose. On the morning of August 23, smoke clouds were seen rising everywhere. The surrounding farmhouses had been set on fire by the Indians. The redskins came flocking towards town on all sides. Among them was a very conspicuous chief riding a white pony. It was probably Little Crow himself. The first advance of the half-naked and gaudily-painted savages who, amidst a howling more like that of demons than of human beings, came storming on and drove the pickets in from their two widely scattered fortifications. Unfortunately, seventy-five men had just been sent across the river into Nicollet county to the Lafayette settlement, a few miles from New Ulm, because early in the day columns of smoke had been seen rising there. Lieutenant W. Huey tried in vain to get back to New Ulm. A number of Indians cut off their retreat. On his return, or rather his flight, he met Captain St. Julien Cox, on his way from St. Peter to New Ulm. But the Indians were strong enough to prevent both companies from entering New Ulm, and so they united on the open prairie for their common defense. Seventeen of them, however, forced their way through the hostile ranks, and, taking possession of the windmill fought till towards evening against a band of Indians who had taken possession of a hall near by. After nightfall they set fire to the windmill and entered the barricades near the Dakota House.

Digitized by Google

Several other buildings, among them two mills, which were of little use to the Indians during the siege, were burned by them. Commander Flandrau desired to save what could be saved. Captain Nix had advised the destruction of the several residences outside the fortified quarters, but Flandrau would not consent to it. The Indians then made use of these residences with great advantage to themselves, keeping up a destructive fire on Minnesota street. Flandrau then resolved that they had to be taken if New Ulm was to be saved. Captain Nix, with fifty men, mostly farmers, vigorously supported him, and received a bullet in the same arm from which he had lost a finger a few days before. After a stubborn resistance the Indians were driven out at about five o'clock in the afternoon, and the buildings, to save further danger, set on fire.

The besieged now began to burn down all the buildings outside the line which seemed to be in their way. A mania for burning houses had taken so firm a hold, that, even inside the fortified quarters, Anton Zecher's residence was destroyed. Michelowski, a Pole, was so possessed by the fire-fiend that he had to be imprisoned, and Flandrau issued a proclamation to the effect that anyone caught in the act of setting fire to buildings would be shot. The Turner hall and the unfinished Catholic church, both main strongholds for the Indians, were fired.

There was now only one building standing outside the town, except the four blocks enclosed by the barricades. It was Weddendorf's residence, and was situated about one thousand yards north of the city limits. In it were stationed Zieher, Haeberle, the two Held brothers, Theobald, Hartneck, Bobleter (father of a subsequent postmaster), Kahl-

Digitized by Google

feld, Hammer and nine others, in order to defend the town from that side. On account of inadequate means they did not succeed well. It being a newly-built brick house, the Indians wisely kept at a distance, and only a few were killed. The great number of warriors and their vigorous actions compelled these men to leave the place, and under cover of night cross the Minnesota and get into Nicollet county. Running toward Swan lake they entered a swamp where they had to remain all night. J. Hartneck alone remained in the house. Anxiety and fear had so worked upon his mind that he became unconscious of danger. Toward morning he ran into town, receiving five shots, none of which proved fatal. Subsequently Hartneck died as a result of being injured by a mowing machine.

The besieged of New Ulm defended themselves like the valiant Greeks at the Pass of Thermopylae. They had the courage of lions, and met with better success than their Spartan prototypes. They were constantly prepared for any emergency. Most of the women and children were in the cellars under brick houses, and these were so filled that there was hardly any standing room left. With heroic courage and self-denial, they remained in their chosen prisons, always ready for the worst. The most dreadful suspense these women suffered was the fear of the victorious war cry of the red demons, which was worse than death to them.

NARROW ESCAPE OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

In Erd's cellar, in which the greater number of women and children were huddled together, there was a barrel of powder in charge of the widow of the late John Schmitz. It

Digitized by Google

was held in readiness to blow up the building as soon as the Indians entered victorious. This fact was a menace to the whole town. Some cowardly wretches, it is said, had entered the cellar several times crying out that the town was taken. But womanly prudence and a mistrust, which would have been wrong at any other time, prevented a terrible catastrophe. Many may consider the intention which prompted these preparations not justified, and altogether wrong. But when the terrible fate which awaited the women and children, is taken into consideration, it is not fair to condemn their action.

During the whole night from Saturday to Sunday the fight was going on. It was truly a night of terror, because the citizens had to fight against an enemy who knew not mercy for either women or children, and who, thirsting for blood, was dreadfully in earnest to avenge his wrongs upon the innocent as well as the guilty. The crack of rifles, the whizzing of bullets, the wild yells of the Indians, the moans of the wounded and dying, the cries of frightened children, the surrounding darkness; these things were not calculated to fill the minds of the people with courage and hope. They rather filled the minds of the most courageous with fear. And then came the thought that the Indians might have taken possession of Ft. Ridgely, and, in possession of its instruments of death, nothing would be left of New Ulm. But the men stood bravely and firm at the barricades. They were all heroes, and, valiantly exposing their breasts to the deadly bullets of the enemy, they quietly sent like angels of death, their own dreadful summons to their terrible foe. There was, however, no lack of misunderstandings. Cap-

Digitized by Google

tain Dodd and others lost their lives in a very careless manner by making a sortie from the barricades in order to drive the Indians back. They were, of course, unmercifully butchered only a few steps from the barricades. The Indians made a fortunate mistake of too heavily charging their rifles, and, on this account, often shot above the mark.

A baker named Castor wanted to carry bread to some hungry customers, and, being obliged to expose himself to the fire of the hostiles, put on a buffalo robe so as to appear like an Indian. A white man took him for one of them and of course shot him.

An old man named Roepke was crazed by fear and left the fortifications, and his body was afterward found frightfully mutilated.

What a relief it must have been to those brave people when, at the break of day, the Indians began to disperse! The Lord's Day—it was Sunday, August 24—brought salvation and safety. How many of the Indians were killed cannot be estimated, since they took with them when at all possible the dead and wounded. But the quantity of blood discovered around the city gave evidence of a terrible loss to them.

New Ulm had only eight dead and sixty wounded. Many of the latter died on account of its being impossible to give them the necessary care. One hundred and forty-nine residences were destroyed. Between nine and ten o'clock, Captain Cox managed to get into town with seventy-five men. Soon after that all the Indians retreated and held a council, whereupon they left altogether. Their main camping ground was in the neighborhood of the present Catholic cemetery. It is said that their sudden retreat was partly

Digitized by Google

caused by a piece of strategy. It is well known that nothing can terrify the Indians so much as artillery. An inventive genius placed a stovepipe upon a cart, and two anvils were used for making the necessary noise. The Indians were thereby made to believe that a cannon had arrived during the night.

Captain Cox had been charged by the Governor to command the people to leave the town as soon as possible. Some refused to leave, especially Captain Nix. They were of the opinion that, after they were now somewhat secure and had gone through so much, they ought not so easily give up their homes to their enemy. Their victories has thus far made them proud and courageous, and they did not think it necessary to fly from even so formidable an enemy. The majority, however, were in favor of leaving the city, and the minority willingly gave in, in consideration of the many women and children and wounded men. Moreover, it was almost impossible for the two thousand five hundred persons to find accommodations in the forty-nine houses that had remained intact. Provisions were wanting. The numerous dead animals that were lying in and around town exposed to the hot summer sun soon would have filled the air with a stench that would have made a stay impossible. Sunday afternoon, preparations were made for removing to Mankato, twenty-eight miles from New Ulm. Monday morning, August 25, a long caravan—some in wagons, others on horses, and others on foot—moved towards Mankato. There were in the line one hundred and fifty wagons, of which fifty-six were carrying the sick and wounded. The deserted city presented a very melancholy aspect. On account of the scarcity of teams many articles of furniture which had been

Digitized by Google

so anxiously protected by their owners had to be left behind. All manner of things were lying about in the deserted houses and in the streets. Of the hundreds of articles only the more important and valuable had been removed. Some tried to carry household utensils on their shoulders, but, finding it inconvenient if not impossible, dropped them. The road between New Ulm and Mankato was therefore covered with miscellaneous household furniture. Nearly everything to which they had become devotedly attached had to be left behind in order to save their lives. The extent of the loss and the seriousness of the situation increased their sorrow more and more; and many a scalding tear was shed as the stricken people looked back upon their lost treasures. But the saddest of all were those who numbered their kindred among the dead, and who were obliged to leave them unburied on hostile ground. These things were more painful and oppressive than wounds. There were lonesome hearts in that sad procession, anxious to know what had become of father or mother, husband or wife, sister or brother or child.

ORDER RESTORED.

When they reached Mankato orders were received to bring the sick and the wounded as well as the women and children to St. Peter, twelve miles farther. The able-bodied men were retained to assist in defending the town, since the Winnebago Indians were reported to have gone on the war-path. This separation of families was a new source of anxiety and sorrow. On reaching St. Peter the wounded and the helpless received all possible care and attention at the hands of its noble-hearted citizens. A few days before

Digitized by Google

many of the fugitives who had arrived there from West Newton could get nothing to eat, because the people of St. Peter did not believe the report of an outbreak. There were so many sick and wounded that the private residences could not accommodate them all; the Catholic church was therefore turned into a temporary hospital. Later on, many wounded and sick, and also the women and children, were removed down the Minnesota river to other towns—Le-Sueur, Henderson, Belleplaine, Shakopee, and even to St. Paul.

After a few days, many of the citizens of New Ulm returned, for they had learned that a regular militia regiment and a number of well-armed volunteers had gone out in pursuit of the Indians. The defense of the town had no regular militia, but was made up in a hurry of all kinds of people, including farmers, mechanics and laborers.

The sufferings which they had endured, the almost irreparable loss of property and the dread of a repetition of these same trials were the causes why a number of the people of New Ulm and its vicinity did not return to their homes. St. Paul, Cincinnati and Chicago received many of the fugitives of that time. Many sold their property for a mere trifle, if they could only secure a little cash. Others, more courageous, took this occasion to settle in that country and made fortunes. Many thus obtained fine farms for a few dollars which were even then worth more than as many thousands.

It took quite a while, however, before immigration to New Ulm and its surroundings made any real progress, because the Indians continued for a long time after the outbreak to harass the settlers. It was hardly a year after that

Digitized by Google

when Athanasius Henle was shot at by the Indians, on his way to town, in broad daylight. He escaped without injury. Not far from there a man named Bosche was shot dead the same day while working on what is now Pfaender's farm, just as his three sons were bringing him his dinner. But when, a few years later, the United States government indemnified the people for their losses as far as money could do it, a golden era opened for New Ulm and vicinity. Immigrants continued to come, and they brought with them wealth and prosperity.

THE MILFORD MASSACRE.

[Christopher Spelbrink, a resident of New Ulm, has written his recollections of the Indian troubles in Brown county—especially as to the "Milford Massacre," in which his family suffered, as well as his views concerning the general causes leading up to the awful Indian War of August, 1862.]

THE PIONEERS.

In the year 1854 a party of land-seekers and home-builders from Chicago, going westward, arrived at what is now the city of New Ulm, Minnesota, in October of the year, and crossed what is now the township of Milford, Brown county, then a complete wilderness. The party being satisfied that at last they had found good, fertile land with plenty of timber, looked for a suitable place for encampment for the winter, and finally built a log shanty near the Minnesota river, opposite the place of a certain Joseph La Framboise,

Digitized by Google

a French-Canadian, who proved to be a friend indeed to the newcomers, in helping wherever he could to tide over the extremely cold and severe winter. In the middle of the winter their log shanty burned down and they considered themselves in luck to find a few abandoned Indian tepees (barkhuts) in which they lived the rest of the winter. I shall not try to describe the hardships and sufferings these people experienced during that time, as one must have had a similar experience to fully understand the situation. When at last spring came as a deliverer, they looked the country over for a suitable townsite, with a good attractive surrounding country for farming purposes, and finally decided upon the place where the beautiful city of New Ulm now stands. Those who preferred country life settled in the township immediately west of the townsite, in what is now the township of Milford. The land in question had in the treaty of Traverse Des Sioux, been ceded to the United States by the Indians. The Indians of the Sioux or Dakota tribe were friendly to the whites and in no way molested them, although they continued to hunt on the land ceded by them to the government. Settlers began to come in considerable numbers, and in 1857 every quarter section open for settlement had been pre-empted; the western line of the same being about six and one-half miles west of the city limits of New Ulm, where the Indian reservation (land owned by the Indians) commenced. The Indians being our near neighbors, naturally visited us quite frequently, some out of curiosity, others for the purpose of begging—and in the art of begging the Indian is hard to beat—but they never offered any serious molestation, or unfriendliness, until that terrible day, the 18th of August, 1862.

Digitized by Google

The first settlers (recalled by me), and those who came in the autumn of 1854, with untiring efforts to find a suitable place for a settlement, who braved the hardships and solitude of the wilderness, holding on till their efforts were crowned with success, are as follow: Ludwig Meyer, Sr., Joseph Dambach, Athanasius Henle, John Zettel, Franz Massapust, Peter Mack, Alois Palmer, Anton Henle, M. Wall, Vincent Brunner, Elizabeth Fink and Barbara Tuttle. Of all this little band, so far as I know, Peter Mack is the only survivor—all the rest have answered to the last call.

CAUSE OF THE OUTBREAK.

The Indians in selling their lands for a price that was simply nominal, were promised by contract by the government, to receive their payments in gold, in twenty yearly instalments at a certain time and at their agencies; the Lower Agency about eight miles east of what is now Redwood Falls, and the Upper Agency near the Yellow Medicine river. In both of these agencies were storekeepers or Indian traders, who had the exclusive Indian trade, and when payday came, the Indian who received his pay in cash was considered very fortunate; how this could happen I will try to explain; some of the Indians, perhaps the majority of them, could not, and especially when the buffalo hunt had been bad, make both ends meet, so to say, till the next payday, consequently they bought on credit, which was allowed them to some extent, the trader, of course, knowing how much money the Indian was entitled to, was very careful not to allow too much. When payday came, which was usually in June of each year, a large party of annuity In-

Digitized by Google

dians (Indians entitled to payment) assembled at the agency, waiting for the arrival of the paymaster.

The paymaster, his assistants and the Indian traders take their places at a table which is surrounded by a squad of soldiers, who have been ordered from Ft. Ridgely, for the purpose of keeping order and to prevent any disturbance. The Indians waiting for the call of their names; an Indian is called; he steps into the inclosure, the agent counts off the sum he is entitled to, and is about to receive it when the trader or storekeeper steps in, presenting to the agent a bill against the said Indian, and most of the money, perhaps all, is simply handed to the trader or storekeeper without any further question, and the Indian is dismissed to make room for another, and in a great many cases this procedure is repeated. Now, the trader cannot be accused of cheating the Indians, as they can neither read nor write, so all the advantage is on the side of the storekeeper or trader, and he certainly is not in business for his health. Then there is another line where the Indian is badly beaten, the fur trade. The most valuable furs are sold by the Indians, who are as a rule ignorant of the true value, for far less than one-half of the valuation, which is given them in the way of cheap goods. Add to this the very excessive profit the trader takes, and what is really left to the Indian is practically not worth mentioning. To this is added the illegal sale of bad whiskey by some unscrupulous whites or half-breeds, and as a rule the Indians are cleaned out of every cent in a very short time, as an Indian will pay almost any price for whisky by some unscrupulous whites or half-breeds, and as trade. When at last, he finds out how badly he has been beaten, his grudge against the whites increases and true to

Digitized by Google

his nature, he is waiting patiently, for the time to get even, and it becomes his fixed opinion, that all whites are thieves and scoundrels, whose only aim is to beat the poor Indian, and while this, of course, is exaggerated, in a good many cases is undoubtedly true. The Indian's nature is savage, brutal and cruel, and when in his opinion the time for revenge and retaliation has come, he makes no distinction between guilty and innocent. His savage nature is his only guide. In his lust and desire for blood he will surpass the tiger of the jungle; murder and torture are his enjoyment, and the proverbial imps of hell cannot outdo him in cruelty.

In the year 1861 the buffalo hunt had been very unsuccessful, and in consequence of which the Indians were in want of provisions, as dried buffalo meat is an important factor as a means of subsistence, so in the winter of 1861-62 there existed great want among the Indians, and in some cases, especially among the infants, actual starvation. The government at both agencies had caused some land to be plowed and planted to corn, potatoes, etc., for the benefit of the Indians, but that could not do away or diminish in any way the present dire need, and making the situation still worse, the news had spread amongst the Indians that they were to receive no pay that year, as the government needed the money in the war against the Southern rebellion. This, of course, was unfounded, but it aroused the savages, who organized into the so-called "Soldiers' Lodge," who appearing in considerable numbers, broke into the government warehouse, and in the presence of a company of soldiers, began carrying out such provisions as they wanted, flour, bacon, etc. Finally, the soldiers having taken possession of the warehouse, the Indians, after a quantity of flour, pork,

Digitized by Google

etc., was divided among them, were persuaded to disperse and go to their homes and not come back until the next pay-day, which somewhat later than usual, would surely come. To this the Indians agreed and sullenly left.

About the latter part of July, the Indian agent or pay-master arrived at the Lower Agency, and the Indians were called together to receive their pay, when it developed that the agent instead of paying them in gold, as agreed, tried to pay them in currency. Here for the first time, the agent had reckoned without the host, for the Indians positively refused to accept the paper money. Here again, was an attempted swindle on a somewhat larger scale. In 1862 on account of the stringency in money (gold coin) caused by the Civil War then in progress, gold commanded a very high premium, nearly if not quite two times the value of paper money. The government, so it is claimed, sent the gold to the agent, who was accused of selling same for paper money and intending to give the Indians dollar for dollar and pocket the profit for his own personal use, but for once this scheme did not work out, so all the agent could do was to take his paper money and exchange it for gold. This, of course, could not be done in a hurry, but that did not matter. The Indians must wait. After the agent had left for the East to make his exchange, matters with the Indians went from bad to worse, as they had waited overtime, and were in sore need of the money.

On Sunday, the 17th of August, the Indians held a great meeting, which of course was secret, but late in the day, mounted Indians (probably messengers) were seen to gallop in different directions over the prairie, and so the day closed.

Digitized by Google

VENGEANCE ON THE TRADERS.

On the 18th of August, 1862, early in the morning, inhabitants of the Lower Agency were aroused by the sudden report of gunfire, and were very quickly aware of its meaning. Crack! went the Indian gun and down went the trader, for the traders or storekeepers were the first upon whose heads fell the vengeance of the Indians. Few, if any, escaped. The superintendent of Indian affairs at the agency, August Wagner, saw the Indians enter the stables and take out horses, and in going in there to prevent it, was immediately shot down. Some few of the people of the agency escaped across the Minnesota river to Ft. Ridgely, some twelve miles east from the agency. From the agency, the Indians spread in small bands in all directions, carrying death and despair upon the unsuspecting settlers, who in most cases, not knowing the intentions of the savage murderers, allowed them to approach as usual, were shot down, tomahawked and in many cases mutilated in a most horrible manner. Others were overtaken while fleeing for safety. Their fate was the same, but more horrible, as these unfortunates knew what was coming and that they and their families were to die a most horrible death, without being able to offer any resistance or defense. Some of these unfortunates may have had some slight hope of mercy from Indians that they were personally well acquainted with, but if so, their hopes were quickly dispelled, for the savage has the mercy of the tiger of the jungle or the shark of the deep. Many hundreds died on that awful day by the hand of the savage monsters, and so the old, old story that the many must suffer to satisfy the greed of the few was once more

Digitized by Google

demonstrated, for all the talk that the cause of the outbreak could not be determined, is nothing but "rot," pure and simple, for had the Indians been treated as agreed, honest and upright, this bloody day in the history of Minnesota would have been avoided, but as it was, the Indians never got a square deal.

The township of Milford is immediately west of New Ulm, its western line bordering the Indian reservation, and is settled mostly by Germans, a sober, industrious people, who after years of hard toil and suffering the hardships connected with the settlement of a wilderness, were now in hopes that their trouble would be about over, and better times coming, as the harvest was all that could be expected, when as a bolt of lightning from a clear sky, savage fury burst upon them. At about nine or ten o'clock on Monday, the 18th of August, 1862, a party of Indians, perhaps six or eight in number, appeared at the house of Johann Massapust, and asked for water, which was given them. The family consisted of Johann Massapust, Sr., two daughters, Maria and Julia, aged twenty and eighteen years, respectively; John Massapust, Jr., aged fifteen years; two elder boys being absent. The girls were occupied in washing dishes, the father seated nearby, John, Jr., standing near the door, when like a flash the Indians leveled their guns and fired. The girls and their father fell mortally wounded, while John, Jr., who was standing close to the Indians, was only slightly hurt from a blow with a tomahawk or hatchet, managed to run upstairs. This, of course, would not have saved him, but at the same time, two teams hauling goods from New Ulm to the Indian agency passed the road which ran only a short distance from the house, were seen by the

Digitized by Google

Indians, who now made for them to kill the teamsters. This gave the boy time to escape. He ran in an opposite direction and hid in a slough, and as the house was located on a small hill, the Indians could not see him get away. When the boy left, his sister, Julia, who, although mortally wounded, had in some way managed to get outside, and seeing him run, begged him piteously to take her with him, which the poor fellow was, of course, unable to do, and despairing and half crazed, had to leave his dying sister to the tender mercy of the savage fiends. The boy, although concealed in the slough, was detected by the returning Indians, and some of them made for him, when seeing this, he ran through the slough, and finding that his wet clothes hindered him in fast running, discarded his trousers, and running like a hunted animal, succeeded in his escape, thereby warning some of the settlers of the approaching danger, and saving the lives of many in the more distant parts of the town.

While some of the savages, after murdering the teamsters, returned to the house of the Massapust's, the rest went to the house of a Mr. Stocker, on the opposite side of the road and bordering the timber. Mr. Stocker, who had seen the killing of the teamsters, saw the savages coming, but owing to the sickness of his wife, who could not leave the bed, could not and would not leave the house, but locked the door. The Indians finding the door locked, smashed the window and one of them leveled his gun at Mrs. Stocker, when Mr. Stocker, seeing this, grabbed the gunbarrel to protect his wife, and tried to wrench it from the Indian, when another of the savages took aim and killed the poor sick woman. Mr. Stocker, seeing his wife dead, and nothing

Digitized by Google

more could be done in her behalf. went into the cellar, taking with him, Cecile Ochs, a girl about nine years of age, who helped at housekeeping, closing the trap door after them, while the Indians set fire to the house, believing their victims would have to come out and have to be killed or be burned alive. Now, as the house had only one door and windows facing south, the savages watched that side of the house. Mr. Stocker, when in the cellar, and being certain that the house was on fire, thought of some means of escape, and seeing a small opening under the sill leading outside, tried to enlarge it. In the cellar he found some shingles, which were used for covers for milk pans, and with these dug away the earth, making a passage large enough to crawl through, and as this was on the north side of the house, where the Indians (for the moment at least) did not watch, they escaped into the nearby timber and so got out of danger.

SETTLERS TAKEN BY SURPRISE.

In small bands, the Indians appeared at the several houses almost simultaneously. The families of M. Fink and Max Zeller being entirely wiped out, nobody was left to tell the story of their sad end. Florian Hartman was working in the field, when his wife came through the cornfield to bring him some refreshments, when she saw to her horror, her husband shot down, and two Indians a short distance away. As Hartman was not dead but unable to move, she ran to him and tried to drag him into the nearby cornfield, which she was unable to do, and so had to leave him to his terrible fate. The families of Casimer Herman and Athanasius Henle, seeing their nearby neighbors thus killed, had

Digitized by Google

time to escape into the timber, warning Alois Palmer of the situation. They crossed the Minnesota river on Mr. Palmer's ferry and escaped to New Ulm. With Mr. Hartman, a Mr. Reiner, who helped him in harvest, was also killed. Next the house of John Zettel was visited by the savage brutes, Mr. Zettel and three or four children were killed, and Mrs. Zettel left for dead. The poor woman afterward revived, and was found by a rescuing party from New Ulm later in the day. At the home of Franz Massapust a small boy was killed in the absence of his mother, who, when she returned, found the little fellow dead near the house. She with the rest of her children escaped into the nearby timber and later to New Ulm, where she was joined by her husband, who had been absent from home on that day. A Mr. Pelzl, living near the timber, was killed, also his wife. Christian Haag, seeing the home of Mr. Fink burning, mounted a horse to help them; he was met by the Indians on the road and shot down.

Next, B. Drezler was killed. Next the house of Anton Henle was visited, and the children, three or four of them, killed; a little baby boy, sleeping in his cradle, received a glance blow with a hatchet; but, aside of being rudely awakened, was not much hurt. To clearly understand, what happened at this place, a little explanation is necessary; the dwellings of Anton Henle and the one of his father-in-law, Mr. Messmer, were only fifteen or twenty rods apart, but, a small grove intervening, one could not be seen from the other. Mrs. Henle was about to see her mother, Mrs. Messmer on some little errand shortly before noon. She saw, when about to step out of the grove an Indian leveling his gun at her mother, and the next instant the poor woman

Digitized by Google

fell, shot to death. Mrs. Henle, in deathly terror, turned to run back to her own home, when, to her horror, she saw that the savages had already entered the house. Benumbed and crazed with fear, she ran down the nearby wooded ravine, and hiding in the underbrush, did not venture out until late in the afternoon, when she heard her husband calling her name. Mr. Henle had gone to New Ulm early in the morning, intending to return soon, as it was a fine day for harvest work, and did return with a party from New Ulm, who had left the town that day for the purpose of canvassing the county in quest of volunteers to serve in the United States army, as the Civil War was then raging, and drafting was in order to bring up the quota called for by the President. This party consisted of several wagons, loaded with citizens of New Ulm, and a band of musicians, same going west, intended to make their first stop at A. Henle's place (as Mr. Henle kept a tavern) and there begin with the recruiting. About one-half mile east of the Henle place the timber fringes the road for a short distance, as a creek or ravine, draining part of the lowland, commences there. This creek crossing the road, was bridged over in a primitive way. When the first wagon approached this bridge, they were suddenly fired upon by the savages concealed in the ravine, and three of their number, Detrich, Sneider and Fenske, were killed outright, and the rest returned, as fast as possible, to New Ulm, and taking with them some wounded white settlers, Joe Messmer, who was horribly mutilated, and A. Schilling, who soon died, whom they found by the roadside. When this party reached New Ulm, Charles Roos, sheriff of Brown county, at the head of an armed de-

Digitized by Google

tachment of citizens, proceeded at once to the place where the party had been ambushed, and from there to the place of Anton Henle, Mr. Henle being one of the party, he found his wife and his murdered children.

A DAY OF TERROR.

Before dwelling further on the doings and proceedings of this party, I will have to relate some of my own experience during that terrible Monday. In the early days, farmers, or rather the settlers, had not many acres in cultivation, so we had rented ten acres on the quarter section north of our own; the owners, two bachelors, having left the land. Mr. Anton Henle had also rented ten acres of said quarter section, twenty acres being in cultivation; our part on the northern line, Henle's south thereof. While our own land joined this to the south; Henle's place was northeast. Shortly before noon, while we were about ready with our load of wheat to take home, Mr. Messmer, father-in-law of Anton Henle, Martin, a son of Henle, and about twelve years old, and a young girl whose name I do not now remember, crossed with a load of barley close in front of our team in going home in a northern direction. Now, immediately north of where we were a range or continuation of hills (northwest to southeast), obliterated the view to the north, and Mr. Messmer and his companions had to cross this hill in going home, so, when passing us, he remarked: "I guess this will be the last load." Of course he meant the last load before noon, but it was the last load in his life, for scarcely had they crossed said hill, when they were met by Indians and killed. We had perhaps gone ten or twelve

Digitized by Google

rods in the home direction when I heard two or three shots in quick succession, and when I told father (whose hearing was impaired), he remarked there might be some drunken Indians about, wasting their powder, so we went home, not thinking of any danger, and had our dinner. Mother said that some Indians had acted strangely, a party of four had visited the house of our neighbor south of us (Victor Zagrotzky), and had stayed there an unusually length of time, and when they left had set up a terrible howl, such as she never had heard before, and that on a hill to the east, a mounted Indian had held like a statue all morning (when we looked was just leaving, riding northward), and that about ten o'clock, a little before the Indians, a man with nothing but a shirt on had crossed the land west of us, running as fast as he could to Zagrotzky's and the Indians soon after him, but not running so fast (the man with only a shirt on being John Massapust, Jr., as before mentioned) yet we did not think of any serious trouble or disturbance, and about two o'clock p. m. went for another load of wheat; we had not reached our part of the field, when Conrad Zeller, living on the southeast end on the ridge aforesaid, came running to meet us, telling us that the Indians had been killing all the neighbors and that he had carried Martin Henle (one of the party that left at the same time we did), whom the Indians had left for dead, had shown signs of life, into his house, after the Indians had left; the signs of which he bore plainly, as he was covered with blood by carrying the wounded boy. As Mr. Zeller talked very excited and in a great hurry, father thought that some drunken Indians had perhaps committed this outrage, and so made for the house, saying to me, "take

Digitized by Google

your fork and come along!" When we entered the house, nobody but what seemed to be a bloody corpse was lying on a cot in the room, the family of Zeller having been in the cellar, now coming out. Martin Henle was, to all appearance, dead. Zeller now took his family to our wagon. Father, seeing a house on fire over the hill, said he would go up the hill to see what place it was, and notwithstanding Zeller's warning, went.

The next few minutes were the most exciting of my life, and I shall not forget them to my last day. Father had gone but a short distance, when suddenly, out of the timber, not far to the northeast of us, about a dozen Indians, all mounted, came galloping along the road. As soon as I saw them I recalled father, and, as he was hard of hearing, I had to call rather loud. The Indians, hearing me before father did, all halted and looked our way. Father, now seeing the Indians and now being convinced that something serious was going on, told me to stay where I was and watch the Indians, and should they come our way, hide in the slough nearby or in the cellar, so that at least one of us might be saved. He would try to reach home and help mother and the little ones, but, should the Indians come our way, he would have no show in reaching home. My protest did no good. Zeller, by this time had, with his family, reached our team, and, as father joined them, they drove away as fast as an ox-team will go, and, as the hill was between them and the savages, could not be seen by the latter who, after having stopped at the place mentioned before, a short time, rode on along the road facing south. Now was the time when it soon must decide where they would go. At the place where the road branched off to the west, they halted a few mo-

Digitized by Google

ments, looking toward the Zeller house; then following the main road to the corner where it turns sharply eastward, and, following the road east were met by another party of Indians, and when these two parties of savages met, halted there for some time, and I made for home in a three-mile-a-minute gait and reached home a little later than the ox-team, and after the Indians were out of sight we left for New Ulm. While I was alone at the Zeller house, watching, I saw the supposed dead boy, Martin Henle, move his hands. I called him by name, but received no answer. When we were about to leave, Victor Zagrotzky, our next neighbor to the south of us, was seen running aimlessly to and fro on the prairie, so I went to him to tell what was up, when he told me that he had been to town and heard of the outbreak, and on coming to his house found windows smashed, bedding outside and ripped open, and dared not go inside for fear to see his family butchered and mutilated. He of course did not know that they had been warned in time by the Massapust boy, and had escaped just in time to a settlement a little farther south, where people had gathered in considerable numbers, so when the four Indians who had followed them appeared upon the scene, they did not dare to attack, but went further southward, and the party of whites reached New Ulm in safety.

When we got about half way to New Ulm, Zagrotzky, who had followed, implored and begged piteously that some one should go back with him to search for his family, which had gone with the party before mentioned, a different road to New Ulm, but of course he could not know that. As our party now had been augmented by two teams; the families of H. Albrecht and Anton Ochs, and as from now on the

Digitized by Google

road was deemed safe, father, with Mr. Zeller and Mr. Zagrotzky, went to search for the latter's family, and for the purpose of looking after Martin Henle. The chances, of course, were that they might meet Indians and be killed, but they went. They reached their destination without seeing any Indians. After searching for the family of Zagrotzky, which could not be found, they went to the house of Mr. Zeller, and when entering, seeing the boy who was believed to be dead, looking at them and trying to smile. They brought him water, which he eagerly drank, but they found it impossible to remove him, as there was no team to be had. When they saw, in the direction of the Henle place, a considerable number of people on the road, and after looking for a short time, could be distinguished to be white men, Mr. Zeller went to them to inform them of the fate of Martin Henle, while father remained. In a short time some of the party, among them Mr. Henle himself, appeared, and the poor boy was once more united with his grief-stricken parents. This was the party under Sheriff Roos which arrived with the wounded they had rescued; among them Mrs. Zettel, at New Ulm at about ten o'clock in the evening. Mrs. Zettel and Martin Henle both died about two weeks afterward, and so, all in all, thirty-five men, women and children were murdered, in this immediate neighborhood on that never-to-be-forgotten bloody Monday.

THERESA HENLE'S ACCOUNT.

There is still residing at New Ulm a lady who tells the story of what she saw and endured at the hands of the redskins in the memorable month of August, 1862. Mrs. The-

Digitized by Google

resa Henle, wife of Anton Henle, into whose house the citizens of New Ulm intended to go when they were attacked on their way. This is Mrs. Henle's account of the affair as witnessed by herself:

"My husband, Anton Henle, went to New Ulm on the 18th of August, intending to return soon to haul in some wheat, because it was a very fine day. Besides running a farm we kept a sort of a stopping-place for travelers. A Frenchman who had remained over night left our house at nine o'clock, intending to go to the Lower Agency, a distance of about twenty miles. Several men who were hauling freight for him to that place had left our house earlier. Nothing extraordinary happened except that at ten o'clock, the Frenchman returned and drove toward New Ulm as fast as he could go. It was very strange to see him thus pass our place without even a single look toward it, since he was never known to pass without calling in. Toward noon I went to my mother who lived near us, to get some lettuce. On returning home, I saw three naked Indians, and went back to warn mother. I found her in the garden. As soon as I approached her she was shot, and falling down, she cried aloud: 'O, Theresa!' Seized with terror I ran toward my house, fearing for my children. I found three Indians in the house. One of them jumped at me, but I ran down the incline into the woods which was only a little way off. There I stood for awhile not knowing what to do. I understood now why the Frenchman had returned in such great haste. Filled with a desire to at least save my baby, I went back toward the house, but noticed too many Indians around to do anything. I then went to a neighbor, Benedict Drexler, whose house was about thirty rods from ours. I

Digitized by Google

went in through the window, and found no one at home. Later on, Drexler was found beheaded in the field. His wife and children were in the cornfield. The Indians shot at her but she fled. When I heard the shooting I ran into the woods in order to get back to mother, but saw a large number of Indians who were putting up a red and white flag. I turned back again into the woods and remained in the dry bed of a creek, from which place I could hear the rattling of the wagons coming from New Ulm, and also the shots that were fired at them by the Indians, because I was hardly five hundred steps from the place where the Indians were lying in ambush. I remained there, tortured with the most terrible thoughts about my husband and children, which troubled me more than my own misery. Whilst sitting there, neglected and forlorn, my two dogs came up to me trembling. Toward evening I heard the voice of my husband in the direction of the house calling me, and I came forth from my hiding place."

Anton Henle also wanted to get to his place with the recruiting party, but he had to return to New Ulm, as has been related. When toward evening a volunteer company which had been organized at New Ulm went out to protect and assist the settlers, Henle was among the number. He did not expect to find a member of his family alive. In his house there reigned the supreme silence of death, and nothing but destruction was visible. What joy must have filled his heart when he heard the voice of his wife in response to his pitiful cries! One of his children, a girl of four, they found dead, and a servant girl of eighteen, beheaded. A child eight years old, who had been with its grandmother, was found dead without any wound; the child probably died

Digitized by Google

of fright. One of his boys, Martin, a lad twelve years old, was found by Conrad Zeller. He had seventeen wounds upon his body, but was still alive. He died two weeks later.

This boy related that when he was running away a mounted Indian kept galloping at his side, striking him with a tomahawk, until at last, being completely exhausted by pain and loss of blood, he fell to the ground; and the Indian, believing him to be dead, rode away.

The number of Henle's relatives killed on that awful day amounted to twenty-one. Among them were: Martin Fink and wife, Monica; Max Fink and his nephew; Martin Merkle; Max Zeller and wife, Lucretia; daughter of Martin Fink, and their four children; John and Barbara Zettel and their four children; Anton and Mary Ann Messmer; Anton Henle's children, Martin, Anton and Mary, and also Florian Hartman, brother-in-law of the Henle's.

A THRILLING EXPERIENCE.

Among the scores of thrilling experiences connected with the never-to-be-forgotten massacre, is one told by Mrs. Maria Hartman-Bobleter, whose first husband, Florian Hartman, was killed by the Indians. Her story, as related several years ago, is as follows:

"My husband, Florian Hartman, was on the 18th of August engaged with another man, John Rohner, in binding wheat near our house. When I had their dinner ready for them I heard some noise, and on looking out I could see houses on fire, and also thought I could see them at work trying to save the buildings. At the same moment I heard a cry "Nippo!" (kill) and the reports of several rifles.

Digitized by Google

Thinking the Indians were killing some cattle, I ran out to see what was going on. An Indian came close up to the house, stared at me and then ran away. Full of fear I hurried toward my husband who was about forty rods from the house, and on crossing the road I noticed a man lying on the ground and thought he was asleep. It was Hartman's hired man, Rhoner, and he was covered with blood. Looking for my husband I found him about thirty steps away from Rhoner, lying on the ground. He motioned to me to keep quiet and to drag him into the cornfield, because he was shot. Stricken with fear, I was powerless to do it. I cast myself down beside my husband, and in my excessive grief knew not what to do. Soon after, two Indians came up to the dying Rhoner and fired two more shots at him. My poor husband then begged me to hide in the cornfield, because I could not do him any good where I was. I ran and hid as he told me, digging a hole in the ground with my hands to creep into. I remained there till toward evening. Two Indians passed close by me, but did not notice me.

"About eight o'clock I heard some one weeping bitterly, but did not dare to leave my place, thinking it might be an Indian. After a while I crept toward my husband, and found him cold and stiff in death. I took some hair from his head as a remembrance, and fled into the woods. Even the animals seemed to realize what was going on. Under a large oak, in the vicinity of a spring, I remained all night, and toward four o'clock in the morning I hurried toward the Minnesota in order to escape across the ferry into Nicollet county. But the boat was on the other side of the river. I tried in vain to get across on the rope, and so I had to hide all day in the woods, and suffered greatly from the mosquitoes. About eight o'clock in the evening I went

Digitized by Google

back to our house and passed five Indian tepees on my way. I went into the house to take some clothing, and in picking up some of the bedding that was lying on the floor I noticed a wounded Indian lying thereon, and immediately ran away. When I passed the barn in my flight an Indian fired at me, but missed me on account of the darkness of the night. During the whole of that night and the following day I remained in concealment. On the fourth day it rained heavily. I was very tired and completely worn out. Such sadness overcame me that I was almost sorry for not having found death at the hands of the Indians. The rain continued to the fifth day, and being completely drenched, I ventured back to the house; but on going in I found everything gone. However, I felt happy to find some dry underclothing to put on. The hogs were in the pen and screaming from hunger. I had compassion on them and gave them some corn. I was lucky enough to find a loaf of bread, and with this I went back to my hiding place. But I was sorry to have betrayed my presence through my compassion for hungry animals. On the sixth day I wanted to go to the house, but noticing some Indians near the place I hurried back. During this and the next day I heard continual shooting. On the evening of the eighth day my dog came to me and was overjoyed to see me. I, too, rejoiced as if I had met with a friend in my terrible loneliness. I shared the remainder of my bread with him. He seemed to be very hungry. But at the same moment the thought struck me that he might betray my hiding place and in order to remove that danger I took my apron and strangled him with it. But he fought so fiercely, that it was with the greatest exertions that I succeeded in killing him.

"On the morning of the ninth day I heard a great noise

Digitized by Google

which seemed to come nearer and nearer; but I soon felt relieved when I found it to be only a few hogs. I remained two more days in my concealment, and hardly dared to go a hundred steps farther. In my terrible condition, living on a little bread and wild berries, life seemed to have new charms. I enjoyed the singing of the birds, and thanked my Creator and prayed for the preservation of my life.

"A strange presentment made me leave my hiding place on the twelfth day. I went to the homes of my brothers, and to that of Cassimir, but found them all empty. A terrible sight presented itself to me in Zettel's house. There I found the bodies of the father and his four children, and between them a loaf of bread. I was very hungry and greatly desired to take the bread, but the odor of the corpses was so repulsive that I could not eat it. In Pelzyls' house I found the dead bodies of his father and of a woman. A short distance from the house I found the bodies of old Messmer and of a girl. In Anton Henle's house lay the body of one of the children. The air was everywhere filled with the stench of the corpses.

"I now determined to go to New Ulm, six miles distant. In the cemetery I noticed a white flag, which filled me with courage and hope. But when I came near town and noticed that many buildings had been burned down and the town was deserted, new fear and anxiety came over me. I did not go farther, but returned immediately to my hiding place because I was afraid I might meet Indians in town. At seven o'clock in the evening I was again at my brother Anton's house, from which I could hear a great noise. I went in because I thought I would have to die anyhow. The noise, however, was caused by all sorts of animals that had gathered in the house.

Digitized by Google

"From there I went to my own house, and to bed, and reproached myself for having gone so far. On the following day I searched for some potatoes; but it was only with great difficulty, and after going to two other houses, that I could find a match. As soon as I had found some matches I returned to my house, feeling rich and happy, and prepared a soup. I had two matches left, and for fear that I might lose them I kept up a fire at a stump nearby.

"On the fourteenth day I found some eggs and a sack of flour, but could not make use of the flour. After that I remained indoors most of the time. An ox came up to the house with an ugly wound. I washed the wound and the animal got well. A calf had one of its eyes shot out but it got well. I then began to gather plums and nuts and dig potatoes, because I had lost all hope of being rescued, and wanted to provide for the winter. I was under the impression that all the settlers had been put to death.

"On the seventeenth day I went to look for the body of my husband, and, on my way thither, I heard some shooting and the barking of dogs. I almost fainted on looking up and seeing eight men coming toward me. One of them leveled his gun, and now I thought I would after all have to die. But the cry, "Oh, sister!" roused me again, and in a momen I was in the arms of my brother, Athanasius, who had taken me for a squaw on account of the changes made by my sufferings and anxieties. Fortunately, I knew of an old wagon nearby which had been left by the Indians. My brother had only a sled for his horse. The wagon was fixed up and he went to town in it, where I again enjoyed the society of human beings, of which I had been deprived for more than a fortnight."

Digitized by Google

THRILLING INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE OF NEW ULM.

Buck in his "Indian Outbreaks"—a work published in 1904—says: "The Indian War of 1862 developed as much genuine bravery and true heroism on the part of the whites as any war that ever took place. Numerous were the acts of bravery at the battle of New Ulm, only a few of which can here be mentioned. Specifically, I can mention that of J. B. Trogdon, first. He was my friend and client, living on a claim below New Ulm, and knew the Indian character well, A braver man never lived. He was an old bachelor, without relatives in this state, so far as I know. After the battle I saw him on his noble steed, and with his long curly hair thrown back over his shoulders and floating in the wind, and his trusty rifle resting on the shoulders of his faithful horse, he was the picture of a Spartan hero who knew no such word as cowardice. Bryant, in his history, says of him:

" 'At another time, J. B. Trogdon, in company with Captain Potter, rode to a point of timber in the rear of the town, where they saw an Indian drop down in the grass, and another on a horse, a short distance behind. In order to avoid a shot from the Indian in the grass, and at the same time get a shot at the mounted warrior, it was suggested that Trogdon ride around and come up the hill from the ravine, and thus get near the savage without being observed. Trogdon immediately proceeded to put the suggestion into execution; but as he approached near enough to fire, twenty mounted Indians made a dash after him, with a devilish yell, and endeavored to cut him off from the town by running him into a slough. Then followed a scene of the wildest excitement. The mettle of the steeds was put to a test.

Digitized by Google

At one time, in rounding the slough, it was thought Trogdon would be cut off; but a yell from him gave his splendid charger increased speed, and he distanced the Indians twenty yards. As he came near our lines, twenty shots were fired at him, but the aim was too high, and the balls had passed over his head. He immediately wheeled and discharged his Sharp's rifle at his pursuers, but without effect; and after passing within our lines, Trogdon again wheeled his horse, rode out toward the foe in easy rifle range, and fired deliberately at his pursuers, while over twenty rifle balls aimed at him, fell harmless at his feet, or passed over his head.'

"Brave Trogdon, with all his faults and life's failure, I gladly bear this token of personal friendship and respect for one of the bravest spirits that passed through the trying ordeal of Indian outbreak of 1862.

"In the battle of Saturday the savages got possession of a building from which it was necessary to dislodge them. The Hon. D. G. Shillock, then a practicing lawyer at New Ulm, called for volunteers to do this, and started with several men to the building. Before reaching it the others fell back, but he with his perseverance and brave heart reached the building, and with his unerring rifle cleared it of its savage occupants without being injured, though subsequently he received a severe wound in the knee which maimed him for life.

"Another brave man was Nehemiah S. Burgess, who performed an act of valor unsurpassed in all the deadly conflicts of nations or individuals. Upon this subject Judson Jones, an early settler of Minnesota, now living at Cleveland, LeSueur county, sends me the following commu-

Digitized by Google

nication: 'There is one unmentioned name which ought to be rescued from oblivion before those who were in the battle of New Ulm and know the facts pass away, and that is the name of Nehemiah S. Burgess, of Altona, LeSueur county, who did the bravest deed at New Ulm. At the most critical period of the defense, when the besiegers were in full force, and the besieged were all hidden within the barricades from the murderous fire of the foe, two buildings remained unburned outside the barricaded street. It was feared that they would be taken possession of by the Indians in the night, which would enfilade the barricaded street and thus render the defense hopeless. It was a case of life or death. Those buildings must be burned, and a call was made for some one to volunteer for the forlorn hope. Among all these brave men no one answered the call. It seemed sure death, for the open ground to be crossed to reach the buildings was an easy range for the enemies' bullets and how was escape possible? At last a man, Nehemiah S. Burgess, stepped out and said, 'I will go,' and, preparing his kindlings, he ventured forth. As soon as he appeared outside the barricades the Indians opened fire, the bullets falling around him like hail-stones until he disappeared behind the buildings. On his way back, after firing the buildings, the same fire assailed him. When safe inside the barricades he turned to look, expecting to see the buildings all in flames; but the buildings were wet with recent rains, and the fire had gone out. Undismayed, he prepared another lot of kindling and crossed the gulf of hell. This time he waited until he saw the buildings wrapped in flames, and again returned through the relentless fire of the foe unhurt. Major Buell, of St. Peter, who was an eye-witness, gave me the account of it soon

Digitized by Google

after the arrival of the refugees at St. Peter, adding: 'It was the bravest thing I saw done at New Ulm.' Mr. Burgess also told me of it, adding, 'I never expected to get back alive, so I took a last look at the sun, and prayed God to take care of Margaret and the children.' It was he also who led in Flandrau's charge, and received the bullet through his right arm. It was while this wound was being dressed that he told me the story. Mr. Burgess is an old man now (1891), eighty-eight years of age, but has many warm friends among the heroes of New Ulm, and this tribute is his just due. It will be read with pleasure by his children and his children's children. God bless the old heroes!

(Signed) JUDSON JONES."

"And the name of Capt. William Bierbauer stands high on the scroll of the brave and heroic defenders of New Ulm. When he heard of the Indian outbreak he immediately raised a company in Mankato, and, as its captain, proceeded to New Ulm, where he rendered valiant service through the siege. Judge Flandrau says to him: 'Captain Bierbauer and his gallant company were very prominent figures at the battle of New Ulm, which was fought on August 23, 1862. The bravery of Captain Bierbauer was most conspicuous, and produced the best result. During the critical period of the fight, when bullets were falling fast and thick from the Sioux rifles, I noticed one man standing alone and in advance of all others, firing at the Indians, and manfully maintaining his position. We advanced and ascertained that it was Captain Bierbauer of Mankato, and directing the attention of the men to this manifestation of

Digitized by Google

bravery, they rallied to assist in maintaining the position held by the Captain. I shall never forget the effect it produced on these men who had been on the run a moment before. When they recognized their captain in this exposed position, so coolly holding his own, the effect was electrical. The state of Minnesota owes Captain Bierbauer a debt of gratitude, and will ever keep his memory green.

"The name of Dr. A. W. Daniels should not be forgotten. While the battle was raging the hottest, leaving to Doctors McMahon, Mayo and Ayers the care of the wounded, he seized his gun, and a participant in the battle by his side says that among the brave, none were braver. His elder brother, Dr. Jared W. Daniels, was one of the heroes of the battle of Birch Coulee."

REMINISCENCES OF THE LITTLE CROW UPRISING.

[By Dr. Asa W. Daniels, in a paper read before the executive council, November 14, 1910, and now forming a part of the records of the Minnesota Historical Society Collections, volume XV, 1915.]

Considering the two thousand lives involved, largely women and children, the successful defense of New Ulm was the most momentous event in the Indian War of 1862-63. From that defeat the Indians turned westward and abandoned further combined raids upon the settlements. The active part taken by the people of St. Peter will ever be an impressive chapter in the eventful history of that city. Her immediate and generous response with volunteers, and their long and hurried march, enabled them to join in defending New Ulm in the afternoon, and later to participate in the

Digitized by Google

uncertain issue of battle that held the besieged in its grasp for a whole day. The command of General Sibley would have reached the city too late to save it from savage fury, and had not the response been immediate from St. Peter, LeSueur and Mankato, its fate must have been horrible to contemplate.

Some of the events of that battle have never been fully stated in the official reports, and others not mentioned came under the observation of the writer. Therefore it will be of interest to learn, from one who had superior opportunities, the particulars of the battle as seen by him.

The news of the Indian outbreak reached St. Peter during the night of Monday, the 18th of August, 1862, it having commenced at the lower Sioux agency at seven o'clock that morning. Major Galbraith, who had reached St. Peter in the evening before, on his way to Ft. Snelling with a company of recruits, learning of the situation, at daylight started on his return to Ft. Ridgely, which he reached in time to participate in its defense.

At four o'clock in the morning of Tuesday the writer was notified of the outbreak and was asked by Captain Dodd to go to Rounseville and Briggs neighborhood, six miles to the northwest, and notify the settlers, and he informed me at that time that messengers had already been dispatched in other directions. I was soon on the way, going from house to house, spreading the alarm, and sending others to more distant locations. On my return the refugees were already pouring in, and by noon the village became crowded with men, women and children. Some had been attacked on the way, and bore their wounded with them. All were in a most pitiable condition, having in their fright and haste

Digitized by Google

taken little clothing and no provisions, reaching their destination completely destitute. Every house was sympathetically thrown open to the refugees, and was soon filled from cellar to garret. The vacant Ewing House, a hotel of fifty rooms or more, and an unoccupied store building, were soon filled, and being of stone afforded safety and comparative comfort; but many were compelled to resort to sheds and barns, or to remain unsheltered for some nights, until better provided.

A YEAR BEFORE THE OUTBREAK.

A little more than a year before the outbreak I had located in St. Peter, having left the government service at the Lower Agency, as physician and surgeon to the Sioux Indians, after a service of more than seven years. I had visited them a month before and heard from them many complaints, principally against their physician, Doctor Humphrey. My long service among them had been satisfactory to myself and the Indians, and I had many warm friends in every band, among them being Little Crow, and I may say most of the chiefs. Therefore, when the news of the outbreak came, I was in great doubt in regard to its being general, but thought it confined to a single band, and that the outrages had occurred when they were under the influence of whisky sold them by the whites. But within twenty-four hours my confidence in my old friends was rudely shattered, and I came to realize, on seeing the dead and wounded, that the outbreak was general and of the most barbarous character.

As a government officer, I had observed for more than two years the close intimacy that was growing up between

Digitized by Google

the Sioux and Winnebagoes. This was apparent from frequent visits of large parties of Winnebagoes to the agency, intermarriages that took place, uniting in games, and tribal pledges of friendship. No doubt some of the Winnebagoes participated in the battle that took place, but were too discreet to have it known. Had success attended the Sioux at Ft. Ridgely and New Ulm, there is little doubt there would have been a union of the tribes against the whites.

At St. Peter, to which we return after a slight digression, Captain Dodd and Major Flandrau had enlisted about one hundred and forty men to march at once in defense of New Ulm. Many of these volunteers fled from their country homes in the morning, hurriedly disposed of their families, and bravely responded to the call for a thirty-mile march before the close of their eventful day.

I joined them as a surgeon of the command, and we were on our way about midday. The men were armed with double-barreled shotguns, a few rifles, and some other arms of uncertain efficiency. Some were on horseback, and a few in buggies; having to carry my surgical and medical cases, I availed myself of the latter conveyance. On reaching Courtland, twenty miles, a heavy shower drenched the command, but the march was continued, all being enthusiastic to reach New Ulm, where refugees informed me, there was a little battle going on and much of the town burned. We reached Redstone, two miles from the village, just as it was getting dark, and from that distance it did look as if the whole town was on fire; but crossing the ferry, we rushed on and reached the vicinity of the Dakota House about ten o'clock at night.

As we were leaving St. Peter we were joined by the

Digitized by Google

command under Captain Tousley, of LeSueur, of nearly one hundred men, who continued with us on the march to New Ulm. With them, as surgeons, were Dr. Otis Ayers and Dr. William W. Mayo, father of the two distinguished surgeons at Rochester. It was midnight before we found quarters for the night, and then I shared my bed with Doctor Ayers, passing a comfortable night after a long and strenuous day.

SITUATION AT NEW ULM.

Early in the morning of Wednesday we were looking over the situation as left from the engagement the afternoon before. On a vacant lot near the center of the town lay six dead, brought in from the scene of the engagement, and others had been cared for by their families. The physicians then visited the wounded and cared for them, and for some of the refugees who were ill from fright and anxiety.

During the forenoon of Wednesday, Captain Bierbauer came in with nearly one hundred men from Mankato, and a few men came from Nicollet, under the command of Capt. Samuel Coffin. An organization was formed on that day by the military, who selected Major Flandrau as commander, Captain Dodd as lieutenant, and S. A. Buell as provost marshal. Pickets were established on the outskirts of the town, and guard duty for the night. During the day quarters and the commissary departments were established for the different commands.

A company of sixteen mounted men from St. Peter, among them Henry A. Swift and Horace Austin, afterward governor of the state, had started to the front some hours before the command of Flandrau was ready to leave, and

Digitized by Google

had reached New Ulm in time to participate in the battle of Tuesday afternoon.

Thursday morning, after guard mount and after a company had been selected to dig rifle pits, a company of a hundred men, under the command of Captain Dodd, was ordered to go to Little Cottonwood settlement, six miles south, to bury the dead and rescue any that might be hiding or wounded. Doctor Ayers and myself were detailed to accompany the command. The doctor invited me to have a seat with him in his buckboard, which I thankfully accepted. The command had hardly made half the distance to the settlement before they were fired upon from ambush, but none was wounded, and, after returning the volley, we continued our march. Three mounted Indians soon showed themselves, but at a safe distance, observing our course, and in derision waving their blankets, keeping in sight most of the time during the march.

On reaching the settlement, the saddest scene presented itself that humanity is ever called upon to witness. The massacre had probably taken place on Monday before, and the dead were lying in all directions about the farm houses —in bed, in different rooms of the house, in the yard, near the grain stacks, and on the lawn. During the three days that the remains had been exposed the flies had done their work, and as a result the faces of the dead presented a revolting spectacle. Trenches were dug, and the bodies were gathered together and laid within, blankets were spread over them, and a prayer was offered; then earth to earth, ashes to ashes, and the command turned sadly away, having witnessed a burial scene that could never be forgotten.

By the military the day had been passed in strengthen-

Digitized by Google

ing the defenses of the town, providing themselves with ammunition, and fixing upon positions of advantage in case of an attack. News came in during the day of fighting at Ft. Ridgely, and of Captain Marsh's defeat at the agency, and many other alarming accounts from refugees.

A LONG AND USELESS MARCH.

The principal event of Friday was the detailing of one hundred and forty men, under command of Captain Tousley, to go to Leavenworth, west and south of Ft. Ridgely, expecting to find persons there unable to escape and that might be rescued, but nothing definite was known in regard to the situation there. Doctors Ayers, Mayo and myself joined the command—I again having a seat with Doctor Ayers. The route was across an open prairie, and we had not proceeded far before we discovered three mounted Indian scouts to the north keeping in line with us and watching our course. Late in the afternoon we reached the vicinity of Ft. Ridgely and for the first time heard cannonading going on there, the sounds reaching us at short intervals. After its significance had fully impressed me, I said to Doctor Ayers that the Indians have attacked the fort in great force, and that as scouts had been watching our course, in case we continued our march to Leavenworth they would certainly withdraw from the fort during the afternoon or in the morning and cut us off. We had expected to remain at Leavenworth over night, returning the next day. Doctor Ayers agreed with me fully, and rode forward and consulted with Captain Tousley, who called a halt and gave his reasons for so doing, asking of the command to express their wishes

Digitized by Google

by a showing of hands. It was carried by those in favor of going forward by two or three votes.

We continued our march for another hour, the warning notes of cannon coming to us regularly; the sun was nearly down, night was coming on, and fatigue was telling upon the command, when a second halt was called and another vote was taken, which resulted in an order to return to New Ulm. We reached our return destination after midnight, thoroughly worn out and disgusted from this long and useless march, which might have resulted not only in the destruction of the command, but perhaps in the capture of New Ulm.

The morning of Saturday was warm and fair, and at first we hopefully looked forward to an uneventful day. Much time had been taken in preparing for an attack, by burning outer buildings, digging rifle-pits, and loop-holing such walls as might be made serviceable. On that morning Colonel Flandrau gave me a dozen men and I barricaded the avenue a little west of the Gross hotel. From the roof of the Erd building, a central business block, with a glass an extensive view was had of the surrounding country, and at this point of observation a watchman was on duty during the day.

THE ATTACK BEGINS.

The first surprise and alarm of the morning came when at guard mount, west of the town, Lieutenant Edwards was instantly killed by an Indian so concealed in the grass that danger was unsuspected. About eight o'clock a. m., the watchman from the roof saw Indians collecting some two miles west of town, and signal smokes from the northwest.

Digitized by Google

His observations were confirmed by officers and others. The certainty of a deadly conflict with a barbarous foe, when no quarter is expected is a most trying test of courage, but, with few exceptions, the situation was heroically accepted. The women and children were hurried to places of safety, the command was got under arms, and the physicians selected rooms for receiving the wounded, Doctors Mayo and McMahon in the Dakota House, and Doctor Ayers and myself in a store room on the opposite side of the avenue.

Within one hour the large body of Indians who had been forming on the west, were seen to be rapidly moving upon the town. The signals indicated a like approach from the north. When aware of this approach, Colonel Flandrau posted his men upon the slope of one of the terraces on the west with a line of skirmishes in front. Little Crow was mounted and led his warriors, who were on foot. In a long line with flanks curved forward, they approached in silence within a quarter of a mile of the defenders, when they gave a terrific war-cry and rushed forward upon a run, holding their fire until they had received that of our men, and then delivering an effective volley at close range. The defenders fell back in a panic and the whole line retreated to the barricades. The assault was well executed, and had it been pushed to its limit might have resulted in the capture of the town by the Indians. But our men soon rallied behind the barricades and buildings, which arrested the onward rush of the Indians and compelled them to seek protection of the outer buildings.

Lieutenant Huey, with seventy-five men, was ordered to the ferry to prevent the Indians from crossing from the north side. Either from a misunderstanding or over-con-

Digitized by Google

fidence, he crossed his command to the north side of the river, there meeting a large body of the enemy, retreated to Nicollet, and was not seen again until the next day. This unfortunate event was a serious loss to the defense. The firing from both sides became rapid, sharp and general, the Indians gradually pushing their way in surrounding the town, which they accomplished before midday. They fought with the utmost boldness and ferocity, and with the utmost skill and caution from every hollow and grass patch, and from behind every house and hillock or log. The crisis came at two p. m., when the Indians fired buildings on both sides of the avenue in the lower part of town. A strong wind was blowing from the east, and the conflagration threatened the destruction of our only defense. Colonel Flandrau rallied a sufficient force, and charging down the street, drove the enemy from the avenue. But just at this critical time the wind changed to the opposite direction, and clouds, which had been gathering for hours, shed upon our threatened locality a sufficient shower of rain to prevent the further extending of the flames.

DEATH OF CAPTAIN DODD.

The unfortunate incident of the day's battle that led to the death of Captain Dodd has never been correctly reported. In justice to the brave men that participated in that critical movement, a correct understanding should be had of the reasons that, at the time, seemed to make the undertaking imperative.

It will be remembered that Lieutenant Huey had retreated toward Nicollet in the morning, and all through the

Digitized by Google

day we looked for his return with reinforcements, which really took place the following day.

About five o'clock there appeared beyond the Indian outer line, at the east, some forty or fifty men, marching in single file, under the command of an officer, carrying the American flag. They were dressed in citizens' clothes, and all had the appearance of the reinforcements so anxiously expected.

The Indians had again gained possession of the buildings on the avenue east, perhaps five blocks from the Dakota House, and from that position were delivering a galling fire upon our line.

Immediately, on discovering what all thought to be our reinforcements, Captain Dodd, in a short speech, volunteered to lead any that would follow to the clearing of the avenue of the Indians and joining our reinforcements beyond. Rev. Father Sunrisen and Doctor Mayo both made speeches urging all to unite in support of Dodd. Some twenty men responded, Dodd and Shoemaker being mounted, and proceeded down the avenue. It was a movement of only a few moments consideration, and seemed to promise an important result. Dodd rushed forward with a cheer, hardly coming within the Indian lines before receiving a deadly volley, which hurriedly sent them back to positions of safety. Captain Dodd wheeled his horse and reached a log blacksmith's shop, when the horse plunged forward and fell. Partially supporting himself and being assisted by others, the fatally-wounded leader was taken to the building, a cot prepared and there within an hour he died. He had received three mortal wounds, two other slight wounds, and the horses ridden by Dodd and Shoemaker were both killed.

Digitized by Google

The writer had witnessed from our hospital the whole movement, saw Dodd fall and hurried to his assistance. There was little that could be done, as he was in a dying condition. He appreciated his condition and met it courageously, giving a message to his wife and to Bishop Whipple, with the utmost coolness and consideration.

AN INDIAN STRATAGEM.

The party we had supposed to be reinforcements, upon the volley from the Indians and our men falling back, suddenly disappeared, and it proved to be a stratagem to draw out some of our men and cut them off. Had the Indians in the buildings held their fire until they had advanced a half block farther, it would have been successful. In explanation of how the Indians became possessed of so many suits of citizens' clothes, it may be said that twenty-two months before one hundred and fifty suits were issued to them by the government, under the pledge of becoming farmers, much of this clothing having never been worn more than a few days.

The assault commencing in the morning at 9:30, was kept up without interruption until dark, when the Indians withdrew in the direction of Ft. Ridgely. During the evening all buildings outside of our barricades were burned. By ourselves and the Indians one hundred and ninety buildings were destroyed. We lost ten killed and forty wounded, the small loss being accounted for by the fact that we were fighting from the loop-holes of buildings and barricades. The Indian loss has never been known. Both hospitals received and dressed the wounded, providing temporary cots

Digitized by Google

for them. Some that were only slightly wounded returned and continued in the fight during the day.

Saturday night was anxious and disturbed with desultory firing by our guards, and perhaps by the Indians. Sunday morning it seemed from heavy firing that the assault was to be renewed; but it gradually lessened and by noon ceased entirely. About noon Capt. E. St. Julien Cox arrived with about fifty men, accompanied by Lieutenant Huey with part of his detachment which had been cut off the day before. During Sunday afternoon search was made for the recovery of the dead. Three or four were found that had fallen so far out as to be exposed to any indignity that the Indians might offer, but none was scalped or otherwise mutilated. Jerry Quane, a St. Peter volunteer, had the totem of Little Crow attached to the clothing over his breast. The totem was the skin of a crow, preserved in its natural form, symbolic of the family name. The parting with such a treasured emblem was to boastfully inform us from whom the brave defender had met his death.

RETREAT TO MANKATO.

Early on Monday morning the order was issued for the evacuation of the village. Colonel Flandrau must have been wholly responsible for this move, as I am sure the medical officers were not consulted and were entirely ignorant of it until a short time before the movement was commenced. We had received reinforcements the day before, our position was stronger than ever, the sanitary conditions did not necessitate great urgency in moving, and the volunteers would have loyally remained. General Sibley was at St. Peter, and would have arrived within a few days, there-

Digitized by Google

fore it was a mistake to retreat from New Ulm until relieved by him. The route was part of the way through a dense forest, and had a few Indians attacked a panic and massacre would have ensued. It is an ungracious and unwelcome task to criticise the Colonel, but a truthful statement seems to demand that it should be done, in this respect at least. Nearly two thousand men, women and children took up the march for Mankato, thirty miles distant, bearing the wounded in conveyances. Fortunately the long march was uneventful, and we reached our destination late in the evening, where we received a generous reception.

On Tuesday the volunteers from St. Peter reached home and disbanded. The writer brought with him the Rev. Mr. Saunders, severely wounded, who had volunteered with the LeSueur company. Some of the wounded were left at Mankato, but most of them came to St. Peter, and their care became most urgent. My brother, assistant surgeon with General Sibley's command, assisting, we established a hospital in the court room at the court house. The room was large, well ventilated and afforded space for twenty beds, sufficient for the most serious cases. The care of the hospital devolved upon me, as my brother left with his command two or three days later.

Of the cases that came under my care, the most serious were as follows: Mr. Summers, of Nicollet, shot through the spinal column, died; Rufus Huggins was shot through the mouth, severing his tongue, recovered; a Sibley county volunteer, with a compound fracture of the arm bone near the shoulder joint, had amputation and recovered; Rev. Mr. Saunders, with an abdominal wound, recovered; Mr. Bean, a St. Peter volunteer, with a shot through the face, fracturing his lower jaw, recovered; a St. Paul volunteer, with a

Digitized by Google

penetrating gunshot wound of the brain, lived two or three days and died insane at St. Peter.

From the time the news of the outbreak was received, the citizens of St. Peter were active in providing for the refugees and the protection of the city. They organized committees for the various duties, as care for the sick, supplying food and clothing and fortifying. Night and day guard duty was kept up, earth-works were thrown up, rifle-pits dug and barricades erected.

THE GOVERNMENT NOT GUILTLESS.

In closing this paper the writer, who was so long and intimately associated with the Indians as a government official, desires to say that he found this people possessed of many of the virtues common to the human family, and that socially and morally their lives were of a standard quite as high as among civilized races. The outbreak was induced by long-continued violation of treaty obligations on the part of the government, inflicting upon these unfortunate wards untold want and suffering. Like violent acts of mobs among civilized communities, the massacre was a barbarous and unreasoning protest against injustice. Had the government faithfully carried out the treaty obligations and dealt with the Sioux justly and humanely, the outbreak would not have occurred.

PUNISHMENT OF THE SIOUX.

The Indians were defeated—they lost all the twenty-mile-wide and one-hundred-mile-long strip of land reserved

Digitized by Google

for them along the Minnesota river above New Ulm to the headwaters, having it abrogated by the United States government on account of this war, which was contrary to the treaty terms made at Traverse des Sioux in 1851. They also had thirty-eight of their leaders in the bloody massacre hanged at Mankato, December 26, 1862. And they were as a people driven from the state forever.

This execution was brought about in the following manner: After the campaign of 1862, and the guilty parties were confined at Camp Lincoln, near Mendota, the idea of executing capitally three hundred Indians aroused the sympathy of those far removed from these scenes of butchery. President Abraham Lincoln was importuned, principally by the people of the East and the Quakers in Pennsylvania. The voice of the blood of innocence crying from the ground, the wailings of mothers bereft of their children were hushed in the tender cry of sympathy for the condemned. Even the Christian ministers, stern in the belief that "Whosoever sheddeth man's blood by man shall his blood be shed," seemed now the most zealous for the pardon of these merciless outlaws who had shed the blood of innocent women and children in the time of peace.

Senators Wilkinson and William Windom made eloquent, urging appeals to the President for the proper execution of sentence in the case of these Indians. One quotation from one of these distinguished statesmen's address is sufficient to show the trend of sentiment in Minnesota at that time:

"The people of Minnesota, Mr. President, have stood firmly by you and your administration. They have given

Digitized by Google

both you and it their cordial support. They have not violated any law. They have borne their sufferings with patience, such as few people have ever exhibited under extreme trials. These Indians are now at their mercy; but our people have not risen to slaughter because they believed the President would deal with them justly. We protest against the pardon because if they are not executed the people of Minnesota will dispose of these wretches without law. These two people cannot live together. We do not wish to see mob law inaugurated in Minnesota, as it certainly will be if you force the people to it. We tremble at the approach of such a condition of things in our state.

"You can give us peace or you can give us lawless violence. We pray you, sir, as in view of all we have suffered, and the danger that still awaits us, let the law be executed. Let justice be done to our people."

Early in December, 1862, while the final decision of the President was delayed, the valley towns of Minnesota, led off by the city of St. Paul, held meetings addressed by the most intelligent speakers of various locations. Among other speakers was United States District Attorney George A. Nouse, of Minnesota, who framed a petition as follows:

"To the President of the United States—We, the citizens of St. Paul, in the state of Minnesota, respectfully represent that we have heard with regret the reports of an intention on the part of the United States government to dismiss without punishment the Sioux warriors captured by our soldiers; and further allow the several tribes of Indians lately located upon reservations within the state to remain upon the reservations.

"Against any such policy we respectfully protest in all firmness. The history of this continent presents no event

Digitized by Google

that can compare with the late Sioux massacre outbreak in wanton, unprovoked and fiendish cruelty. All that we have heard of the Indian warfare in the early history of this country is tame in contrast with the atrocities of this late massacre. Without warning, in cold blood, beginning with the murder of their best friends, the whole body of the annuity Sioux Indians commenced a deliberate scheme to exterminate every white person upon the land once occupied by them and by them long ago sold to the United States. In carrying out this bloody scheme they have spared neither age nor sex, only reserving, for the gratification of their brutal lust, the few white women whom the rifle, tomahawk and the scalping knife spared. Nor did their fiendish barbarities cease with death, as the mutilated corpses of their victims, disemboweled, cut limb from limb, or chopped into fragments, will testify. These cruelties, too, were in many cases preceded by a pretense of friendship; and in many instances the victims of more than murderers were shot down in cold blood as soon as their backs were turned, after a cordial shaking of the hand and loud professions of friendship on the part of the murderers.

"We ask that the same judgment should be passed and executed upon these deliberate murderers, these ravishers, these mutilators of their murdered victims, that would be passed upon white men guilty of the same offense. We ask this not alone for vengeance, but much more as a matter of future safety for our border settlers.

"We further ask that these savages be removed from close proximity to our settlements, to such a distance and such isolation as shall make the people of this state safe from their future attacks."

The final decision of the President, on the 17th of De-

Digitized by Google

cember, 1862, ordering the execution of thirty-nine of the three hundred condemned murderers, disappointed the people of Minnesota. The thirty-nine were to be hung at Mankato on the 26th of December—on Friday.

In pursuance to an act of Congress on the 22nd of April, 1863, and for the purpose of carrying it into execution, the remaining Indians were first taken from the state, on board the steamer "Favorite," carried down the Mississippi, and confined at Davenport, Iowa, where they remained, with only such privileges as are allowed to convicts in the penitentiary. In May, the same year, about two thousand Indians were sent to their reservations in the "land of the Dakotas." Then the 1863 military expedition removed the scattering bands from the borders of Minnesota.

FACTS CONCERNING THE FINAL EXECUTION.

Pictures of the execution of the thirty-eight Indians at Manakto in December, 1862, adorn the shops, public halls and residences of many hundred towns and cities in the great Northwest—almost as well known and often seen as "Custer's Last Fight.

Perhaps no better account of the execution and the crimes for which the Indians executed were charged with can now be obtained than the account narrated by the editor of the *St. Peter Tribune,* he being present. He writes as follows:

Having been ordered to Mankato on business, we were included among witnesses of an execution, the most extensive which has ever been known in the United States, and in punishment of crimes the most atrocious and revolting. Our

Digitized by Google

account must necessarily be brief, and we shall therefore only give such particulars as will prove of interest to our readers and for many of these we are indebted to the *Mankato Record.*

The day was remarkably pleasant for this season of the year, and at early dawn people began to arrive at Mankato on a new and—so far as Minnesota is concerned—unprecedented errand. The streets were already resounding to the tread of the soldiery and citizens, and both were evidently preparing for an event which will always be an important chapter in our history. The great square gallows, standing on the river bluff, showed readiness for the work it was to execute at a later hour of the day. At nine o'clock the military formed a girdle of bayonets around the gallows, and no citizen was permitted inside the enclosure. Captain Burt's company of the Seventh regiment conducted the execution of the following Indians found guilty of crimes charged by the military commission:

The-he-hdo-ne-cha (One who Forbids his House).—Engaged in the massacre; took a white woman prisoner and ravished her.

To-zoo, alias Plan-doo-ta (Red Otter).—Convicted of participating in the murder of Mr. Patwell, and of ravishing a young girl.

Wy-a-tah-ta-wa (His People).—Confessed to have participated in the murder of Mr. Patwell, and to have taken part in three battles.

Hin-han-shoon-ko-yag-ma-ne (One who walks clothed with an Owl's Tail).—Convicted of murder of Alexander Hunter, and having taken and had Mrs. Hunter as a prisoner until she was rescued from him by another Indian.

Digitized by Google

Ma-za-boon-doo (Iron Blower).—Convicted of the murder of an old man and two children.

Wan-pa-doo-ta (Red Leaf).—Confessed that he was engaged in the massacre, and that he shot a white man.

Wa-he-kna (meaning unknown).—Convicted of murder.

Rwa-ma-ne (Tinkling Water).—Convicted of two murders.

Rda-in-yan-ka (Rattling Rounder).—Took a prominent part in all the battles, including the attack at New Ulm, leading and urging the Indians forward.

Do-wan-za (The Singer).—Convicted of the murder of a white woman, and of the design to ravish her daughter, who was wounded by him and killed by another Indian, before he carried his design into execution.

Ha-pan (Second Child).—Confessed that he was in all the battles and at the murder of Mr. Patwell, and that he aided in taking a white woman (Miss Williams) prisoner.

Shoon-ka-ska (White Dog).—Was the leader of the party that attacked Captain Marsh's company and was the man who detained Captain Marsh in conversation until the Indians crossed the river and surrounded the command and then gave them the signal to fire.

Toon-kan-e-chah-tah-ma-ne (One who walks by his Grandfather).—Said in presence of witnesses that he shot a man in an ox wagon, and was in several battles.

E-tay-doo-ta (Red Face).—Told witness that he killed Divoll and seven white persons across the river; that the second day after crossing the river he killed a man and a woman.

Am-da-cha (Broken to Pieces).—Took witness David

Digitized by Google

Faribault prisoner, who says Am-da-cha shot two persons at his house.

Hay-pe-dan (The Third Child).—Cut Mrs. Thieler with a hatchet after she had been shot by another Indian, and fired many shots at the fort.

Mah-pe-o-ke-ne-jin (Who Stands on the Cloud).—Convicted of the murder of Antoine Young, and of participating in the murder of a white man and woman.

Henry Milord (A half-breed).—Convicted of participating in the murder of a white man and woman.

Chas-ka-dan (The First Born if a Son).—Convicted of shooting and cutting a woman who was with child.

Baptiste Campbell (A half-breed).—Confessed that he was one of the party who murdered a man and woman, and that he shot first.

Ta-tay-ka-gay (Wind Maker).—Convicted of murdering or of participating in the murder of Amos W. Huggins.

Ha-pin-kpa (The Tip of the Horn).—Convicted of the murder of Garvie.

Hypolite Ange (A half-breed).—Confesses that he was one of the party that murdered a white man, and that he fired at him.

No-Pay-Skin (One who does not Flee).—Convicted of participating in the massacre and boasted that he had killed nineteen persons.

Wa-kan-tan-ka (Great Spirit).—Convicted of the murder of a white man not named.

Toon-kan-ko-yag-ena-gin (One who stands clothed with his Grandfather).—Convicted of participating in the murder of a white man at the Big Woods.

Ma-ka-ta-e-ne-jin (One who Stands on the Earth).—

Digitized by Google

Convicted of participating in the massacre near New Ulm, and encouraging the red men to do so.

Paza-koo-tay-wa-ne (One who walks prepared to Shoot).—Convicted of participating in the murder of eight white men.

To-tay-hde-dan (Wind comes Home).—Convicted of participating in the massacre at Beaver Creek, and of taking captive a white woman.

Wa-she-choon (Frenchman).—Convicted of the murder of Le Butt's son.

Aeche-ga (To Grow Upon).—Convicted of the murder of an old man and two girls.

Ho-tan-in-koo (Voice that Appears Coming).—Convicted of the murder of a man at Green Lake, admits that he struck him with an ax after he had been shot by others of the party.

Chay-tan-hoon-ka (The Parent Hawk).—Proved to have been one of the party that committed the massacres at Beaver Creek.

Chan-ka-hda (Near the Woods).—Is proven to have been one of the party and was present when Patwell was killed, and to have saved Mary Anderson, who had been wounded, from being killed and to have taken her prisoner.

O-ya-tay-a-koo (The Coming People).—Convicted of the murder of Patwell.

Ma-hoo-way-wa (He Comes for Me).—Convicted of participating in the massacres at Travelers Home and of murdering a man on the road near there.

Wa-kin-yan-ne (Little Thunder).—Convicted of participating in the murder, near the Travelers Home, of an old man and two young girls and two boys.

Shas-ka.

Digitized by Google

THE EXECUTION.

At ten o'clock the prisoners ascended the steps of the gallows, as unconcerned as if they were going to a feast, and after reaching the platform commenced chanting one of their peculiar "he-ahs". Several were smoking, and continued to do so until the rope was cut and they were launched into eternity. One (Shas-ka) manifested his indifference or contempt by exposing his person to the soldiers, and another by throwing his cigar at them and uttering some words which were not understood by those standing near him. The singing was kept up until the platform dropped, and the singular "thug" of the ropes furnished another style of music, and stilled their voices which seemed bold even in the very face of death.

A few showed signs of emotion after the ropes had been adjusted, but a majority hardly noticed this part of the execution. Some even fixed the ropes around their own necks and persistently raised their caps from their faces, until their arms were paralyzed by the fatal plunge.

It was a strange, pitiful sight, but the conduct of the prisoners was enough to remove all feelings of pity in their behalf, and not one of the multitude of spectators expressed regret at the terrible death of these men who had been savages in life and remained apparently defiant or careless to the end.

THE FINAL SCENE.

When all was ready, Major Brown, signal officer, beat three distinct taps upon the drum. At the third stroke, William J. Duly, of the mounted scouts (who lost three

Digitized by Google

children during the massacre) cut the rope, the drop fell and thirty-eight savage murderers were launched into eternity.

Some fears had been entertained as to the working of the drop, but it was successful. In a second all but one were suspended by the neck. The rope broke with one, and he fell to the ground, but his neck had been broken in the jerk and fall. He was instantly strung up again. The majority died easily, with scarcely a struggle. A few kicked savagely. We noticed two with clasped hands, remaining in the same position until cut down. Another old man nervously clutched for the hand of the one adjoining, just before the drop fell. As the drop fell, a loud huzza went up from the soldiers and spectators.

Doctors Seignorette and Finch were detailed to examine the bodies, and after all signs of life had disappeared, communicated the death of the prisoners to the officer of the day. The bodies were then taken down.

Four teams were driven to the scaffold. The bodies were deposited in the wagons and an escort conveyed them to the place of burial. Company K, under Captain Burk, without arms, acting as a burial party. The place of burial was the low flat between Front street and the river, which was overgrown by swamp willows. The burial escort and guard were under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall.

It was generally understood that the prisoners had made a confession to the Rev. Mr. Riggs (the old Presbyterian missionary among the Indians). That gentleman has furnished reports of the conversation with them, but they are simply denials of the charges made at the trial before the military commission. Most of them acknowledged either

Digitized by Google

to have been at the battles or present at some massacre, but said they only used tomahawks on those who had been killed by others, or they shot wide of the mark when compelled to shoot. They all seemed to indorse this sentiment: "Do not think that I killed anyone." But few Indians were present at the execution and not many half-breeds either. Among the number was one Winnebago chief (Baptiste), dressed in white men's clothes. He appeared deeply interested in all the proceedings, and hardly one movement escaped his notice.

We are informed that the Indians who have been executed were very much troubled because many, as guilty as themselves, were left in prison while they were about to die, although the others were equally deserving of punishment.

The police regulations adopted by Colonel Miller were excellent, and the most perfect order was maintained throughout the day; no drunkenness or disorderly conduct was visible in any portion of the town. The military and the citizens seemed to unite in the determination that no disgraceful act should be permitted, but the people themselves gave no cause for its exercise. We do not believe that an equal number of people anywhere could have maintained better order, or given less cause for regret while such a strange scene was being enacted. Only once did the crowd cheer—and that was when the drop fell and the thirty-eight were swinging between heaven and earth.

Thus ends the earthly career of thirty-eight as bold and unflinching malefactors as any nation has ever produced and certainly no equal number approached the gallows with greater courage and more perfect determination to prove how little death can be feared.

Digitized by Google

A monument marks the spot of execution and is a reminder to the present passerby of those terrible days of the Sioux massacre in the summer of 1862, when the Civil War was at its height, and the government had all it could possibly do to survive as a nation.

Of the thirty-eight Indians who were executed, thirty-three were converted to the Catholic faith, through the efforts of two priests of rare ability and true spiritual advisers. The other five who were executed were converted to the Protestant faith under Missionary Williams, of the Presbyterian church. The colonel in command at the execution gave both Protestant and Catholic clergymen all possible chance to be with the prisoners during the last few days before their execution.

INDIAN MASSACRE MONUMENT.

The beautiful and impressive monument seen on the hill near the court house square at New Ulm, was erected by the state of Minnesota, in 1890, to commemorate the battle with the Sioux Indians in August, 1862. It is an imitation of real bronze. The Legislature appointed the following as a committee to plan and erect this monument: Gen. Henry H. Sibley, Hon. John F. Meagher, of Mankato; Dr. Asa W. Daniels, of St. Peter, and Col. William Pfaender, of New Ulm. The monument is twenty-seven feet high and stands on a base seven feet square. It is at the junction of Center and State streets and overlooks the scene of bloodshed between the savages and whites. It bears numerous inscriptions, among which is this: "This monument is erected by the State of Minnesota to commemorate the bat-

Digitized by Google

tles and incidents of the Sioux Indian War of 1862, which particularly relates to the town of New Ulm.—1890."

Another inscription gives the roster of those who were killed in this awful siege at New Ulm, and is substantially as follows:

"Eleventh Regiment State Militia.—G. W. Otto Barth, Jacob Castor, William England, Julius Kirschstein, Matthias Meyer, August Roepke, Leopold Senzke.

"LeSueur Tigers No. 1.—Lieutenant A. W. Edwards, William Lusky.

"LeSueur Tigers No. 2.—Fifth Sergeant William Maloney, Matthew Aherin, Washington Kulp.

"The Mankato Company.—Newell E. Houghton, William Nicholson.

"St. Peter Frontier Guards.—First Lieutenant William B. Dodd, Max Haack, Jerry Quane, Luke Smith, John Summers, Rufus Huggins.

"New Ulm Company.—Ferdinand Krause, August Reimans.

"Milford Company.—Jacob Haeberle.

"Citizens killed on August 19, 1862, returning from a reconnoissance.—A. D. Loomis, Uri Loomis, William Tuttle, William Carroll, George Lamb, DeWitt Lemon, Ole Olson, Jan Tormon."

The monument was unveiled by Dr. A. W. Daniels, of St. Peter, who had served as a surgeon during the siege. At the same time several salutes were fired by the battery of the town. The chief oration on the occasion of the dedication of this monument was made by Hon. John F. Meagher, of Mankato, and was responded to by Governor Merriam in well-chosen language.

Digitized by Google

The only thing to mar the beauty and appropriateness of this shaft is the fact that the medallion of some worthy citizen of New Ulm, who bravely fought during that massacre period, was not placed beside that of Judge Charles Flandrau, who with others came to the rescue with soldiers.

THE MILFORD TABLET.

In the month of September, 1914, a "marker" or memorial tablet was dedicated by the Junior Pioneers Society in commemoration of the Milford Massacre. On Sunday afternoon the monument was finally dedicated, although the work had been commenced two years prior to that date. Hon. Albert Pfaender and Capt. Albert Steinhauser made the principal addresses—one in German and one in English. Several hundred people had assembled from New Ulm, Milford township, Springfield, Morgan, Sleepy Eye and other points to take part in the ceremonies. After the speeches had been offered there was a picnic held in Anton Henle's "Palm Garden" near by the site of the monument. Capt. Albert Steinhauser, as president of the Junior Pioneers Society, delivered an address in the German language, which was well received. Athanasius Henle acted as chairman of the day. At the close of Captain Steinhauser's address he delivered the deed to the property upon which stand the tablet and monument, over to the township board of Milford township. Louis Spelbrink, chairman of the board, in response thanked the Junior Pioneers for the monument and assured the organization that every effort would be made to keep the monument and grounds in proper condition.

Digitized by Google

Hon. Albert Pfaender made an eloquent address in the English language which was published in the *Brown County Journal,* and of which the subjoined are extracts:

"It will avail nothing to dwell on the horrors of that great massacre. The cruelty with which the savages treated their victims was in many cases shocking in the extreme. There were some instances of hair-breadth and almost miraculous escapes from the hands of the bloodthirsty invaders.

"Suffice it to say that all told fifty-four persons were killed by the savages in the immediate neighborhood—those whose names are inscribed on this monument. It is undoubtedly true that had it not been for the settlement of Milford and the warning given by the presence of the Indians here, the city of New Ulm would have been utterly surprised by the redskins and the place easily taken by them. On the other hand it was perhaps New Ulm that prevented the entire population of Milford township from being killed.

"It is sad to contemplate that which seems to be established now; that the wrath of the Indians was aroused by wrongful acts of the whites themselves, and being unjustly treated the savage instinct of the Sioux asserted itself and urged them to those terrible deeds of violence. If it is true that the unscrupulous agents of the government and those in league with them, wilfully defrauded the trustful Indians, then they even in their vaunted state of civilization, were more guilty than the simple savages, for their acts of perfidy only brought to life an inborn lust to kill and destroy, which once aroused knows no bounds."

Digitized by Google

THE MONUMENT.

This memorial tablet consists of a solid concrete shaft six feet high, by three feet square at the base and tapering to its top. At the bottom of this block the soil is near to that where flowed the innocent blood of the massacred. A large bronze tablet, attached to and imbedded into the cement work, bears the impressive inscriptions. This tablet faces the public highway and contains the names of the fifty-three who were killed by the Indians. A part of the inscription reads as follows:

"This tablet was erected by the Junior Pioneers in memory of the following men, women and children of the township of Milford who were massacred by the Indians during the Indian outbreak in 1862."

Then follow the names, and it is the ardent wish of the pioneers and their children and children's children, that the names be here printed in the permanent annals of this county, that generations yet unborn may read of their untimely deaths:

"John Martin Fink, Monika Fink, his wife; Max Fink, his son; Carl Merkle, his grandson. Florian Hartman. John Baptiste Zettel, Barbara Zettel, his wife; Elizabeth Zettel, their daughter. Max Zeller, Lucretia, his wife; John, their son; Monika, their daughter; Cecilia, their daughter; Conrad and Martin, their sons. Anton Messmer, Mary Ann, his wife; Joseph, their son. Martin, Anton and Mary Henkle, children of Anton Henkle. Frank Massapust, Mary Ann, his wife; Mary and Julia, their children; Frank, their grandson. John Rohner, Barbara, his wife, and one child.

Digitized by Google

Sebastian May, Barbara, his wife; Henry and Bertha, their children. Henry Heyers, Dorothea Heyers, his wife; Carl, John and Joachim, their sons. Mrs. Joseph Stocker. Benedict Drezler, Frank, his son. Christ Haag, Adolph Schilling, John Keck, Mrs. Brigitta Pelzel, Fred Guth, Joseph Emmerich. George Roesser, Barbara, his wife. Theresia Eggensdoefer."

AS VIEWED BY BISHOP WHIPPLE.

Bishop Whipple, that great and spotless character of the Episcopal church in Minnesota, wrote concerning the crimes and causes connected with the massacre as follows:

"There is not a man in America, who ever gave an hour's reflection to the subject, who does not know that our Indian system is an organized system of robbery, and has been for years a disgrace to the nation. It has left savage men without governmental control; it has looked on unconcerned at every crime against the laws of God and man; it has fostered savage life by wasting thousands of dollars in the purchase of tomahawks, paint, beads and scalping knives; it has fostered a system of trade which robbed the thrifty and virtuous to pay the debts of the indolent and vicious; it has squandered the funds for civilization and schools and has connived at theft; it has winked at murder, and at last, after dragging the savage down to a brutishness unknown to his fathers, it has brought a harvest of blood to our own door."

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF THE INDIAN WAR OF 1862.

By Frederick Fritsche.

[These reminiscences were published in the *New Ulm News* in September, 1909. At the time of the massacre Mr. Fritsche resided near Lafayette, Nicollet county, and took part in that never-to-be-forgotten struggle with the savage Sioux. He now resides in New Ulm, advanced in years, but still possessed of all of his faculties.]

On the 18th of August, 1862, when we were stacking grain on the farm in Lafayette, the rumor came that the Sioux Indians had broken their peace and were killing all the white people they could get hold of. As I had a good deal of the time for seven years in Minnesota been among those Indians and had the impression that they were good people, I did not believe that they would do that; so I did not pay any attention to such rumors. But the same evening after dark, Athanasius Henle and Alois Palmer passed our place headed for New Ulm with a wagon-load of wounded and murdered children, which of course convinced me that there was a general uprising of the Indians. Mr. Henle and Mr. Palmer were so kind as to take my wife and baby along, and I followed them later in the night to New Ulm. At New Ulm a great many killed and wounded people had been brought in there and there was much excitement. People were preparing ammunition, fixing up all kinds of arms, building stacked breast-works, and preparing for war generally. Tuesday morning, August 19, all able-bodied men organized into companies. We farmers from the Nicollet county side organized the Lafayette company. Fidel Diepolder was elected lieutenant and F. Fritsche and

Digitized by Google

Mathias Lump were chosen corporals of the company. Farmers from all directions were coming into New Ulm, as the news of the uprising of the Indians had spread all over the country. Nothing unusual happened in the forenoon of the 19th of August. People someway felt tired already, laying around and doing nothing, and some of the farmers who had left their places the night before in great haste made up their minds to go back again and look after stock, etc. Some eight or ten from up the Cottonwood river, toward Leavenworth, started out with one or two-horse teams, as some people had an idea that the Indians would not attack New Ulm at all. But early in the afternoon we found that we were badly mistaken. The Indians unexpectedly attacked the town. When the firing began great confusion of the people took place. Instead of women and children staying inside of the houses, a great many came out on the street, looking and crying for their relatives. The first one killed was a twelve-year-old girl, the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Pauli. Shortly before some Indians had been seen about one mile south of town, chasing some farmers. At once Captain Nix, who was in command of all the forces, detailed a party of twelve or fifteen men to go in that direction. But when they got there the Indians were gone. In the meantime, the Indians attacked New Ulm, and so these men returned double-quick to town. They had hardly managed to get through the Indian fire line when they had one man killed and a few were slightly wounded before they got into town.

In a very short time New Ulm was surrounded by the red devils and the bullets came in from all directions, but most of the shooting was too high. However, no objection

Digitized by Google

to that was made on our side. After a couple of hours of fighting we felt satisfied that we were the masters of the situation; at least we thought so. But just then came the trying time—the cry of "fire!" The red-skins had begun to fire the town. Four houses were on fire at once, on the corner of Broadway and North Third streets. They were the houses of Fred Rehfeld, P. Kropper and Steinhauser on fire. Not far from there toward the center of the town, houses were filled up with women, children and old people. The situation looked hopelessly dangerous. But at the critical time came up John Hauensetin, Charles Wagner and August Hellmann, with the cry, "Come on, boys." Julius Guetling, John Peller, August Riemer, F. Fritsche and August Westphal followed. A party of eight men only started toward the burning buildings.

The Indians had a strong position near the fires. Up along the hill on the west side of New Ulm, on what is now State street, a short distance south of the Methodist church, the Indians had posted themselves behind a small hill, so we could hardly see any of them. From there on our left side and in front of us they opened a murderous fire on our few men. At the same time a detachment of John Bellm's company were in possession of the Schalk building, now the Buenger block on Minnesota street, and they opened fire on the Indians, which helped to check their advance toward the center of the town. This prevented their firing any more buildings in that locality. Great danger was evident at that time, as the wind was blowing toward the center of the town. We lost four men out of eight by that attack. We had one killed and three wounded. August Riemer,

Digitized by Google

killed; Julius Guetling, John Peller and August Westphal, wounded. The Indians kept up a lively fire from the hill on the west, so Captain Jacob Nix ordered a few men to take possession of the Forster building on Broadway, and they kept the Indians in check from that direction. While all this fighting was going on, black clouds came up from the west and northwest, and in a short time a thunder shower broke loose, which sounded just as though artillery from heaven had mixed in with our firing. Then it commenced to rain and the water poured down in streams. As the heavy rain soaked buildings, hay stacks and all else with water, the Indians ceased setting fires to the buildings, ammunition got wet, and firing stopped on both sides. The Indians gradually disappeared toward the west, which gave us a long-needed rest. But soon afterward firing was heard from the west and a few minutes later a horse team dashed down the hill without a driver, which was soon followed with the news that eight or ten men had been killed about a mile west of town, while coming back from a patrolling expedition. There was a party of men sent to the bloody scene, and the dead and wounded were brought to town. When all this excitement was over we calculated to look for our dear ones, good news came from St. Peter. About ten or twelve courageous mounted men came from there to the assistance of New Ulm, and promised that some more would come as soon as possible. Certainly these men were greeted with warm cheers. They were given quarters for their animals, and a good supper provided for them—the best that could be done under the circumstances. But sorry to say that some of them went back to St. Peter that night.

Digitized by Google

NERVOUS PICKETS.

When getting dark I was called upon to do picket duty along State street, on the hill west of town. Being rather thinly clad and wet from the rain, I felt cold, for it was a cool, damp night, and as I did not have any supper in the evening, it made it very disagreeable to stay there until morning. By daybreak we noticed some moving objects at a distance west of us, but it was too dark yet to plainly see what they were. So we kept watching carefully, and by and by the objects came toward us, very slowly though. The men to my right were getting excited, and one of them spoke out rather too plainly, "Indians," when they at once ran into town. As the supposed Indians came near enough to be seen plainly, they proved to be a herd of cattle. Those men who left their places were all strangers to us. On my left side were some brave men from Cottonwood township. I remember Theodore Reim as one of them, and as we had been in the fight the day before were not quite so easily scared.

Wednesday, August 20, 1862, Charles E. Flandrau was put in command of all the forces. During the night help had come in from different places. One company from St. Peter, Capt. Charles E. Flandrau; one company from Mankato, Captain Bierbauer; and later in the day came two companies from LeSueur, one under Capt. E. C. Saunders. Capt. Jacob Nix was considering to send a letter up to Ft. Ridgely to Sergeant Jones, asking for some pieces of artillery and ammunition. But the question was who should go that eighteen miles, and most likely with Indians all around. The right man was already on hand. It was

Digitized by Google

Xavier Zollner, then a young man, who having heard the conversation, came up and said he would go if given a good horse. He got the horse and letter and off he went. He reached Ft. Ridgely safe and sound, and although he had seen Indians at different places on his way, his good horse got him through. After he got inside the fort the Indians surrounded it. He took part in the fight there and the next day he came back to New Ulm, bringing an answer from Sergeant Jones that the artillery would be furnished if there were men to take it through. Xavier Zollner is now over seventy years old, and is living on his nice farm in West Newton, near St. George, Nicollet county. He is hale and hearty yet.

During the fight on Tuesday, August 19, good service was done by the rifle section of sharp-shooters of the Turner society. These men had good rifles and made effective use of them. Many other men also did good work. In fact everybody I noticed did their duty the best they could. On Thursday and Friday, the 21st and 22d of August, we were patroling the Nicollet county side of the river, to look after helpless or wounded people, and in the evenings reported our doings and observations to Commander Flandrau. We did not see any Indians, nor did we find any traces of them. But Saturday morning the 23rd, smoke and fires could be seen from New Ulm in different directions in the country. Farm buildings were being burned, a sure sign that the Indians were coming nearer. Another attack was expected. It looked as though these fires were the signals for them, as they were kept up nearly alike and were advancing at about the same speed on both sides of the Minnesota river toward New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

On Saturday morning, to our surprise, the Lafayette company was ordered to join Capt. William Huey's company of St. Peter, to march to the Nicollet county side of the river, and at the same time protect the ferry near the Globe Mills. Of the Lafayette company most of the men were on picket duty, so we were only about nine or ten men to join Captain Huey's company. We followed in disgust, especially as our families and loved ones were all in New Ulm, and an attack was feared. We crossed the river on the ferry, marched across the bottom land to the bluffs, on the Nicollet county side. We kept on going north about a distance of two miles from New Ulm in the neighborhood of August Rutenberg's and Adolph Schilling's farms. There we saw seven Indians on horseback going toward Henry Wellner's place. A few of Captain Huey's men unexpectedly to us, fired at these Indians, more than one-half of a mile off. Then the Indians noticed us; they stopped, and before our eyes they set fire to Mr. Wellner's hay stacks and buildings. After the fire had a good start they galloped off north, toward the Ft. Ridgely road.

CUT OFF FROM THE TOWN.

About the same time we could hear some lively shooting going on in New Ulm. A few of our Lafayette men went to Captain Huey and told him that we feared New Ulm was attacked by the redskins, and we thought it advisable to return to New Ulm, as we had our families there. But the captain did not think so. He said most likely some men who had been on guard last night discharged to clear their guns and there was no danger. After a while the captain

Digitized by Google

admitted that New Ulm was attacked, and gave command to return to New Ulm. When we came to the bluff on Henry Mueller's place, his house was on fire, but no Indians were to be seen. We then marched toward town. As we came near the ferry the Indians from all directions came to the ferry on the New Ulm side to meet us. A great many Indians took possession of the Globe Mills. They opened a lively fire toward us, but without any effect at the time. It was a flat, level place, without any protection or shelter where they came to a stand, so it might become dangerous, and the air was filled with bullets. As we were acquainted there, we told the captain to take possession of a timber lot nearby, which he thought was a good idea, and he called the men up and told them about it. The timber lot was along the river bank, on the right side of the road to the ferry. On the left side and surrounding there was a flat meadow and no trees. We took the road to the ferry, Captain Huey in front, and the rest of the men followed. As we came near the ferry on the river bank, we turned to the right in the timber grove. There were trees three or four feet in diameter, which no Indian bullet could get through. When we took the read toward the ferry the Indians ceased firing. Probably they expected us to enter the ferry boat; then they would have killed the most of us. We surprised them. Now fire was opened on both sides, and we heard the bullets rattle in the trees as thick as hail. One man from St. Peter by the name of Summers, who wore a white shirt, was shot through the lower body, and was severely wounded. A few other men were slightly wounded, and that is all we had to suffer there. After fighting there for some time the command came to leave the place and go to St. Peter. The

Digitized by Google

reason why, we could not find out. Some of the St. Peter men had the idea the Indians might attack St. Peter, and they had better start for that place. This was a hard blow for us Lafayette men, but as we were only about ten men we had to follow. It was almost unbearable to have our families in New Ulm, and we were only about six or eight blocks from them and yet could not protect them. Of course we had the river between us, and the ferry rope was cut off. H. H. Beussman and I considered different plans, but could not do anything. Our ammunition was nearly used up and we had not a bite to eat all day; we were tired and exhausted, as for nearly a week we had hardly any sleep at all and scarcely enough to eat. We followed the procession because we had to. When we came on top of the hill on the Nicollet county side we could overlook New Ulm. We saw nothing but fire and smoke, and heard no end of shooting and firing guns. And our families and relatives and dear ones were all imprisoned there. Well, we thought that is the last of them. We will never see them again, not even the ashes. We were not a half mile from our fighting ground, when both mills—the Eagle and Globe—were on fire; also the houses in that part of town—all went up in smoke. We would ten times sooner have faced bullets of the enemies than to see our families and friends surrounded by fire and smoke and savage Indians, and not be able to help them.

We marched toward St. Peter, and when we came to Nicollet creek we met Capt. E. St. Julien Cox and a company of about one hundred men, fairly well armed, headed to New Ulm. We Lafayette men turned right round and joined Cox's men and were ready to go to New Ulm. As we felt quite hungry we helped ourselves to Captain Cox's

Digitized by Google

provisions. We asked Cox to go right on to New Ulm, as help was needed there. All his men were ready to go, but as night came on he ordered us to camp at the old Joel Kennedy place, about fourteen miles from New Ulm. During the night we could see the fire in New Ulm, and we feared the last houses were burning. The next morning we marched to New Ulm, and reached there about noon. At Redstone the ferry rope was cut and the ferry was on the other side. But soon the ferry was in order and the crossing began. When the first men came to the other side they found an Indian pony with saddle and bridle on. They brought the pony across the river and Captain Cox mounted it. He rode that pony into New Ulm and was proud of it. At New Ulm we learned that the Indians made their last attack that morning and had quit fighting before we came. About five blocks were left standing in the center of the town. We were happy to find our families all alive, as the Indians did not get a chance to murder women and children. But there was great suffering with some of them. They had been confined in the houses day and night. I do not recollect the number of men killed and wounded during the fight, but many a friend was missing. Provisions and ammunition were getting scarce in New Ulm, so it was decided to move the families to St. Peter. It took us two days, via Mankato, to reach that town, and we used mostly ox-teams. It was reported that General Sibley with a regiment of soldiers had marched to Ft. Ridgely and more troops were following, and it was thought that the Indians could be driven away. We farmers, therefore, returned to our farms, and left the families in St. Peter. A small band of Indians made their appearance at Cottonwood and

Digitized by Google

Cambria, and killed a few more men. But they were driven away instantly, as everybody was armed and no mercy was allowed.

ESTABLISHMENT OF FT. RIDGELY.

Ft. Ridgely was a noted United States military post, in Ridgely township, Nicollet county, established by the government in 1853 as a protection for the frontier against the Indians. With the establishment of the lower Indian agency in the summer of 1853 the establishing of this post became a necessity. The concentration of so many bands of Indians upon so small an area rendered the situation important and worthy of attention. A military post was necessary to preserve order among the savages and remind them that the "Great Father" was keeping watch over them, ready to protect and encourage the good and to repress and punish the bad. There were to be two Indian agencies on the reservation. The Upper Agency for the Sissetons and Wahpatons, established at the mouth of the Yellow Medicine and the Lower Agency, for the Medawanton and Wahpekoota bands, was placed at about six miles east of the mouth of Redwood river. Both agencies were on the south bank of the Minnesota river.

The matter of a new military post was called to the attention of C. M. Conrad, then secretary of war, and Gen. Winfield Scott, commander of the regular army, by delegate Henry M. Sibley. General Scott concurred in Sibley's recommendations, the secretary of war approved it and issued necessary orders. In the autumn of 1852, Capt. Napoleon Jackson Tecumseh Dana, of the quartermaster's de-

Digitized by Google

partment and Col. Thomas Lee, then in command at Ft. Snelling, were ordered to select a site for the new fort—"on the St. Peter river (now Minnesota) above the mouth of the Blue Earth."

In the latter part of November, with an escort of dragoons from Ft. Snelling, and after a three days' march in the snow, the officers reached La Framboise's trading post, at the Little Rock. Five miles above the rock on the crest of the high bluffs, on the south side of the Minnesota river, the site was fixed. The new post was named "Ridgely" in honor of Maj. Randolph Ridgely, a gallant officer of the regular army from Maryland, who died of injuries received at the battle of Monterey, Mexico. When Ft. Ridgely was establishment, Ft. Riley, Kansas, was ordered built. At the same time, Ft. Dodge, Iowa, and Ft. Scott, Kansas, were ordered discontinued and broken up. Ft. Ridgely took the place of Ft. Dodge, and Ft. Riley was substituted for Ft. Scott.

The first garrison at Ft. Ridgely was composed of Company C and Company K, of the Sixth United States Infantry, and the first commander ws Capt. James Monroe, of Company K. Companies C and K went up on the steamboat "West Newton" from Ft. Snelling, but later were joined by Company E which marched across the country from Ft. Dodge, Iowa, and arrived on June 11, 1853, when work on the buildings was begun. When Company E arrived, its captain, Brevet-Major Samuel Woods, previously well identified with Minnesota history, took command, by virtue of his rank. The work of construction was in charge of Captain Dana.

This fort was a noted post during the Indian outbreak

Digitized by Google

of 1862. Since 1868 the fort has not been occupied and the buildings have been allowed to go to utter decay. It was closely connected with the Indian wars of Minnesota and Dakota. All that remains of any interest now is the cemetery, in which are situated two monuments—one to the honor of Captain Marsh and the brave men of his command; the other dedicated to Mrs. Dr. Eliza Mueller, who devoted herself to the care of the wounded at the time of the Sioux outbreak. A railroad was once projected from the south, known as the Ft. Dodge & Ft. Ridgely, which was to pass through this section, but a survey turned its course to that of the present Minneapolis & St. Louis.

SIEGE OF THE FORT.

[By Charles S. Brant, author of the well-known work entitled "History of the Minnesota Valley," from which is taken the following, perhaps the most authentic account of this siege.]

Foiled on the attack of New Ulm by the timely arrival of reinforcements under Colonel Flandrau, the Indians turned their attention toward Ft. Ridgely, eighteen miles northwest. On Wednesday, at about one o'clock in the afternoon, August 20, the attack commenced. It was not unexpected, however, as some authors put it, for the garrison had pickets out for several days and at no time within ten days could Indians have "surprised" the soldiers there.

The fort is situated on the edge of the prairie about a half mile from the Minnesota river, a timbered bottom intervening and a wooded ravine running up out of the bottom around two sides of the fort within about twenty rods

Digitized by Google

of the buildings, affording shelter for an enemy on three sides.

The first knowledge the garrison had of the presence of the foe was given by a volley from the ravine which drove in the pickets. The men were instantly formed by order of Lieutenant Sheehan in line of battle on the parade ground inside the works. Two men, Mark M. Grear, of Company C, and William Goode, of Company B, fell at the first fire of the concealed foe after the line of battle was formed—the former was instantly killed, the latter badly wounded, both being shot in the head. Robert Baker, a citizen who had escaped from the massacre at the Lower Agency, was shot through the head and instantly killed while standing at a window in the barracks at about the same time. The men soon broke for shelter and from behind boxes, from windows, from the shelter of the buildings and from every spot where concealment was possible, watched their opportunities, wasted no ammunition, but poured their shot with deadly effect upon the wily and savage foe, whenever he suffered himself to be seen.

The forces in the fort at this time were the remnant of Company B, Fifth Regiment, Lieutenant Culver, fifty-one men; about fifty men of Company C, same regiment, Lieutenant Sheehan; the Renville Rangers, Lieutenant Gorman, numbering fifty men—all under command of Lieutenant Sheehan. There were also about twenty-five armed citizens.

Sergt. John Jones, of the regular army, a brave and skilful man, was stationed at this fort as post sergeant, in charge of the ordnance, and took immediate command of the artillery, of which there were in the fort six pieces. Three only, however, were used—two six-pounder howitzers

Digitized by Google

and one twenty-four pounder field-piece. A sufficient number of men had been detailed to work these guns and at the instant of the first alarm, were promptly at their post. One of the guns was placed in charge of a citizen named J. C. Whipple, an old artillerist, who had seen service in the Mexican War and in the United States navy, and had made his escape from the massacre at the Lower Agency; and one in charge of Sergeant McGrew, of Company C. The other in charge of Sergeant Jones in person. In this assault there were probably not less than five hundred warriors led by their renowned chief, Little Crow.

So sudden had been the outbreak and so weak was the garrison that there had been no time to construct any defense work whatever, or to remove or destroy the wooden structures and hay stacks in which the enemy could take position and shelter. The magazines were situated some twenty rods outside the main works on the open prairie. Men were at once detailed to take the ammunition into the fort. Theirs was the post of danger—but they passed through the leaden storm unscathed.

In the rear of the barracks was a ravine up which the St. Peter road passed. The enemy had possession of this ravine and road, while others were posted in the buildings at the windows and in sheltered portions in the sheds in the rear of the office quarters. Here they fought from three o'clock until dark, the artillery all the while shelling the ravine at short range and the rifles and muskets of the men dropping the yelling demons like autumn leaves. In the meantime the Indians had got into some of the old outbuildings and had crawled up behind the hay stacks from which they poured a heavy volley into the fort. A few

Digitized by Google

well-directed shells from the howitzers set them on fire and when night rolled over the scene the lurid light of the burning buildings shot up with a frightful glare and served the purpose of revealing to the weary sentinel the lurking foe should he again appear.

The Indians retired with the closing day and were soon in large numbers on their ponies, making their way rapidly toward the agency. The great danger feared by all was that under cover of darkness the savages might creep up to the buildings and with fire-arrows ignite the dry roofs of the wooden structures. But about midnight the heavens opened and the earth was deluged with rain, effectually preventing the consummation of such a design, if it was intended. As the first great drops fell upon the upturned faces, there was a glad shout of "Rain, rain, thank God." Stout-hearted, strong-armed men breathed free again; and the weary, frightened women and children slept once more in comparative safety.

In this engagement there were two men killed and nine wounded and the government mules were stampeded by the Indians. Jack Frazir, an old resident of the Indian country, volunteered as bearer of dispatches to Governor Ramsey, and availing himself of the darkness and the furious storm, made his way safely out of the fort and reached St. Peter, where he met Colonel Sibley and his command on their way to the relief of the fort.

Rain continued to fall until nearly night Thursday when it ceased and the stars looked down upon the weary, but still wakeful and vigilant watchers in Ft. Ridgely. On that night a large quantity of oats in sacks, stored in the

Digitized by Google

granary, near the stables, and a quantity of cord-wood piled near the fort, were disposed about the works in such a manner as to afford protection for the men in case of another attack. The roof of the commissary building was covered with earth, as a protection against fire-arrows. The water in the fort had given out, and as there was neither well nor cistern in the works, the garrison were dependent upon a spring, some sixty rods distant in the ravine, for a supply of that indispensable element. The only recourse was now to dig for water, which they did at another, less-exposed point, and by noon had a supply sufficient for two or three days, secured inside the fort.

THE ATTACK RENEWED.

In the meantime the small arms ammunition having become nearly exhausted in the battle of Wednesday, the balls were removed from some of the spherical case-shots, and a party of men and women made them into cartridges, which were greatly needed. Small parties of the Indians had been seen about the fort, out of range, during Thursday and Friday forenoons, watching the fort to report if reinforcements had reached it.

At about one o'clock in the afternoon Friday, the 22nd, they appeared again in force, their numbers greatly augmented, and commenced a furious and most determined assault. They came apparently from the Lower Agency, passing down the Minnesota bottoms, and around into the ravine surrounding the fort. As they passed by the beautiful residence of R. H. Randall, post sutler, they applied the torch and it was soon wrapped in flames. On came the painted

Digitized by Google

savages yelling like demons let loose from the bottomless pit; but the brave men in that sore-pressed garrison, knowing full well that to be taken alive was certain death to themselves and all within the fort, each man was promptly at his post.

The main attack was directed against that side of the works next to the river, the buildings here being frame structures, and the most vulnerable part of the fort. This side was covered by the stables, granary and one of the old buildings, besides the sutler's store on the west side. Made bold by their augmented numbers and the non-arrival of reinforcements to the garrison, the Indians pressed on, seemingly determined to rush at once into the works, but were met, as they reached the end of the timber and swept round up the ravine, with such a deadly volley of musketry poured upon them from behind barracks and the windows of the quarters, and of grape and canister and shell from the guns of the heroic Jones, Whipple and McGrew, that they beat a hasty retreat to the friendly shelter of the bottom, out of musket range. But the shells continued to scream wildly through the air, and burst around and among them. They soon rallied and took possession of the stable and other outbuildings on the south side of the fort, from which they poured terrific volleys upon the frail side of the wooden buildings, the bullets actually passing through their sides, and through the partitions inside of them. Here Joseph Vanosse, a citizen, was shot through the body by a ball which came through the side of the building. They were soon driven from the buildings by the artillery, which shelled them out, setting the buildings on fire. The scene now became grand and terrific. The flames and smoke of

Digitized by Google

the burning buildings, the wild demoniac yells of the savage besiegers, the roaring of cannon, the screaming of the shells as they hurled through the air, the sharp crack of the rifle, and the unceasing rattle of musketry, presented an exhibition never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

The Indians retired hastily from the burning buildings, the men in the fort sending a shower of bullets among them as they disappeared over the bluffs toward the bottoms. With wild yells they now circled round into the ravine, and from the tall grass, lying on their faces, and from the shelter of the timber, continued the battle till night, their leader, Little Crow, vainly ordering them to charge on the guns. They formed once for that purpose, about sundown, but a shell and round of canister sent into their midst closed the contest, when, with an unearthly yell of rage and disappointment, they left. These shots, as was afterward learned, killed and wounded seventeen of their number. Jones continued to shell the ravine and timber round the fort until after dark when the firing ceased, and then, as had been done on the night before, since the investment of the fort, the men all went to their several posts to wait and watch for the coming of the wily foe. The night waned slowly; but they must not sleep; their foe is sleepless, and that wide area of dry shingled roof must be closely scanned, and the approaches be vigilantly guarded, by which he may, under cover of darkness, creep upon them unawares.

Morning broke at last, the sun rose up in a clear, cloudless sky, but the foe came not. The day passed away, and no attack; the night again, then another day; and yet other days and nights of weary, sleepless watching but neither friend or foe approached the fort until about daylight on

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Dr. Alfred Mueller.

Digitized by Google

Wednesday morning, the 27th, when the cry was heard from the lookout on the roof, "There are horsemen coming on the St. Peter road across the ravine." Are they friends or foes, was the question on the tongues of all. By their cautious movements they were evidently reconnoitering and it was yet too dark for those in the fort to be able to tell at that distance friend from foe. But as daylight advanced, one hundred and fifty mounted men were seen dashing through the ravine; and amid the wild hurrahs of the assembled garrison, Col. Samuel McPhail at the head of two companies of citizen cavalry, rode into the fort. In command of a company of these men were Anson Northrup, from Minneapolis, an old frontiersman, and R. H, Chittendon, of the First Wisconsin Cavalry. This force had ridden all night, having left St. Peter, forty-five miles distant, at six o'clock the night before. From them the garrison learned that heavy reinforcements were on their way to their relief under Col. (later brigadier-general) H. H. Sibley. The worn out and exhausted garrison could now sleep with a feeling of security. The number of killed and wounded of the enemy is not known but must have been considerable, as at the close of the battle they were seen carrying away their dead and wounded. Our own fallen heroes were buried on the edge of the prairie near the fort and the injuries of the wounded men were carefully attended to by the skilful and excellent post surgeon, Dr. Alfred Mueller.

TRIBUTE TO MRS. ELIZA MUELLER.

We close our account of the protracted siege by a slight tribute on behalf of the sick and wounded in that garrison

Digitized by Google

to one whose name will ever be mentioned by them with love and respect. The hospitals of Sebastopol had their Florence Nightingale and over every blood-stained field of the South in our own struggle for national life, hovered the angels of mercy, cheering and soothing the sick and wounded, smoothing the pillows and closing the eyes of our fallen braves. And when in after years the brave men who fell sorely wounded in the battles of Ft. Ridgely, Birch Coulie and Wood Lake, fighting against the savage hordes who overran the borders of our beautiful state in August and September, 1862, carrying the flaming torch, the gleaming tomahawk and bloody scalping knife to hundreds of peaceful homes, shall tell their children and children's children the story of the "dark and bloody ground," of Minnesota and shall exhibit to them the scars those wounds have left, they will tell with moistened cheek and swelling hearts of the noble, womanly deeds of Mrs. Eliza Mueller, the "Florence Nightingale" of Ft. Ridgely.

SERGEANT JOHN JONES.

We feel that the truth of history will not be fully vindicated should we fail to bestow upon a brave and gallant officer that need of praise so justly due him. The only officer of experience left in the fort by the death of its brave commandant was Sergeant John Jones, of the regular army artillery; and it is but just to that gallant officer that we should say but for his cool courage and discretion, Ft. Ridgely would in the first day's battle have become a funeral pyre for all within its walls. And it gives us more than ordinary pleasure to record the fact that the services he

Digitized by Google

there rendered in defense of the frontier were fully recognized and rewarded with a commission of captain of the Second Minnesota Battery.

[O. G. Wall, who was then in his teens, and who participated in the expeditions against the Indians as a member of Captain Marsh's company, and saw service with General Sibley in 1863, kept a daily diary of all passing events of importance during all those trying days on the frontier. Twenty years later, having entirely forgotten that upon leaving for the far West to engage in business he gave his mother his diary, while back home on a visit his mother handed him the book and he utilized those previous entries in the publication known as "Recollections of the Sioux Massacre." From this work are taken several extracts.]

At about ten o'clock in the forenoon, August 18, 1862, came like lightning flash from a clear sky, the startling news of the horrible massacre begun three hours previously at the Redwood Agency. Down from the northwest, nearing the fort, was seen the approach of people in great haste. The attention of the garrison was generally attracted to the unusual spectacle, but without once suspecting the cause of it. J. C. Dickinson was in advance and was the first to enter the fort. He had scarcely told in a few words of the uprising when a team immediately followed him and entered under lash with a load of refugees, among them a wounded man, who had made his escape after being wounded at the Lower Agency. That savage wrath had burst like a flame was at first inconceivable, but the testimony that the scalping-knife had flashed from its sheath

Digitized by Google

to follow the deadly work of the gun was all too evident to be questioned. The soldiers gathered around the refugees, whose tales were told in a shocking manner and in dramatic detail. Captain Marsh, commander of Ft. Ridgely, did not deliberate, but ordered the assembling of the company at once. Charles M. Culver, the drummer-boy, for the first time sounded with meaning emphasis the long-roll. Thrilled with the story of the massacre and the clamor of the drum, men were quickly in line to receive orders. With a haste that seemed imperative a detail of forty-six men was made at once to proceed to the scene of carnage, under the belief that the situation was yet controllable, and in any event demanded the presence of soldiery at the Lower Agency. It was simply a matter of moments between the receipt of the news and the departure of Captain Marsh and his detail for the scene of the bloody work thirteen miles away.

At the command "Forward," the men moved out with elastic step, the very embodiment of splendid soldiery. Teams were hastily hitched up, and carrying light supplies of ammunition and provisions, followed and soon overtook the command. Captain Marsh and Interpreter Quinn were on mule-back, and the men now climbed into the wagons that the better time might be made in reaching the agency.

Ft. Ridgely was now practically deserted, Lieut. T. P. Gere remaining in command of the post with less than thirty men.

CAPTAIN MARSH PLANS TO RESTORE ORDER.

Fugitives who came in over the Agency road, and had met Captain Marsh and his men, pronounced the expedition

Digitized by Google

to the ferry one destined to end in the greatest disaster. This was neither reassuring nor comforting to the remnant of the company left in the fort, and was rendered less so because the convictions expressed were those of men of keen discernment, who were well informed on the deplorable situation. In fact, these fugitives, when meeting Captain Marsh, cautioned him of his danger, and advised him if he would not turn back, at least not to enter the valley of the Minnesota river, which he must do three miles from the Lower Agency if he persisted in reaching the ferry.

Before Captain Marsh had covered half the distance to the agency his command had witnessed buildings aflame and corpses by the wayside to warn him of the danger that threatened him, and the whole frontier as well. There was no time to deliberate. To march into the jaws of death, as seemed imminent, might make the fall of Ft. Ridgely a certainty, and thus expose the frontier settlement to annihilation. On the other hand, if a brave and almost superhuman effort could yet stay the savage hand dripping with blood, incalculable loss of life could be prevented. Captain Marsh knew his men. He had no doubt of their splendid courage. The fleeing refugees warned them that to enter the valley was almost certain death, but all this was met with a stoical determination to do faithfully and bravely the duty pointed out to them by their commander, who believed the great good possible to be accomplished was worth the hazard the undertaking involved.

While this march was being made on the quiet summer day, hearts were beating anxiously at the fort. As the men passed out to the northwestward in the forenoon, they watched for a mile or so, and disappeared, with a "bon

Digitized by Google

voyage," below the intervening prairie ridge, entering, as it proved, on the threshold of eternity. Refugees came in in increasing numbers, and pointed to the distant columns of smoke as those of burning homes. Some of these people were wounded and all were fatigued and terror-stricken.

There were none so dull as not to realize that the situation was profoundly critical. Marsh and his little detail were well within the environment of the savages. That they would stay the bloody hand, or even extricate themselves from their perilous predicament, became hourly more doubtful. There was no reserve force to go to their assistance. The fort itself and all in it must fall if vigorously attacked. This was self-evident.

When within six miles of the agency Captain Marsh, seeing evidences of danger on every hand, ordered his men to abandon the wagons and resume their former order of march. The pace of the men was quickened, and believing the Lower Agency the center of the disturbance, and that once their cool, wise heads could be conferred with and a stop put to the hellish work, the command hurried with a zeal worthy of a better fate than awaited the brave detachment. Reaching the top of Faribault hill, three miles from the agency, a view of the Minnesota valley presented itself. Sickening scenes had been witnessed by the wayside, and there was little else than desolation to be seen from the hill-top. Only men of the rarest courage and of the most perfect discipline would have entered that valley of death in the face of all that was known.

Digitized by Google

AMBUSH PLANNED BY THE INDIANS.

At the fort the horrible condition of the Lower Agency had now been fully detailed, striking terror to every heart and sealing the doom of Marsh and his men. Among the refugees who arrived in the afternoon from the agency was Rev. J. D. Hinman, an Episcopal missionary, stationed at Redwood. He had started between six and seven o'clock that morning from the agency to make a trip to Faribault, when unusual signs for that hour in the day among the Indians attracted his attention. The Indians were almost naked, and carried their guns. Their numbers increased, and the peole began to wonder at their unusual appearance, which some interpreted to mean that a raid was to be made on some Chippewa band known to have invaded the neighborhood. The Indians squatted on the steps of various buildings, their demeanor betraying no sign of hostility.

Now a signal gun broke the silence in the upper part of town. Even this was doubted to be a sign of hostility until other shooting up the street and hasty fleeing of the people toward the bluffs overlooking the river became alarming. White Dog ran past Mr. Hinman at this juncture, and to an inquiring word replied that "awful work had been started." He was no doubt himself taken by surprise, though later in the day his cunning and his treachery played an important part in the betrayal of Marsh. Little Crow also passed Hinman about this time, but with a scowl declined to answer an inquiry of the missionary, though they knew each other well, and the chief now sullen, had always been polite and friendly. The firing had now become a fusilade, and the people were being shot down

Digitized by Google

on every hand. The traders were the first objects of hatred to fall, riddled with bullets. As the bloody work progressed the savages grew wild and furious, their hideous yells, the crash of their guns, work of the torch, the shrieks of their helpless victims, begging vainly for mercy, creating a scene horrifying in the extreme. Reverend Hinman fled before the spreading tide of death and had reached the river, fortunately found a skiff with which he hastily crossed, making good his escape to Ft. Ridgely.

Private James Dunn and William B. Hutchinson were the first to arrive at the fort with the story of the frightful disaster at the ferry, they having been dispatched by Sergt. John F. Bishop, who was in command of the only known remnant of Company B to escape the merciless slaughter at the ferry. The little party were carrying a badly wounded comrade, while Bishop himself was wounded. Their progress being thus impeded, Bishop dispatched Dunn and Hutchinson to apprise the garrison of the disaster, himself and party reaching the fort at ten o'clock at night.

THE STRUGGLE AT THE FERRY.

Captain Marsh's slender detachment descended the Minnesota valley at Faribault hill at about mid-day and marched across the bottom for three miles over a road not unfavorable to a treacherous foe, grass of a rank growth affording them shelter on either hand. When within a mile or so of the ferry (as Privates Dunn and Hutchinson relate the story), the captain halted his men for a moment's needed rest. Resuming his march the men were moved in open order by single file to minimize the danger from ex-

Digitized by Google

posure, and in this order continued to the ferry-house, situated on the east side of the road, ten or twelve rods north from the ferry.

Along the river, at the ferry, were clumps of willows and other brush, together with a rank growth of weeds and grass, with here and there a sandbar deposited by the river in flood-time. Knowing the stealthy nature of the Sioux, and that war had been inaugurated, the surroundings were such as any American soldier, willing to meet his foe in the open, would feel ill at ease in.

On the high bluff just across the river was the Redwood agency, the objective point of Captain Marsh, and where he had hoped to meet prominent Sioux chiefs, and through their co-operation restore order. He apparently could not realize that the agency had been blotted out, and that every soul that had made up its white citizenship lay prostrate where he fell, shot to death and mutilated beyond recognition. The slope leading from the river to the brow of the agency hill was studded with a thick growth of brushy timber. The disembowled body of the ferryman had already been found, with the ferry boat on the north side of the river, ready for the soldiers to enter upon, as the Indians had no doubt carefully planned, divining that Marsh would seek to cross to the agency side.

Indians there were in plenty concealed, but kept very quiet. A few warriors on horseback revealed themselves indifferently on the prairie south of the agency, and at a considerable distance from the ferry, their evident purpose being to attract attention from the forces masked in the region of the ferry. Near the ferry landing on the opposite side of the river from the agency, was a lone

Digitized by Google

Indian, chosen for a conspicuous part in the tragedy to be enacted when the plans of the cunning Indians were matured. This was recognized to be no less personage than White Dog, who himself was clearly taken by surprise by the outbreak, as his demeanor to Reverend Hinman revealed in the early morning. White Dog was a prominent Indian at the agency, having been president of the Indian Farmers Organization, and his selection as a man likely to inspire confidence in Captain Marsh was neither spontaneous nor accidental. Through interpreter Quinn, Captain Marsh addressed White Dog, who in reply, suavely invited Marsh across the river, assuring him that the Indians did not wish to fight the soldiers, and that if Marsh would cross to the agency a council would be called to meet and confer with him. Two soldiers who went to the river's brink to obtain water as this conversation was being carried on, discovered in concealment on the opposite side, near White Dog, many Indians. However, Captain Marsh ordered his men forward from the ferry house to the ferry landing, purposing to cross, his men halting at a front along the river. Sergeant Bishop having stepped to the water's edge for a drink as the ferry ropes were being adjusted, saw evidences in the roily condition of the water that Indians were crossing up-stream with a view of a rear attack. This conviction expressed to Captain Marsh, was intuitively grasped by White Dog, who knew the moment was critical, and now doubted that Marsh would enter the ferry. He therefore fired the signal gun, as was his part in the tragedy, to which Quinn, the white-haired interpreter, sensing its meaning instantly, in his last breath cried, "Look out!" A deadly volley came from the am-

Digitized by Google

buscade on the opposite side of the river, killing many a brave soldier who had no opportunity to defend himself. Quinn was among those to fall at the first volley, riddled with no less than a dozen bullets. The volley was high and mainly passed over the soldiers' heads. Marsh and Quinn stood nearly side by side when the volley was fired, but the Captain was unscathed, and instantly ordered his men to fall back to the ferry house. Now came the awful realization of Bishop's prediction, for with deafening yells there rose from ambush in the rear, and within short range, a legion of naked frantic devils who poured a merciless volley into the already staggered ranks of Marsh. The effect was deadly. Now the men fought for their lives, and to extricate themselves from their perilous predicament. The losses were already so great that to attempt a stand would be simply to blindly challenge fate. As stated by Chaska in 1863, when referring to this bloody incident, White Dog gave the death-signal prematurely, for which he was bitterly assailed by Little Crow and other prominent leaders in the massacre. The signal was not to have been given until the savage cordon had been so extended as to prevent the escape of a single man of Marsh's command, in event the soldiers could not be gotten upon the ferry and there annihilated.

DEATH OF CAPTAIN MARSH.

By this time the Indians had secured possession of the ferry house. The fighting now was of the most desperate character, being hand to hand, or a few paces range. The soldiers made deadly work among the ranks of the savages,

Digitized by Google

who were no match for the trained infantrymen in open combat; but realizing they could not withstand the already overwhelming and constantly increasing numbers, Marsh gave the order to gain at all hazards the thicket along the river, of which the savages had not yet secured possession. This was accomplished under a furious fire, fifteen out of the original number, after fighting like demons, reaching the sheltering copse. To reach the fort over an unknown country, pathless, and beset with a desperate enemy, was the only hope of the brave commander and his shattered forces. The thicket was raked with guns of the savages, but the men were now fighting from cover with a deliberateness of aim that kept the enemy well at bay. Covering their retreat carefully, the men fought their way down through the brush until they apparently must soon expose themselves to Indians seen out on the fort road, who were believed to be moving eastward to intercept the retreating detachment. Captain Marsh believed that safety lay alone in crossing to the south bank of the river, and led in an effort to accomplish this end. This was about four o'clock p. m. At this point the Minnesota river was fifty or more yards across. Lifting his sword and revolver above his head the Captain waded successfully two-thirds of the way across. Getting beyond his depth he could no longer retain his weapons of defense, and dropping them, attempted to swim. In this he was unsuccessful, and called to his men for assistance. Brennan, Dunn and Van Buren, all men of heroic mould, hastened to the rescue of their commander, but he was doomed by the treacherous waters and though seized by

Digitized by Google

the strong arm of Brennan as he was sinking the second time and brought to the surface, and although the Captain grasped the shoulder of the athletic hero daring all to save him, the hold of the officer and that of the soldier were broken in the struggle, and Captain Marsh disappeared beneath the merciless waters to rise no more.

Now the command devolved upon Sergt. John F. Bishops, than whom there was no better or braver soldier. Beset with calamity, dogged with disaster and wounded besides, with one of his men, Private Svendson, so seriously wounded that he must be carried by his comrades, Bishop was put to test summoning all his tact, courage and endurance. He at once decided to keep the north side of the river and not attempt its crossing as had Marsh. This decided the fate of the little company now left. There were only fourteen men and Sergeant Bishop. The Indians, believing they had crossed the river, also crossed and lay in ambush for them. While the mistaken Sioux were lying there awaiting the soldiers made their escape under cover of hills to a safer place. Night came on and Ft. Ridgely several miles in the distance, and in fact they half believed that the Indians had destroyed the post. But Bishop sent Privates Dunn and Hutchinson, as before related, on into the fort, and twelve hours from the time the company under Marsh had left the garrison what there were left of them arrived at the garrison.

In that eventful day there were lost, including Captain Marsh, who was drowned, twenty-five men and five wounded, but who recovered.

Digitized by Google

EXPERIENCE OF SUTHERLAND.

Early on the morning of August 20, William A. Sutherland and William Blodgett arrived at the fort, after experiences and endurances almost unbelievable. These men were shot down in the engagement at the ferry. Their escape, their sufferings and their heroic struggle for life can scarcely be matched in history. Sutherland was shot in the breast, the ball passing through the right lung and out near the point of the shoulder blade, at his back.

The wound rendered him unconscious for a time, and while in this condition the Indians took from him his gun, cartridge-belt and box, his cap, coat and shoes, leaving him destitute of clothing, save his shirt and trousers. The mystery is that he was not scalped, but his escape was no doubt due to a distracted state among the savages, who were rent with dissension over the personal effects of their victims. Sutherland fell near the river, where he lay for several hours. Returning to consciousness, he found himself crazed with pain and thirst. Lifting his head cautiously, he looked about him, half stupefied, yet curious to learn whether his comrades, who were in action when he fell, had been annihilated. While the savages had completed their hellish work, they were still in the vicinity, and he heard their voices near, and the firing of guns far and near warned him of the havoc being wrought upon the settlement. He determined to crawl to the river to slake his thrist, even though to do so should cost him his life. He tested his strength in an effort to turn over, having fallen on his face when shot. He found he could move his body, and down through the high grass and weeds he

Digitized by Google

dragged himself to the water's edge, leaving a trail stained with blood to betray him should an Indian cross his path. He was much refreshed with copious draughts of water and crawled back into the weeds, where he meditated and wondered if escape was possible for him. He reasoned that no attempt to escape should be made until nightfall. Thirst compelled him to make several trips to the river. Near his drinking place was a skiff lodged against the river's bank, and partly filled with water. The water-logged boat suggested a possible means of escape and he resolved that if not discovered and slain before dark he would make a superhuman effort to save his life. At about ten o'clock at night, after all the savages had joined in the hideous orgies of the scalp-dance on the agency side of the river, he felt that now if ever he must carry out his resolution. He crept cautiously to the water's edge, removed as much water from the boat as possible with his hands while the craft lay on its edge, then pushed it into the stream, and got in. There was no seat in the boat, no oars or paddles, and nothing with which to bail out the water of which there was considerable at the outset. He sat down in this in the bottom of the boat, hatless and without clothing to protect his shattered body from the penetrating chill of night, with no nourishment of any kind. Thus he began his silent journey, dependent wholly upon his boat and the current of the sluggish river. As he drifted silently away under the southwestern hills, the hideous din of the scalp-dance, conducted but a matter of rods away from where he had lain for hours, became less and less distinct, until croaking frogs or an occasional bittern alone broke the silence of the night. In this help-

Digitized by Google

less plight, this country boy of twenty summers, who had left all the comforts of a happy home, tenanted with loved ones, to enter the army and serve his country, began a voyage under conditions seeming to challenge fate and which fiction, in all its reckless extravagance, would scarce attempt to parallel.

All that night, all the next day, and all the following night, until nearly dawn, this ghostly figure drifted silently along, now backwards, now side-wise and now for an hour or so whirled helplessly in an eddy. The nights were gloomy and solemn, but not more so than the light of day, that revealed the pall of death on every hand. Sutherland was seized with delusions that haunted him against reason, from the outset of his journey. He felt that he was helplessly being carried in the wrong direction—that he should go up stream instead of down, and this fantasy gave him no end of trouble. He was shot on Monday afternoon. He entered his boat Monday night, and there remained until the break of day Wednesday morning. He knew his progress had been very slow, but he felt that if the boat had carried him in the proper direction, he must be in the vicinity of the fort. At all events he found that he must abandon the waterlogged boat, for he had become so stiffened he could scarcely move. Against his better judgment, the bewildering delusion that had been his pursuing nemesis, impelled him to land, by paddling with his hands, on the wrong side of the river, or on the side opposite the fort. Benumbed and weakened, but stimulated with the hope that he would soon reach the garrison, he picked his way through a jungle of underbrush, and out of the valley and up the wooded hills until he reached the open prairie

Digitized by Google

on the highlands. He saw Indian cabins that were strange to him, but no trace of the garrison or of any familiar object. His heart sickened, despair overwhelmed him and he sank to the earth. But his great will power triumphed, and he rose to his feet again.

The sun had now risen to flood the earth with its exhilarating light. Sutherland realized that he must return to the shelter of the river valley, as he was in great danger of being discovered; and as he turned his face to the northward and west, to his amazing astonishment and joy he beheld Ft. Ridgely in the favoring light of the morning sun, on the hills beyond the river, the colors flying at full mast, assuring him that without doubt the fort had not fallen. He now knew that he abandoned his boat not far above the road crossing the river by the ferry, and leading to the fort. He sent out to reach the river at the ferry crossing, but on his arrival at the stream a new disappointment awaited him. The rope spanning the river had been cut and the ferry was gone. There was but one alternative; he must swim the river or perish in the attempt to do so. He lost no time, but got down into the water, which was soon beyond his depth, compelling him, while suffering excruciating pain in the effort, to exert himself to keep from sinking. By the assistance of the current he landed on the opposite side, where having been carried several rods down stream, he experienced great difficulty in pulling himself up the abrupt and brush-grown river bank. He accomplished all this, however, and walked a mile, most of the way up hill, and reached the fort, a gaunt, bent, blood-stained, half-naked specter, as if risen from the dead to affright his surviving comrades. He arrived in the gar-

Digitized by Google

rison between eight and nine o'clock, Wednesday morning, August 20, and an hour later the Indians came in swarms over the road by which he had barely made his escape. Sutherland recovered and served with his company in the south until the close of the Civil War.

PENSIONERS OF THE SIOUX UPRISING.

About 1902 the state of Minnesota passed an act by which all defenders at the time of the Indian massacre who were in any way injured or became afflicted by bodily ailment as a result of that war, subsequently, should receive a pension, which was fixed at twelve dollars per month. In many instances this small pension from the state has materially aided those who fought for their homes and families in 1862.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION OF BROWN COUNTY.

Brown county was named in honor of Joseph Renshaw Brown, who was one of Minnesota's most prominent pioneers. He was a drummer boy with the first detachment of troops for Ft. Snelling. He became a trader with the Sioux Indians, and as settlers began to come in, a speculator in lands and townsites. He was publisher of the *Minnesota Pioneer* for some time, was an inventor and held many territorial offices.

The county was created on February 20, 1855, with the county seat as New Ulm, which has never been changed. It is in southwestern Minnesota, sixty miles from the Twin Cities. It contains six hundred and sixteen square miles, or three hundred and ninety-four thousand, seven hundred and twenty acres, of which almost seven thousand are covered by water by the presence of its numerous lakes.

Brown county is bounded on the north by Redwood, Renville and Nicollet counties; on the east by Nicollet and Blue Earth counties; on the south by Watonwan and Cottonwood counties, and on the west by Cottonwood and Redwood counties. This county has seen many boundary line changes. It was once very extensive, then even smaller than its present size. At first, when created by act of the Territorial Legislature in 1855 it had a large scope of country within its borders. It commenced at the southeast cor-

Digitized by Google

ner of township 101, range 30 west, its boundary proceeded along the Iowa line to range 48, and thence south to the mouth of the Big Sioux river, where now stands Sioux City, Iowa, thence up the Missouri river to about the mouth of Grand river, then due east, in a line projected to the Minnesota river, which formed its northeast boundary. This immense region had been set from Blue Earth county and was still attached to it for judicial purposes.

On February 11, 1856, the Legislature enacted "that the county of Brown is hereby declared to be an organized county and entitled to all privileges and immunities, and subjected to all liabilities of other organized counties of this territory."

The governor was empowered by this act to appoint county officers to serve until the following election. Being unacquainted with the names of the settlers within the bounds of the county, the governor handed the blank commissions for such officials to Francis Baasen, who was then in St. Paul, to fill in the names of some proper persons to hold the first offices and to report the names to him when he had done so, but the archives of the county and state do not have such list of names at this date, and no one remembers who they were.

A RADICAL CHANGE IN BOUNDARY.

On May 23, 1857, there were formed out of the territory of what was then known as Brown county, Martin, Jackson, Nobles, Rock, Pipestone, Murray and Cottonwood counties. In 1862 the bounds were again changed by the establishment of Redwood county, which cut off from

Digitized by Google

Brown the present counties of Lyon, Lincoln, Yellow Medicine and Lac qui Parle, all of which at that date were formed into Redwood county. This change made Brown county much less in extent than its present area, and its bounds were described as follow: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 108, between ranges 29 and 30, thence west to the town line between ranges 33 and 34, thence north to the Minnesota river, thence down said river to a point between ranges 29 and 30, thence south to the place of beginning."

ITS PRESENT BOUNDS SET.

In 1864 the county was enlarged by the addition of four townships. These were North Star, Burnstown, Stately and Bashaw, the two former being cut from Redwood county, the two latter from Cottonwood county.

The earliest record of a county commissioners' meeting in Brown county was at New Ulm, September 1, 1856. The commissioners were Peyton, Nichols, Anton Kaus and A. Henle, at which meeting, the former register of deeds having removed from the county, Francis Baasen was appointed in his stead. It was at this meeting that the first precincts were established. There were five in number and were constituted as follow: First precinct, all the surveyed township south of township 110, range 30; second precinct, all that part of Brown county included in township 110, range 30; third precinct, all the surveyed townships in range 31, included in Brown county; fourth precinct, all that part of the unsurveyed land included in the Redwood or Lower Sioux Agency; fifth precinct, all the unsurveyed land in the Yellow Medicine Agency.

Digitized by Google

RELIEF FROM BIRD PESTS.

During the first years of their settlement the farmers in this county were subjected to great losses by reason of the damages done by immense flocks of blackbirds, so that on February 23, 1857, a petition, numerously signed, was presented to the board of county commissioners. The board, not wanting to act in such a matter without first consulting the people, took no action in the matter of relief from that source of crop destruction. The following April pressure was again brought to bear on the board and their stand in the matter was reconsidered. It was then resolved "that, whereas, William Pfaender had promised to furnish the poison, the board concluded to use it three times in the season; first, from May 10 to May 15; second, from and during wheat harvest; third, in the month of October, the money expended for which experiments to be recovered by the county treasurer."

Again, in 1859, the board had to again come to the relief of the community, so great were the ravages of these blackbird pests. In accordance with a petition received praying for help, it was determined to give to each farmer of the county who had part of his land under cultivation one bottle of strychnine, and the clerk was ordered to procure for that purpose three hundred bottles of poison, and the day was fixed for its distribution. These heroic measures were effective only for a time, and in succeeding years rewards were offered for the killing of blackbirds at the rate of forty cents per hundred birds. A war of extermination was raged, and after a few years they entirely disappeared.

Digitized by Google

In 1875 the county commissioners allowed two dollars and a half a bushel for all grasshoppers killed and brought to the court house to be viewed by the officials. Up to July 12, that year, the county had paid for eight hundred bushels of the winged pests.

FIRST FERRY LICENSE GRANTED.

The first ferry license was granted for a ferry across the Minnesota river at the point where "the Mankato and Ft. Ridgely road shall cross said river," and "for a ferry across the Minnesota river from the foot of Center street in the town of New Ulm, at such a point as will be selected by the grantee not more than a mile above or below said point." These licenses were both granted on May 12, 1857.

In 1872 the commissioners' records show the ferry was still one of the necessities in Brown county, for they granted a ferry license to Charles H. Nixon for five years, from July, 1872, and fixed the maximum charges as follow: Double team, twenty-five cents; single team, fifteen cents; horse and rider, ten cents; footmen, five cents; stock, per head, five cents, but if more than five head at one time, one cent each head, except hogs, which were always to be five cents each.

CARING FOR THE POOR.

Brown county has ever been liberal in the support of its unfortunate poor. In 1870 the commissioners purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres (the old Tuttle farm) in Stark township, in the south half of the southeast quarter and the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter

Digitized by Google

of section 9, township 109, range 32. For this land the county paid fifteen hundred dollars. This place was used for the keeping of the pauper element of the county, so far as practicable, until 1907, when a change took place and the poor farm was relocated in Cottonwood and a building erected costing eighteen thousand dollars. It is along the Cottonwood river, in the south part of town, in township 110, range 30 west. There are at present (1916) eleven inmates.

On February 5, 1858, contracts were let for the purpose of having the bridge over the Cottonwood river constructed, to Julius Schramm for the carpenter work, for the sum of $1,250; to Joseph Reinhard, for furnishing and delivering all the timber at five and one-half cents per running foot; to Charles Lauer for drawing the timber, and to J. Berndt and J. Victor for constructing the piers. Jacob Brust was afterwards placed in charge of the work of construction.

In 1859 the commissioners took a determined stand against the detestable and criminal practice of furnishing liquor to the Indians. Under date of September 15, of that year, a reward was offered of twenty-five dollars to any person who would furnish proof of violations of the law prohibiting the sale of spirits to the Indians as would lead to their conviction. The officers at the agencies and at Ft. Ridgely were also notified that the people of Brown county were determined to carry out the provisions of a law entitled "An act to extend the laws of the state over all the Indian tribes within the boundaries of the state, and to confine them to their own lands." To make this thoroughly understood it was ordered published in the *New Ulm Pioneer,* the only newspaper in the county at that time.

Digitized by Google

COMMISSIONER DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED.

In June, 1860, the board divided Brown county into three commissioner districts, as follow: First, consisting of the township of New Ulm; second, consisting of the townships of Madelia, Linden, Cottonwood and Leavenworth; third, the townships of Milford, Redwood and Yellow Medicine.

On January 1, 1861, the board assembled according to section 2, of the act to provide fro county organization and government. There were then seventeen townships organized in the county. At that date the register of deeds was William Pfaender; Charles Roos, sheriff; E. St. Julien Cox, attorney; Mr. Brockmann, surveyor; J. W. Young, chairman of the board of commissioners.

On January 7, 1862, the board cut down the territory embraced in New Ulm civil township, leaving only the incorporated town of New Ulm within a township by itself, and attaching the old territory to adjoining townships, same as it is today. But this had to be ratified by an election by the voters of the township, which was done that fall. This brings the transcript of commissioners' records up to the Civil War period, so far as any important enactments were concerned.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

Not until the fall of 1858 had there been any action taken to provide for county buildings. In November, that year, three plans for a jail were submitted to the commissioners: J. Berndt produced two, the cost of erecting the

Digitized by Google

first plan was to be five hundred and eighty dollars; of the second, three hundred dollars. J. Pfenninger handed in a plan and an estimate of cost at about four hundred dollars. On motion, it was resolved to accept the first plan of J. Berndt. No contract, however, was entered into until the next autumn. In March, 1859, it was resolved to authorize the chairman to "issue a proclamation about the building of a county jail as resolved by the board in November." Soon after a contract was entered into and the jail ordered built, the same being accepted as a jail, September 14, as being constructed according to contract. This jail was a log building situated in German Park and was the only county building of any kind until the fall of 1865, when a brick building was provided, at a cost of four thousand dollars, in which the county officers were kept until the present structure was provided. Another jail, however, seemed necessary for the county in 1872, so the commissioners ordered one erected and the same cost almost ten thousand dollars, but this was a combined court house and jail. Prior to that time the various county officers held their offices at different places in the town, in leased rooms. The court house and jail just mentioned stood on the east side of the present court house. The present court house was erected in 1889 at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars, ten thousand dollars of which had to be raised by the people of New Ulm, as the citizens at Sleepy Eye wanted the county seat removed to that place, and offered to be liberal in the matter of making the change not cost the taxpayers much. Bonds were then issued to pay for the remainder needed for the present court house.

The present jail and sheriff's house, just to the west of

Digitized by Google

the court house, was erected in 1915-16, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. This is among the handsomest jail buildings in southern Minnesota, and is modern in every particular. These two public buildings are indeed a creditable monument to the wisdom and good sense of the people of the county.

When first erected the court house was upon a hill with high banks sloping off on either side, and was hard of access. The banks were then protected by high stone retaining walls, and twenty-odd steps had to be descended upon going from the pavement to the court house door. In 1913 this huge bank was all leveled to grade, or nearly so, and now the park-like appearance of the square is indeed beautiful.

COUNTY FINANCES.

The history of finances in Brown county has been varied in its character, owing to the seasons of "good" and "hard" times. In 1857 the whole amount of taxes in the county was $2,296.19, of which $830.42 was paid. The county borrowed money, at the rate of two per cent. per month, to meet the expenses until money could be raised by taxation. The rate of taxation, however, was not fixed high enough to raise a sufficient amount to meet liabilities, for on September 4, 1861, it was reported by the auditor that the indebtedness of the county was five thousand dollars. The rate of taxation was then increased and the auditor instructed to exchange county bonds not issued, for those outstanding, then due. Authority was also given him to issue county bonds due in five years, bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent. In 1862 the special tax was fifteen cents on a

Digitized by Google

dollar, and property destroyed by the Indians was exempted from tax for that year. The next few years were marked by a slight improvement in finances, and in 1872 a condition of soundness was attained, and ever since has been maintained. Other bonds had to be issued many years since for the building of bridges, etc., but all have been met and no taxpayer has been really burdened by reason of high taxes.

In 1880 the books of the county showed that the assessed valuation of property then was $3,240,500. The bonds issued up to that date had all been paid off, except seven or eight hundred dollars.

In 1881 the total receipts of the county from all sources was $14,137, and after meeting all expenses there was left in the treasury about five hundred and seventy dollars. The auditor's books for the year ending January 1, 1916, show the following concerning the finances of Brown county for the year 1915:

ABSTRACT OF TAX LIST.

For state revenue, etc.	$ 38,803.16
For state school	16,429.13
For state teacher's pensions	667.85
For interest and principal state loans	18,035.01
For county purposes	83,381.97
For city and village purposes	47,963.74
For township purposes	47,651.15
For school purposes	90,849.76
Total	$343,881.77

Digitized by Google

VALUATION OF REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Real estate	$11,652,070
Personal property (less the one hundred dollars exemption)	1,714,944
Money and credits	1,137,190
Total	$14,504,204

RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS.

The total amount of taxes and money received from licenses in the county in 1915, from the various cities, villages and townships was as follows:

New Ulm	$16,901.18
Sleepy Eye	12,684.40
Springfield	6,395.72
Comfrey	2,160.96
Hanska	1,187.38
Evan	439.79
Cobden	47.54
Albin	2,014.22
Bashaw	2,991.35
Burnstown	3,069.99
Cottonwood	2,141.07
Eden	3,481.77
Home	4,045.82
Lake Hanska	4,117.66
Leavenworth	5,376.33

Digitized by Google

Linden	7,076.41
Milford	2,889.03
Mulligan	3,683.21
North Star	3,106.90
Prairieville	1,000.93
Sigel	2,871.37
Stark	3,099.76
Stately	
Total	$94,366.90

The above was paid out in the ordinary channels to and by the various township treasurers and the county treasurer for running expenses of the county. A refund of only fifty-nine dollars and seventy-six cents was reported as having to be paid back by the treasurer on over-assessed property.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

COUNTY, STATE AND NATIONAL REPRESENTATION.

Brown county has been represented by the following men, who have held either county, state or national positions during the county's history.

The county has furnished one governor—Hon. John Lind, who assumed office January 2, 1899.

As secretary of state, Francis Baasen, of New Ulm, assumed his duties May 24, 1858.

As state treasurer, Emil Munch, of New Ulm, assumed his duties on January 10, 1868. William Pfaender, of New Ulm, held the same office from January 5, 1876, and was succeeded by another resident of New Ulm, Joseph Bobleter, who assumed his duties as state treasurer on January 5, 1887.

The second congressional district, in which Brown county has always been situated, has been represented in Congress as follows: 1858-59, W. W. Phelps, Democrat; 1859-63, Cyrus Aldrich, Republican; 1863-69, Ignatius Donnelly, Republican; 1873-79, H. B. Strait, Republican; 1883-87, J. B. Wakefield, Republican; 1887-93, John Lind, Republican; 1893-1907, James T. McClary, Republican; 1907-15, W. S. Hammond, Democrat; 1915-17, Franklin F. Ellsworth, Republican.

Digitized by Google

STATE SENATORS.

The following have served in the senatorial district of which Brown county has constituted a part: 1857-58, Richard G. Murphy; 1859-60, J. F. Baldwin; 1861, James W. Linde; 1862, Henry A. Swift; 1864, Henry A. Swift; 1865, Henry A. Swift; 1866, Charles T. Brown; 1867, Adam Buck; 1868, C. T. Brown; 1869, C. T. Brown; 1870, William Pfaender; 1871, William Pfaender; 1872, William Pfaender; 1873, J. S. G. Honner; 1874, J. S. G. Honner; 1875, John W. Blake; 1876, John W. Blake; 1877, S. A. Hall; 1878, S. A. Hall; 1879, K. H. Helling; 1881, S. D. Peterson; 1883, S. D. Peterson; 1885, S. D. Peterson; 1887, T. E. Bowen; 1889, T. E. Bowen; 1891, S. D. Peterson; 1893, S. D. Peterson; 1895, E. D. French; 1897, E. D. French; 1899, George W. Somerville; 1901, George W. Somerville; 1903, George W. Somerville; 1905, George W. Somerville; 1907, Frank Clague; 1909, Frank Clague; 1911, Frank Clague; 1913, Frank Clague; 1915, L. E. Potter.

STATE REPRESENTATIVES.

Fred Rechfeld, 1857; E. E. Paulding, 1861; Adam Buck, Jr., 1862; W. Tennant, 1863; William Huey, 1864; Henry Poehler, 1865; J. S. G. Horner, 1866; C. T. Brown, 1867; J. C. Rudolph, 1868; J. C. Rudolph, 1869; P. H. Swift, 1870; J. S. G. Horner, 1871; C. C. Brandt, 1872; Charles Hansing, 1873; K. L. Helling, 1874; William Skinner, 1875; E. P. Bertrand, 1876; C. C. Brandt, 1877; J. P. Bertrand, 1878-79; J. C. Zieske, 1880-81; J. Bobleter, 1882-83; William Skinner, 1884-88; C. W. H. Heidman, 1889-90;

Digitized by Google

C. Ahlness, 1891-92; William Skinner, 1893-94; Nels Christensen, 1895-96; H. Heimerdiner, 1897-1901; S. D. Peterson, 1901; A. W. Mueller, present representative.

PRESIDENTIAL VOTE FROM BROWN COUNTY.

Since 1860 the following has been the vote for President of the United States, as cast in and for Brown county, Minnesota:

1860—Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 408; Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, 91; J. C. Breckenridge, Southern Democrat, 10.

1864—Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 326; George B. McClellan, Democrat, 58.

1868—U. S. Grant, Republican, 654; Horatio Seymour, Democrat, 162.

1872—U. S. Grant, Republican, 802; Horace Greeley, Democrat and Liberal, 437.

1876—Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican, 932; Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, 688.

1880—James A. Garfield, Republican, 1,293; W. S. Hancock, Democrat, 708.

1884—James G. Blaine, Republican, 1,159; Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 1,169; John P. St. John, Prohibition, 34; Gen. Benjamin Butler, Greenback, 160.

1888—Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 1,285; Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 1,489.

1892—Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 1,080; Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 1,174; Gen. J. B. Weaver, Populist, 1,457.

1896—William McKinley, Republican, 1,807; W. J. Bryan, Democrat, 1,462; Joshua Levering, Prohibition, 52.

Digitized by Google

1900—William McKinley, Republican, 1,695; W. J. Bryan, Democrat, 1,471; John G. Woolley, Prohibition, 50.

1904—Theodore Roosevelt, Republican, 2,073; Alton B. Parker, Democrat, 869.

1908—William H. Taft, Republican, 1,518; W. J. Bryan, Democrat, 1,536; E. W. Chafin, Prohibition, 98.

1912—William H. Taft, Republican, 472; Theodore Roosevelt, Progressive, 943; Woodrow Wilson, Democrat, 1,359.

VOTE ON THE FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

In 1864 the vote in Brown county on the question of giving colored men the right of suffrage, equal with white men, stood two hundred and fifty-one for and forty-five against the measure.

COUNTY AUDITORS.

A. H. Wagner, 1857; J. C. Rudolph, 1860; E. G. Koch, 1867; H. B. Constans, 1877; E. P. Bertrand, 1885; Lewis B. Krook, 1890; E. P. Bertrand, 1894; Louis G. Vogel, 1896 to present date, 1916.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

H. Vajen, 1857; A. Westphal, 1861; L. Fuller, 1867; N. C. Rukke, 1871; Franz Schubert, 1877; Rich Pfefferle, 1883; Frank Burg, 1888; A. Schwerdtfeger, 1896; John Schneider, 1900; Henry J. Berg, 1907, still treasurer.

Digitized by Google

REGISTER OF DEEDS.

F. Baasen, 1856; Henry Behnke, 1857; William Pfaender, 1860; E. A. Hausman, 1861; R. Fischer, 1862; E. A. Hausman, 1864; A. F. Walton, 1877; A. J. Grimmer, 1885; Fred Pfaender, 1894; W. C. Miller, 1899; Albert J. Schramm, 1905; Fred Christensen, 1915, still serving.

CORONERS.

H. Winkelmann, 1857; J. Flick, 1861; C. Weschke, 1869; J. Landenschlager, 1877; T. R. Humphrey, 1885; J. C. Rothenburg, 1892; L. A. Fritsche, 1900; E. W. Bayley, 1905; L. A. Fritsche, 1909; Dr. G. F. Reineke, 1911 to present.

CLERK OF THE COURT.

Henry Behnke, 1857; Charles Roos, 1867; Albert Blanchard, 1874; S. A. George, 1886; John Larson, 1896; Carl P. Manderfeld, 1907 to present date.

SHERIFFS.

H. Meyerding, 1857; George J. Jacobs, 1861; J. A. Brandt, 1867; William Gieseke, 1868; George Bickenhaupt, 1874; John Manderfeld, 1878; Edward Casey, 1880; John B. Schmid, 1886; Louis Schmelz, 1890; Nels Anderson, 1892; August L. Matter, 1898; William J. Julius, 1902 to 1916.

Digitized by Google

PROBATE JUDGES.

J. C. Rudolph, 1857; R. Fischer, 1860; Charles Wagner, 1862; J. Newhart, 1872; A. Westphal, 1874; E. Brandt, 1880; E. P. Bertrand, 1892; J. Landenschlager, 1894; S. A. George, 1898; George Ross, term expires in 1917.

DISTRICT JUDGES.

A. G. Critchfield, 1856; Louis Brannon, 1864; M. G. Hanscome, 1869; E. St. Julien Cox, 1878; D. Baldwin, 1882; B. F. Webber, 1883; I. M. Olsen, present judge.

COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

Frank Bassen, 1857; E. St. Julien Cox, 1860; J. J. Thornton, 1862; E. St. Julien Cox, 1863; S. A. Buell, 1867; William Pfaender, 1868; J. Dorrmann, 1869; E. St. Julien Cox, 1870; William S. Bassford, 1871; Alfred Wallin, 1872; Charles T. Clothier, 1873; B. F. Webber, 1874; Charles T. Clothier, 1875; B. F. Webber, 1877; Frank Baasen, 1882; G. W. Somerville, 1884; M. C. Robertson, 1890; L. G. Davis, 1894; Albert Steinhauser, 1896; George T. Olsen, 1898; Einar Holdale, 1902; August G. Erickson, 1907; Adolph Frederickson, 1913 to present date.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

Since 1879 this office has been held by the following: John Lind, 1879-80; D. C. Clary, 1880-83; J. B. Vallikanj,

Digitized by Google

1883-91; L. G. Davis, 1891-95; William F. Runck, 1895-1901; John Cutting, 1901-11; Robert B. Kennedy, 1911 to present date. The records show that an early superintendent, possibly the first, was August Westphal, appointed by the commissioners in 1865.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Since 1879 the county surveyors have been: Julius Brandt, George Buck, Charles W. Robertson, F. Minium.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The record is not clear in the county archives as to who have served in Brown county on the board of county commissioners. From 1893 to date the members have been elected as follow:

1893—Jesse Palmer, E. G. Koch, Hans Sigurdron, Hubert G. Hillesheimer and J. B. Augustin.

1895—Clement Halvorson, P. D. Haverty, E. G. Koch, H. G. Hillesheimer, J. B. Augustin.

1897—Frand Schubert, Clement Halverson, Anton Richartz, P. D. Raverty and Joseph B. Augustin.

1899—Frank Schubert, Ole Synsteby, Anton Richartz, J. C. Peterson, J. P. Augustin.

1901—Andrew Hoffman, Ole Synsteby, A. J. Eckstein, J. C. Peterson, P. J. Miller.

1903—Andrew Hoffman, Hans Frederickson, Andrew J. Eckstein, J. Palmer, P. J. Miller.

1905—Andrew Hoffman, Hans Frederickson, Andrew J. Eckstein, Jesse Palmer, George Ross.

Digitized by Google

1907—Andrew Hoffman, Ole Jorgenson, Andrew J. Eckstein, Hans J. Knudson.

1909—George A. Tener, Ole Jorgenson, Andrew J. Eckstein, Hans J. Knudson, Herman Polkow.

1911—Nels Erickson, Andrew J. Eckstein, W. C. Steinke, Herman Polkow.

1913—J. P. Graff, Nels Erickson, John Henle, William C. Steinke, Herman Polkow.

1916—C. Roland, C. L. Palmer, John Henle, J. P. Graff, Andrew J. Eckstein.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY.

Townships are classed as congressional and civil townships. The former are the six-mile-square tracts as shown by government survey, while the latter are sub-divisions in the county, and may, or may not, conform to the six-mile-square tract of land included in the government surveyed township, and are termed "towns," or "civil townships." Brown county has sixteen civil townships, with the territory included in the city of New Ulm, which really constitutes another civil sub-division of the county. These civil townships are: Albin, Bashaw, Burnstown, Cottonwood, Eden, Home, Lake Hanska, Leavenworth, Linden, Milford, Mulligan, North Star, Prairieville, Sigel, Stark and Stately townships.

TOWNSHIPS ORGANIZED.

At a meeting of the county commissioners held on April 12, 1858, the matter of township organization came up, as required by on Act of the Legislature, and it was resolved that "Whereas, Minnesota has not been admitted to the Union as a state, and the said Legislature had acted under the authority of the state of Minnesota, which not being in existence yet, and, whereas, the organization of townships as proposed is very expensive for a new country, the following resolution was adopted by the board:

Digitized by Google

'Not to take any steps in regard to the township organization until Minnesota is admitted as a state and the benefit of Brown conuty will require it.' "

On June 28, 1858, notwithstanding the above resolution, a session was held for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the township organization act. There were only two of the commissioners present, Jacob Brust and P. Roebbecke. It was resolved "that the board has now a legal right to organize the county into towns, whereas Minnesota is admitted into the union as a state." The following towns were established, which shows that Brown county township history has all been within and under the state and not under the territorial form of government, as many Minnesota counties were. The civil townships formed by the board at the last named meeting were: New Ulm, Ludwigs, Lower Sioux Agency, Yellow Medicine, Leavenworth and Cottonwood. The remaining portion of this county was attached to Leavenworth. Elections were ordered held the second Tuesday in July, 1858. The clerk was ordered to make out a record of the proceedings of the board concerning the township organization and to give notice to the different townships, and also to cause the proceedings to be published in the *New Ulm Pioneer*.

The elections were duly held and the first meeting of the board of what was then known as the county supervisors was held on November 8, 1858. Those present were Jacob Barbier, representing New Ulm; Jacob Brust, Cottonwood; John Doster, Milford; John Armstrong; Linden; Mr. Rutledge, Medelia; the other townships had not yet been perfected, but the board went ahead and commenced the business of the county, electing Jacob Brust as their

Digitized by Google

chairman. The original townships have all changed in form and size and many in name.

ALBIN TOWNSHIP.

Albin township is formed of congressional township 108, range 32 west. On June 23, 1870, a primary meeting was held to organize a township, which was finally effected by the election of officers as follow: E. J. Root, chairman; Charles Armstrong and John Teas, supervisors; E. T. Jones, clerk; W. H. Sweet, treasurer; O. I. Owens and John Egbert, justices of the peace. By appointment, the offices of assessor and constable were filled by Caleb Foot and E. Hammond, respectively. The first township meeting was held at the house of Mrs. S. Rima, and when a name for the township could not easily be agreed upon she was allowed to name it, and called it Albin.

This township is without railroad and has no villages within its borders. The long, narrow lake known as Lake Hanska extends from the east over into this township almost four miles, touching parts of six sections of land.

The population of Albin township has been for the last thirty or more years as follow: In 1890 it was six hundred; in 1900 it was six hundred and twenty-nine, and in 1910, according to government reports, it was six hundred and sixty-two.

The pioneer settler here was S. G. Edsell, who located in 1866, in section 2, and was followed in 1867 by William Harrison and Anton Katen. Other early settlers included these: Burton Armstrong, C. E. Armstrong, Frederick Koenig, W. W. Minor, of Vermont; L. D. Rice, of Massa-

Digitized by Google

chusetts; Solomon Rima, of New York; William Rossbach, of Prussia; Lorens Schneider, of Indiana; A. E. Somerville, of Pennsylvania; William Sweet, of Vermont; John Teas, of Indiana; George Troxel, of Pennsylvania.

EARLY EVENTS.

Gunder, a son of Martin Johnson and wife, was born on August 19, 1869, and was the first to see the light of day in this township.

The first to die was Mr. Upson, in 1868. E. J. Root and Mary Armstrong were the first to unite by marriage in this township.

BASHAW TOWNSHIP.

Next to the east of Stately and on the southern line of Brown county is Bashaw township; at its north is Burnstown township and to the east is Mulligan township. Bashaw comprises congressional township 108, range 34 west. Among the lakes in the township is Reed lake, in section 6, which once covered nearly half of that section. A branch of the Chicago & Northwestern railroad runs through the southwestern portion of the township, with a station point at the village of Comfrey, in section 34. The population of the township has been as follow: In 1890 it was four hundred and ten; in 1900 it reached seven hundred and fifteen, and in 1910, as shown by census reports, it had fallen back to five hundred and eighty-five.

The township was named for the first settler, though incorrectly spelled. The settler was Joseph Baschor, who

Digitized by Google

came in the spring of 1869, settling in section 2. The following year several families arrived and located. Those who aided in developing and opening up to civilized life here were J. H. Barber, of Delaware; G. L. Grek, of Sweden; H. C. Mallette, of Ohio; Christine Pedersen, of Denmark; and H. C. Pedersen, of the same country.

The first township meeting was held in April, 1874; officers elected: John Johnson, chairman of board of supervisors, of which John Quick was a member; William Lampen, clerk; Henry Kimmelie, assessor; Charles Krause, treasurer; O. H. Alback, justice of the peace; Ira Bonner, constable.

The first school was taught by Maggie Keegan in 1877, in section 26.

A postoffice known as Comfrey was established in 1877, with A. W. Pedersen as postmaster.

VILLAGE OF COMFREY.

In 1910 Comfrey had a population of two hundred and thirty-eight. It was incorporated in March, 1900, and its first officers were: Eugene Fernholtz, mayor; Charles A. Nelson, recorder; C. H. Bradbury, treasurer. The following have served as mayors to present date: Eugene Fernholtz, O. W. Cooley, Oscar Erickson, F. W. Renner, Martin Windschill. The 1916 officials are: Martin Windschill, mayor; G. W. Schaffer, recorder; C. E. Armstrong, C. H. Bradbury and A. M. Johnson, councilmen.

The village installed a waterworks system in August, 1907, costing six thousand dollars. There are now about twelve hundred feet of water mains, conveniently located.

Digitized by Google

In 1914 an electric lighting plant was installed here, costing nine thousand dollars. A volunteer fire brigade guards well the village fire interests, with the aid of six hundred feet of hose and a cart. Water is furnished from the fifty-thousand-gallon tank surmounting the one-hundred-foot tower. The Catholic church bell is used for fire alarm purposes. Aside from the eight-thousand-dollar electric-light bonds issued by the village, it is out of debt.

BUSINESS INTERESTS IN 1916.

Auto garage, E. Valentine; barber shop, Michael Hamilton; banks, State Bank and Farmers State Bank; attorney, August G. Erickson; blacksmith, Wenzel Schoedl; creamery, Comfrey Farmers Creamery Association, finishing an eight-thousand-dollar building at this time; drugs, A. J. Yackel; dentist, F. M. Robinson, D. D. S.; elevator, Comfrey Farmers Elevator Company; feed store, Comfrey Elevator Company; grocer, E. P. Lilla; general dealers, F. W. Renner, Erickson & Kisro, E. W. Arndt, Mrs. M. G. Simmer, C. E. Armstrong; jewelry, A. W. Mueller; lumber, Youmans Lumber Company; livery, Peterson & Norell; millinery, Mrs. P. J. Miller; meat market, H. G. Schotzko; newspaper, *Comfrey Times,* W. A. Brooks, proprietor; physician, A. W. Eckstein, M. D.; restaurant, A. R. Furch; real estate, August G. Erickson; stock buyer, Bean & Carlson; photographer, George Roe; harness, P. J. Lilla; cement worker, Schutt & Hurst; tiling, T. F. Kelley, general contractor; hotel, Hotel Comfrey, C. A. Wall, proprietor; hardware and furniture, Adams & Redding; hardware, stoves and tinware, with a stock of groceries

Digitized by Google

and shoes, C. H. Bradbury; implements, Frank Schwerzler; produce, Comfrey Produce Company.

The postoffice transacted a business of eighteen hundred dollars during the last fiscal year, under postmaster A. J. Yackel. There are two rural routes out from Comfrey.

BURNSTOWN TOWNSHIP.

Burnstown is located in the western part of Brown county. It is bounded on the north by Redwood county, on the east by Leavenworth township, on the south by Bashaw township, on the west by North Star township. Its population in 1890 was five hundred and seventeen; in 1900 it was five hundred and ninety-one, and in 1910 it was five hundred and ninety-six. It embraces all of township 109, range 34 west. The Chicago & Northwestern railway traverses the township from northeast to southwest, with Springfield as the only station in the township. Boy's lake is found in the northeastern part of this township. This township is in the heart of a thickly settled and well cultivated portion of Brown county, having a thrifty, happy and contented population.

The history of this township dates from the first meeting which was held at the house of pioneer J. F. Burns, October 14, 1871; officers elected were: E. L. Cady, chairman; J. A. Potter and R. M. Johnson, supervisors; John Boyes, clerk; David Eshbaugh, assessor; Tedman Gullick, treasurer; A. B. Hubbard and Peter Moe, justices of the peace; P. Cutland and Peter Sist, constables.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST COMERS.

The band of settlers which first dared to brave the hardships in this wild, undeveloped section of Brown county, in 1857, included the family of Jonathan F. Brown, who made a claim in section 22. The family was killed by the Indians in 1862, while trying to escape from the township. In the spring of 1858, J. F. Burns, for whom the township was named, E. Otto and a Mr. Webb arrived. J. F. Burns and his brother, Daniel, were the only ones of the early settlers who returned after the Indian War of 1862; they returned the fall of the same year.

Other pioneers included A. E. Aarans, of Norway; P. F. Altermatt, from Wisconsin; James Arnold, of Ohio; John Bagen, a son of the Emerald Isle; H. Bendixen, of Prussia; Thomas Brophy, of Ireland; Anton Crone, of Chicago; Lucas Fecker, a German; Charles Gamble, of Wisconsin; Walter Henderson, of England; Dr. H. A. Hitchcock, of New York state; M. Howard, an Irishman; Adam Kalzenberger, a German; H. Knudson, a Dane; L. A. Larson, of Norway; John Lau, a German; Orlin Laughlin, of Wisconsin; Peter McKeever, an Irishman; J. Paule Nuessle, a German; J. J. Ray, of Canada; John Roth, a German; Chris Schewe, a German; Wolfgang Schmid, a German; A. Wangerin, born in Milwaukee; H. C. Warnke, of Wisconsin; G. C. Wellmer, of Prussia; A. E. West, of Wisconsin, and J. D. Yaund, of Pennsylvania. These include several in Springfield.

The first birth recorded in the township was that of Henry Hughes, born in 1869. The first marriage was that uniting Ida J. Scott and J. F. Burns, October 20, 1870.

Digitized by Google

VILLAGE OF SPRINGFIELD.

Springfield was originally known as the village of Burns. It was surveyed into lots in 1877 at a station point along the new railway then called the Winona & St. Peter, but now the Northwestern line. It is in sections 18 and 19, township 109, range 34 west. The first business house was erected in 1872 by H. M. Gamble. In 1881 the village had a population of three hundred; in 1890 it had reached seven hundred and sixteen; in 1900 it was placed at fifteen hundred and eleven, and in 1910 it stood fourteen hundred and eighty-two.

Springfield was incorporated as a village in 1881. The first village records were all destroyed by fire. It is known, however, that J. S. Colomy was the first president of the village. The officers for 1916 are: Fred Bott, president; A. G. Anderson, J. F. Bauch, Herman Birkemeyer, trustees; Edward J. Fernholz, recorder; C. H. Asch, treasurer; John Schultz, assessor; J. J. Ray and J. Farrell, justices of the peace; Jack Foster and August Bigot, constables.

The village owns a fine waterworks plant. It is of the gravity type and is supplied with water from three flowing wells which flow into an eighteen hundred barrel reservoir at the pumping station, and is then pumped to an elevation of one hundred and ten feet to a tank holding seventy-five thousand gallons. This gives a total height from the main business section of the town of about one hundred and fifty feet. There are now in use about three miles of water mains and thirty-six fire plugs or street hydrants.

Digitized by Google

Of the lighting of Springfield it may be stated that electricity lights the place. It has a two-unit system—one directed to a fourteen by twenty-one Lentz engine generator 100-kw., and the other unit belted to an Ideal engine generator 50-kw., giving a continuous service.

In 1890 a city hall was erected costing six thousand dollars.

The protection against fire is safeguarded by a volunteer fire company of twenty-five members.

The postoffice was established here in 1873, with M. H. Gamble as postmaster. The amount of business transacted there in the last year was five thousand six hundred and forty dollars. Five rural routes extend out from Springfield.

COMMERCIAL INTERESTS IN 1916.

Auto-garages—William Mueller & Schmid, John Schmelz, E. F. Mowry and Louis Kreitinger; attorneys—A. G. Erickson, E. J. Fernholz, Adolph Frederickson; banks—State Bank of Springfield, First National Bank; barber shops—William Anderson, Otto Block; bakery—D. Galle; blacksmiths shops—August Neismann, Ed. Boelter; clothing stores—F. E. Schotzks; creameries—Springfield Farmers Association; drug stores—P. W. Kuske, Olsen Schlick; dray lines—Eckholt & Johnson, W. N. Anderson; elevators—Farmers Elevator Company, David Grain and Fuel Company; furniture dealer—George P. Forster; feed store—I. E. Hier; grocers—H. Neumann, Emil Swanbach; general dealers—H. F. Dirks, A. G. Nuessler, Kamolz & Winkelmann Department Store, Adolph Altermatt Mercantile Company, Bauck Brothers; hotels—

Digitized by Google

The Exchange; harness shops—Henry Lischefska, John Berg; hardware—W. F. Runk, Schmid & Lehrer Company, Henry Longneck; implement dealers—W. F. Runk, Springfield Implement Company; lumber—Schmid & Lehrer Company, Steinke-Seidl Lumber Company; livery —Albert Knadel; mills—Springfield Milling Company; millinery—Edna Stafford, Grace M .Clark; meat markets —Joseph Feckner, A. E. Bigot; newspapers—*Advance* and the *Free Press;* opera halls—H. Bloenke; photograph gallery—F. H. Kranz; restaurant—E. S. Henry; real estate dealers—Paffrath-Schmid Company; stock dealers —Springfield Elevator Company, Theodore Kroening; jewelry—Olson Schlick, George Bockman; veterinary—T. E. West; merchant tailor—George F. Taner, Fred Hansen; physicians—Drs. W. A. Meierding, Rothenberg & Schroeder; dentists—J. S. Lommen, J. L. Fritsche; produce—Springfield Produce Company; brick and tile works —Springfield Brick & Tile Company; cement works— Henry Schworzrock; cigar factory—F. K. Reasoner; chiropractor—F. C. Hinkley; auctioneer—J. J. Ray, B. F. Mowry; exclusive dry goods—H. F. Mierding; Standard Oil Company—P. M. Bott, agent; St. John's Hospital— Church property, but managed by Drs. Rothenberg and Schroeder; telephone companies—Farmers & Citizens Mutual, Tri-State and Northwestern companies; parks— Riverside, Brown's and Martha Anderson Memorial Park.

The Springfield Milling Company, an incorporated concern, does a splendid flourishing business and has a capacity of over six hundred barrels a day. They usually sell the product in the states of Minnesota, Illinois, Iowa and Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

St. John's Hospital was founded on money raised by subscription a number of years ago. It is situated on the south side of the river on a beautiful hillside—an ideal location for such an institution.

COTTONWOOD TOWNSHIP.

Cottonwood township is in the extreme eastern part of the county, and when first established included a part of Sigel; the latter was set apart in 1862. Its eastern border is the county line, its southern is Linden township. Its west is Sigel township and a portion of Milford township, while at its north is found a small section of Milford township and New Ulm and its northeastern portion is bounded by the Minnesota river. Both the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the Chicago & Northwestern railway lines traverse the territory including in Cottonwood township. Its only village is Searles. Its population in 1910 was six hundred and ninety-seven.

Its first settlement was effected by Peyton Nichols and S. A. Vanpatten, who arrived in the summer of 1855, locating in section 13; other immigrants came in that year, including Jacob Brust, William Wilkelmann, John Sturm, Jacob Pfenninger, Joseph Schafer and Alexander Waibel. About one mile above the mouth of the Big Cottonwood there was an Indian village, and Charles Michael, a Frenchman, was in charge of a lime-kiln owned by N. Myrick, of Traverse des Sioux; a Mr. Winkelmann jumped this claim and made his adventure win, for he secured title to the land.

A water power grist-mill was constructed by the Kuck

Digitized by Google

Brothers near the Big Cottonwood, in section 32, but was soon burned. In 1879 a woolen-mill was erected in its place by Mr. Marsch and continued a number of years till that industry went with many other local concerns, to the larger centers of other sections of the country.

This township held its first township meeting on October 24, 1858. The first officers were: Jacob Brust, chairman, Nichols Gulden and Ulrich Lipp; A. S. Valentine was chosen clerk.

In 1857 a party of Indians who had been engaged in the Spirit Lake massacre in the spring before were forced to leave the township. Later it was discovered that they had killed Mr. Brandt, who was living on the south side of the Cottonwood river. During the massacre in 1862 but two were killed in this township—Mr. Jones and Charles Lauer, the latter at the Upper Agency.

The first birth was John Schenler, in the fall of 1856.

VILLAGE OF SEARLES.

This small village of Cottonwood township, is situated in section 21, and was platted on October 10, 1899, by Harry L. Jenkins and wife. It is a station on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway and a prosperous, small trading point, in the midst of a fine farming community. Its population in 1910 was less than one hundred.

EDEN TOWNSHIP.

The extreme northwestern township in Brown county is called Eden. It contains all in this county of fractional

Digitized by Google

townships 111 and 112, range 33. Up to 1863 it formed a part of the Sioux Reservation. It is south of Renville and Nicollet counties, west of Home township, north of Prairieville township, and is bounded on the west by Redwood county. It is without villages or railroad lines. In 1910 its population was seven hundred and nine. Its lakes include Tree Lake and a small lake in sections 25 and 36. In 1866 this township was attached to Home for official purposes and in 1867 became a separate civil township. The first township meeting was held at the house of W. O. Hewitt, April 2, 1867; the officers then elected were: H. S. Eldred, chairman; D. P. Winchel and Hiram Jones, supervisors; Isaac Johnson, treasurer; H. M. Munsell and William Brown, justices; Amos Root and O. A. Dresser, constables.

FIRST TO LOCATE.

The first to locate in Eden township were Isaac Johnson, W. O. Hewitt, O. A. Dresser, Samuel Tate and Abner Franklin, who came in with their families in December, 1864, and located in the northwestern part of the township. When the township was organized there were but thirteen voters.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1867, by Ellen Eldred. The first birth was Caroline, daughter of Isaac and Elmira Johnson. The earliest death was that of John, son of Amos Root, in January, 1866. The first marriage in the township was Leslie Hillyer and Jane Tate, on July 4, 1868.

Lonetree Lake postoffice was established in 1869, with Ferdinand Hartwick in charge. The postoffice was kept

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in a store in section 5, and a hotel was at the same point. A store was opened in 1868 by Louis Erstman, near the old government ferry, which was operated but a short time. Charles Fletcher built a steam saw-mill in the late seventies in section 34; it was run by a forty-horse-power steam engine, and was later owned by Charles Ritz.

Other settlers who developed this part of Brown county were: E. M. Ball, Henry W. Chase, James Clancy, Walter Doheny, Oscar A. Dresser, Rev. L. C. Gilbert, George Hart, Jerome Hewitt, Eugene Leatherman, Rev. V. E. Loba, Wesley Luddington, G. W. Robinson, David Sherman and Henry Winter.

HOME TOWNSHIP.

Home is the largest township in Brown county, including in its limits fifty-three square miles. It is the central northern township and is bounded on the north by the county line and Minnesota river, on the east by Nicollet county and Milford township, on the south by Stark township, and on the west by Prairieville and Eden townships. The Chicago & Northwestern railway runs through the southern part of its territory, with Sleepy Eye as its only station point. Rose lake, George and Sleepy Eye lake are all found in this township, the former in section 14, George lake in section 4 and Sleepy Eye lake in sections 19, 20, 29 and 30. The population of Home township in 1910 was eight hundred and sixty-nine.

The first claims were taken in 1857 by Hyacinth St. Couturier, Matthew and William Tubbs. The two latter

Digitized by Google

located on the south side of the Big Cottonwood, in the southeastern part of the township. Mr. Ryan and Mary Schmitz went to Mankato and were married in February, 1858. Their daughter, Catherine, born on April 20, 1861, was the first to be born in this township. Mr. Tubbs was killed by the Indians in 1859. On April 28, 1859, J. P. Schmitz was murdered while digging a cellar; an Indian was arrested on suspicion, but escaped before his time for trial. The first settlers after the Indian War of 1862 were Edward Taylor, Philander Lee, John Pickle, John Roberts, Daniel Middleton and the Current brothers who came in 1864.

The earliest marriage was that uniting W. H. Hawk and Mary Middleton, August 27, 1866. The first religious services in the township were held in December, 1864, at the house of Current brothers, by Rev. O. L. Howard, a United Brethren preacher. It is related for a truth that at one time, the minister failing to arrive on time, the assembled audience not wishing any time to go to waste, organized a dance. A violinist was secured and they were in the midst of a "good time" when, about nine o'clock, the minister appeared; the dance ceased and in a few minutes they were all earnestly engaged in worship. The first school was taught in 1866, by Miss Hattie Wright in a log building in section 13.

Home postoffice was established in October, 1868, with Joseph Libert as postmaster, with the "office" at his house. He was succeeded in 1869 by J. P. Current. Golden Gate postoffice was established about the same date, with Ebenezer Fuller in charge. The village of Golden Gate took its name from the postoffice. The village was situated in

Digitized by Google

section 30, township 111. A store was started there by R. B. Sommons; Horatio Werring had the first store at that place. In the eighties, John Pickle had a blacksmith shop there, or not over a quarter of a mile from the store. What was styled the Golden Gate mills were situated north from the village and were owned by John Heimerdinger & Sons. The father built the first mill in 1869 making all the machinery himself; in 1872 a better mill was erected and was run by both steam and water power, and contained two run of mill-stones.

At the time of the New Ulm massacre there were no people residing in the township, but there was a block-house located south of Sleepy Eye lake.

Of the organization of Home township all that can now be learned is that the first town meeting was held on June 30, 1866, at the house of Current brothers. W. H. Hawk was chairman; D. Bertrand and John Nicklin were the first board of township supervisors.

CITY OF SLEEPY EYE.

This place was first known as "Sleepy Eye" and was platted by Thomas Allison and Walter Breckenridge, September 18, 1872, in sections 29 and 30, of township 110, range 32 west, and was incorporated as a city in 1903. It is at the junction of the Redwood Falls branch and the main line of the old Winona & St. Peter railroad, now controlled by the Chicago & Northwestern system. The growth of the place was slow until 1877 when the Redwood branch of railway was constructed, and the company located their

Digitized by Google

round-house and machine shops here in 1878, since which time the town has grown rapidly. In 1880 it had reached a population of thirteen hundred, and is now supposed to contain about twenty-four hundred.

The place was destined to become a great flour-making center, and the excellent brands of flour that were put up and shipped to all parts of the country, really put the town commercially on the maps of the state.

A postoffice was established in 1873, with A. W. Williamson as postmaster. The Indian word for Sleepy Eye is "Ish-Tak-Ha-Ba," and a chief friendly to the whites, here, died in 1860.

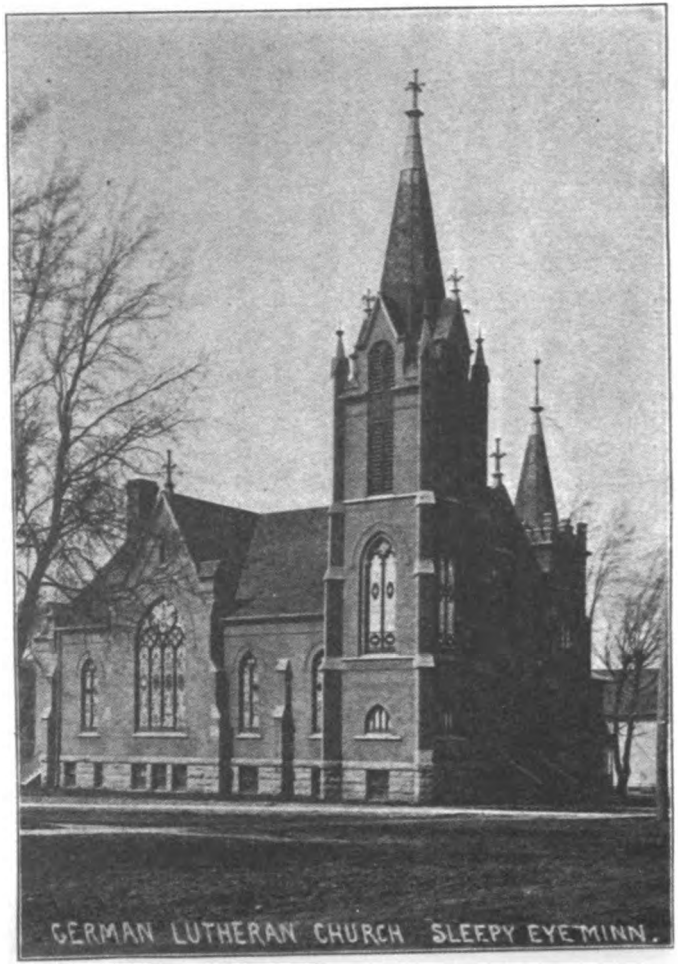
MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

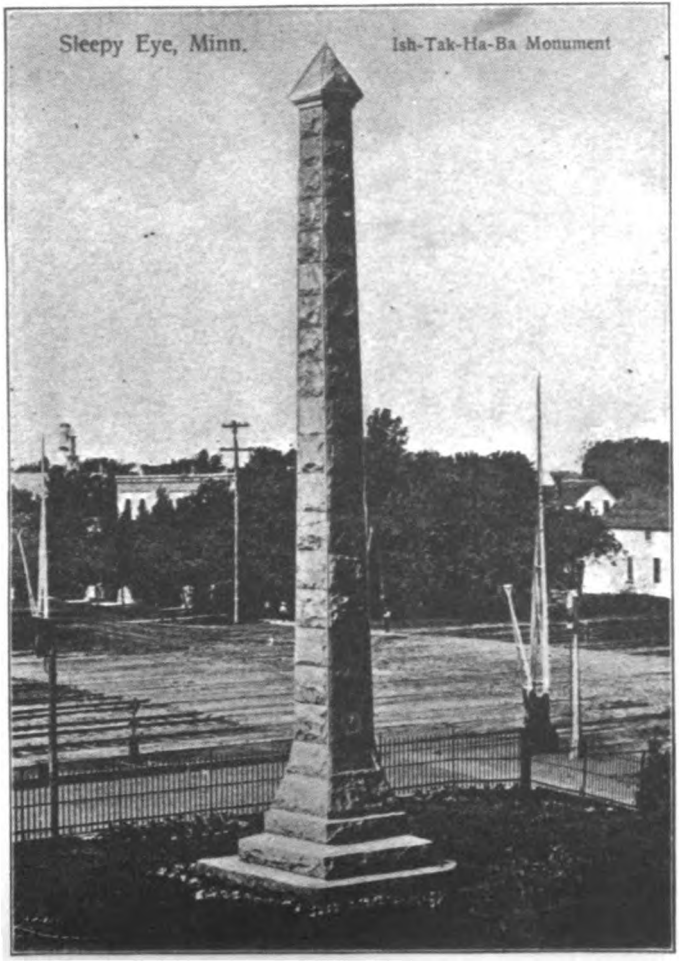
In February, 1878, the village was incorporated as "Sleepy Eye," named from the old Indian chief of early-day fame. The name was subsequently changed to "Loreno," and later changed to "Sleepy Eye Lake," but when it was incorporated as a city was again changed to "Sleepy Eye." As incorporated in 1878 the town comprised about two and one-half square miles of territory. The first election was held on March 19, 1878. The officers then elected were: Francis Ibberson, president of the council; Louis Hanson, T. F. Talbot and T. J. Murfin, trustees; R. H. Bingham, recorder; Peter Runitz, treasurer, and M. C. Burnside, justice of the peace. L. Pease was appointed constable, on account of a tie vote for such office.

Sleepy Eye was incorporated as a city in 1903, the first city officials were: I. M. Olsen, mayor; J. L. Keifer, re-

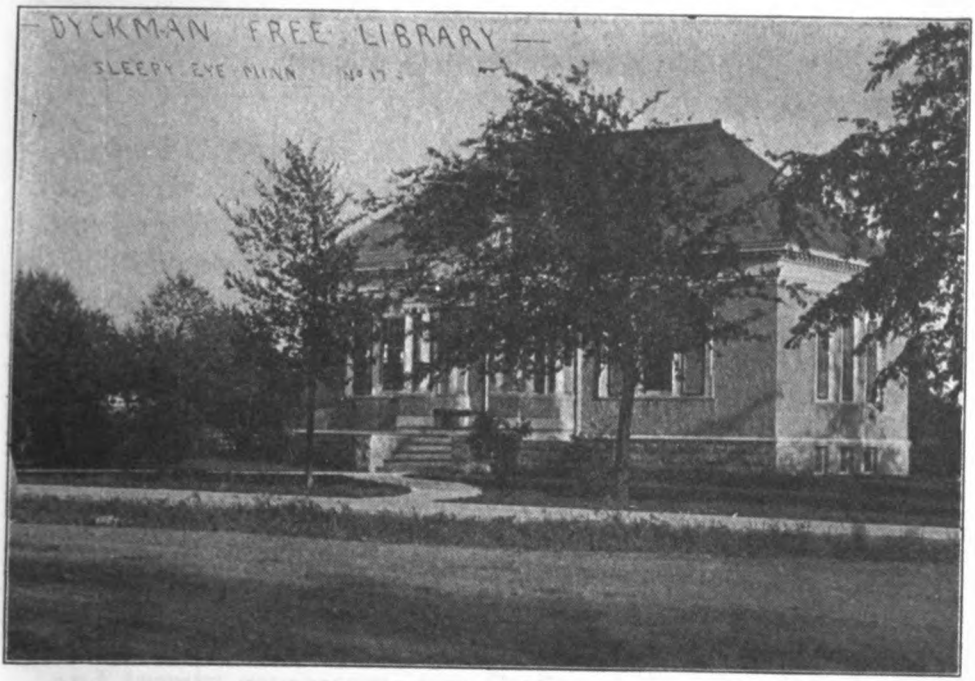
Digitized by Google

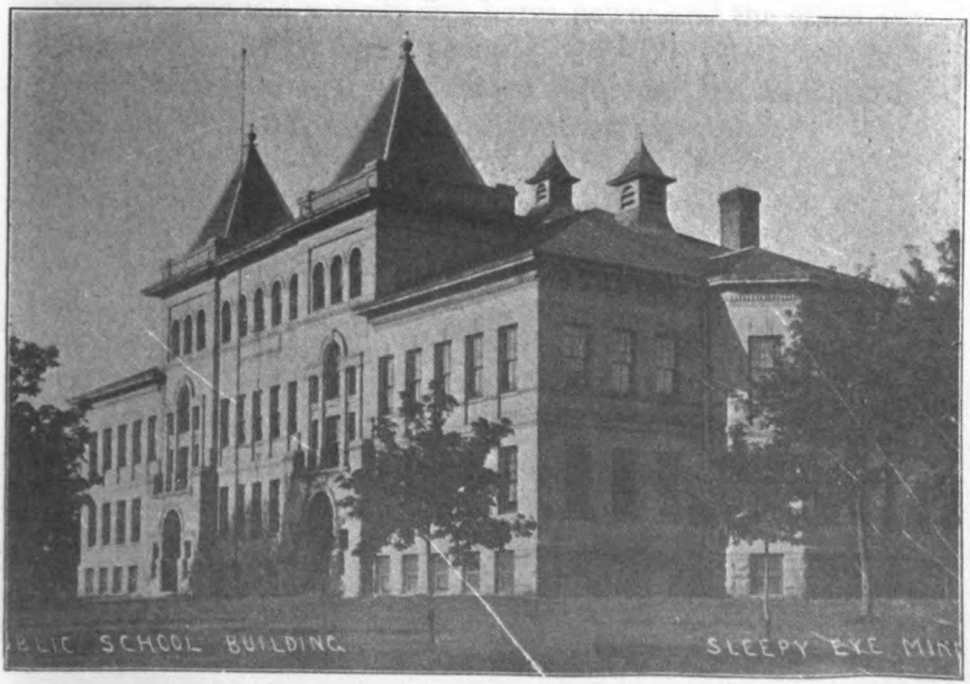
Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

corder; C. Overson, treasurer. The officers today (1916) are: Dr. J. B. Wellcome, mayor; A. D. Bertrand, recorder; H. C. Domeir, treasurer.

The persons serving as mayor since the place was incorporated have been I. W. Olsen, C. P. Cutting, William C. Steinke, C. P. Block, Albert Hansen, J. W. B. Wellcome.

The city has its own electric lighting plant and waterworks, combined in one, and under the same roof is the city hall. The cost to the city was about thirty thousand dollars. The waterworks department consists of two electric pumps; deep wells are used and excellent water is obtained. The water is forced to an elevated tank. The electric lighting department consists of an A-C lighting system, eleven hundred volts, seventy-five and one hundred and twenty generators; two Corliss engines run by steam power—one is a seventy-five horse power and the other one hundred and fifty horse power.

There is a very well trained volunteer fire company in Sleepy Eye, with a membership of twenty-six.

BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The first store in the village of Sleepy Eye was built during the autumn of 1872, by William Robinson.

The first hotel was that built by Chris Emery, the Lake House.

Hyacinth St. Couturier, a Canadian Frenchman, came here in the fall of 1857, locating on the east side of the lake from which the village derives its name. It was formerly called by the Indians "Big Wood Lake." He was the first settler in what is now the city of Sleepy Eye. He kept

Digitized by Google

his claim during the 1862 Indian uprising, and remained away three years; returned, located on his old claim and remained a permanent citizen. His daughter, Mary, born on December 6, 1857, was the first birth in the present city.

By 1882 the place supported the following lines of business and professions: One bank, five hotels, eight general stores, two drug stores, two hardwares, two furniture stores, one boot and shoe store, one merchant tailor, four millinery establishments, two harness shops, two shoe shops, six farm implement dealers, two wagon shops, six blacksmiths shops, one bakery, three restaurants, two meat markets, two liveries, one feed store, one cigar store, one news stand, one grain elevator (capacity of one hundred thousand bushels), two warehouses, three lumber yards, two barber shops, two photograph galleries, one brewery and twelve saloons. There were also two good weekly newspapers, two law firms and four physicians; also a circulating library and reading room. All this showing had been made in the first decade of the town's history.

The list of business and professional men of today—May, 1916—is as follows: Auto-garages—S. A. Wooldrick, P. Fischer, Knause & Larrabee, Grimes & Wiedman; attorneys—Albert Hauser, L. G. Davis, A. M. Berg; banks—First National, State Bank, and Farmers & Merchants; barber shops—J. L. Keifer, A. H. McMaster, Ed. Weigel; bakery— Richard Moll, Joseph Haas, H. P. Peterson; blacksmiths—John Ebenhol, E. C. Remmele, George Schloegee; creameries—Sleepy Eye Creamery Company and the Sleep Eye Farmers Creamery; clothing—Glotzbach & Claused, Nelson & Reide Clothing Company, Gehrke & Evans; drugs—A. F. Kuske, H. H. Meyer; dray lines—

Digitized by Google

C. C. Hanson, W. A. Davey; hotels—Hotel Berg (Berg Brothers), Leona hotel (Fred Laudskon), Sleepy Eye hotel; general dealers—Ered Seifert, C. A. Fierke, Zell Brothers, Berkner Brothers, Standard Company, August Schroeder, Jenson Mercantile Company; milliners—Mrs. M. E. Beckenhauer, Mrs. Hans Stockstead, Mrs. H. Schmeltz; elevators—Farmers Elevator Company; furniture—L. E. Wheeler, A. G. Jenson; feed mill and store—A. J. Pietrus; groceries—F. E. Palmer; harness shops—H. C. Hanson, J. P. Bertrand & Son, A. J. Spellbrink; hardware—R. H. Bingham, Robert Hose, J. B. McNeill, A. Z. Jenson, W. A. Murphy & Company; implements—A. R. Kehn, John M. Schropfer; lumber dealers—Lampert Lumber Company, Steinke-Seidl Lumber Company; livery—Crumlett Brothers; meat markets—F. W. Meyer, J. A. Glassman; marble works—Sleepy Eye Marble and Granite Company; newspaper—*Herald Dispatch;* photographs—H. H. Hinker, Frank Scobie; restaurants—Depot Lunch Room, H. P. Peterson, Roy Stockstead; real estate dealers—Edward F. Berkner, Hugh McPhee; stock dealers—Farmers Co-operative Company, Stock Buyers Association, Foster & Hose, F. W. Meyer; veterinary—Dr. A. W. Anderson; merchant tailor—H. L. Daniels; physicians—Drs. A. M. Keifer, George Schmidt, F. A. Strickler; dentists—James & Rounds, J. R. Hollister; produce—Sleepy Eye Produce Company; brick and tile—Sleepy Eye Paving Works; telephone—Sleepy Eye Telephone Company and Northwestern Telephone Company.

The city has two good public parks.

The present postal business of Sleepy Eye includes seven rural free delivery routes and business for the last

Digitized by Google

fiscal year amounting to nine thousand eight hundred and ninety-one dollars. The amount of deposits in the postal savings department is one thousand dollars.

DYCKMAN FREE LIBRARY.

The city has a splendid free library, the gift of the late Frank H. Dyckman, who established the first bank in Sleepy Eye. It was founded on the same plan as the Andrew Carnegie libraries—the donor gave the building, provided the people would annually tax themselves for the books and maintenance of the property. The building was dedicated in May, 1901. It cost, with the five lots, ten thousand dollars. It now contains three thousand volumes and is well patronized. Miss Lydia Sasse is the present librarian.

MONUMENT TO CHIEF SLEEPY EYE.

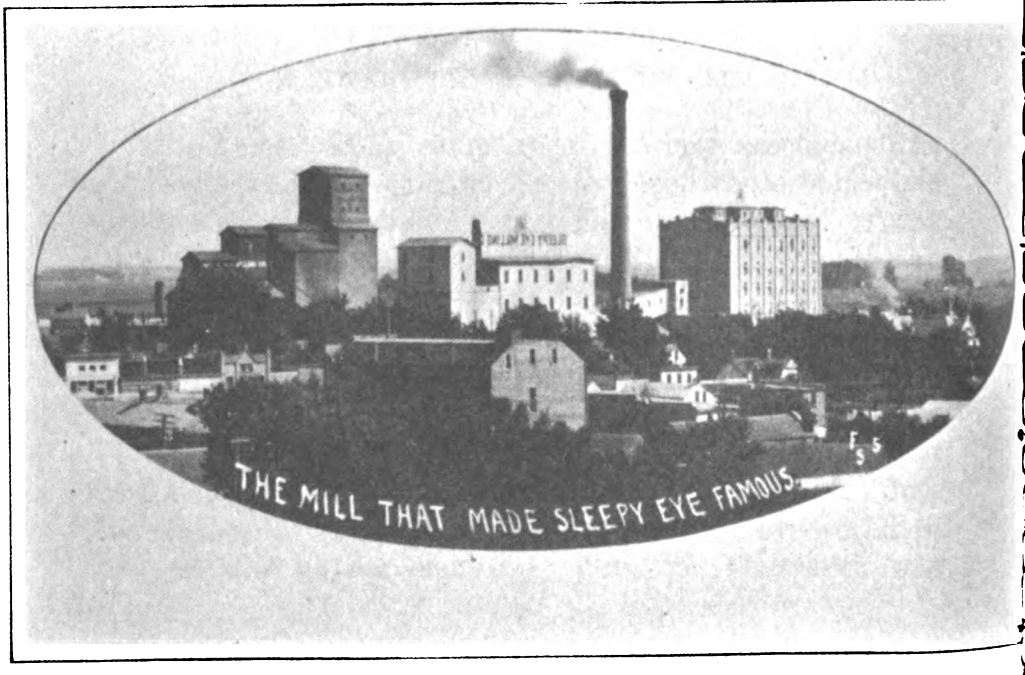
The flour milling company of the city erected a fine monument in honor to chief Sleepy Eye, whose bones are buried beneath the monument. He was a friend of the white race. The brand of "Sleepy Eye Flour" is known from coast to coast.

WOMAN'S CLUBS.

Sleepy Eye has numerous woman's clubs, including the following: The Woman's Club and the Qui Vive Club. The former is the older of the two and was organized in 1888, with seventeen members. Mrs. W. W. Smith was

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

VIEWS IN SLEEPY EYE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the first president and is now the only charter member living who belongs to the club. The membership is limited to twenty. During its history there have been more than seventy-five ladies enter and depart from its circle. The club holds membership in the district, state and general federation. Meetings are held at the public library every other Friday. The present officers are: Mrs. E. P. James, president; Mrs. W. W. Smith, vice-president; Mrs. W. R. Hodges, secretary; Mrs. Julius Hansen, treasurer.

The Qui Vive Club was organized in 1905 and has sixteen members, the number not being limited. Their motto is "Forward till you see the highest." The club is of a literary order. They also meet at the library building. The officers in the spring of 1916 were: Mrs. F. Riedl, president; Mrs. Morris Christensen, vice-president; Mrs. Frank Meyer, corresponding secretary; Mrs. J. A. Fialka, financial secretary; Mrs. George Cutting, treasurer.

THE MILLING INDUSTRY.

Until recently the flouring-mills of Sleepy Eye have been rated about second or third in the way of flour production of any in the great flour state of Minnesota. By all odds the flour industry has done more for the city than any other and possibly all other industries combined. These mills have paid out millions of dollars annually for wheat and have shipped far and near their choice brands of family flour. There are two of these gigantic milling plants at Sleepy Eye, one having a capacity of a thousand barrels daily, while the larger concern can easily turn out

Digitized by Google

into the freight cars at the mill's doorways five thousand barrels every twenty-four hours. These mills were established about 1882 and have run successfully ever since until recently, through some unfortunate circumstances they have been closed down. But ere long it is believed that their doors will again open for business, under a new organization and management of affairs.

LAKE HANSKA TOWNSHIP.

On the southern border of Brown county and the second from the eastern line is Lake Hanska township, which comprises congressional township 108, range 31 west. It was named for the lake of that name, more than one-half of which is in this township. Watonwan county is at the south, Linden township at the east, Sigel township at the north and Albin is west from this township. Its population has been at various dates as follows: In 1890 it was seven hundred and forty-two; in 1900 it had reached nine hundred and forty-two, but had fallen off by 1910 to six hundred and ninety-two.

Besides Lake Hanska here are also found Lake Omsrud and Broome lake.

The first township meeting was held on June 21, 1870, at the house of A. W. Peterson. The officers then and there elected were as follow: Christian Ahlness, chairman, G. Christenson and Ole Thordson, supervisors; A. W. Peterson, clerk; C. Ahlness, assessor and justice of the peace; G. Thordson, treasurer; O. C. and C. H. Grore, constables; T. Torgrimson, pound-master.

Digitized by Google

No schools were taught here until after the Indian outbreak in 1862.

The first settlers in this township were probably Patrick and Edward Casey, and J. F. Devine, who located as early as 1857. A month later came in T. O. Ormstrud and sons, Ole Guttorm, Iver and T. Torgrimson. Those of a much later date who settled in this township, and yet early enough to be known as pioneers were: Andrew M. Anderson, Jacob Bakke, Nils Olson, Paul Olson, Knudt C. Olstaad, Thore O. Roan, T. E. Shelley, Ole Stone, Ole Synsteby and Tore Tundewold, all of Norway.

During the Indian War this township suffered no loss of property. A stockade was built at the end of Lake Hanska and for a time occupied by a squad of soldiers.

VILLAGE OF HANSKA.

Hanska is situated in Lake Hanska township, in the northeast corner of section 24. It is a station on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway, between New Ulm and St. James. In 1910 it had a population of three hundred and ten.

Hanska was incorporated as a village in May, 1901, and its first officers were as follow: Fred C. Chambard, president; J. E. Johnson, recorder; Edward Carlson, N. J. Ouren, E. E. Nelson, trustees; G. W. Chambard and Dr. D. F. Woods, justices of the peace; Carl Peterson, constable; G. P. Severtson, treasurer.

This village obtains its lighting from electric current supplied by the Madelia Electric Light Company, from the

Digitized by Google

Rapidan dam power house. There is a volunteer fire company in the village made up of thirty members. There is no regular waterworks system in Hanska, but street cisterns are used in case of fires.

The following have served as presidents since the village was incorporated: F. G. Chambard, Ole Synstby, Nels J. Ouren, Fred Christianson, Alfred B. Ouren and M. B. Erickson. In the spring of 1916 the village officers were: President, M. B. Erickson; recorder, Theo. Torgimson; trustees, Christian Hanson, John A. Johnson, Iver E. Haugen; treasurer, Henry Anderson; constables, Bert Lind, H. C. Bradford; justices of the peace, P. J. Blion; assessor, Hans Jlen.

December 3, 1904, will long be remembered in the village of Hanska, for on that day a sweeping fire destroyed much of the village, including the main business portion. The heaviest losses were sustained by Messrs. Nelson, Grothe, Kjorlaug & Company, J. H. Haemze, the latter owning the printing plant of the *Herald* office. The total loss in the village was about twenty-five thousand dollars.

COMMERCIAL INTERESTS IN 1916.

In the month of May, 1916, the business interests of Hanska were in the hands of the following men: Autogarage and dealers—Alex. C. Eckle, Hanska Auto Company; banks, Security and State Banks; barber—Theo. Greenholz; blacksmiths—Andrew Johnson; creameries—Hanska and Linden, and the Linden and Cottonwood; drugs, John A. Ringnell; elevators—New Ulm Roller Mill

Digitized by Google

Company and the Eagle Milling Company; furniture—Ever E. Nelson; general stores—Hanska-Linden Store Company, Erickson Brothers, S. Hanson Company; harness—Peter O. Haughdohl, Fred C. Jenson; hardware—Peter J. Blein, Hanska Hardware and Implement Company; hall—The Liberal Union; jeweler—Fred Joramo; lumber—S. Hage Lumber Company (Hilmer Flagstad, agent), Lampert Lumber Company; livery—Benjamin Kjelshus; meat market—Midtbruget & Hangen; newspaper—The *Hanska Herald;* photographer—Andrew P. Lien; restaurants—George W. Chambard, Wayne Nagel; telephones—State Long Distance and Hanska Rural Telephone Company; veterinary—Arthur Hanson, D. V. S.

The town hall, known as Liberal Union Hall, is a brick structure one story in height, erected by public subscription, both from the village and country. In this is held all public meetings and the library is also here under the charge of Reverend Norman. It was built in 1914-15.

POSTOFFICE.

Hanska postoffice was established in June, 1890. The amount of postal business transacted during the last fiscal year was one thousand eight hundred and forty-two dollars and fifty-three cents. There are now three rural delivery routes extending out from Hanska. The amount in the postal savings department was only ten dollars at the last accounting. During postmaster Carlson's administration there was a small robbery in this postoffice.

Digitized by Google

LEAVENWORTH TOWNSHIP.

Leavenworth township is in range 33 west and congressional township 109, and is six miles square. It is situated south of Prairieville township, west of Stark, north of Mulligan and east of Burnstown townships. It was established on June 28, 1858, by the county board of commissioners, and at the time contained all that portion of the county outside the Indian reservation west of Lake Hanska. From time to time new towns have been organized from its original territory until it finally assumed its present size.

In the fall of 1858 the first election held in this part of the county was held at the house of Dr. J. B. Calkins. There were but seven white men present, one of them a minor and there was one Indian present, yet there were forty votes returned from the precinct. The township was legally organized on April 16, 1859, at pioneer Maffett's house. The officers there and then elected were as follow: Luther Whiton, chairman; Isaac Bandy and Seth Henshaw, supervisors; George Charnock, clerk; Peter Kelly, assessor; G. W. Maffett and C. F. Putnam, constables; Peter Kelly and George Charnock were elected pound-masters, and the pounds were located at J. B. Calkin's claim shanty and at Luther Whiton's smokehouse. At this election there were thirty-two votes cast. From 1863 to 1866 the township had no organization, as all had fled on account of the Indian outbreak. An assessor, however, had been appointed by the commissioners to assess the property of the township from year to year.

Digitized by Google

SETTLEMENT.

In October, 1857, a company of speculators and townsite schemers laid out the village of Leavenworth, covering a half section of land on the west side of the Big Cottonwood river. They put up a log cabin and left Dr. J. B. Calkins to hold the claim down for them. He remained about two years and left for all time and the "townsite of Leavenworth" was no more, save in the memory of a few pioneers.

During the same autumn—1857—came into this township, W. B. Carroll and G. W. Maffett, members of a government surveying party who were laying out a government road. They made claims the next spring. Carroll married Mary D. Loomis, in 1860, and was the first to marry in the township. He was killed by the Sioux Indians during the 1862 outbreak. Other settlers, of various and later dates, who came in and bore well their part in the development of this township were: J. B. Altermatt, from Switzerland; George W. Brown, of New York; George B. Ebilsiser, from Indiana ; Benard Frey, a German; George W. Harrington, of York state; Frederick W. Hormann, a German; Charles A. Hughes, of New York City; Edward Larson, of Norway; Joseph Ott, born in Chicago; John M. Sanderson, a Canadian; Peter Schlitz, of Luxemberg; J. J. Schumacher, a German.

FIRST EVENTS.

Among the earliest events in the township were these: First birth was Matilda, daughter of John Schneider and wife, born in the winter of 1857-58.

Digitized by Google

The first death was that of Mr. Buck, who was killed by a fall from his wagon.

The first preaching was in the winter of 1859-60, by a minister of the United Brethren faith, who chanced to be visiting in the township.

The Catholics organized and built a church, under the leadership of Father Alexander Berghold, in 1868.

The first school was taught by Mrs. Wylie, in 1866.

The first mill was the one built by John Jackson and J. G. Davison, about as soon as the township was settled. Later it was owned by Peter Schields, who in 1872 converted it into a two-run of stone milling plant, with a capacity of twenty-five barrels a day.

Leavenworth postoffice was established in 1858, with Doctor Calkins as postmaster; during the Indian War it was abandoned, but re-established in the township of Stark, but still later it was moved to Leavenworth township and was kept by postmaster J. B. Altermatt. It has long since been discontinued and mail is received by rural delivery from the Sleepy Eye postoffice. Lake Altermatt, the largest sheet of water in the township, in sections 31 and 32, was named for J. B. Altermatt, just mentioned.

The population of Leavenworth township in 1910 was five hundred and forty-six.

The Northwestern railway line just touches the corner of section 6 of this township. The people who reside in this township usually trade at either Sleepy Eye or Cobden.

Digitized by Google

LINDEN TOWNSHIP.

This is the extreme southeastern corner sub-division of Brown county, and comprises congressional township 108, range 30 west. It is bounded by Blue Earth county on the east, by Watonwan county on the south, Lake Hanska township on the west and Cottonwood on the north. It has several lakes of considerable importance and size. Among such may be mentioned Dane lake in the northeast part of the township; a part of Lake Emerson along the south line and Linden lake in the central west portion.

The Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad runs through the northwest corner of the township, but its nearest station is at the village of Hanska, just over the township line.

The township has had a population of late years as follows: In 1890 it had seven hundred and sixty-two; in 1900 it was seven hundred and fifty-three, and in 1910 it was reported to be six hundred and ninety-one.

At one time this embraced all the present territory of Lake Hanska township. The township was set apart for organization on June 28, 1858, but it failed to perfect its organization until 1859. The first meeting was held at the house of John Armstrong and he was elected chairman and justice of the peace; Andrew Levig was elected assessor; Peter Levig, clerk; Peter Thormodson, collector. Upon the death of Mr. Armstrong the township records were all lost, hence the remainder of early day transactions cannot here be given.

The first settlement was effected here in 1856 by John Armstrong, Peter Thormodson, G. Paulson, Thore Oleson,

Digitized by Google

Andrew Levig and Jens Harbo. At the time of the Indian outbreak, Mr. Armstrong sent his family away, but remained with his brothers on his farm. In September, following the outbreak, he was shot with an arrow while his brother was absent.

P. H. Dahl, a Norwegian, settled in 1866; C. Halvorson, of Norway, came in 1869; H. Halvorson, of Norway, settled here in 1868; Lewis N. Halvorson, born in Wisconsin, came here in 1869; K. H. Helling, a Norwegian, settled here after his discharge from the army. Another pioneer was John R. Johnson, of Norway.

MILFORD TOWNSHIP.

Milford was among the first townships to transact business in the county. It was made a civil organization in 1858, and derived its name from the mill built at the fording place over the Minnesota river. The earlier records of the town have been lost—due partly to the confusion at the time of the Indian outbreak; more than fifty were massacred within this township in 1862. It was in this township that Brown county had its first settlement. The first white settler either in this township or Brown county was Edward McCole, who came in from Nicollet county in 1853; his cabin was burned and his claim was "jumped" by Anton Kaus. This land later formed a part of the Col. William Pfaender farm. The next settlers were the first lot of German colonists from Chicago, in the fall of 1854; an account of their wanderings and final settlement is presented in another chapter. The early history of New Ulm and Milford township are almost one and

Digitized by Google

the same story. Among those hardy pioneers are easily recalled the names of Ludwig Meyer, Anton and Athanasius Henle, Peter Mack and David Haeberle.

This township is bounded on the north by the Minnesota river, on the west by Home township, on the south by Sigel township. It was adjoining the Indian reservation, and suffered great loss during the Indian outbreak in the summer of 1862, when more persons were killed than in any other part of Brown county. The population of Milford in 1910 was four hundred and eighty. The first postoffice in the county was established here, with Anton Kaus as postmaster; but in 1857 it was removed to New Ulm. Milford postoffice, proper, was established in 1860, with Anton Henle as postmaster; he held it many years. In 1857 he opened a country hotel, or inn, which he conducted until about 1880. The first death was Martin Wiedemann, of consumption, in February, 1855. The first birth in the township was in the spring of 1855, a daughter born to Benedict Drexler and wife. The earliest religious services were those conducted by Father Winninger in 1856. The first school was taught at the house of Anton Henle in the spring of 1857.

Milford is among the wealthy townships in the county, and has a history interwoven with that of the city of New Ulm. Many of the older farmers have retired in the city and make the best of citizens and believe in improvement, whether in country or city.

VILLAGE OF ESSIG.

Essig is the only hamlet within the township. It is situated in the western part of the township in section 19.

Digitized by Google

It is a station on the Chicago & Northwestern railway, and has schools, churches and limited commercial interests, and is a great convenience to the surrounding country. The population is about one hundred. The postal business in the last fiscal year was only three hundred and thirty-eight dollars. There are two Indian monuments—one within two and another in three miles of Essig, erected by the community, commemorating the Indian War of 1862. The public school is a half mile out of the village. The German Lutheran people have a society here and now hold services every other Sunday.

The business interests of Essig in May, 1916, are: A general merchandise store by W. C. Heiman, who is also psotmaster; the Eagle Roller Mills, by Herman Elbrecht; a grain elevator with Herman Schroeder as manager; produce and stock buyer, Herman Schroeder; hardware store by Andrew Wagner; the bank with Emil Hage, president; the Essig Creamery Company; lumber by the Lampert Lumber Company, William Merto, manager; coal, Herman Schroeder; implements, J. J. Kemkes.

MULLIGAN TOWNSHIP.

Mulligan township is located in congressional township 108, range 33. It is on the southern border of Brown county, the third township from the western line of the county. It has no towns or villages, neither a railroad, but is valuable as an agricultural section. At its north is Leavenworth township, at the east is Albin, on the south the county line and on the west is Bashaw township. The population at various times has been as follows: In 1890

Digitized by Google

it had three hundred and ninety-three; in 1900 it was five hundred and seven, and in 1910 it was four hundred and eighty.

The great cyclone in 1881, that so nearly destroyed New Ulm, visited this township, too, and destroyed the houses of Andrew Zwashka and Philip Kauffenberg; the wife and children of the latter were badly injured, and the other family escaped by going into their cellar in time.

Mulligan township was organized at the town meeting on April 26, 1871. At that time the following were elected to hold the various township offices: John Torey, Patrick Stack and Nicholas Schmidt, supervisors; A. E. West, clerk; E. J. Collins, assessor; J. P. Savage, treasurer; Patrick Stack and A. E. West, justices of the peace; Nicholas Laux, overseer of highways; John Williams and J. P. Savage, constables. The election was at the house of Patrick Stack.

The first settlement here was made in 1865, by J. P. Savage, John and Thomas Kelly. Others who came in and aided in developing this section of the county were: Chauncy Beal, of Pennsylvania; Monroe Cordill, from Indiana; Peter Enhlond, a native of Sweden; John Frasch, of Germany; Thomas Gibbons, of Canada; Byron Green, from New York state; Paul Jauss, of Germany; John P. Savage, of Ireland, and John Smith, of Germany.

The first school was taught in 1877.

NORTH STAR TOWNSHIP.

North Star township is on the west line of Brown county in township 109, range 35 west. It is bounded in

Digitized by Google

the north and west by Redwood county, on the east by Burnstown township, and on the south by Statley township. It is six miles square, is a prairie township of wonderful fertility and is well improved with a thrifty and highly intelligent class of citizens of mixed nationality, but now thoroughly Americanized.

The population of this township since 1890 has been at the three enumeration periods as follows: In 1890 it had three hundred and sixty-six; in 1900 it had five hundred and twenty-four, and in 1910 it was placed at five hundred and two.

It has two railroad lines, both of the Chicago & Northwestern system, traversing its territory, yet has no station within its borders. Springfield is just over the township line to the east and is really the trading and market place most frequented by the people living within North Star township.

This township was set apart and organized into a civil sub-division of Brown county, January 9, 1873, and the first election was held at the house of Henry Hewett, who was elected chairman of the board of supervisors.

The first to locate here with the intention of becoming permanent settlers were: C. C. Davis, the first settler, who came in 1858 and remained only one year; John McCowan, who located in section 24, in May, 1870; Henry Hewett and John Young came the same year and commenced improvements on claims they had taken. Others who were early in the township were Ambrose Persons, of Jones county, Iowa; Matthew Ryan, from Ireland; there were many came in and soon the wild land was all taken up by actual settlers.

Digitized by Google

PRAIRIEVILLE TOWNSHIP.

This township is in congressional township 110, range 33 west. It is situated south of Eden, west of Home, north of Leavenworth and is on the western line of the county. This township is crossed by the main line, as well as the Redwood Falls branch of the Chicago & Northwestern railway, the two forming a junction in section 36. This is a prairie township and has many fine farms. Its villages are Cobden and Evan. The population of the township in 1890 was seven hundred and thirty; in 1900 it was about fifty more, but in 1910 had fallen off to five hundred and sixty-nine. It once belonged to Leavenworth township, but many years ago was made a separate township.

While it was not entirely embraced within the Indian reservation, no settlers found their way into its borders until 1866—after the Indian and Civil Wars had ended. During that year came Rev. Andrew Johnson and Nels Alexandersen, who claimed a part of section 1. They were members of a party of Danes, most of whom settled in Eden township. Mr. Johnson was a Baptist preacher, and held services soon after his arrival. Ann, a daughter of his, was born in the fall of 1867, the first in the township. The first marriage in the township was that uniting James Johnson and Anna Knudson, in November, 1869.

The pioneer school was taught by Miss M. L. Lang in the summer of 1871.

In 1881 the Danish Lutherans were holding services once each month in a house of worship owned by them in section 16.

The township held its first meeting at the house of Ras-

Digitized by Google

mus Nelson, on section 15, in March, 1870. The first officers elected to attend to the township's business were as follow: G. N. Dayton, chairman; Gustav Plath and Julius Krueger, supervisors; J. F. Barton, clerk; C. H. Christenson, assessor; John Liddell, treasurer; C. H. Christensen and J. F. Barton, justices of the peace; H. J. Knudson and Edwin Ricker, constables.

Among settlers who have not already been named may be recalled these: Oliver Cole, a Vermonter; Lars Frederickson, a Dane; Fred Kissner, a German; Louis Lamp, a Dane; Alexander McBain, a Canadian; Alexander McIlreavie, Sr., a Scotchman, and his nine children, and Daniel Stage, a native of Prussia.

VILLAGE OF EVAN.

Evan is a small station point on the Redwood branch of the Northwestern railway system, in section 8, township 110, range 33. It was platted as Hanson Station in May, 1887, by Nels Hanson, and became an incorporated village in 1904. While it is a new village and not very large, it is growing and serves a well-to-do farming section as a handy trading place and market town for many things produced on the farms surrounding it. Peter Hanson, of Sleepy Eye, erected a grain warehouse here in 1885, and the same year the first store was opened by Mr. Norseth, of Stillwater, who was soon made postmaster. A creamery association was formed in 1895 and a large creamery plant installed.

Evan had a population of one hundred and twelve in 1910, but has made material growth since that date. It was incorporated as a village on March 22, 1904, with first offi-

Digitized by Google

cers elected as follow: H. P. Thorkilsen, president; Jens Mickelsen, Lars Lamp and H. L. Hanson, committeemen; Jens D. Hansen, recorder. Since then the presidents of the village have been Christ Jensen and Wallace Hageman. The present officials of the village are: Wallace Hageman, president; G. L. Hansen, J. C. Foster, A. L. Madsen, councilmen; A. C. L. Christensen, recorder.

The village supports a private electric lighting plant, known as the Evan Electric Light Company. It has a volunteer fire company consisting of thirty members. A gasoline pumping system is used for securing water for fire uses. On April 1, 1916, it was stated the village only owed the sum of twenty-five dollars.

The postoffice was established in 1885 in Prairieville township. The amount of business transacted in this office during the last year was five hundred and fifty dollars. In 1908 the office was robbed and a small amount of money taken, the safe injured materially, but no conviction followed. The postmasters have been: N. A. Norsett, 1885-87; George Knudson, 1887-91; Emil Rasmussen, 1891-1916.

BUSINESS DIRECTORY IN 1916.

Hardware and lumber, C. Jenson; garage, A. L. Madsen; general dealers, Mogensen store, J. C. Foster; blacksmith, A. C. Anderson; implement dealer, Hansen Brothers; stock dealer, Lars Paulsen; restaurant, C. B. Nelson. The Light and Power Company furnishes the village with lights. There is what is known as the Evan Co-operative Creamery Company located here.

Digitized by Google

VILLAGE OF COBDEN.

Cobden is situated in Prairieville township, section 31, township 110, range 33 west, and was platted on February 16, 1901, by Thomas Peterson and S. C. Frederickson. Its population in 1910 was given as eighty-five. It is the first station west of Sleepy Eye, on the Chicago & Northwestern railway.

Cobden became an incorporated village in 1905. The first set of village officers included these: Thomas Peterson, president; A. Newdoll, A. C. Klein, Herman Altermatt, councilmen; J. F. Brodish, recorder. During the present year a contract will be let for the erection of a village hall. The village now has a debt of six hundred dollars. The place has an excellent set of gas street lamps and is tile drained throughout. There is a very efficient volunteer company for the fighting of any fire that may occur in the village; it has sixteen members, and is aided materially by use of a chemical engine.

The following have served as presidents of the village since its incorporation: Thomas Peterson, 1905; S. C. Fredericksen, 1906 to 1911; D. N. Jenkins, from 1911 to 1912; A. Newdoll, from 1912 to 1914; S. C. Fredericksen, 1914 to present date.

The 1916 village officers are: S. C. Fredericksen, president; R. A. Apperman, R. Jorgensen, Nels Nelson, councilmen; J. P. Ed Bertrand, recorder.

COMMERCIAL INTERESTS IN 1916.

Garage, I. N. Davis; restaurant, J. S. Schweringer; barber, J. S. Schweringer; general store, H. J. Zieske;

Digitized by Google

grain and feed, E. Blackenburg; implements, Ed. Burtrand, Walter Davis, H. J. Zieske; lumber and hardware, Steinke & Seidl.

The postoffice did business during the last fiscal year amounting to three hundred and ninety-six dollars. The postmaster is H. J. Zieske. I. N. Davis is the village blacksmith.

SIGEL TOWNSHIP.

Sigel township was originally a part of Cottonwood township and was named after Gen. Franz Sigel, who won distinction during the Civil War as an officer in the Union army, and later as a statesman. The northern boundary has been changed numerous times on account of crossing the Big Cottonwood river; in 1861 the boundary was made to follow the course of the river as far as possible. Sigel, as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Milford township, on the east by Cottonwood, on the south by Lake Hanska and on the west by Stark township. It is somewhat cut up by rough land and numerous little lakes. Among the larger of these lakes may be named Clear lake, in the northeastern part; School lake, in the center of the township; Lake Juni, in section 26. There are no villages or railroads in this township, but it is well cultivated as a rich agricultural section. Its population for the last three enumeration periods has been: In 1890 it was six hundred and eighty; in 1900 it was twenty-five less, and in 1910 it was six hundred and forty-five.

The first township meeting was held here on April 28, 1862; Ernst Brandt was selected moderator and William

Digitized by Google

Bruggert, clerk. Officers elected: Ernst Brandt, chairman; Herman Plath and G. Guggesberg, supervisors; A. Loomis, assessor; H. Hillesheim, treasurer; Fred Frank and H. Manderfeld, justices of the peace, and J. Scheisser, constable.

Several citizens from this township lost their lives in the Sioux outbreak of 1862.

The first settler in this township, as now constituted, was Almond Loomis, who located in section 3, in 1856. In 1862 he, with his brother, Uriah, William Tuttle and seven others were killed by the Indians while trying to reach New Ulm. Several others settled in 1856, among the number C. C. Brandt, who, during the winter of 1856-57, erected a wind-power grist-mill; this was the first mill in Brown county. The buhrs were made from limestone out of the river bed and the timbers were sawed by hand from logs; later it was removed to New Ulm.

The township was created into one school district in 1864, known as No. 4.

Among other settlers who might justly be numbered among the pioneer band in this part of Brown county are these: John Berg, a German; Christian J. Engel, a German; Capt. Sylvester A. George, of Maine; Christian Krambeer, a German; John Lisenfeld, a native of Prussia; Almond Loomis, of New York, who was murdered by the Indians at New Ulm; Anthony Manderfeld, of Prussia, who served in the wars in his native land and was in the Union cause in this country and was at the New Ulm massacre; Christian Niedegger, a German; Matthias Penning, a German; and Conrad Schweppe, a German.

Digitized by Google

STARK TOWNSHIP.

The second township from the south line of Brown county, and the third from the eastern line of the county is Stark, which is in congressional township 109, range 32 west. At its north is Home township, at the east is Sigel, at the south, Albin and at the west is Leavenworth township. It is without a railroad or a town or village, save the mere hamlet of Ibera in its center. It has numerous lakes, including these: Bachelor lake, in the northeastern part of the territory; a smaller sheet of water to the southeast of this, and Rice lake, in the southwestern portion of the township. Others have been drained out with the township's settlement and development. The soil here is fertile and wonderfully productive of crops common to this latitude.

The last three United States census periods show this township to have a population in 1890 of six hundred and twenty-three, the most that it ever has had; in 1900 it had fallen to six hundred and four, and by 1910 it had only five hundred and eighty.

Stark township was organized in the spring of 1868; the first township election was held with results as follow: John Moore, chairman; Russell Ives and Joseph Hillesheim, supervisors; Samuel Auger, clerk; John Wiggins, assessor; G. Bickelhaupt, treasurer; Eli Benham and Jacob Duncan, justices of the peace; A. Slocum and L. Birch, constables.

The first settlers were as follow: In 1858, Luther Whiton, George Richard, Edwin and John Charnock, Seth Henshaw and John Blum all located in the township. Hen-

Digitized by Google

shaw was killed by the Indians while trying to reach New Ulm in 1862 with Mrs. Harrington, Mrs. James Hill and two children. The women and children escaped. Mr. Blum and family, with the exception of one boy, were ruthlessly murdered by the savage foe en route to New Ulm. A number more were killed and wounded from this township, but the names are not now at hand.

Other pioneers of this township, whose names should never be forgotten in making up the annals of this county were: C. W. Smith, Andrew J. Bangs, of Delaware; Samuel Bellig, of Switzerland; Frederick Benham, a Vermonter; Henry Berg, a native of Prussia; John Callahan, an Irishman; Jacob Duncan, Jr., of Indiana; W. J. Dungan, of Adams county, Illinois; Andrew J. Gilman, of Vermont; John F. Grubby, a German; T. H. Humphrey, of Vermont; Luther C. Ives, of Michigan; George Kroy, a Bohemian; F. W. Kuehn, a German; William Miner, a Vermonter; William Otrwein, a German; Herman Plath, a German; August Schwerdtfeger, a German; Lorenzo Slocum, of New York; Charles W. Smith, of New York; John Van Kaufenberg, of Luxemburg; H. Zander, of Prussia.

EARLY HAPPENINGS.

Among the first and always interesting events in this township may be recorded: The first birth was that of a son born to Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Smith, May 10, 1861. The first death was that of Daniel Tuttle, in the spring of 1858.

The earliest religious services in the township were held at the house of C. W. Smith, in the spring of 1860, by Rev. Jones, a United Brethren minister.

The pioneer school was taught in the summer of 1865.

Digitized by Google

IBERA POSTOFFICE.

Ibera postoffice was established in 1870, and had for its earlier postmasters F. F. Benham, Judson Bangs and William Kuehn. This office was about the center of the township, and at one time there was a steam saw-mill, several general stores, blacksmith's shops, cabinet shop, a shoe repair shop and a farm implement agency. There was later a water power grist-mill with three run of stones, built by Plath & Schwerdtfeger, about 1872. Henry S. Back built a steam saw-mill in the northern part of the township, which later was washed away by a big flood.

With the coming of railroads and the further development of the county, most of the former business interests of the little hamlet moved to other parts, leaving simply a small store.

STATELY TOWNSHIP.

In the extreme southwestern corner of Brown county is Stately township, and it was the last one to be organized in the county. In January, 1879, a petition was presented to the county commissioners for the formation of another township. It was approved of by the board and an election was held, but declared illegal on account of short notice. On April 7, 1879, a meeting was held and officers duly elected, as follow: D. H. Semans, chairman; C. H. Crawford and Conrad Balbach, supervisors; A. W. Henderson, clerk; M. L. Haggard, assessor; James Haggard, treasurer; R. A. Allen and D. M. Haggard, justices of the peace; A. B. Dickerson and F. M. Scott, constables.

Digitized by Google

Stately township had population as follows at various census-taking periods: In 1890 it had two hundred and eleven; in 1900 it had three hundred and ninety-five, and in 1910 it had five hundred and fourteen.

The first to effect settlement in the township was C. H. Crawford, a New York man, who came here from Wisconsin, after having served in the Union cause during the days of Civil War. He arrived here with others in 1873 and at once began his operations. Among the persons coming with Mr. Crawford were Joseph Chamberlain, John Wilson, John Tyson, W. H. Fox and Conrad Balbach.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1878 by Huldah Cornish, in what was later district No. 61.

BEDFORD VILLAGE.

This is merely a siding and small station on the Northwestern railway, situated in section 12. It is but a few years old and has not yet risen to the dignity of an incorporated place.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY AFFAIRS.

The military history of Brown county presents a chapter of unusual interest to those who fought in the Civil War, the Indian Wars and the Spanish-American War, or who, if not participating in these struggles themselves, are interested because his or her kin-folk were connected with such wars and had to do with the military movements of this state from 1861 to the commencement of the present century. The county was new and had but scattering settlements at the commencement of the War for the Union in the spring of 1861, but considering its population, but few, if indeed any, county in the commonwealth, sent forth more men to defend the flag, the home and the fireside, both on the frontier and in the far-away Southland, than did Brown. The commands well represented from this county included the First, Second and Fourth infantry regiments; also the Tenth and Eleventh infantry regiments; the First Mounted Rangers; Second cavalry and First battery of light artillery. The author has been requested to make one feature of this chapter a roster of the men who served from Brown county in the Civil War, so far as the facts are at hand at this late date. It will be remembered that that great conflict closed a little over fifty years ago this spring, and if there should be omissions found in this list of brave men who upheld "Old

Digitized by Google

Glory" away back in the early sixties, the writer will certainly be excused, for the list now reproduced was made in 1880, and was believed to be correct at that time.

FIRST INFANTRY.

Company H—Privates: Walter Zastros, mustered April 29, 1861, discharged with regiment, and became later a captain in a Wisconsin regiment; Francis Baasen, recruit, August, 1861, promoted to first lieutenant in 1862, later became regimental quartermaster and discharged with his regiment.

SECOND INFANTRY.

Company G—Mustered July 8, 1861. Second lieutenant, Frederick A. Brandt. Sergeant, John Bennert, reduced and discharged with his regiment. Corporal, Jacob Baur, deserted at Louisville, Kentucky, October 1, 1862. Privates: Frank Bartsch, George Guetlich, Paul Magnus, discharged in 1862; Frederick Oswald, died October 13, 1861, at Ft. Snelling; Joseph Oether, transferred to veteran corps, April, 1864; Augustus Rommel, killed January 19, 1862, at Mill Spring; Gustav Schlick, promoted corporal and sergeant, discharged July, 1864; Joseph Vollmann, discharged for disability in June, 1862.

Company I—Privates: Benjamin Ressell, mustered July 30, 1861, re-enlisted December, 1863, discharged with his regiment; G. B. Ebilsiser, drafted January 30, 1865, discharged with regiment.

Digitized by Google

FOURTH INFANTRY.

Company H—Mustered December 20, 1861. Privates: K. H. Helling, re-enlisted January 1, 1864, promoted corporal and sergeant; E. L. Stoddard, discharged for disability, March, 1862.

TENTH INFANTRY.

Company I—Robert Baker, enlisted August 14, 1862, killed August 20, same year, in battle with the Indians; James Delaney, mustered November 12, 1862, discharged with his regiment; Charles Mitchell, mustered November, 1862, discharged for disability May, 1864; Earnest Paul, mustered November, 1862.

ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Company A—Mustered August 24, 1864. Sergeants: Frederick Foster, discharged with regiment; Johann Kreger, discharged with regiment. Corporal, Joseph Knoedel, discharged with regiment. Privates: George Beck, discharged with regiment; Peter Bott, discharged with regiment; John Clausen, discharged with regiment; Henry Fortwengeler, discharged with regiment; Bernhard Gantner, discharged with regiment; Christ Goetke, discharged per order June 12, 1865; Philip Gross, discharged with regiment; Robert Henton, discharged with regiment; Joseph Hillsheim, discharged with regiment; Johann Holm, discharged with regiment; B. L. Jones, discharged with regiment; Philip Kirby, discharged with regiment; Au-

Digitized by Google

gustus Kuhne, discharged with regiment; Conrad Kleinknecht, discharged with regiment; Christian Kurn, discharged with regiment; M. Lange, discharged with regiment; Alvin Parker, died February 6, 1865, at Gallatin, Tennessee; Theobald Scheubel, discharged with regiment; Fritz Walther, discharged with regiment; Casper Zoerb, discharged with regiment.

FIRST BATTALION INFANTRY.

Company G—Private, Horace G. Eaton, mustered March 27, 1865, discharged with company.

FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Company F—Privates: August Fenske, mustered February 7, 1865, discharged with company; Charles Hoffman, mustered February 11, 1865, died August 8, 1865, at Chattanooga; Peter J. Hoffman, mustered February 11, 1865, discharged November 10, 1865, died at Nashville; Peter Hartman, mustered February 11, 1865, discharged August, 1865; Herman Miller, mustered February 11, 1865, discharged with company.

Company M—Privates: Henry Berg, mustered February 18, 1865, discharged with company; Henry Henton, mustered February 18, 1865, discharged with company; John Lendt, mustered February 18, 1865, discharged with company; August Quense, mustered February 18, 1865, discharged with company.

Digitized by Google

FIRST MOUNTED RANGERS.

Lieutenant-colonel, William Pfaender, December 1, 1862, received his commission, mustered in January 15, 1863, discharged with Company B. Wagoner, Henry S. Back, mustered October 26, 1862, discharged with company.

Company E—Mustered October 10, 1862. Sergeant, Sylvester A. George, discharged with company. Privates: Frank Prokosh, discharged with company; Wenzel Zauer, discharged with company; John Turbe, discharged with company.

Company L—Originally commanded by Capt. Jacob Nix, mustered into the service of the United States for three years, December 28, 1862, Captain, Jacob Nix, discharged October 29, 1863, to accept promotion in Second Minnesota cavalry. First lieutenant, John Spenner, discharged with company. Second lieutenant, John Hauenstein, discharged with company. Sergeants: Ludwig M. Fay, discharged with company; Anton Manderfield, discharged with company; George Doehne, discharged with company; John Nun, discharged with company; Robert Gulden, discharged with company; Frederic Meile, reduced April 10, 1863, promoted trumpeter, discharged with regiment. Corporals: August Zueborg, discharged with company; J. C. Taberer, appointed sergeant, discharged with company; August Hein, discharged with company; Frederick Stoltz, discharged with company; Luther Whiton, discharged with company; J. F. Kirschstein, discharged with company; Andreas Betz, discharged with company; Joseph Knoedel, discharged with company. Teamsters:

Digitized by Google

Edward Mayer, discharged with company; Conrad Magnes, discharged with company. Farriers: John Faas, discharged with company; J. B. Castor, discharged with company. Saddler, August Quense, discharged with company. Wagoner, Martin Baumgartner, discharged with company. Privates: Nicholaus Bode, promoted bugler, discharged with company; Peter Bott, discharged with company; Valentine Bott, discharged with company; Peter Berschied, appointed corporal, discharged with company; George Brand, discharged with company; August Buder, promoted sergeant, discharged with company; John Dittbenner, discharged with company; Ferdinand Effkinger, discharged with company; Henrich Engelbard, discharged with company; Frederick Foster, dicharged with company; Edmord Flick, discharged with company; Wilhelm Frank, discharged with company; Germann Friton, discharged with company; Christian Gaetke, 1st, discharged with company; Christian Gaetke, 2nd, discharged with company; Frederick Grose, discharged with company; Leonard Gulden, discharged with company; Frank Haag, discharged with company; August Heimann, discharged with company; Henrich Hamann, discharged with company; Oscar Hanst, discharged with company; Peter Hartmann, discharged with company; Carl Hausberg, discharged with company; Wilhelm Heers, discharged with company; Nicholas Hillesheim, discharged with company; Peter Hillesheim, discharged with company; George Hohenstein, discharged with company; Fritz Julius, discharged with company; Thomas Jungbauer, discharged with company; Henrich Koester, discharged with company; Johann

Digitized by Google

Kruger, discharged with company; Charles Lauer, discharged with company; Adam Mayer, appointed corporal, discharged with company; John Manderfeld, discharged with company; Anton Messmer, discharged with company; Nicholas Mickel, discharged with company; Lorenz Muther, discharged with company; John Paulson, discharged with company; George Peller, discharged with company; Charles Pelzen, discharged with company; J. H. Shapekahn, discharged with company; Otto Scheuffler, discharged with company; Athanas Schiedel, discharged with company; Quirin Scheible, discharged with company; Joseph Schneider, discharged with company; Frederick Schlee, discharged with company; John Schlumberger, discharged with company; F. W. Schmidt, discharged with company; John Schmidt, discharged for disability; Joseph Schnobrick, discharged with company; Conrad Seer, discharged with company; David Simon, discharged with company; Carl Simondet, discharged with company; Wenzel Springer, discharged with company; Frederick Strate, discharged with company; Joseph Vogel, discharged with company; Alois Wernz, discharged with company; Joseph Wilke, discharged with company; Carl Wilken, discharged with company; Xavier Zollner, discharged with company; John Adams, died December 31, 1862, at St. Peter; Jacob Klosner, discharged with company. Recruits: Benedict Jung, Peter Lanhus, Wilhelm Lentz, Peter Madder, Andras Schott.

Company M—Corporal, W. H. Hines, mustered December 30, 1862, discharged for disability April 14, 1865.

Digitized by Google

SECOND CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-colonel, William Pfaender, commissioned January 13, 1864, discharged December 7, 1865.

Company G—Mustered January 4, 1864. Captain, Jacob Nix, discharged November, 1864, per order for fighting duel afterward received honorable discharge from Legislature. Sergeant, F. A. Brandt, discharged with company. Corporal, Adolph Fareman, discharged with company. Musician, Andras Schott, discharged with company. Blacksmith, John Fraas, reduced, discharged with company. Privates: John Dittdennar, discharged with company; Gul Olson, discharged with company; Ole Olson, discharged for disability, June 20, 1865; Knud Olson, discharged with company; Ole Peterson, discharged with company; John Peterson, discharged with company; Carl Simondett, discharged with company; Anton Schmucker, discharged with company; J. H. Sorlion, died November 4, 1864, at Ft. Ridgely, Minnesota; Wenzel Springer, discharged with company. Recruits: Frederick Meile, Luther C. Ives, Frank Haah, Lewis Brockman, William Hummel.

Company ——Corporals: Joseph Sewbrich, veteranized and promoted sergeant and discharged with company; Nicholas Hillesheim, veteranized, discharged with company; Edmund Flick, veteranized, discharged with company. Privates: Christian Gaetke, Carl Hohne, discharged for disability, October, 1864; August Heimann, veteranized, discharged with company; Carl Hausburg, discharged after he veteranized; Andrew Hoffman, discharged with company; Johannes Johanni, discharged with company;

Digitized by Google

Frank Prokosh, veteranized, discharged with company; Jacob Schneider, discharged with company; John Turbes, veteranized, discharged with company; Felix Winteroll, discharged with company; William Walther, discharged with company. Recruits, August Zurburg, veteranized, mustered April 2, 1864, committed suicide August 19, 1864, near Lake Anna.

FIRST BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Senior first lieutenant, William Pfaender, enlisted October 16, 1861, resigned to accept commission in First Minnesota Mounted Rangers. Senior second lieutenant, Richard Fischer, Sergeant, William Vincens, died September 7, 1864, at Atlanta, Georgia. Corporal, Eugene Gerstenhauer, enlisted October 4, 1861, discharged on expiration of term, December 17, 1864. Privates: Gustavus Andre, died September 4, 1864, near Vining Station, Georgia; Charles Heers, J. F. Kastner, Peter Lieber, J. G. Merkle, Lambert Maegele, Louis Schilling, August Schilling, William Thiele, C. A. Winkler, Frederick Weiland. Recruits: August Gressman, George Glessing, Albrecht Peterson, Jacob Trost.

It will be observed that nearly all the long list of names in this roster of Civil War soldiers are German names. This county was settled by this nationality and though they had been citizens of the United States only a short time when the rebellion came on in 1861, yet they were true to their oath of allegiance and fought for the maintenance of the Union as though it was for their own

Digitized by Google

native land. Their record will ever stand as a memorial to their loyalty to the United States, and a glorious example to all citizens of foreign birth. There were but few drafted men and few deserters among the soldiers from Brown county.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

In 1898, when war against Spain was declared by Congress through President William McKinley, the National Guard was largely utilized in making up the quota from the various states in the Union, Minnesota did her share nobly. The Twelfth, formerly the Second Regiment, was sworn into the United States service, May 6, 1898. The personnel of the regiment from New Ulm was: Colonel, Joseph Bobleter; adjutant, Louis G. Vogel; quartermaster, John Lind; regimental sergeant, Albert F. Koch; captain, Albert Steinhauser; lieutenant, John Buschers; second lieutenant, Louis Mueller; first sergeant, Robert Fritsche; second sergeant, Ed. J. Bobeleter; there were fifteen non-commissioned officers and forty-one privates.

The citizens presented the command with a beautiful flag before they departed. They were sent South, but saw no active war service, and were mustered out on November 12, 1898, leaving Lexington, Kentucky, in the month of September.

NATIONAL GUARD AND ARMORY.

New Ulm is the headquarters of the Second Regiment, Minnesota National Guard. Company A is located here and has a large, exceptionally well-constructed armory,

Digitized by Google

which will be dedicated this year. All southern Minnesota, as well as Brown county and New Ulm, take a just pride in its military operations at this point. The history of this movement reaches back to April, 1871, when a few young, vigorous men at New Ulm met at the store of Doctor Weschcke and there took steps to organize a military company. A subsequent meeting resulted in the formation of the "New Ulm Military Company," of which Col. Joseph Bobleter, who had been foremost in the enterprise, was elected its president; George Walsh, who became secretary of state for North Dakota, was made its secretary, and Henry Weyhe was its treasurer. Meetings were held in the Turner hall. As a military body the company was officered as follow: Captain, Joseph Bobleter; first lieutenant, Julius Kirchstein; second lieutenant, Richard Pfefferle; orderly sergeant, Frank Friedmann; first sergeant, George Walsh; second sergeant, John F. Neumann; corporals, Charles Brust, Henry Weyhe, Anton Olding and B. Subilia, ranking in the order named.

The company was mustered into the service of the state, May 25, 1871, as an "unassigned company of the Minnesota National Guard." The commissions were signed by Governor Horace Austin.

During the year 1871 another military company was organized at New Ulm, composed of members of the Turnverein, commanded by Capt. Charles Roos. That year two regimental organizations were perfected in the state and the company commanded by Captain Bobleter, of New Ulm, became Company E of the Second regiment, with Col. H. G. Hicks, of Minneapolis, as colonel. Joseph Bobleter, with the rank of major, was given the command of the bat-

Digitized by Google

talion. But owing to the shortsightedness of the Legislature in refusing to appropriate one dollar a member to support the organization it went down so far as a state military organization was concerned. Colonel Bobleter kept his company intact for several years and it was the only company in Minnesota. The name "Company A" was retained until September, 1875, when it was dropped and that of the "Governor's Guards" taken up. Previous to this latter re-organization, however, the company lost all of its property, including rifles and equipment, by fire. A special act of the Legislature was passed relieving Colonel Bobleter and his sureties, given for the safe keeping of the state property. The history of this company in its earlier days was extremely interesting. The uniform which they wore consisted of grey single-breasted dress coats, black trousers and black felt hat with feather. Later on, the headgear was changed to the French "shako," but otherwise the uniform continued the same until the fire above mentioned. The weapons were the Springfield muzzle loaders, and sabers for the officers.

They were called out by the governor in the fall of 1876 to try and capture the fleeing outlaws, the James and Younger brothers. In 1879 they were called out to quell the labor riot at Tracy, Minnesota, the same being a railroad riot.

The Second Battalion was organized at New Ulm in January, 1882. Joseph Bobleter was chosen major, when Joseph A. Eckstein was made captain of the old company. In 1883 the record shows the regimental encampment was held at New Ulm and proved to be a great military success. Ten companies were present. Albert Steinhauser was elect-

Digitized by Google

ed captain of the company and when the "World's Fair" came on in 1893 the command went to Chicago and took part in the great military parade at the exposition.

ORIGINAL ROSTER.

It is fitting at this juncture to give the names of the original New Ulm military company: Joseph Bobleter, John F. Reumann, Ernst Rolloff, Oli Anderson, Paul Eberling, Fr. Hoehne, Carl Mueller, Peter Steffel, Christ Juni, Fr. Friedmann, William Windhorn, Julius Kirschstein, Charles Brust, Charles Fetter, John Piemeisel, J. G. French, Fr. Koke, Wenzel Platzer, E. Schlohmann, Richard Pfefferle, Anton Henle, Anton Olding, John Weyhe, David Backer, Joseph Gebbard, August Luedke, John Peller, H. Vogelpohl, John Kashau, Fr. Quense, Mathias Melter, Joseph Vogel, Henry Dressler, F. C. Gley, J. Lauterbach, Eugene Reiner, Carl Winklemann, George H. Walsh, Charles Stoll, Henry Subilia, Henry Stoll.

After all the shifting scenes of thirty-eight years, the military interests of the state of Minnesota saw the necessity of having a modern armory as the headquarters for the national guard at New Ulm. After the Spanish-American War in 1898, the old state militia was re-organized into the present national guard system. Plans were drawn and designs effected by First Lieutenant Klause, of New Ulm, and specifications made later by Architect Shippel, for an armory to be constructed of solid brick and stone masonry. Work was begun in 1914 and completed in 1916, when the formal dedication takes place.

The cost of this massive structure was fifty-two thou-

Digitized by Google

sand dollars, of which the city paid eighteen hundred dollars for the site, the same being by popular subscription; the state paid forty-five thousand dollars, or fifteen thousand dollars for each military organization here represented—the Regimental Band, the Machine Gun Company and Company A of the Second regiment. The outside dimensions of the armory are seventy-five by one hundred and fifty feet. Floor space for drill purposes, sixty-eight by ninety feet; the stage is twenty by fifty feet. No better armory can be found in the entire commonwealth.

Of the companies and officers it may be stated that the number of enlisted men in Company A is seventy; number of men in the Machine Gun Company is twenty-eight; number enlisted men in the Regimental Band is twenty-eight.

The officers of Company A are: Captain, Baptiste win Juni; first lieutenant, William Bierhaum; second lieutenant, John A. Dengler.

Officers of the Machine Gun Company: Captain, Edwin Juni; first lieutenant, William Bierhaum; second lieutenant, John A. Dengler.

The Regimental Band is under the direction of Joseph Hofmeister.

The staff and field officers are: Colonel, John Bushers; lieutenant-colonel, Steele Smith; regimental adjutant, Louis G. Vogel; regimental sergeant-major, ———— Setzer.

Second Battalion commander, Major Albert Pfaender. Brigade surgeon, Major L. A. Fritsche.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE, HORTICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING.

It was no idle dream in the minds of the first colonists who came to Brown county on a land-hunting expedition. They sought out a country where timber, water and good rich soil could be had at government prices, and they made no error in setting their stakes right where they did. It had been their desire for a number of years in the East—Chicago and Cincinnati—to be able to locate outside the confines of a city in some place where they might have plenty of garden room, if not a sufficient amount for farming purposes. Here they could take their choice, and many secured both town lots of several acres each, besides entering lands outside, which today are worth, and are occasionally parted with by the descendants of those pioneers, for as much as one hundred and fifty dollars per acre.

When the county was first settled all the fruit available for family use here was the wild plum and grape, cherry and black haw, none of which seem to taste as well to this generation as they did to the first comers to the Minnesota Valley country. Now the apple, tame plum, tame cherry, the small fruits in endless variety, have all come to be a household blessing. The soil and climate are well suited for the hardy varieties which have a flavor unexcelled in any country—east or west of Minnesota. The old theory that Minnesota was too far north to produce corn

Digitized by Google

and fruits has been long since exploded by actual experiments and the successful production of all these articles, so useful and profitable to mankind, goes on annually. The annual displays of apples at the various county and state fairs teaches the stranger that Minnesota can profitably raise about all the grains and vegetables and fruits that can be grown outside a semi-tropical country.

The first settlers brought with them a spade and with it they dug for water to test the quality and depth of that necessary element; they also noted with a wise and prudent care the various soil formations on both prairie and in the valley. With the medium of this fertile soil, hundreds of these men have made themselves independently wealthy by farming and stock growing.

CORN CULTURE.

The early settlers had many difficulties to overcome. With few exceptions all who came here came with very little means, but with honest hearts and willing hands to make the best of a fight to secure a home for themselves and families. The faithful ox-team was usually the only help the early pioneers had, but he used that to a great advantage. Like all new western countries, it was thought that about the only thing that could be successfully raised was wheat and other small grains. This great staff of life was continually grown by the early farmers until, in 1872, the grasshoppers came and for four years this terrible scourge about cleaned up the farmer of everything he had tried to raise. Many could not stand the long continued siege of the grasshopper and left the county. A continua-

Digitized by Google

tion of destruction of small grain by grasshoppers in this section of Minnesota caused the farmer to commence trying something else as a crop. He experimented with corn, and it was found that by selecting early maturing varieties of corn for seed that it was a paying crop, giving food for the family and for the farmer's stock. This, indeed, was the commencement of true prosperity in Brown county. It is now ranked among the banner corn counties in the state. The amount of small grain has gradually decreased and, on the other hand, the growth of successful corn crops has annually increased. With the advent of corn, more stock was grown and this brought greater revenue to the farmer. In fact, but few counties in the state now boast of finer stock than Brown county. This applies to horses, cattle, swine and other stock. The recent horse shippers declare that no place in Minnesota affords them the pleasure and profit in purchasing horses that is found in this county. There is now and ever will be a demand for the fine steeds grown in this county. The draft horse type is among the best in the United States. And this stock business has all been the direct outgrowth of the production of corn instead of wheat as was at first raised in countless acres on the prairies of this county. Per capita, Brown county is the richest county in Minnesota—her bank deposits show almost six million dollars.

FARM FACTS.

In 1908 the average number of bushels of wheat per acre in this county was eleven; of corn, twenty-seven; of oats, twenty-seven; of barley, thirty; of rye, twenty-one; of

Digitized by Google

potatoes, eighty; hay, one and one-half tons per acre. At that date there were sixteen creameries, producing one and one-half million pounds of butter annually.

In live stock there was 10,612 horses; 25,113 head of cattle; 3,840 head of sheep; 14,500 head of swine.

The assessed valuation of the county in 1908 was eight million and ninety-five thousand dollars, of which one million and one hundred thousand dollars was in personal property, not including cash lists.

PIONEER CONDITIONS.

Notwithstanding the adversities met with by early farmers in Brown county, the landowner remained steadfast—in many cases possibly through no virtue of his, for he had not the means with which to remove his family to other parts of the country—but he remained and fought the blasts of a northern winter, the scourge of the grasshoppers which came in endless clouds at noonday and lighted on the growing corn and grain, devouring all in sight; then, after laying a good supply of eggs for reproduction of their kind, they rose with the morning wind and moved on, darkening the very sun in their flight, until they settled down on some other fair farming section to curse the farmer as they had done in Brown county.

The Indian had became an enemy to his white brother (because his white brother had first wronged him) and in harvest time, 1862, seven years after the settlement here was made, the life-blood of many a settler with that of his dear family stained the ground he had so come to prize. The Sioux outbreak came and with it many homes were

Digitized by Google

forever broken asunder, but those who remained kept plodding onward until success gloriously crowned their efforts. Then came the violent cyclone in all its mad fury in 1881, and again made wreck and ruin in both country and towns throughout Brown county. This was overcome and again, with a doubly renewed vigor, the farmer set his hand to the plow and reaper. The prairie fire came with its consuming flames and devoured hay and grain in the stack, but nothing drove the sturdy farmer from the limits of this county. Today his children and children's children are living off the sacrifices made back fifty and sixty years ago, by a noble band of agriculturists, who hauled grain a hundred miles and sold it at a mere nothing, as compared to prices today. All honor, then, to the first farmers of Brown county, Minnesota.

FARM NAMES.

Under a recent provision of the Legislature of Minnesota farm names may be recorded in the office of the register of deeds, in a book provided especially for this purpose. A small fee is required and up to this date the following have taken advantage of what seems to be a splendid way of fixing the name and location of one's farm holdings.

"Lake Shore Farm," Hans F. Frederickson; August 9, 1909; situated in section 29, township 108, range 31.

"Pioneer Farm," Anton J. Zeig; August, 1909; in section 14, township 110, range 31.

"Oak Wood Farm," John Dapporn; August, 1909; in sections 11 and 7, township 109, range 32.

"Riverside Farm," Herman Pfaender; September, 1909; in section 12, township 110, range 31.

Digitized by Google

"Pioneer Stock Farm," Peder Thormodson; September, 1909; parts of sections 28, 21 and 29, also in 32, all in township 108, range 30.

"Sylvan Border," George F. Lee; December, 1909; in sections 32 and 33, township 108, range 31.

"Lake Side Farm," T. C. Hovde; in section 30, township 108, range 31.

"Grand View Stock Farm," J. W. Koester; January, 1910; in sections 27 and 36, in township 108, range 30.

"Cedar Lodge Farm," Carl Olstad; January, 1910; in sections 16 and 21, township 108, range 31.

"Roadside Farm," Andrew Losleben; February, 1910; in section 12, township 110, range 32.

"Evergreen Stock Farm," Ad Schubert; February, 1910; parts of sections 28 and 29, township 110, range 31.

"Willow Grove Farm," A. A. Backer; September, 1910; in sections 22 and 21, township 110, range 31.

"Meadow View," Jacob Runck; December, 1910; in section 16, township 109, range 35.

"Maple Leaf Farm," Ole Pederson; November, 1911; in sections 12 and 13, township 108, range 30.

"Sunny Heights," Herman Juni; February, 1912; in section 31, township 111, range 31.

"Oak Bend Grove," Johann Krueger; April, 1912; in section 27, township 110, range 31.

"Pleasant View Farm," Mrs. Maggie Halverson; August, 1912; in section 11, township 108, range 31.

"Brude Hill," Frederick A. Frederickson; December, 1912; in section 19, township 108, range, 31.

"Meadow Brook," C. C. Current; December, 1912; in section 1, township 110, range 32.

Digitized by Google

"Cloverdale," Gottfried Schmidt; March, 1913; in section 4, township 109, range 32.

"Walnut Hill," Edward Hensel; June, 1913; in section 11, township 110, range 31.

"Holstein Dairy Farm," J. M. Hanson; July, 1913; in section 1, township 110, range 33.

"Elmwood," Marcus Frederickson; May 22, 1914; in section 18, township 108, range 31.

"Lake View," George Brudelie; May, 1914; in section 18, township 108, range 31.

"Sandy Lane Farm," N. P. Nelson; January, 1914; in section 15, township 109, range 34.

"Maywood," Herman Polkow and Anna Polkow; October, 1915; in section 5, township 109, range 34.

COUNTY FAIR.

The Brown County Agricultural Society was organized in 1859, but during the outbreak of the Indians in 1862 it went down. In 1864 a new organization was effected, with J. Reinartz, president; J. Manderfeld, secretary; P. Gay, treasurer. Annual fairs have been maintained ever since the re-organization of the society. The present grounds were purchased about thirty years ago, and now they have good improvements, including a half-mile track. The association now usually pays out about fourteen hundred dollars in premiums annually to the winners of exhibits. The farmers and stock raisers are much interested and do their share toward making the county fair a success. Nine hundred and sixty-eight dollars are now received from the state each year for the maintenance of the

Digitized by Google

fair. The officers in 1916 are: President, Ferdinand Crone; vice-president, J. Klossner, Jr.; secretary, William E. Engelbert; treasurer, F. H. Behnke. The association owes no debts.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

In the matter of education the people of Brown county have ever stood abreast of any community in the commonwealth. No sooner had the German colonies that founded the city of New Ulm and braved the dangers and hardships incident to the settlement of what was in the fifties a "howling wilderness," on the broad prairies and rich but untouched valleys within her borders, made a permanent settlement than they began to plan for a good school system. Years have rolled away and townships have been organized and re-organized numerous times, and finally the present excellent public school district system has come to obtain.

On July 6, 1857, the first four school districts were formed. They were only temporary districts, however, made for the purpose of apportionment. On January 2, 1860, the total number of children in the several districts were as follow: Milford, 89; Linden, 26; Redwood, 47; Madelia, 37; New Ulm, 139; District No. 10, 26; Cottonwood, 104; total, 465. Some of these districts, it will be observed are now situated in other counties than Brown. The amount of school tax at that date was $672, an average amount for each scholar of a fraction more than $1.43. In January, 1862, the number of scholars reported was four hundred and eighty-seven, and total amount of school tax

Digitized by Google

was only $951.07. In January, 1867, an appropriation was made in order to send three suitable persons to the State Normal School at Winona, and pay their expenses while there, the consideration to be that they should agree to teach for three years in the schools of Brown county. In 1882 the reports show that there were sixty-five school districts and the total of scholars enrolled was 2,797.

PIONEER SCHOOLS.

The first school taught in New Ulm was in a small frame building, in which August Westphal opened a school on December 17, 1857, there being twenty-four scholars in attendance. In the summer of 1858 the school was divided into two classes, Frederick Forster taking charge of one and Mr. Westphal the other class. The first year's expenses for these pioneer schools were paid by the German Land Association. In 1859, the school consisted again of but one class taught by Mr. Forster, this being the first school term taught and paid for by regular taxation. In 1872 an independent school district was created, and by 1882 there were three school buildings, all built of brick. The high school was located in the center of the town, was thirty by seventy-five feet in size, two story in height, with two primary schools, one in the northern and the other in the southern part of town, each one-story buildings, twenty by forty feet in size. The high school building was erected in 1864, at a cost of five thousand dollars, and soon thereafter enlarged. Each of the two other schoolhouses cost a thousand dollars each.

The 1881 school report shows that there were then in

Digitized by Google

New Ulm four hundred and fifty scholars attending public schools. The Catholic people have always maintained large schools here, an account of which is given in connection with the church history given in this volume.

MILFORD SCHOOLS.

The earliest school taught in Milford township was at the house of Anton Henle in the spring of 1857, by a Pole, named Pokofski. In the winter of 1859-60, a log school house was built, and educational affairs kept pace with the growth of the township until in 1881 there were five buildings. The tornado of that season destroyed the house in school district No. 9, but it was soon rebuilt.

COTTONWOOD SCHOOLS.

Cottonwood township was made a school district in 1860, and numbered No. 1; the first school was taught by Sarah Shaw. Great has been the advancement in schools since that time.

SCHOOLS IN HOME TOWNSHIP.

In Home township the earliest school was taught in 1866, by Miss Hattie Wright in a log house put up for that purpose, in the northeastern part of the township; it was later included in district No. 13. In 1881 there were seven school houses in the township, the average cost of each was about eight hundred dollars. They had all the furniture

Digitized by Google

and fixtures usually, at that date, found in school buildings, but not such as is demanded and furnished at this time.

SCHOOLS OF EDEN TOWNSHIP.

In a claim shanty, in the summer of 1867, Elen Eldred taught the first school in Eden township. By the following winter a log building had been provided for the school. It was erected by public subscription and stood in section 32; subsequently the district bought it, and it was then within what was then district No. 16. It was but a short time before two or three more good schools were started in this township.

SIGEL SCHOOLS.

Sigel township's first school was taught when the whole township constituted one school district—No. 4 and the date was 1864. In the late seventies there were several good school buildings; the one in district No. 6 was considered the best school building in Brown county, outside of those found at New Ulm. With the passing of years these district schools have had competent instructors and kept up with the usual standard of district schools in Minnesota.

LEAVENWORTH SCHOOLS.

In Leavenworth township the first schools were taught by Mrs. Wylie in 1866, at her own home in section 17. The first school house was built on the subscription plan in 1868; it was a log building. In 1881 there were five good school buildings in this township.

Digitized by Google

SCHOOLS OF BASHAW TOWNSHIP.

Maggie Keegan taught the first school in Bashaw township in 1877, in a dwelling house in section 26, in what came to be known as district No. 2. It was hard at first to get enough scholars living near one another in a thinly settled township to cause a schoolhouse tax to be levied. As a rule it required thirteen pupils before the board was allowed to levy a school tax. But as more came in schools were secured, and have been maintained ever since.

ALBIN TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

In Albin township the first school was taught by Clarissa Ives, in the summer of 1870, in John Tew's granary. At first the whole township was included in one school district, but before 1880 there were three substantial school buildings in the three districts of this township.

LAKE HANSKA TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

In Lake Hanska township the first school was taught after the 1862 Indian outbreak, by Martha Hanson. In 1880 the township had two schools. With the settlement of that part of Brown county, the settlers were in favor of good public schools, though many were Scandinavians they really took more interest and spent more money for schools than their Yankee brothers in some other parts of the county.

Digitized by Google

SCHOOLS OF LINDEN TOWNSHIP.

In Linden township the earliest school was taught by Charles Mullen, in 1860, at the house of Peter Thormodson. In the spring of 1862, a log school house was erected belonging to district No. 7. At that time the district comprised both Linden and what is now Lake Hanska townships. This seems to have been among the first, if indeed not the very earliest school taught by a man in the county among the rural districts.

MULLIGAN TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

The first school taught in Mulligan township was in the summer of 1877 by Hannah Collins. In 1880 there were three school buildings in this township.

BURNSTOWN TOWNSHIP—SPRINGFIELD.

In Burnstown township the first school was taught by Miss Marian Hall, in the school house built in district No. 41. The school at Springfield village was mentioned thus in 1882: "There is one school building, two stories high, costing twenty-eight hundred dollars. Two teachers are employed and the number of pupils is eighty."

THE SLEEP EYE SCHOOLS.

While business has been uppermost, for the most part, in the minds of business men in Sleepy Eye, they have not lost sight of the advantages gained by keeping pace with

Digitized by Google

all that is good and progressive in educational affairs. The public schools of the city have not only been up to the standard, but have usually led off in advanced methods. When through legislative enactment provision was made for establishing industrial departments in the high schools of the state, it was at once realized that the Sleepy Eye school building, built some dozen or more years before that date, was of sufficient size and arrangement to accommodate such an innovation, and the city was among the earliest in Minnesota to establish such new school departments.

Again, in the matter of agriculture and its being scientifically taught in the schools, no school has done more along that line and actually benefited the farmer and his sons and daughters, than the department found in the public schools of Sleepy Eye. Animal husbandry and field crop growth have each claimed their share and that to the betterment of both pupil and parent. The agricultural instructor spends one-fourth of his time in going out among the farmers, offering suggestions.

In the manual training department much of the furniture there produced challenges the ability of many experienced cabinet-makers.

In the domestic science department, also one sees the latest facilities. Here the school is furnished all sorts of materials for cooking and testing foods. Home management, nursing, house sanitation and all these branches are handled with good results.

A state teachers' training department has also been recently added and is under the supervision of a competent instructor. All in all, the public school building at Sleepy Eye is a bee hive, where no drones are reared in laziness,

Digitized by Google

but all must be doing some useful, practical work with hand or brain power.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS OF NEW ULM.

The following shows the date of building and cost of the present school houses in the city of New Ulm: Emerson building, in 1900, cost $18,452; high school building, erected in 1914, cost $77,594; Lincoln building, erected in 1913, cost $13,776; Washington building, built in 1907, cost $14,698; East Primary building, erected in 1892, cost $3,770. These figures represent the contract prices.

PUBLIC SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1915.

The following was taken from the county school superintendent's report to the state, for the year ending July 31, 1915:

The total number of school districts in Brown county on that date was eighty-four.

Districts having more than ten and less than twenty pupils, was fifteen. Less than ten pupils, one district.

Superintendent's salary per year, fifteen hundred dollars.

Number fo visits made in schools by superintendent, one hundred and eighty-nine.

The total number of pupils enrolled in county, in rural and semi-graded schools was twenty-one hundred and eighty-one.

Number of teachers in county, in rural and semi-graded schools, five males and seventy-six females.

Digitized by Google

Average wages per month for males was fifty-four dollars, and a fraction less for females.

HIGH AND GRADED SCHOOLS.

New Ulm, with an enrollment of 877; days of school year, 190; wages of males, per month, $133; of females, $59; number of departments, 24; number of teachers, 25.

Sleepy Eye, enrollment, 410; days in school year, 180; average wages paid males, $144; females, $68; number departments, 14; number of teachers, 15.

Springfield, enrollment, 345; days in school year, 180; number of departments, 13; number of teachers, 14; wages paid males, $138; females, $63.

Comfrey, enrollment, 135; days in school year, 180; wages paid females, $61; number of departments, four; teachers, four.

Hanska, enrollment, 141; days in school year, 180; wages paid males, $105; females, $55; number departments, four; teachers, four.

The average wages paid in high and graded schools in county was: Males, $130; females, $66.

One meeting of teachers was held in the school year—attendance, thirty-seven.

Aside from the public schools in New Ulm, there are about eight hundred pupils attending the various church or parochial schools.

RURAL AND SEMI-GRADED SCHOOLS.

The following shows the enrollment of the various districts in Brown county for the school year ending July 31,

Digitized by Google

1915: District No. 1, 860 pupils; No. 2, 30; No. 3, 28; No. 4, 40; No. 5, 25; No. 6, 35; No. 7, 20; No. 8, 13; No. 9, 36; No. 10, 28; No. 11, 23; No. 12, 35; No. 13, 34; No. 14, 24; No. 15, 14; No. 16, 19; No. 17, 23; No. 18, 34; No. 19, 21; No. 20, 29; No. 21, 17; No. 22, 24; No. 23, 14; No. 24, 361; No. 25, 24; No. 26, 27; No. 27, 11; No. 28, 24; No. 29, 22; No. 30, 18; No. 31, 23; No. 32, 32; No. 33, 48; No. 34, 21; No. 35, 18; No. 36, 39; No. 37, 17; No. 38, 26; No. 39, 21; No. 40, 23; No. 41, 14; No. 42, 31; No. 43, 30; No. 44, 19; No. 45, 31; No. 46, 11; No. 47, 27; No. 48, 33; No. 49, 34; No. 50, 32; No. 51, 31; No. 52, 14; No. 53, 22; No. 54, 25; No. 55, 13; No. 56, 13; No. 57, 15; No. 58, 56; No. 59, 34; No. 60, 34; No. 61, 37; No. 62, 15; No. 63, 23; No. 64, 328; No. 65, 25; No. 66, 27; No. 67, 25; No. 68, 43; No. 69, 26; No. 70, 18; No. 71, 20; No. 72, 40; No. 73, 13; No. 74, 13; No. 75, 20; No. 76, 22; No. 77, 43; No. 78, 14; No. 79, 16; No. 80, 134; No. 81, 140; No. 82, 24; No. 83, 15; Goshen district, 8.

SCHOOL FINANCES IN 1915.

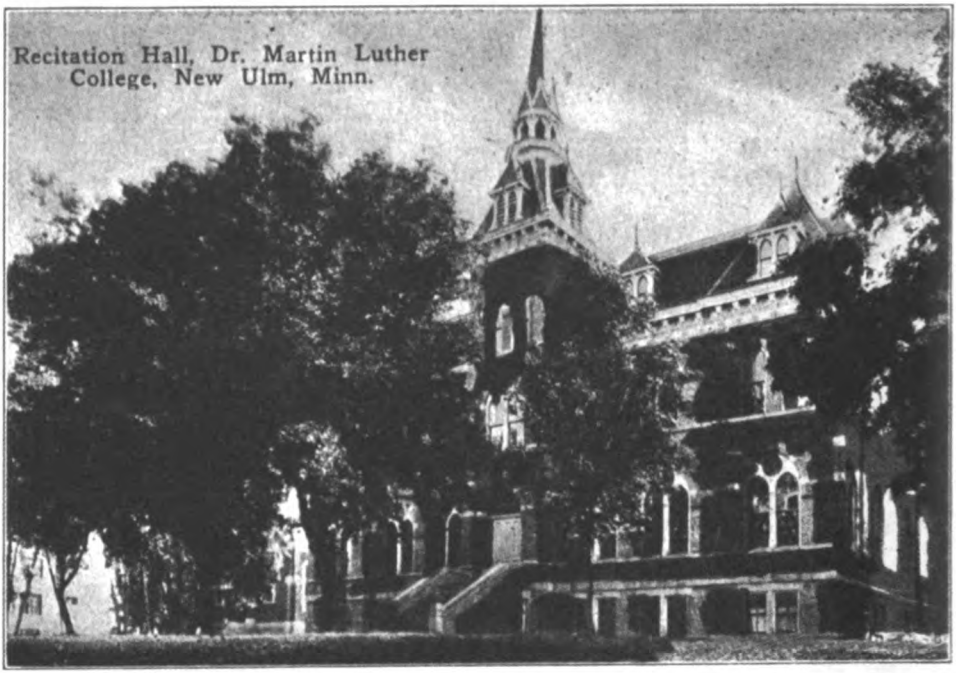
The receipts and disbursements for all school purposes in Brown county for the school year ending July 31, 1915 were as follow:

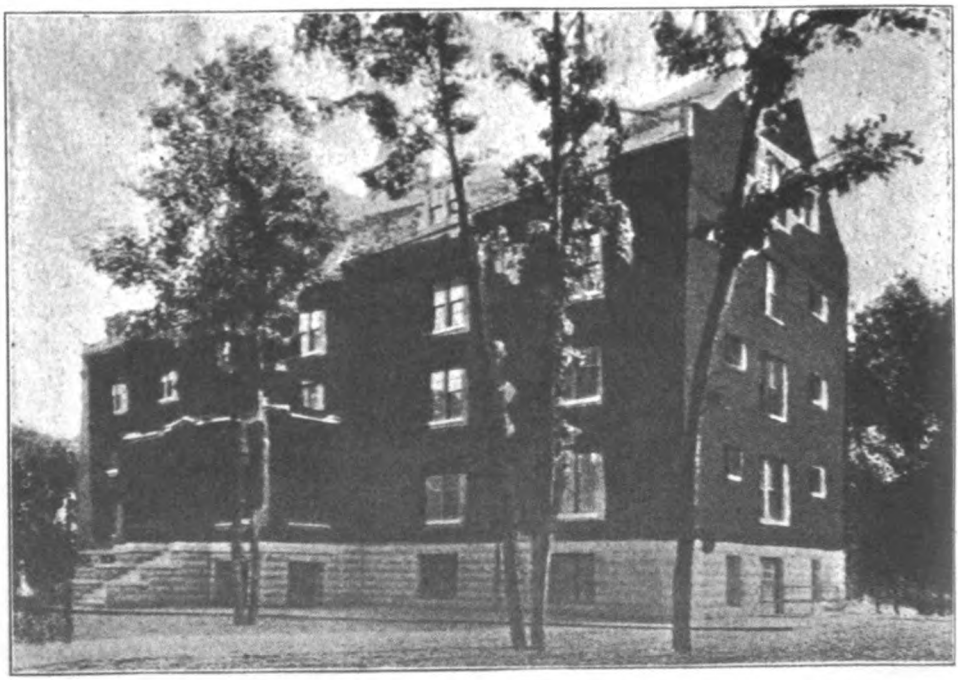
Receipts.

Received from school apportionment	$ 19,965.41
Cash on hand at beginning of year	48,057.47
Received from special tax	59,646.50
Received from local one-mill tax	10,423.25
Received from special state aid	15,140.00
Received from bonds, etc.	10,167.64
Total	$163,401.27

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google





DORMITORY, DR. MARTIN LUTHER COLLEGE, NEW ULM.

Digitized by Google

Disbursements.

Teachers' wages and board	$ 70,072.21
Fuel and repairs	10,048.12
Improving grounds	8,173.54
New school houses and sites	6,311.39
Interest on bonds	8,010.09
Library books	722.31
Text books	1,869.48
Apparatus	477.80
All other purposes	9,533.38
Cash on hand	48,182.95
Total	$163,401.27

DR. MARTIN LUTHER COLLEGE.

New Ulm is the seat of a college of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Minnesota, known as the Dr. Martin Luther College. This institution was founded in 1884. Primarily, it was intended more especially to teach theology and fit for the ministry young men of the Evangelical Lutheran church, but by a reorganization which took place in September, 1893, Wisconsin, Michigan, Dakota and other states were admitted and the plans somewhat changed. Especial attention was then paid to the training not only for the ministry, but for teachers in Lutheran parochial school work. Under the former arrangements, many young men came from Germany here, the same desiring to do efficient work in the Evangelical Lutheran church in the United States. The first faculty was composed of Prof. O. Hoyer, president; Prof. Ad. F. Reim and Prof. G. Burk.

Digitized by Google

The corner-stone of the first college building was laid on June 25, 1884, and on November 10, the same year, the building was dedicated and its doors opened for the reception of students. Hundreds of young men have graduated from this institution since then, and gone out into various walks of life to make their knowledge and influence tell for the betterment of mankind.

Among the faculty who have served faithfully and well may be recalled the names of Profs. J. Schaller, president and director for nineteen years; A. Ackermann, president and director; A. F. Reim, O. Montgomery, G. Burk, J. E. Sperling, Fr. Reuter, J. Meyer, E. R. Bliefernicht and the present faculty head, Professor Ackermann.

On the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of this college, in June, 1909, a "Silver Jubilee" was held and prominent men of the church, from various cities in the synod were present and made addresses. It was also at that date when a vote was taken to decide whether the college should remain at New Ulm, or be removed to another city. The popularity of the New Ulm institution was seen when the votes were counted, for they stood as follows: For New Ulm, ninety-two; for Hutchinson, nine; for St. Paul, one, and for Minneapolis, one.

The college is finely located on the hills to the west of the city, proper, the campus is within a natural and beautifully timbered park, to which man has added the finishing touches, by creating walks, driveways and erecting many pretty buildings and terracing the sloping hillside. It is now known as one of the city's permanent educational institutions. Besides being a good school for the higher studies demanded in this age, it is also a good proposition in way

Digitized by Google

of business for New Ulm. Those who associate themselves with this college soon adapt themselves to the general interests of the community. This is to Brown county what the Gustavus Adolphus College at St. Peter is to Nicollet county, next east of this county. Both are doing a splendid work in their lines, the one being supported largely by the German people, while the other is a Swedish institution.

There are now (spring of 1916) one hundred students in attendance. The officers and faculty of the institution are: A. Ackermann, president, teaches religion, psychology and history; G. Burk teaches English, language, music; A. F. Reim, mathematics, natural science and civil government; O. Montgomery, arithmetic, English, geography, drawing, penmanship, history; J. E. Sperling, methods, school practice; Professor Wagner, Latin, Greek; F. Reuter, music; E. R. Bliefernicht, German and history; H. Mosel, German, Latin and geography.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

As a rule those who made up the two colonies first settling this county had deep religious convictions. Some were Protestants and others were of the Catholic faith. Naturally each denomination sought to build up their own faith in this country, and each succeeded well as this chapter will inform the reader. While not every small church society in Brown county is noticed in this work, those which furnished information, and all those in the towns and villages of much importance, will be found herein.

The Catholic and Methodist people were the first to hold services in New Ulm and the first church buildings, too, were here erected.

In the autumn of 1856, Father F. X. Wenninger held a mission at the house of Anton Kaus, which was the first religious service held in the vicinity of New Ulm or in Brown county. Mass was held by Rev. Valentine Sommereisen at the house of Paul Hitz, in 1861, which was the only celebration before the arrival of Rev. Alexander Berghold, who came on Deeember 26, 1868. His first services were held in the building attached to Carl Baptist's brewery, January 10, 1869. In his "Memoirs" Father Berghold says that the Catholic congregation was organized at this session. At these services there were baptized seven-

Digitized by Google

teen children, many of whom were several years old. This was the beginning of what is now known as the

CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY.

Its charter members were as follow: Michael Lauterbach, A. Zieher, A. Ochs, M. Lehrer, Q. Schaible, Frank Fellner, Paul Hitz, Joseph Hitz, Joseph Hartneck, George and Lorenzo Schneider, Mathew Mueller, Joseph Baer, John Bobleter, Nick Galles, Joseph Guenther, H. Rosskopf, Anton and Athanasius Henle.

The membership of the congregation in the month of May, 1916, was about seven hundred families.

A brick church was completed in September, 1870, dedicated on the 11th of that month. There had, however, been a small frame church erected prior to the Civil War and it was burned at the time of the Indian massacre in 1862. This was the first church in Minnesota that had a chime of bells. In the spring of 1881 large additions were commenced which, when nearly finished were damaged to a great extent by the cyclone, causing a four-thousand-dollar loss. Immediately afterward preparations were made for rebuilding. In 1882 the congregation numbered twelve hundred souls.

Of the present beautiful church edifice it may be said that it is a red brick, stone trimmed structure, the original cost of which was fifty thousand dollars. With its interior furnishings and improvements it represents a value of at least ninety thousand dollars. The school house contains ten class rooms, an assembly room and auditorium. This was built at a cost of sixty-five thousand dollars in the year

Digitized by Google

1904. The attendance at this school is now five hundred and fifty. The teachers are the Sisters of Christian Charity. The building is in all ways modern in its appointments.

The pastors of the Church of the Holy Trinity have been: Revs. Berghold, twenty-one years; A. Plut, two years; John Schroeder, six years; B. Sandmeyer, eleven years and the present pastor, Rev. Robert Schlinkert, since 1910.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Catholic church at Sleepy Eye, known as St. Mary's, has a history running back to 1870 to 1875 during which period Rev. Alexander Berghold, of New Ulm, attended to the spiritual needs of the Catholic settlers in Home township. From time to time he held divine services in the home of Jacob Bertrand, eleven miles northwest of New Ulm. At different times efforts were made by these settlers to build a church edifice. With the coming of the Northwestern railroad and the location of the station now called Sleepy Eye the project was dropped, it being conceded that Sleepy Eye is the proper place for the church.

Early in the spring of 1876, Father Berghold, in the old log public school house, held a meeting to organize a parish and to build a church. At this meeting it was decided to build a veneered-brick building. A committee was selected of which Aloysius Schwengle was chairman, John Graff, secretary and Mathias Hoffman, treasurer. After some difficulty Father Berghold determined upon the site on which St. Mary's now stands. The construction of the building was soon begun and by September of the same

Digitized by Google

year the church was so far completed that it was used for divine services. From the beginning of 1877 till June, 1878, the Revs. Nicholas Greisch, S. J., and John Tori, the former of Mankato and the latter assistant pastor of New Ulm, had charge of the congregation. Under Father Greisch's pastorate the church was completed. Father Tori encouraged and directed the building of the parish rectory. Rev. Bernard Sandmeyer was appointed as first resident pastor in June, 1878. Under his administration the church was enlarged and a congregation was incorporated under the laws of the state. The corporate name being given was "St. Mary's Church of Sleepy Eye, Minnesota." The incorporators were: Rt. Rev. Thomas L. Grace, bishop of St. Paul; Rev. Augustine Ravoux, vicar-general; Rev. Bernard Sandmeyer, and Messrs. Anton Steffen and John P. Bertrand, lay members.

Under Father Sandmeyer's charge the parochial school was built and put in charge of Sister Veronica, of the Franciscan Order, in October, 1883. Ninety pupils enrolled the first year and Sister Lawrence was made assistant teacher.

During the year 1884, E. M. Dekiere was pastor of St. Mary's. In January, 1885, Rev. John Tori was appointed pastor. While providing for the spiritual needs of the flock, he was also intent upon improving the interior of the church, procuring altars, etc. He labored successfully until the spring of 1890 when he was succeeded by Rev. George Pax. Father Pax was succeeded by Rev. Aloysius Plut, December 11, 1897. On March 15, 1900, Rev. Wendelin M. Stulz was assigned to St. Mary's. With the arrival of Father Stulz a new era began for the parish.

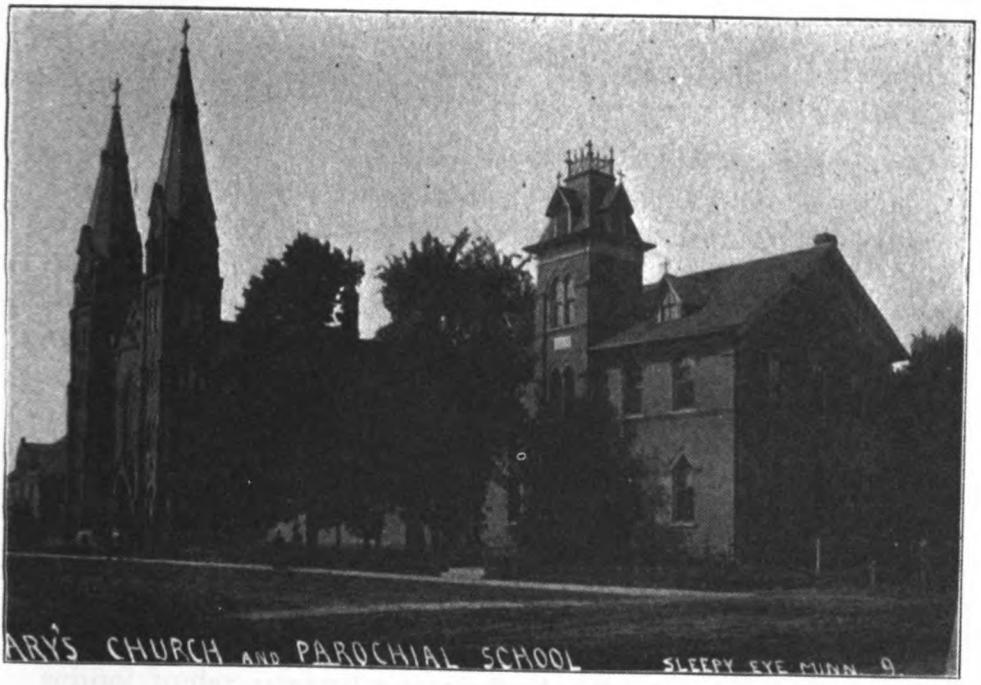
Digitized by Google

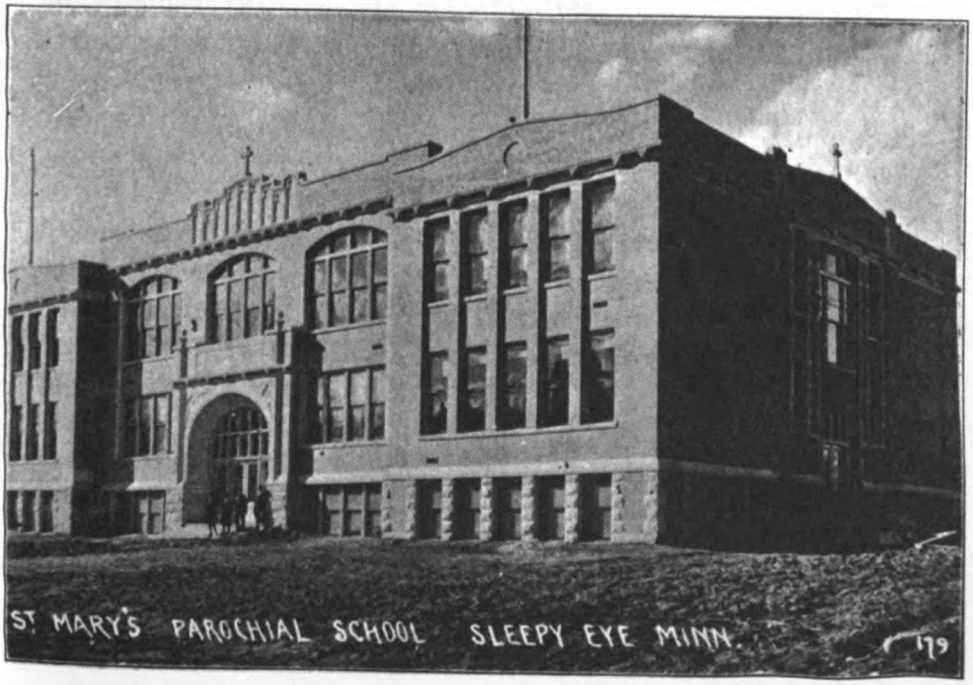
The church had become too small for the rapidly increasing congregation. With great zeal and untiring energy the new pastor labored among his people and began to build the new church, which was dedicated in 1901. This is today one of the finest church buildings in the state. It was entirely free from debt on the day of dedication, owing to Father Stultz's great executive ability and the generous response of the congregation.

In 1904 a fine and substantial rectory was build. The school Sisters who had hitherto lived in the school building, found a home in the old parish house. During the following years the number of children outgrew the accommodation of the old school building. Plans were secured, and Father Stulz, who in 1912 received the title of Domestic Prelate as a recognition by church authority of his religious zeal and success, was ready to contract for a new building, when on February 21, 1914, death called him to his reward. Rev. John C. Wagner was appointed administrator of the parish until July 15, of the same year, when Rev. James Klein was permanently appointed by Archbishop Ireland.

The planning of the new school building was so well done that the lamented death of Father Stulz caused but little delay in its erection. In January, 1915, it was so far completed that after the Christmas holidays school was resumed in the new school. The building contains ten school rooms, a library, a club room and reading room, a large auditorium with well-equipped stage and opera chairs, moving picture and slide machine; a gymnasium, play rooms, manual training room, etc. The school was formally dedicated and blessed for its noble mission of education and enlightenment on May 30, 1915, by Archbishop Ireland.

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

At present (May, 1916) the parish numbers about three hundred and twenty-five families with about seventeen hundred and fifty souls; there are three hundred and twenty children attending parochial school, including two-year high school. Since 1901 a mission church in the town of Leavenworth, about nine and one-half miles southwest of Sleepy Eye, was attached to the parish of St. Mary's which necessitated an assistant pastor. The assistant pastors in succession have been as follow: Revs. J. Knaeffels, Francis Rant, Gustave Plank, Alfred Kern, Joseph Fleck, Joseph Sodja, C. A. Jungwirth. At present eight Sisters are engaged in the school work. Instruction is given free of charge to all children who are members of St. Mary's parish. Sister Lawrence is Superioress and director of the school under general superintendence of the pastor. In September, 1915, the old school building was converted into a boarding house—St. Mary's Home—for school children.

ST. RAPHAEL'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

St. Raphael's Catholic church at Springfield was established as a parish in 1877 by the well-known pioneer priest of Brown county—Rev. Alexander Berghold. He attended the little mission from New Ulm. He too, built the first humble frame church. When the Church of St. Mary's, at Sleepy Eye, received a resident priest, St. Raphael's church mission was put in charge of the Sleepy Eye pastors and Father Tori and B. Sandrege attended to the spiritual needs of the Springfield Catholics in those days. Father Hare, later one of the originators of the commonwealth of

Digitized by Google

South Dakota, was the first resident pastor of St. Raphael's church. Fathers Stultz, Boland, Rollinger, Hass, Wirth, Gemeiner were the successive pastors. Rev. Leopold Hass built the present parsonage. Rev. A. Wirth established the parochial school in charge of the Sisters of St. Francis, of Rochester, Minnesota. One hundred and sixty pupils are now enrolled in this school. Rev. H. P. Fey built the beautiful new church of Romanesque architecture, at the cost of fifty thousand dollars. This new building is surely an ornament to the city of Springfield. This congregation is now in charge of the Rev. F. S. Rant, who, with his faithful congregation, are now planning to erect a new, modern parsonage and enlarge the already over-crowded school building in the near future.

The subjoined list is a showing of the pioneer families who made up St. Raphael's congregation: The families of J. J. Ray, Matthew Ryan, Michael Gamble, Michael Lehrer, Martin Foy, Peter Thurbis, Joseph Pascher, W. Schmid, Thomas McCormick, John Turbes, John Nachveiner, Andrew Lang, George Meisinger, Matthew Spoo, John Roiger, Martin Wenrich, Joseph Schotzko, A. C. Ochs, J. B. Forster, J. Eigan, J. Roth.

St. Paul's Catholic church at Comfrey was organized in 1902, by Reverend Smalian. There are now one hundred contributing families. The church building cost seven thousand dollars and the parsonage four thousand five hundred dollars. The following have served as pastors: Revs. Smalian, 1902-03; Knofele, 1903-04; Stuhel, 1904-05; Gleason, 1905-08; the present pastor, Reverend Ziskovsky, came in 1908.

Digitized by Google

OTHER CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The first Catholic church in the county was erected of logs and belonged to St. Joseph's parish. It was in Cottonwood township, and was used also for a public school house. When the New Ulm church was completed, it was torn down.

In Leavenworth township the Catholic people began holding services under Father Alexander Berghold. They built a small church in 1868, which was replaced by a structure costing two thousand dollars. This congregation in the eighties was under Father Sandmeyer, of Sleepy Eye, and consisted of about ninety families.

In Burnstown township the Catholic people built a fine church in the village of Springfield, in 1879, at a cost of twenty-three dollars. Father Bergquist held first services in 1874. This congregation in 1882 was also under Father Sandmeyer at Sleepy Eye and had then eighty-five families.

These churches have either gone down or have been added to other nearby village and city churches.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

At Sleepy Eye the Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1890 and a building erected in which to worship in 1892, costing about twenty-five hundred dollars. The charter members were Alfred Berkner, Charles Cunningham, Frank Crumlet, Willis Cunningham, L. G. Davis, George Ebilsizer, Henry Eastman and Mary Ingraham. The membership is now fifty. Pastors who have served

Digitized by Google

here to date are these: Revs. F. E. Leazer, J. H. Anderson, B. J. Russell, C. G. Werger, R. D. Philips, Charles J. Moore, N. L. Hotchkiss, A. W. Gillilan, Lewis B. Hart and G. J. Sohm.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Springfield was organized on October 13, 1884, by Rev. M. F. Chester. The only living charter members are (May, 1916) Matthew Wilson and wife, L. E. Potter, John F. Potter and Allen Potter. The church has a membership of ninety, with a Sunday school of about seventy-five pupils. The house in which worship is held each Sunday is a frame church erected in 1884 or 1885.

The various pastors who have served at this point are Revs. M. F. Chester, P. D. Olin, J. B. Oakey, W. Scott, S. D. Kernerer, R. D. Phillip, C. E. Hawkins, A. C. Petrie, J. B. Hawk, W. S. Emery, L. H. Allen, W. G. Babcock, W. M. Wooley, W. E. Hawley, B. F. Snyder, T. P. Walter, J. W. Bostrom.

In Eden township the Methodist Episcopal denomination was organized in 1869 with nine members, by Rev. Swift. In 1881 it had grown to sixty, when a portion left and united with the Congregational church and the class was discontinued.

GERMAN METHODIST CHURCHES.

The German Methodist church at New Ulm was organized on October 18, 1858, with charter members as follow: Wilhelm Alwin, Wilhelmina Alwin, Wiebke Durbahn, Johanna Schramm, Henrietta Marquart, Dorethea Lillie, Heinrich Lillie, August Fenske.

Digitized by Google

The present membership of this church is two hundred and fifty. Their first church building was a wood structure. This was burned by the Indians in 1862 and another was erected in its place in 1866 and this building was destroyed by the cyclone of 1881, this being a frame building, and was replaced in 1882 by a frame building which still does good service. Among the ministers stationed here are recalled Revs. Singenstrue, Charles Thalenhart, J. Haas, J. G. Bauer, F. Unland, J. M. Nippold, A. Biebighauser and John C. John, with the present pastor (1916), Christian Hohn.

The German Methodist Episcopal church at Sleepy Eye was organized on September 19, 1870, by Rev. John Bauer and charter members as follow: Henrietta Bruess, Peter Bendixen, Peter Ruenitz, William Krienke, Sr., C. Salkowske, Conrad Blettner, Henrietta Marquardt, C. Sommerfeld, N. Ruenitz, F. Rose, John Schneider, H. Bottemiller, Charles Kissner. This church now has a membership of one hundred and thirty-seven. Its first parsonage was erected in 1880 at a cost of twenty-five hundred dollars. In 1882 the church building was erected at a cost of four thousand dollars. It is a frame structure.

The list of pastors who have served here is as follows: Revs. John Bauer, F. Ries, C. Salkowske, J. M. Nippold, A. Dulitz, F. H. Wellemeyer, H. E. Young, A. H. Koerner, G. Raihle, F. J. Preine, W. F. Fritze, C. L. Lehnert, J. L. Nuelsen (present bishop), G. C. Rheinfrank, J. F. Steiner, H. G. Schmid, J. A. Rinkel, John Schneider, G. J. Sohm.

The Springfield German Methodist Episcopal church was organized by Rev. H. E. Young in 1879. Among the charter members is now recalled only the members of the

Digitized by Google

H. Bendixen family. The various pastors have been in order as follows: H. E. Young, F. J. Preine, C. A. Borchardt, G. A. Rabe, F. E. Meierbachtel, J. J. Hoffman, J. C. Benz, J. Schneider, R. J. Simon and the present pastor, Rev. A. Biebighaeuser.

The present total membership is one hundred and fifteen. The Sunday school now has seventy-six pupils and nine teachers.

The first church building was erected in Springfield in 1885. The present house of worship was erected in 1891. The parsonage was erected in 1891 also. The total value of church property is now estimated at ten thousand dollars.

In Home township the German Methodist people organized at first in Leavenworth township in 1870, and later erected a church building. In 1874, however, they removed to Home township to the village. In 1882 they had a membership of about seventy-five, with Rev. G. Reihle as pastor. Later, the church merged into others of the county.

In Eden township early in the eighties the German Methodists had a small log church in which they worshipped for a time.

In Burnstown township the German Methodist denomination date their organization from 1874, when services were held at the house of the pastor, Rev. Gustave Gronig, who was killed by lightning in 1875.

EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal church, of New Ulm, was organized in 1903, and a church built of brick in 1905.

Digitized by Google

Its cost was seven thousand dollars, and it stands on South Broadway. The church has a congregation of thirty-five members at this writing. It is a "mission." Bishop S. C. Edsall visits the place and is the present rector. A Sunday school is maintained and has a membership of about fifty.

At Sleepy Eye this denomination has a church at the corner of Sixth and Walnut streets. It is known as All Souls church. It was organized and a building erected in 1891, by Rev. S. B. Purves. Reverend Josh of Redwood Falls has usually attended upon this parish.

UNITED BRETHREN AND ADVENTISTS.

The first religious services held in Home township was by the United Brethren, under Rev. O. L. Howard, in December, 1864, at the house of Current Brothers.

In Home township, in May, 1877, the Advent church was organized at Golden Gate; services were held in a hall and R. B. Simmons officiated. There is no such society there now.

LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The second largest church and congregation in the city of Sleepy Eye is the St. John's German Lutheran church, founded in 1876, in the month of March, with a small membership. It has constantly grown in power and strength until it now owns a magnificent church, school house and parsonage worth thirty-five thousand dollars, and all free of any debts. Rev. Christian F. Meyer was the first pastor; he remained a year and was followed by Rev. C. Oerding,

Digitized by Google

who remained three years; Rev. Simon Deuber, now deceased, remained pastor here seventeen years, retiring in 1897. Then came Rev. F. Zick, who in 1911 was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. W. C. Albrecht.

The first trustees elected for this congregation were Dan Stage, Fred Redetzke and Fred Kissner. The first elders were Henry Romberg, Christ Sommerfeld and Peter Peterein.

The present new and imposing church edifice was erected in 1901-02 and later a fine pipe organ graced the church. For the past seventeen years this church has maintained a good parochial school nine months each year. Here is taught about the same course as is found in the public schools of this county.

The church has one hundred and forty families with a voting membership of one hundred and twenty-five. The trustees in 1916 are Henry Offerman, Edward Krenz, William Guse, Sr., Fred Koehne and August Schroeder.

At the village of Cobden the German Lutheran church was organized in 1914, by charter members as follows: Louis Bloemke, August Schwartz, Richard Milke, Otto Milke, Adolph Krebs, Fred Hazelmeyer. In 1904 a frame house of worship was provided at a cost of about eighteen hundred dollars. The membership is now twenty and the pastor is Rev. E. Rine, who is doing faithful work in his little flock of devoted Christians.

Little Cottonwood Swedish Lutheran church at Comfrey was organized about 1873 by Reverend Ekman and charter members as follow: A. P. Anderson, C. L. Thor, G. Wing, Carl O. Johnson, Alfred Johnson, William Johnson, Frank Anderson, C. L. Grek, C. J. Gabrielson. The

Digitized by Google

church now has a membership of two hundred and sixty. Its pastors have thus far been: Revs. Echman, A. E. Erickson, K. J. Erkander, Carl Kraft and Rev. Samuelson.

A parochial school has been maintained since 1873, two months each year, the church building accommodating the scholars. The church building was erected in 1888 at a cost of two thousand dollars; it is a frame structure.

The Danish Lutheran church at the village of Evan was organized out in the country in 1874 and moved to Evan in 1898. It was organized by Reverend Olsen, with a charter membership as follows: H. J. Knudson, H. A. Clausen, Martin Rasmussen, George Knudson, Hans Christensen, Rasmus Erickson, H. P. Thorkeldsen, C. Carstensen, Jorgen Oleson, Andreas Hansen, Johan Andersen, L. P. Simonsen. The congregation now has a membership of one hundred. Sleepy Eye is the only other point in Brown county where this denomination has a congregation. A frame church was erected in 1897 at a cost of two thousand dollars, and in 1914 a fine modern parsonage was built at an expense of three thousand dollars. A summer parochial school is conducted by this church for four weeks each summer. Teachers are supplied by the Danish Seminary and the number of pupils at last enrollment was twenty.

The following is a list of pastors serving this congregation: Revs. Oleson, Hansen, Madsen, Dalstrom, Borgaard, J. K. Jensen, N. P. Lauze, H. W. Bondo, H. M. Hansen.

St. John's Lutheran church (Scandinavian), at Springfield, was organized in 1879 and now has a membership of seventy. Its charter membership included these: N. Nel-

Digitized by Google

son, Andrew Lee and Thomas Anderson. A frame church was erected in 1914 costing four thousand dollars. The pastors have included Reverends Lunde, Fgelsted, Jacobson and the present pastor, Rev. L. G. Floren.

The Comfrey Swedish Lutheran church was at one time quite active at Comfrey. The German Lutheran also have a church at this point, but no pastor at this writing.

The following facts have been furnished by one of the older members of the German Lutheran church at Comfrey: This society was formed in the country before the laying out of the village of Comfrey, and in 1893. The charter members were as follows, as far as can now be determined: Christian Guhuke, Andrew Steinmetz, Taylor Schloak, William Rauschke, Edward Prohl, August Guhuke, Charles Krueger, Carl Wagheher, Edward Erdman, Paul Janss.

The ministers have been as follow: Revs. Christian W. Huer, Jacob Cornils, Herman Drafs, Paul Elsel, Zschake, I. Buerkle, C. E. Nischurtz, Thomas Tychen. The present membership is about twenty-six.

One-half acre of land was donated the church by one of its charter members—Andrew Steinmetz. In 1910, the church was removed to the village of Comfrey; its cost was twelve hundred dollars.

In Linden township the Norwegian Lutheran located in section 34. The first services were held by Reverend Frederickson in 1859. The church was built in 1869 at a cost of nine hundred dollars. In the early eighties this congregation had a membership of forty-five families, with Rev. L. C. Green, of Madelia, as pastor.

In Cottonwood township the first religious services were held by Doctor Blecken, a Lutheran, at the house of

Digitized by Google

Jacob Brust, or rather in his granary building, near his residence, in 1856.

During the history of this county there have been numerous small country churches organized, which have with the building of railroads and the laying out of villages and hamlets, become merged with some one of the societies found within these new places. Among these may be recalled the following:

The German Lutherans began holding servcies in Home township about 1877. The following year they built a church at a cost of eighteen hundred dollars. Their first pastor was Rev. Christian Meyer, and his membership was only twenty at first, but by 1881 had increased to forty.

In Eden township the Lutherans built a church in 1881, at Lone Tree. The Danish Lutherans also had a society there about that date.

In Burnstown township the Lutherans had services led by Rev. A. H. Ketner in 1873, and later built in the village.

In Bashaw township the Lutherans erected a church in 1878. Rev. E. Carson was pastor.

In Albin township the Lutherans organized a church and erected a building in the autumn of 1871.

In Lake Hanska township the Norwegian Lutherans organized a church and erected a building in the fall of 1881. At one time there was a society of forty families at that point.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church at New Ulm was organized on June 30, 1865. The first officers were

Digitized by Google

Jonas Landenschlager, president; Fred Boock, secretary; Herman Kiesling, treasurer; L. Pauli, K. Fritsche, H. Steinhauser, trustees.

The present number of voting members of this congregation is two hundred, while the total number enrolled in the church as members is 1,365.

The following is a list of the pastors and assistant pastors: Revs. F. Popp, 1866-67; A. Kenter, 1867-69; G. Reim, 1870-82; C. J. Albrecht, 1882 and is still serving. The assistant pastors have been O. Hoyer, 1885-92; J. Schaller, 1892-1908; J. Meyer, 1908-15; E. Bliefernicht, 1915.

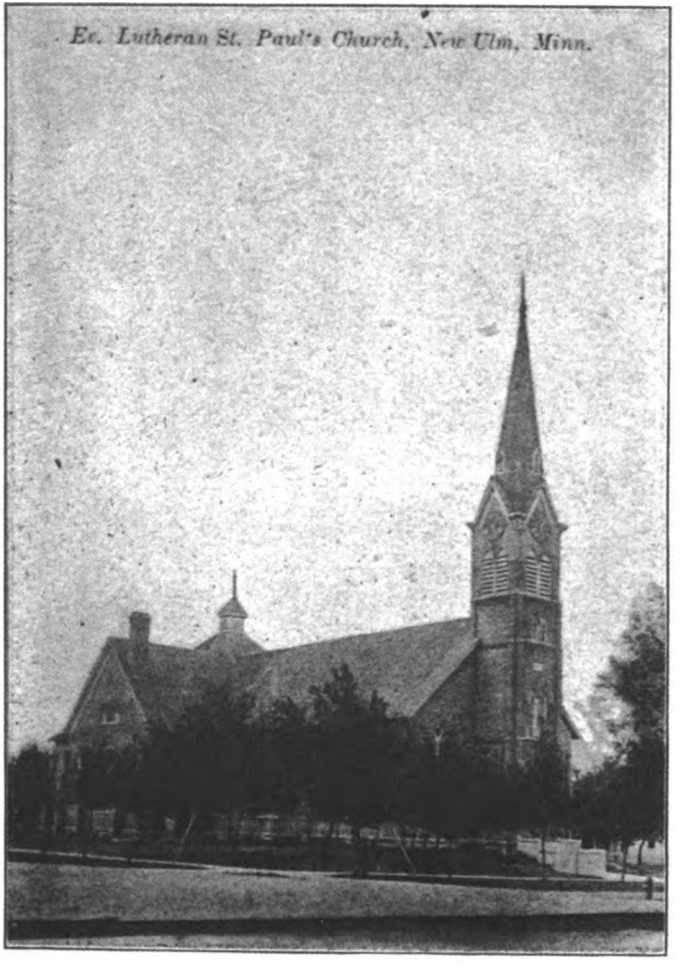
A parochial school was established here in 1885, and the instructors have been as follow: P. Luebkert, 1877-88; W. Blauert, 1888 and still serving; W. Muesing, 1887-1914; H. Klatt, 1915 and still serving. The total number of pupils enrolled at this date is one hundred and twenty.

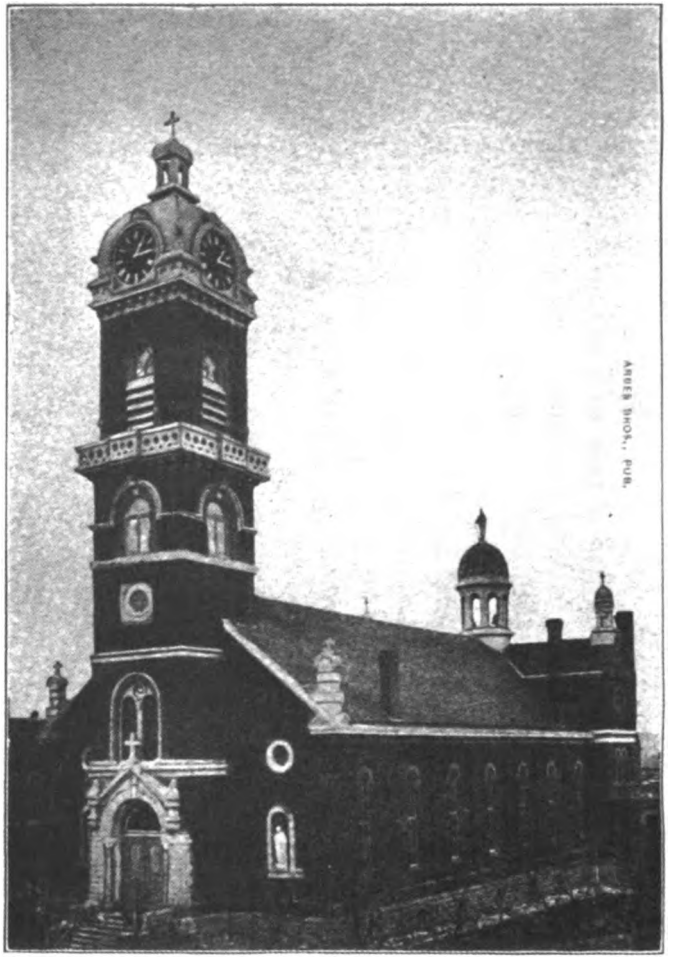
The first church building was erected in 1865; it was brick and stood on the corner of State and Second streets, north, and was twenty-five by twenty-six feet in size. The second church was built in 1882; was forty-six by seventy-two feet in size; built of brick, with a steeple sixteen feet square at the base and one hundred and twenty feet high, with a clock and three chimes of bells. This edifice was rebuilt in 1899 at a cost of eight thousand dollars.

The first school house was the old church building. In 1886 a separate school building was erected, twenty by forty feet in size; this was a frame structure. In 1900 a large brick school building was built.

A parsonage was built in 1867, sixteen by twenty-eight feet, it was of brick and cost six hundred dollars. In 1890 the present parsonage was constructed from brick.

Digitized by Google





CATHOLIC CHURCH, NEW ULM

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This is a strong organization and is well cared for in a spiritual sense, by the present faithful pastor.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church, at Springfield, was incorporated on July 6, 1874. The society was formed through the efforts of Reverend Kenter, with the following charter members: A. Engel, F. Heimer, Carl Pautzke, J. F. Wendt, Ferd. Schwarzrock, Carl Wendt, Wil. Wendt, Julius Kieper, Aug. Prechel, Henry Dorow, Conrad Gieseke, Henry Kaehler and Aug. Sandmann. There have been two church buildings, the first one, a frame, which was erected in 1878, having been replaced in 1887 by a larger and better structure, also built of wood. A parochial school has been maintained under the auspices of this church, with the following teachers in charge: Prof. H. Kilian, 1892-93; Prof. F. C. Remmert, 1893-1903; Prof. P. Scharmann, 1903 to the present time. The pastors of this church have been as follow: Reverends Kenter, Ording, Kittel (1878-82), D. Lange (1882-88), J. G. Appel (1888-1914) and William von Fischer (since 1914).

Zion Evangelical Lutheran church at Springfield, was organized on June 13, 1897, by Rev. J. K. E. Horst, of Courtland, Minnesota. The charter members of this society were as follow: Carl Bronkow, H. Bloemke, H. Burchardt, H. W. Schmidt, J. F. Wendt, Edward Boettcher, Carl Tomschin, William Wendt, John Wendt, Henry Dorow, Carl Dorow, all of whom seceded from the St. Paul's church on account what they considered false doctrines and non-Lutheran practice. This congregation is of the Missouri Synod. It now has a membership of two hundred. The first church was an ordinary building of frame, which in time proved too small. Its cost was fifteen hundred dollars. In 1913 a new and much larger, up-to-

Digitized by Google

date building was erected of brick. It is handsomely decorated, and had a total cost of ten thousand dollars. In the basement of this new building, in well planned rooms is kept the parochial school. Here the pastors have taught both in English and German.

The following is a list of the faithful pastors of this congregation: Revs. J. K. E. Horst, pastor pro tem; William Janzow, student theological seminary; William Roecker, Hy. Boettcher, John Hutchanson, Chr. Droegemueller, and the present pastor, Rev. Fr. Westerkamp.

The Danish Lutheran denomination is represented at Sleepy Eye, where the membership own a handsome church property and hold regular services. At present the pulpit is supplied from Evan, by Rev. H. M. Hansen, who speaks in both English and Danish.

Evangelical Zion Lutheran church, at Hanska, was organized in 1905, by a number of devout Lutherans, including these: Berger Johnson, George Brandoold, F. C. Jenson, H. V. Anderson. There is now a membership of twenty families, or about fifty-five persons. A frame building was erected in 1904 at a cost of three thousand dollars.

SCANDINAVIAN UNITARIAN.

At Hanska is situated a church of the Unitarian denomination made up of Scandinavians. It was organized in 1882 and has a membership of three hundred, with a frame church costing over three thousand dollars, and a parsonage costing about as much. Reverend Norman is the pastor. A parochial school is taught one month each year.

Digitized by Google

EVANGELICAL CHURCHES.

There are now only two Evangelical churches within Brown county. These are at New Ulm and the one at Essig, formed by the pastor of the parent church in the county at New Ulm. As there is sometimes a misunderstanding as to the differences in the Evangelical and German Lutheran denominations, it is well right here to set this right in the mind of the reader. The last of the articles of faith written by Martin Luther—the fifteenth in number—referred to the Lord's Supper, and over the wording of this article there arose a great difference of opinion. Hence came the Reformed and Lutheran bodies, independent one of the other. It was three hundred years after Martin Luther's day that Frederick William III, of Prussia, in 1817, brought together a number of preachers of his kingdom. Then a book of worship to be used in the churches of the kingdom was compiled, and the name of a new church sprung into existence—the Evangelical Church. Really a union was effected, based upon the Bible.

Coming down to this country, it may be stated that "the German Evangelical Synod of North America, organized in 1840 in Missouri, as a part of the Evangelical church, defines the term 'Evangelical Church' as denoting that branch of the Christian church which acknowledges the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament as the Word of God, the sole and infallible guide of faith and life, and accepts the interpretation of the Holy Scriptures as given in the symbolic books of the Lutheran and Reformed churches, the most important being: The Augsburg Confession, Luther's and Heidelberg Catechisms, in

Digitized by Google

so far as they agree; but where they disagree the German Evangelical Synod of North America adheres strictly to the passages of Holy Scriptures bearing on the subject, and avails itself of the liberty of conscience prevailing in the Evangelical Church."

The Evangelical Protestant Friends church (Church of Peace) is located at the corner of North State and First North street, New Ulm. It was organized on September 20, 1890, by Rev. K. Zeyher and charter members including the following: William Wellner, Sr., A. Schilling, H. Schilling, G. Goetsch, K. Lohmann, C. Gewecke, S. Marti, W. Radke, Gesine Crone, Maria Hess, Mrs. Ottomeyer, Elizabeth Koch, Katherine Dhein.

The present total membership is about one hundred families.

The house of worship is a brick-veneered structure and it has connected with its appointments three bells and a good pipe organ.

During six months of each year the pastor has a school in which are taught the church catechism and Bible.

The following have served as pastors in this congregation: Revs. K. Zeyher, E. Seeger, G. M. Eyrich, H. C. Dallmann and the present pastor, Rev. G. Mayer, who came on December 14, 1905.

The congregation of this denomination at Essig village, this county, was organized by Rev. G. Mayer, of the above congregation, the date being December 3, 1907. It is known as "The Evangelical Friends Church at Essig." Its charter members were as follow: H. Schroeder, A. Wagner, E. Rolloff, F. Hofschild, J. Gereis, W. Heinmann, Hy. Knees, J. Schauer, J. Zaske and F. Roos. At present there

Digitized by Google

are about twenty families connected with the congregation. The church building has new pews, organ and bell. Services are held every other Sunday, and the pastor (same as at New Ulm) instructs the children several months of each year. But few, if any, more devoted and faithful pastors can be found in the county than Reverend Mayer, of these two congregations.

The German Evangelical church at Sleepy Eye is one of the most influential church bodies in that city. Rev. L. Reep, the present pastor, is a learned man, and eloquent. Every department of church work is carried on, including a strong Sunday school.

In Cottonwood township an Evangelical Association church was organized and a church erected in 1865. Services were held by Rev. A. Huelster as early as 1857. At the end of twenty years the membership of the congregation was forty. Other churches finally absorbed this.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

The first religious services held on the present site of the town of Sleepy Eye was by the Presbyterian denomination. Services were held by Reverend Kent during the summer of 1868 in the grove on Thomas Allison's farm. They organized at Golden Gate, with nineteen members, a number of whom had been Congregationalists. When Sleepy Eye was platted they moved to the village.

In Eden township the Presbyterians organized in June, 1870, with fourteen members, and the next year erected a church costing fifteen hundred dollars. By 1881 the society had ceased to exist.

Digitized by Google

The First Presbyterian church of Evan was organized in 1896, with charter members as follow: George Irwin, Thomas Foster, Carl Plath, George Strange, under the pastor, Rev. C. B. Augur. The church now has a membership of thirty-two. A frame building was erected in 1887 at a cost of one thousand dollars. The pastors have included these: Revs. C. B. Augur, 1896-99; McKibben, 1902; Arthur A. Palmer, 1908-09; J. C. Strand, 1910-13; B. C. Shields, 1914-16.

DANISH BAPTIST CHURCH.

At the village of Cobden the Danish Baptist church was organized on April 13, 1890. The first trustees were Peter Nelson and Ole Anderson. Among the old members of this society may be recalled the names of J. E. Jenson and Nels Nelson. They have a frame house of worship, cost about twelve hundred dollars. There are now only nine members in this church.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

There are now four churches of this denomination in Brown county. These are located at New Ulm, Sleepy Eye, Comfrey and Springfield.

This church is a union organization, associated with other union churches. It is an independent church, cooperating with other independent churches.

In New Ulm Congregationalism had its start during the summer of 1881, when services were conducted by Rev. George E. Albrecht, who was sent to New Ulm by the Home Missionary Society. He established a Sunday school and

Digitized by Google

worked as he could from house to house. After he left to resume his studies in school, the Sunday school was kept up and Mrs. C. H. Ross was its superintendent. On April 3, 1882, came Rev. Christian Mowery, who conducted services in the court house. The attendance was small and his discouragements were many, yet he spent much of his time that season in trying to raise funds sufficient with which to erect a house of worship. He succeeded in getting a foundation laid that autumn, and on December 11, 1883, a neat frame edifice was dedicated, free from debts. Fourteen hundred dollars of the amount needed was raised by the people of New Ulm; five hundred was granted by the Church Building Society and as much more was donated by friends outside of New Ulm. Mrs. A. Blanchard collected funds with which a good organ was purchased. The church was really organized during the winter of 1884-1885 by Rev. Mowery, who remained its faithful pastor until his death, in October, 1887.

Under a succession of brief pastorates the church displayed a spirit of benevolence and self-denial and kept faith with the community. One thing should be never forgotten of its benevolent spirit—in 1894 the church gave a fund of sixty dollars, which had been raised by a patient effort for new hymn books, toward the relief of the sufferers from the Hinckley forest fire.

In 1892 an addition was erected to the church building at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, and in 1901 a parsonage was purchased, together with a lot next north from the church, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars. Many needed improvements have been made, including the furnace, cemented cellars, electric lights, cement sidewalks, etc.

This church commenced with eight charter members

Digitized by Google

and more than two hundred and fifty persons have been enrolled as members since that date. At this writing the membership is about seventy-five, while the Sunday school attendance is much larger. The present pastor—a New Englander—Rev. Edward F. Wheeler, has been the faithful leader of this flock since July 1, 1905, and is doing a splendid work in the community.

The first Congregational Church of Christ, at Comfrey, was organized on February 18, 1906, by Rev. R. P. Upton and members of the Western Association. The charter members were as follow: Mr. and Mrs. John Miller, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Nichols, Mr. and Mrs. H. O. Bokken. The present total membership is forty. A church building was erected in 1906. Under Rev. W. H. Nye's pastorate the manse was erected, and this, with the edifice, is valued at six thousand dollars. Under his administration and faithful work more than twenty-five members were added to the church, which is now in a flourishing condition.

The following pastors have served: Revs. R. P. Upton, 1906-09; William R. McLane, 1910-11; O. M. Snyder, 1912-14; William Herbert Nye, 1914 to present date—May, 1916.

In Eden township, in 1881, the Presbyterians and those who had been worshipping with that sect, who held to the Congregational faith, withdrew themselves and organized a Congregational church, and purchased the Presbyterian buildings and commenced as a church under Rev. H. S. Eldred.

The Union Congregational church, situated at Springfield, this county, was organized on July 14, 1876, by charter members as follow: Mrs. Alice Peach, Mrs. Lucinda S. Scott, Mrs. Emma Tompkins, William H. Tompkins, Miss Carrie Hubbard, Miss Helen Z. Hubbard, Alva B.

Digitized by Google

Hubbard, S. P. Bentley, Mrs. Mary A. Bentley. The church membership is now fifty-four. A neat frame church building was erected soon after the church was established and is still doing good service. The first pastor of this church was Rev. O. P. Champlin. The present pastor is Rev. H. N. Hansen.

The Union Congregational church at Sleepy Eye was organized in 1873 and now has a membership of one hundred and fifty-nine. It is one of the oldest church societies in the city. It commenced in a small building on the north side of the railroad track, which in time gave way to a larger, better edifice. The present building was erected in 1902. It is a handsome red brick structure, and has beautiful stained-glass windows. The property—church, parsonage and grounds—are valued today at twenty thousand dollars. This church organization has never closed its church doors since first formed, forty-three years ago. Its Sunday school has an attendance of about three hundred. Among the pastors serving this church have been Revs. M. S. Hartwell, J. S. Rood, H. Hjetland, and the present pastor, Rev. C. S. Sparkes, who came in 1911.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

SECRET, FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS.

Brown county has numerous lodges of the different orders, and where it has been possible to secure sufficient data to publish a brief history of such lodge or society in this work it has been done. The number of semi-secret beneficiary companies or societies is almost legion, hence all are not given, but the principal ones are found in this work, as representing the numerous orders within the county.

ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at New Ulm, was organized on February 3, 1873, by Thomas Montgomery, grand deputy. The charter members were Albert Marden, Henry A. Subilia, Sr., Charles Brust, James M. Thompson, Joseph B. Reynolds, Martin Penning, Jacob P. Current, Frank Shaubut, Charles Berry, John B. Velikanji.

The last report to the grand lodge shows the lodge to now have a total membership of one hundred and twenty-nine. The present Masonic block was constructed in 1890 at a cost of five thousand dollars—it is a fine, three-story structure of brick.

The first elective officers of this lodge were as follow: Albert Marden, worshipful master; Henry A. Subilia, senior warden; Frank Shaubut, junior warden; John M.

Digitized by Google

Broome, secretary; Charles Brust, treasurer; James M. Thompson, senior deacon; Charles Berry, junior deacon; John B. Valikanji, tyler.

The 1916 elective officers are: William F. Meile, worshipful master; C. W. Miller, senior warden; H. G. Bingham, junior warden; A. W. Bingham, treasurer; G. Schmidt, secretary; H. W. Rieke, senior deacon; T. J. Snilsberg, junior deacon; E. F. Wheeler, chaplain; J. Fremont Schmidt, senior steward; William F. Wendt, junior steward; Julius Berndt, tyler.

NEW ULM CHAPTER NO. 57.

New Ulm Chapter No. 57, Royal Arch Masons, at New Ulm, was organized in 1892 by the grand chapter of Minnesota. These were its charter members: Albert Marden, John C. Toberer, C. W. H. Heideman, John Larson, L. A. Fritsche, Theodore Crone, Jr., O. C. Strickler, O. M. Olsen, Charles Hauenstein, Charles Silverson, S. D. Peterson, C. A. Hagberg.

The present total membership of the chapter is ninety. Excellent work is being accomplished by the order. The lodge room is in the Masonic block.

The original elective officers were: Joseph A. Eckstein, eminent high priest; O. C. Strickler, king; J. F. Crowell, scribe; C. A. Hagberg, treasurer; John Larson, secretary; O. M. Olsen, captain of host; C. W. Heidman, principal sojourner; L. A. Fritsche, royal arch captain; Theodore Crone, master third veil; Charles Silverson, master second veil; Charles Brust, master first veil; Charles Hauenstein, sentinel.

Digitized by Google

The present (1916) officers are: George L. Schmidt, high priest; E. A. Stoll, king; T. J. Snilsberg, scribe; F. H. Behnke, treasurer; G. Schmidt, secretary; A. H. Stork, captain of host; W. B. McClure, royal arch captain; A. N. Vogel, master third veil; Edward Hoffman, master second veil; Paul Lehman, master first veil; Jacob Klossner, sentinel.

DE MOLAY COMMANDERY NO. 26.

De Molay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar, at New Ulm, was organized on March 6, 1901, by Sir Knight S. S. Kilvington, grand captain general, and was constituted by order of Right Eminent Grand Commander J. W. Chamberlain, grand commander of Knights Templar of Minnesota, June 26, 1901. The charter members were as follow: Joseph Bobleter, O. M. Olsen, O. C. Strickler, Albert Marden, Theodore Crone, W. H. Rowe, W. F. Borden, J. J. Thornton, George Knudson, Thomas Torson, G. W. Hiles, Clinton Ellsworth, J. C. Rothenburg, G. W. Somerville, T. R. Hughes, O. W. Hagen, J. W. B. Wellcome, H. R. Soote, T. C. Collins, R. M. Priest, W. A. Smith, W. T. DeWolf, A. E. Woodruff, S. G. Updyke.

At the meeting when the commandery was constituted, the excellent grand prelate pronounced the words of consecration as follow: "To the most eminent and worthy patron, St. John the Almoner, I do now solemnly dedicate this commandery, by the name and title of De Molay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar, and may the God of all grace abundantly bless it and all its members. May each so redeem his time, that he may receive the joyful invitation, 'enter thou into the joy of the Lord.' "

Digitized by Google

The first officers of the commandery were elected on June 26, 1901, and were these: Joseph Bobleter, eminent commander; O. M. Olsen, generalissimo; O. C. Strickler, captain general; G. B. Weiser, senior warden; E. T. Critchett, junior warden; Rev. S. G. Updyke, prelate; F. H. Behnke, treasurer; Albert Marden, recorder; W. R. Hodges, standard bearer; N. Henningsen, sword bearer; H. L. Beecher, warder; George Marti, sentinel.

The present (1916) officers are: Herman Held, eminent commander; A. G. Meile, generalissimo; J. F. Armstrong, captain general; Emil Mueller, senior warden; A. H. Stork, junior warden; Rev. Christian Hohn, prelate; F. H. Behnke, treasurer; Albert Marden, recorder; Jacob Klossner, standard bearer; F. R. Emmings, sword bearer; J. F. Garrow, warder; George Marti, sentinel.

The past commanders have been: Joseph Bobleter, O. M. Olsen, O. C. Strickler, G. B. Wieser, E. T. Critchett, H. N. Somsen, A. W. Bingham, H. L. Beecher, Paul Lehmann, J. H. Siegel, N. Henningsen, E. F. Wheeler, E. G. Hage.

The total membership in April, 1916, was eighty-five.

ORIENT CHAPTER NO. 60.

Orient Chapter No. 60, Order of the Eastern Star, at New Ulm, was organized on June 15, 1893, by Mrs. Joseph Eckstein. The charter members were: Mrs. Maude Crowell, Mrs. Maggie A. Henningsen, Mrs. Lizzie Velikanji, Mrs. Lucy Behnke, Mrs. Caroline Blanchard, Mrs. Amelia Fritsche, Mrs. Sophia Klossner, Mrs. Adeliah Marden, Mrs. Belle Scott, Miss Emma Hummel, Mrs. Annie Eckstein,

Digitized by Google

Emil Mueller, J. F. Crowell, Jacob Klossner, Jr., N. Henningensen, L. A. Fritsche, Alex. Scott, Joseph A. Eckstein, A. Marden, honorary member of Virginia chapter.

The first elective officers of the chapter were: Worthy matron, Mrs. Maude Crowell; worthy patron, Albert Marden; associate matron, Mrs. Lucy Behnke; secretary, Amelit Fritsche; treasurer, Annie Eckstein; conductress, Mrs. Caroline Blanchard; associate conductress, Mrs. Maggie A. Heningsen.

The chapter now has a total membership of one hundred and twenty-five.

Its 1916 officers are: Mrs. Olga Bingham, worthy matron; Dr. C. W. Miller, worthy patron; Miss Vera Strickler, associate matron; Miss Eunice Starr, secretary; Mrs. Luella Mueller, treasurer; Mrs. Marjorie Minium, conductress; Mrs. Emma Emmings, associate conductress.

KEYSTONE LODGE NO. 94.

Keystone Lodge No. 94, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Sleepy Eye, Minnesota, was organized on January 10, 1872, by John Moore, James W. Cordell and John Newman. The elective officers in 1916 are: W. F. Round, worshipful master; J. R. Hollister, senior warden; H. P. Peterson, junior warden; F. E. Palmer, treasurer; C. J. Hansen, secretary. The lodge has a total membership of ninety-one. Early in the seventies a hall was erected for lodge purposes, the same costing twenty-five thousand dollars.

Digitized by Google

ALBERT CHAPTER NO. 31.

Albert Chapter No. 31, Royal Arch Masons, at Sleepy Eye, was instituted on October 12, 1875, and now has a membership of fifty-eight. The organizers of this chapter were: John Moore, J. W. B. Wellcome and J. W. Thompson. The 1916 officers are: G. J. T. Davey, Frank W. Meyer, F. P. James, W. F. Rounds, L. C. Hansen, H. P. Petersen, F. E. Palmer and C. J. Hansen.

ZENITH LODGE NO 200.

The Ancient Free and Accepted Masonic Lodge No. 200, known as Zenith, was organized at Springfield, Minnesota, January 14, 1892. Its charter membership consisted of J. C. Rothenburg, John B. Schmid, Isaac F. Fletcher, M. Flaig, George Leatherman, Eugene Leatherman, Henry Von Volkenberg, Dailel J. Sheffield and Milton S. Allen. The present total membership is one hundred and three. The first elective officers in this lodge were as follow: J. C. Rothenburg, worshipful master; J. B. Schmid, senior warden; Isaac F. Fletcher, junior warden.

The officers in the spring of 1916 are: E. L. Nippolt, worshipful master; E. Adolphson, senior warden; August G. Erickson, junior warden; P. W. Kuske, senior deacon; Elton G. Blackmun, junior deacon; J. S. Watson, secretary; C. H. Asch, treasurer.

In 1900 the lodge built a hall of brick and stone, two stories high, with all modern conveniences. The order occupies all of the second floor. It is provided with all that is modern, including ante rooms, banquet hall and kitchen.

Digitized by Google

IONIC CHAPTER NO. 84.

Ionic Chapter No. 84, Order of the Eastern Star, has a total membership of one hundred and fifty-one. The present officers of this auxiliary to the Masonic lodge at Springfield are: Mrs. Susan Dickerson, worthy matron; Albert C. Blue, worthy patron; Mrs. Emma Mowry, associate matron; Elton G. Blackmun, secretary; Oscar Erickson, treasurer; Mrs. Eliza Stuart, conductress; Miss Ora Dickson, associate conductress.

MCKINLEY CHAPTER, ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

McKinley Chapter No. 69, Royal Arch Masons, at Springfield, was organized on July 8, 1902. It was constituted by John Fishel, grand high priest, December 5, 1903, and a charter was issued on October 13, 1903. The charter members were as follow: J. C. Rothenburg, H. R. Soot, A. Frederickson, John B. Schmid, Ernest Altermatt, Michael Flaig, J. Westinghouse, William Kraling, J. S. Shrader, M. J. Falig, John R. Schmid, Oscar M. Bean, George T. Olsen, Lyman Parsons, Frank H. Specht, John Schmelz, W. M. Blackmun, C. A. Hintz.

The chapter has a membership of fifty-six. The present elective officers are: N. E. Nelson, high priest; W. F. Runck, king; J. S. Watson, scribe; P. W. Kuske, captain of host; E. L. Nippolt, principal sojourner; C. H. Asch, royal arch captain; John R. Schmid, secretary; Oscar Erickson, treasurer.

The high priests have been: J. C. Rothenburg, A.

Digitized by Google

Frederickson, Michael Flaig, Ernest Altermatt, J. S. Shrader, John R. Schmid.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

New Ulm Lodge No. 53, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized on March 7, 1876. The first meeting was held in the rooms over Doctor Weschke's drug store. The first officers were as follow: Oscar Hanft, noble grand; A. H. Schleuder, vice-grand; Andrew Peterson, secretary; F. W. Baarsch, treasurer. The hall occupied by this lodge was destroyed by the cyclone of 1881, after which for a time the meetings of the lodge were held in a room over Crone's dry goods store. It had a membership of thirty-nine in 1882. Its membership at the present date (1916) is fourteen. The finances of the lodge are in good condition.

NEW ULM ENCAMPMENT NO. 18.

New Ulm Encampment No. 18, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on November 17, 1879, with thirteen members. The first elective officers were as follow: A. H. Schleuder, chief patriarch; S. Lowenthal, high priest; Ole Johnson, senior warden; X. Rosskopf, junior warden; F. W. Baasch, treasurer; Peter Manderfeld, scribe.

SLEEPY EYE LAKE LODGE NO. 83.

Sleepy Eye Lake Lodge No. 83, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, located at Sleepy Eye, was organized on October 21, 1881, by J. Newsalt, with charter members as fol-

Digitized by Google

low: Francis Ibbeson, L. W. Douseman, Michael Fohl, Frank Burginger, Samuel Billig, August Schwertieger. It now enjoys a membership of ninety-two and owns its own hall building—a two-story structure—and is entirely out of debt. It has always been a highly progressive, active organization, and has been a source of unalloyed pleasure to its members and has done vast good in the community. Besides owning its own property it has fine fixtures and furniture. Its assets now amount to over five thousand dollars. It has ever been very liberal in expenditures for benevolent purposes.

The first officers of this lodge were: Francis Ibbeson, noble grand; Samuel Billig, vice-grand; Michael Fohl, secretary; Frank Burginger, treasurer. The elective officers at present (1916) are: Lawrence Schultz, noble grand; Charles Anderson, vice-grand; Henry Hummel, secretary; W. W. Smith, treasurer.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

Monitor Camp No. 200, Modern Woodmen of America, was organized at Springfield in 1892. It has a membership at present of sixty-one. Its officers in the spring of 1916 were: B. F. Mowrey, consul; H. M. Leimn, advisor; William Kraling, banker; J. S. Watson, clerk; A. Nieumann, escort; A. Wandsee, watchman; Harry Olson, secretary.

COMFREY CAMP NO. 7306.

Camp No. 7306, Modern Woodmen of America, at Comfrey, was organized in 1908 by Thomas Nelson. It now

Digitized by Google

has a membership of fifty-seven. Its officers in the spring of 1916 were as follow: W. B. Brooks, venerable consul; Thomas Englof, worthy advisor; G. W. Shafer, clerk; C. W. Miller, escort; E. C. Meltser, banker.

ROYAL OAK CAMP NO. 2239.

The ladies' auxiliary is Royal Oak Camp No. 2239, Royal Neighbors of America, consisting of twenty-one beneficiary and seven social members. Officers: Past oracle, Mrs. Mae Cady; oracle, Mrs. Minnie Melster; inner sentinel, Mrs. Freda Arndt; vice-oracle, Mrs. Anna Hickle; outer sentinel, Mrs. Mary Adams; recorder, Mrs. Blanche Wallin; receiver, Miss Alice Linde; marshal, Miss Delia Holm.

HANSKA CAMP NO. 3437.

Hanska Camp No. 3437, Modern Woodmen of America, was organized in 1889 and now has a membership of fifty.

There is also a camp of Modern Woodmen of America located at the city of Springfield.

MODERN BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICA.

Hanska Lodge No. 319, Modern Brotherhood of America, at Hanska, was organized in 1898. It now has a membership of fifty.

Digitized by Google

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Hecker Post No. 48, Grand Army of the Republic, at New Ulm, was organized in the eighties and has been a strong post, but with the passing of years many have answered the last roll-call, until today (May, 1916), there are only twenty-four survivors of the Civil War belonging to this post. They have rooms at the new Armory building. The present officers are as follow: Jacob Klossner, commander; B. Marschner, vice-commander; Fred Grebbe, junior vice-commander; John Lauden, adjutant.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Comfrey Lodge No. 265, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized at Comfrey in 1900 and now has a membership of nineteen. Its present elective officers are: Joseph Shoemaker, master workman; Axtel Stark, receiver; Emil Erickson, foreman; E. Samuelson, recorder.

In conjunction with this lodge is the Daughters of Honor, the ladies' auxiliary society, formed in 1902 and chartered as No. 193. It has twelve members, all beneficiary members. Officers are: Past chief of honor, Lottie Schoedle; chief of honor, Mary Showens; lady of honor, Amy Stark; chief of ceremonies, Alex Stark; recorder and financier, Mary Samuelson; receiver, Emil Samuelson; usher, Edna Schwenger; inside watch, Lilly Gegner; outside watch, Elizabeth Renner.

Springfield also has a good lodge of this fraternity.

Digitized by Google

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

The only council of this order in Brown county at this date is St. Patrick Council No. 1076, organized at New Ulm on June 28, 1906, by John H. Nightengale. The first elective officers were: Robert J. O'Donnell, grand knight; Andrew J. Eckstein, deputy grand knight; J. J. Moriarity, chancellor; John L. Cuddy, financial secretary; William A. Pfefferle, recorder; John E. Bobleter, warden; Dr. John P. Graff, treasurer; Edward Bayley, lecturer; John Schneider, W. Eibner, P. R. McHole, trustees; W. F. Eckstein, advocate; John Schaeffer, inside guard; William J. Julius, outside guard; Reverend Anthony, chaplain.

In May, 1916, the officers of this council were as follow: Henry J. Berg, grand knight, John J. Loudon, deputy grand knight; Rev. Robert Sclinkert, chaplain; O. J. Seifert, chancellor; Edward J. Berg, financial secretary; Carl P. Manderfeld, recorder; Albert L. Gag, warden; Robert Fensenmaier, treasurer; W. H. Dempsey, advocate; George Fensenmaier, lecturer; William A. Pfefferle, John Brey and Carl P. Eckstein, trustees; Dr. O. J. Seifert, inside guard; Jacob Potts, outside guard.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

BANKS AND BANKING.

Brown county now (1916) has seventeen banks in successful operation. The first attempt at banking in New Ulm was either in the fall of 1858 or the spring of 1859. This was styled the Central Bank, a small private concern that did not long survive, and its history is hidden beneath the shifting dust of time. The oldest bank now in existence in Brown county is the Brown County Bank, now forty-seven years in operation.

At first there was little or no demand for banking houses here. The sturdy pioneer must first give years of toil and self-sacrifice at tilling the virgin soil before a capitalist could be induced to open a bank. This county, with all Minnesota, had a slight taste of the "beauties" of old fashioned banking laws—their "shin-plaster" and "red-dog" money made from paper with an ink "promise to pay" printed in fancy colors on its face, but seldom had anything of a material value to back or secure the payment of the obligation, at par value, but was subject to the whims of a day and at one time might be valued at one hundred cents on the dollar and in a week's time cut to forty or fifty cents, and in many cases became absolutely worthless. But the banking system of the United States

Digitized by Google

and of Minnesota—state and national systems—have come to a state of perfection and security that few ever question.

It is stated, and perhaps on good authority, that Brown county has a larger banking interest today than any rural county in the commonwealth. Its deposits are certainly large.

PRESENT BANKS.

In the spring of 1916 there were in this county the following banking institutions: Brown County Bank, New Ulm, with a capital of $40,000; Citizens Bank of New Ulm, with a capital of $100,000; State Bank of New Ulm, with a capital of $40,000; Farmers and Merchants Bank of New Ulm, capital, $50,000; State Bank of Cobden, with a capital of $10,000; First National Bank of Sleepy Eye, capital, $53,000; Farmers and Merchants State Bank of Sleepy Eye, capital, $25,000; State Bank of Sleepy Eye, capital, $25,000; First National Bank of Springfield, capital, $35,000; State Bank of Springfield, with a capital of $35,000; State Bank of Comfrey, with a capital of $25,000; Farmers State Bank of Comfrey, with a capital of $15,000; State Bank of Hanska, with a capital of $20,000; Security State Bank of Hanska, with a capital of $26,000; State Bank of Essig, with a capital of $10,000; State Bank of Evan, with a capital of $10,000. Total capitalization of $519,000.

The reports show that in April, 1916, these banks had a combined amount in deposits of nearly seven million dollars ($6,716,442.) This is equal to about three hundred and thirty-six dollars to each man, woman and child within Brown county.

Digitized by Google

BROWN COUNTY BANK.

The Brown County Bank, at New Ulm, was established in 1869. A brick building was erected in 1870, costing fourteen thousand dollars. It is a private institution and had for its founders many of the early settlers. It became of great benefit to the community. It now has a capital of forty thousand dollars, with a surplus and undivided profits of fifty-one thousand eight hundred dollars, and the recent records show deposits amounting to $345,114.62. A general banking business is transacted. The present officers are: L. A. Fritsche, president; A. Steinhauser, vice-president; Emil G. Hage, second vice-president; L. B. Krook, cashier; Th. J. Snilsberg, assistant cashier. The present board of directors is composed as follows: August C. Dahl, L. A. Fritsche, Franz Niemann, A. Steinhauser, Alfred J. Vogel, George B. Weiser, Emil G. Hage.

At the close of business, on March 7, 1916, their books showed resources and liabilities amounting to $425,556.39. They were then carrying deposits to the amount of over three hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars.

Its present stockholders include the following well-known citizens: Jennie V. Wagner, J. L. Schoch, E. G. Koch, L. A. Fritsche, George B. Weiser, A. J. Vogel, A. Steinhauser, Ernst Wicherski, August Dahl, A. B. Vogel, J. H. Vogel, G. F. Reineke, Frand Nieman, Caroline Frenzel, Adam Epper, A. P. Boock, Emil G. Hage, Mrs. O. C. Strickler, Martin Bieraugel, Ida Bobleter, H. W. Rieke.

It is now the oldest banking house in Brown county and has aided many a man and woman to surmount the

Digitized by Google

difficulties encountered in early times when money was scarce and the condition of affairs, both within and without Brown county, was anything but prosperous. The pioneer has a warm spot in his heart for favors once had at this bank. As the city and country have developed other banks have entered the field, but the standing of this old financial concern has never been questioned and has gradually won for itself many new patrons whose trust has never been betrayed by those in charge of this bank.

CITIZENS' STATE BANK OF NEW ULM.

The Citizens' State Bank of New Ulm, located at 105-107 North Minnesota street, was established in 1875, as the Citizens' National Bank, with M. Mullen as president and John C. Rudolph as cashier. The first board of directors was as follow: J. H. Vajen, C. B. Tyler, E. G. Koch, Theodore Crone, Henry Keller, Charles Wagner and M. Mullen.

The Citizens' National Bank continued in business until in the year 1883, at which time it was changed to a private bank and conducted as such until 1908, when it was converted into a state bank, incorporated under the state banking laws and its capital increased to one hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Mullen continued as its president from the first organization up to his death, in 1910. He was succeeded by A. W. Bingham, who served one year and was followed by Charles Silverson, who was president for the year 1911 and until his death, in 1912. The officers at present are: O. M. Olsen, president; Charles Vogtel, vice-president; F. H. Krook, cashier; P. J. Soukup, assist-

Digitized by Google

ant cashier; W. E. Engelbert, assistant cashier. The board of directors is now composed of the following: John Henle, W. E. Koch, O. M. Olsen, F. H. Retzlaff, N. Henningsen, Charles Vogtel, George Marti.

The present capital is one hundred thousand dollars, with a surplus and undivided profits of seventy thousand dollars. The recent reports show deposits amounting to one million, eight hundred thousand dollars. In 1914 a magnificent bank building was erected at a cost of forty thousand dollars.

The prosperity of this banking concern may be seen by reference to these figures showing the deposits since 1876, date of the original organization: 1876, $25,000; 1880, $66,000; 1885, $140,000; 1890, $244,000; 1895, $223,000; 1900, $524,000; 1905, $864,000; 1910, $1,069,000; 1911, $1,122,000; 1912, $1,465,000; 1914, $1,836,000; present resources and liabilities, $1,968,702.02.

The funds of this bank have been carefully handled and accounted for during all these years since 1876 by the following men, serving as cashiers: John C. Rudolph was the first cashier and continued until he resigned in 1892, and was succeeded by W. F. Seiter, who served until 1899, when he became second vice-president, which office he filled until 1903; W. H. Koch followed as cashier in 1899 and filled the office till 1913, when he was succeeded by F. H. Krook, present cashier.

This bank has had the confidence of the people through good and adverse financial times. The character of the men behind it has been as good as its gold and silver securities. The county is proud of this bank in its new and beautiful banking house on Minnesota street.

Digitized by Google

STATE BANK OF NEW ULM.

The State Bank of New Ulm was established on August 1, 1901, its first officers being: Joseph A. Eskstein, president; H. D. Beussmann, vice-president; Fred Pfaender, cashier. Its first capital was forty thousand dollars, same as it has today. The present surplus is ten thousand dollars and the records show the recent amount in deposits is over four hundred and sixty-two thousand dollars. A general banking business is carried on under strictly modern banking methods.

The bank owns its own building and is in shape to handle any banking business that may come to its counters. The officers in 1916 are: John Buschers, president; Henry P. Bastian, vice-president; Edward A. Stoll, cashier; P. Kitzberger, assistant cashier. The present board of directors are: John Buschers, Henry P. Bastian, Fred J. Backer, Ferdinand Crone, J. O. Ochs, Dr. C. C. Strickler, Charles H. Stuebe.

The statement issued by this bank on March 7, 1916, showed deposits amounting to over four hundred and sixty-two thousand dollars; loans and discounts, almost three hundred and seventy-eight thousand dollars, with a total for its resources and liabilities of $518,077.75.

FARMERS' AND MERCHANTS' STATE BANK.

The Farmers' and Merchants' State Bank of New Ulm, the last bank to be started in the city, was organized on April 21, 1914, with about one hundred and twenty local people, mostly farmers residing within a few miles of the

Digitized by Google

city, together with many of the merchants and other business men of the place. The first officers chosen were as follow: Fred Aufderheide, president; Christ J. Rennike, vice-president; Arthur L. Boock, cashier; Albert J. Manderfield, assistant cashier; directors, C. A. Stolz, William A. Gluth, Andreas Bubl, F. Wellner, Isidor Haas.

The present (1916) officers are: Fred Aufderheide, president; Charles A. Stolz, vice-president; L. Boock, cashier; Albert A. Manderfield, Dr. J. P. Groff, Andreas Bubl, F. Wellner, Isidor Haas, directors.

The first and present capital is fifty thousand dollars. In March, this year, the deposits amounted to $267,167.10, and there was a surplus and undivided profits of ten thousand dollars. The building owned and occupied by the bank cost twenty-five thousand dollars. It affords ample facilities for safety deposit boxes.

The March 14, 1916, statement issued to the public by this concern gave the resources and liabilities as being $327,249.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF SLEEPY EYE.

The First National Bank of Sleepy Eye is the one bearing the government number of 9,387, and was organized as a private bank in 1882 and nationalized in 1902. It was formed by C. D. Griffith and W. W. Smith on a capital of fifteen thousand dollars. Its present capital is twenty-five thousand dollars. Its present officers are: C. D. Griffith, president; W. W. Smith, cashier; C. T. Jaffray, vice-president; H. C. Demeier, assistant cashier.

At the close of business March 7, 1916, the books of

Digitized by Google

this bank showed: Resources and liabilities, seven hundred and thirty thousand, two hundred and forty-one dollars and eighty-nine cents. Amount of deposits was over six hundred and fifty-two thousand dollars, while the loans and discounts amounted to over four hundred thousand dollars. It owns its own banking building, valued at twelve thousand dollars.

The capital and surplus, with undivided profits, amounts to fifty-three thousand dollars. This bank is a United States depository as well as depository for the postal savings funds. It is also one of the seventeen hundred banks out of the seventy-five hundred national banks that belong to the "Roll of Honor Bank" list, which means that it possesses surplus and profits in excess of its capital, thus giving tangible evidence of strength and security.

STATE BANK OF SLEEPY EYE.

The State Bank of Sleepy Eye was organized as a private bank in 1880, and incorporated in 1891. It was founded by F. H. Dyckman and Hans Mo. It was first conducted with a capital of fifteen thousand dollars, but upon its incorporation to a state bank it was increased to twenty-five thousand dollars. It now has a capital of fifty thousand dollars, including the surplus and undivided profits. The March 7 call in 1916 showed deposits to the amount of $536,275.76.

A bank building was erected in 1880, but the present fine structure was erected in 1914, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. It is built of Bedford sandstone from Indiana.

Digitized by Google

The original officers were: F. H. Dyckman and S. D. Scudder, but when it was incorporated they were: F. H. Dyckman, president, and Hans Mo, cashier. The officers at this time are: Hans Mo, president; Edward F. Berkner, vice-president; J. A. Herzog, cashier; E. P. Schmitz, assistant cashier.

To get back to an earlier date in the banking house that the present State Bank succeeded, it should be stated that in 1880 S. D. Scudder established a small private bank at Sleepy Eye, in company with the late F. H. Dyckman, who made the gift of the present magnificent public library to the city of Sleepy Eye. A few years later Mr. Scudder withdrew from the bank and O. W. Hagen and still later Hans Mo became interested in the bank. It was in 1891 that the bank was incorporated as a state bank, with Mr. Dyckman and the latter two gentlemen as the incorporators. In 1913 Mr. Hagen and Mrs. Dyckman sold their stock to a new organization, made up of Messrs. Mo and Ed. Berkner and about twenty farmers and business men, making it one of the strongest concerns in Brown county.

During the somewhat eventful years of 1910-11, when misfortune overtook the Milling Company, the bank suffered heavy losses and as a result their business fell off one-half, but the many friends of the old State Bank never lost confidence in its ability to make good, and from October 1, 1912, to October, 1915, the total resources rose from one hundred and ninety-five thousand dollars to more than a half million dollars ($545,119.76).

Digitized by Google

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF SPRINGFIELD.

The First National Bank of Springfield was established in 1906, with a twenty-five thousand dollar capital. It succeeded to the old Citizens Bank of Springfield. It now enjoys ten thousand dollars in surplus and profits, and has deposits amounting to three hundred and forty thousand dollars. It is not now known who the first officers were. The present officers are: J. S. Watson, president; C. H. Asch, cashier; L. C. Potter, vice-president, with others making up the board of directors, in the person of Messrs. A. G. Anderson and F. J. Sheffield. The affairs of this bank are conducted with business dispatch and the institution stands high in the part of Brown county in which it mostly operates in general banking transactions.

STATE BANK OF SPRINGFIELD.

The State Bank of Springfield was organized in 1891, and carries the bank number of 152 for Minnesota state banks. It was organized by Messrs. William G. Frank, H. Bendixen, J. P. Schmid, Fred Crone, John Lind, Jacob Klossner, Jr., A. C. Ochs and others. Its first and present capital stock is thirty-five thousand dollars. The first officers were: Wolf Schmid, president; H. Bendixen, vice-president; William Frank, cashier. The present officers are: William Frank, president; J. C. Bothenburg, vice-president; E. L. Nippolt, cashier; M. J. Foy, assistant cashier.

In 1900 a substantial bank building was constructed at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The great fire of 1899

Digitized by Google

swept the bank away entirely. The present surplus and profits is fifteen thousand dollars. Recent statements show this bank to have had deposits amounting to $711,000. Its resources and liabilities, according to their statement March 7, 1916, was $758,397.37. Amount of reserve on hand, over one hundred and eighty-eight thousand dollars, where but fifty-one thousand is legally required. The deposits have been, by years, as follow: 1896, $41,000; 1901, $89,000; 1906, $204,000; 1911, $512,000; 1916, $711,000.

The directors managing the affairs of this bank in the spring of 1916 were: M. Leher, H. Bendixen, A. C. Ochs, George P. Forster, William G. Frank, Adolph Altermatt, J. C. Rothenburg.

FARMERS' STATE BANK OF COMFREY.

The Farmers' State Bank of Comfrey was organized on September 1, 1910, by J. H. Dickman, on a fifteen thousand dollar capital, same as it runs under today. Its first officers were: J. H. Dickman, president; A. M. Bradbury, assistant cashier; G. W. Schaffer, cashier; C. F. Schweiger, vice-president. The officers at this date are: J. H. Dickman, president; A. M. Bradbury, vice-president; G. W. Schaffer, cashier; C. H. Bradbury, Jr., assistant cashier. The board of directors are as follow: J. H. Dickman, A. M. Bradbury, Emil Atermatt, August Klein, C. F. Schweiger, P. G. Quarnstrom.

This concern now operates under resources and liabilities amounting to over two hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars. They have a surplus of sixteen thousand

Digitized by Google

dollars, and had in March, 1916, deposits amounting to two hundred and twenty thousand dollars.

A bank building was erected in the autumn of 1914 costing fourteen thousand dollars. It is a two-story building and the second floor is used for opera hall purposes and is fifty by seventy feet.

FARMERS' AND MERCHANTS' STATE BANK.

The Farmers' and Merchants' State Bank at Sleepy Eye was established November 17, 1904, with first officers as follow: E. P. Berwand, president; George W. Somerville, vice-president; William Brust, cashier. The same officers hold today, with the addition of John Cutting, vice-president, in place of Mr. Somerville, and A. D. Berwand is assistant cashier.

The capital of this bank is twenty-five thousand dollars. The surplus has accumulated to the amount of nine thousand dollars. Recent reports on the condition of the bank shows they had on deposit in March, 1916, the amount of $526,500. A bank building was erected in 1904 costing ten thousand, two hundred dollars.

The present board of directors who keep watch over the affairs of the bank are as follow: E. P. Berwand, John Cutting, Edward Nelson, H. Hillsheim, William Brust, Christ Johnson, Charles P. Black. These men are all well known to the bank's patrons and only allow strict modern banking principles to obtain in the management of this concern.

Digitized by Google

STATE BANK OF HANSKA.

The State Bank of Hanska was established on September 19, 1902, by Anton O. Ouren, and it had for its first set of officers: Anton O. Ouren, Clement Halvorson, Joseph A. Eckstein, Nels Erickson, Albert O. Amundson, Fred Pfaender and Nels J. Ouren. It started with a fifteen thousand dollar capital, but has been increased to twenty thousand dollars, and has a surplus and profits of twelve thousand dollars. In March, 1916, the amount on deposit was two hundred and forty-five thousand dollars. Its resources and liabilities amount to two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. In 1902 a good banking business house was erected at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars. A general commercial banking business is here transacted on banking principles of the up-to-date type.

The officers of this concern are now (1916): Anton O. Ouren, president; Nels Erickson, vice-president; Henry Anderson, cashier; Ole Berrum, assistant cashier. The directorship is composed as follow: Anton O. Ouren, Hans H. Ulen, Peter J. Blien, Nels Erickson, Albert O. Amundson, Albert G. Anderson, Silver Rolstad.

SECURITY STATE BANK OF HANSKA.

The Security State Bank of Hanska was organized by Iver Stone, C. I. Stone, Elef Bjerteson, Einar Toenberg, Emil G. Hage, Erick Hagenstande, Silver Hage and George S. Hage, May 22, 1906. It now has a capital, surplus and undivided profit of $26,000, having started with a twenty thousand dollar capital. In the month of March,

Digitized by Google

1916, it had deposits amounting to one hundred and seven thousand dollars. A fine bank building is to be erected this season. The first officers were as follow: Iver Stone, president; Elef Bjertson, vice-president; Emil G. Hage, cashier.

The officers at this date are: George S. Hage, president; Iver Stone, vice-president; E. O. Lund, cashier; Clifford Helling, assistant cashier. The directors are now: George S. Hage, Iver Stone, E. O. Lund, Siver Hage, Ener Thorson, B. L. Bjertson, E. I. Hagestande. These men are all well-known citizens of the county, and the community has the utmost confidence in their integrity and business ability.

STATE BANK OF ESSIG.

The State Bank of Essig was established on May 5, 1910, by Emil G. Hage on a ten-thousand-dollar capital, same as it has today. The original officers and directors were as follow: Louis Spelbrink, Henry Mueller, W. C. Heimann, H. J. Albrecht, Herman Schroeder, Emil G. Hage, Eugene A. Pfefferle and John C. Seibenbrunner. The resources and liabilities are at present $107,405.76. The last report gives the deposits as being upwards of ninety-five thousand dollars. The last statement gives the amount of surplus and profits as twenty-one hundred and sixty-two dollars. When the bank was established its stockholders built a good building, which still serves. In April, 1916, the following were officers and directors: Louis Spelbrink, W. C. Heiman, H. J. Albrecht, John Gareis, Emil C. Hage, August C. Hage, E. E. Spelbrink.

Digitized by Google

FIRST STATE BANK OF COMFREY.

The First State Bank of Comfrey was established in 1899 by Oscar Erickson, on a capital of fifteen thousand dollars, which has been increased to twenty-five thousand dollars. The original officers of this bank were: Oscar Erickson, president; A. M. Bradbury, vice-president; Eugene Fernholz, cashier. The present officers are: J. V. Klein, president; C. E. Armstrong, vice-president; H. D. Reed, cashier; L. E. Armstrong, assistant cashier. The present (1916) directors are: J. V. Klein, C. A. Blom, Oscar Thor, Emil Swanbeck and C. E. Armstrong.

A two-story bank building was erected in 1907 at a cost of $8,500. The record showed in March, 1916, that this bank had resources and liabilities of two hundred and eighty-four thousand dollars; surplus and undivided profits amounting to sixty-three hundred and ninety-nine dollars and on deposit two hundred and fifty-two thousand, seven hundred and thirty dollars. This institution is a great help to the farmers and dealers in the vicinity and in the village of Comfrey.

STATE BANK OF EVAN.

The State Bank of Evan was organized on July 1, 1904, with officers as follow: W. W. Smith, president; Jens Mikaelsen, vice-president; F. A. Ruenitz, cashier. The bank was started on a capital of ten thousand dollars, same as it has today. Its recent reports show deposits amounting to one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, with a surplus and undivided profits of ten thousand

Digitized by Google

dollars. A general banking business is successfully transacted by this concern. In 1908 it erected its present banking building—a neat brick structure costing six thousand dollars.

The officers of this bank in the month of April, 1916, are: W. W. Smith, president; Christ Mogensen, vice-president; William G. McPhee, cashier; the directors are W. W. Smith, C. D. Griffith, Christ Mogensen, Jans Mikaelsen, William G. McPhee.

STATE BANK OF COBDEN.

The State Bank of Cobden was organized in August, 1904, by Hans Mo, O. W. Hagen, A. C. Von Hagen, A. Newdall, Claus Memert, H. Altematt and others. Its first and present capital is ten thousand dollars. The first officers of this banking concern were: Hans Mo, president; O. W. Hagen, vice-president; O. A. Drews, cashier. The officers now having charge (1916) are: Hans Mo, president; C. H. Asch, vice-president; A. J. Goblirsch, cashier. The directors are A. G. Anderson, Hans Mo, Louis Bloemke, Thomas Peterson, C. G. Asch.

A general banking business is transacted, and loans on improved farms made. They had in May, 1916, the amount of seventy-eight thousand dollars on deposit. The surplus is now two thousand dollars. They own the building in which the bank is conducted.

At the close of the year 1915 their statement published disclosed these figures: Resources, $76,475.23. Of this amount they had loans and discounts, $62,777.86; over-

Digitized by Google

drafts, $919.25; bank building and fixtures, $1,750, and several lesser items, making the total named. At that date the same amount in liabilities was divided as follow: Capital stock, $10,000; surplus, $1,500; undivided profits, net, $1,512.40; total deposits, $63,462.83.

STATE BOND AND MORTGAGE COMPANY.

This is one of the enterprises having its headquarters at New Ulm. It is yet in its infancy, but from present showing bids fair to become a great enterprise. It is now less than two years old and has made a wonderful showing. Since September, 1914, there have been over one million dollars' worth of farm mortgages and bonds disposed of by its salesmen. This is a company incorporated under the laws of Minnesota in 1914, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. The stock is held by many of the best-known business factors in New Ulm. It also carries an extensive insurance branch. The mortgage department has clients in many states in the Union, cared for by twelve expert salesmen.

The 1916 board of directors is composed of the following men: F. Crone, Charles Vogtel, A. J. Vogtel, J. A. Ochs, Dr. G. B. Weiser and T. H. Schonlau. The directors re-elected all the old officers, as follow: F. Crone, president; Charles Vogtel and J. A. Ochs, vice-presidents; A. J. Vogel, treasurer; T. H. Schonlau, secretary; A. P. Penkert, assistant secretary; C. G. Stevenson, sales manager, and H. N. Somsen, counsel.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The medical profession has been represented in Brown county from the time of the earliest settlement. The hardy pioneer and his family needed the good "family doctor" and in the dead of night, with the drifting snows of a severe winter, or the almost impassable roads of a rainy season, the early physician was expected to make his rounds over hill and valley to attend upon the sick of the county, and he seldom ever failed to put in his appearance, though sometimes he was on horseback and again on foot, having had to swim some deep, unbridged creek or river in order that life might be prolonged, or saved in the settler's household. The faithful doctors who practiced in Brown and adjoining counties thirty, forty and sixty years ago are deserving of honor. It is not the object of this chapter to treat on diseases, nor to prove the great advancement that has been made in the medical profession in the last half century, but rather it will be confined, largely, to reviewing in a short and personal way, the lives of some of the early-day doctors, concluding with a list of all practicing in the county at the present time.

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

The first doctor to take up the profession of medicine in this county and at New Ulm, where the first settlement

Digitized by Google

was effected, was Dr. John Kaula, who accompanied the German Land Company from Chicago in 1855, locating in New Ulm. This pioneer physician was a graduate of the University of Budapesth, Hungary, and probably held the oldest diploma in the state of Minnesota. He graduated about the year 1838. He died in New Ulm about 1892, having reached his eighty-fifth year.

Dr. Charles Berry was born in Wyoming county, New York in 1838. He studied medicine in Concord, New Hampshire, and in 1859, at the University of Michigan, from which institution he graduated; also graduated from a medical college in Buffalo, New York. He enlisted as an assistant surgeon in the One Hundred and Sixth New York Regiment, serving until the Civil War closed, three years later. He came to Minnesota on account of his health, in 1866. He first located in medical practice in this state at Belleplaine, but in 1872 commenced at New Ulm. He had for his partner for a time Doctor Wellcome, under the firm name of Wellcome & Berry.

Dr. Alfred Mueller was born in Berne, Switzerland, in 1825. There he obtained his literary and medical education, graduating in 1852. In December, of that year, he came to the United States, locating in New York City, but in 1856 came to Minnesota, practiced his profession at Stillwater until 1861. At that date he was appointed surgeon in charge at Ft. Ridgely, where he remained until 1867. After the military post had virtually been abandoned he removed to New Ulm, where he followed his profession. He married Eliza Eichelberger, who died in 1876. A monument has been erected to her memory at old Ft. Ridgely, in honor and respect to a woman who in the trying hours

Digitized by Google

of the Indian siege at that post, spared not herself in order to render her husband and other wounded men all the assistance as nurse she possibly could. It was believed that undue exposure and intense excitement hastened the good woman's death. The commonwealth of Minnesota erected the monument to her memory. Doctor Mueller retired from practice in New Ulm in the year 1889 and returned to his native land, Switzerland, to pass his declining days. He died about six years later.

Doctor Wescheke, born in Prussia, 1831, was educated in that country; passed through the military surgery department of the University of Berlin, then to the University at Greifswald, and afterward to Halle University, where he served one year in the army according to law. In 1860 he came to New Ulm and was the only resident physician here during the Indian massacre in 1862. He was employed as military surgeon for the soldiers. In 1868 he went to California; returned that autumn and established the first drug store in New Ulm in 1865, now known as the "Pioneer Drug Store." He sold the store when he went West, but purchased it again upon his return. In 1870 he was elected to the New Ulm city council, and subsequently was appointed to the office of mayor in 1877; elected in 1878, and re-elected in 1880 without opposition.

Dr. T. M. Marcellus was a native of Canada, born in 1852. He came to the United States in 1866, and lived at Northfield, Minnesota, for twelve years. He was a student at Carleton College; attended medical lectures at Michigan University, graduating in March, 1878. He at once commenced the practice of medicine at Sleepy Eye, where he practiced several years.

Digitized by Google

Dr. A. P. Poaps was born in 1859 in Montreal. After receiving his early education at the common schools, he entered Kingston Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, which he attended during 1877-78, then entered Bellevue hospital, New York City, graduating in the spring of 1881. In August, that year, he located in the medical practice at Sleepy Eye.

Dr. Jacob W. Wellcome was born in New Portland, Maine, in 1825. At the age of sixteen years he entered Burnham's high school and remained three years, then studied medicine. He received his diploma, and in 1856 went to Wisconsin and commenced practice, continuing until 1858; then came to Minnesota, and the following year located at Garden City. In 1862 he was appointed examining surgeon for the drafted men for the Civil War, with offices at Mankato; in 1863 was first surgeon, in place of Dr. W. W. Clark, who was ill; was surgeon of the hospital seven months; in 1872 was appointed surgeon for pensions, holding the position four years. Doctor Wellcome assisted in forming the first medical society in the Minnesota valley. He was surgeon for the Northwestern Railway Company. He was at Garden City during the Sioux uprising in 1862, but practiced at Sleepy Eye many years. He is now deceased. His son is still practicing at Sleepy Eye.

Dr. Harper M. Workman, born in Circleville, Ohio, in 1855, graduated in medicine in Chicago Medical College in 1878. In 1881 he located in Sleepy Eye, this county, where he engaged in medical practice, continuing a number of years.

Other doctors recalled by old settlers are: Doctor Scott, who came from Morristown, Minnesota, in 1872, and

Digitized by Google

after a year or two moved to Dakota. Doctor Wilson, a Scotchman, was here early in the seventies. He was addicted to drink and when imbibing freely used to entertain his company by singing in good old Scotch style such songs as "If a Body Meet a Body, Coming Through the Rye."

PHYSICIANS OF A LATER DAY.

Prior to the year 1887, in Minnesota, it was not difficult for one to engage in the practice of medicine, almost anyone so inclined was allowed to practice this profession, whether he had a very limited education or a better one. But since the date named the state has kept apace with other commonwealths in placing a safeguard around the practice of medicine. One who desires to practice must now pass a rigid examination and be registered as having passed such examination in the office of the clerk of the court in the county in which he or she wishes to practice. All who had been in active practice for five years previous to the passage of the legislative act of February, 1887, were allowed to continue in practice without examination.

In Brown county the following have registered their names as required by law—a number more in practice have failed to do so: L. A. Fritsche, July 14, 1887; J. L. Schoch, October, 1888; William P. Phister, July 5, 1890; J. W. B. Wellcome, July, 1892; George B. Weiser, October 2, 1892; Ernest Pucklitsch, July, 1894; Norman C. Davis, April 28, 1894; J. Albert Schultz, October 24, 1902; E. H. Current, April 17, 1908; William A. Meierding, October 15, 1909; David Alderman Herron, April 24, 1912; Otto J. Seifert, June 24, 1912; Frank William Pfiesterer, July 7, 1915;

Digitized by Google

Theodore F. Hammermeister, July 7, 1915; Arthur W. Eckstein, June 26, 1912.

PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY IN 1916.

In the spring of 1916 the following were the physicians of the county: Those residing in New Ulm were Drs. L. A. Fritsche, George B. Weiser, Frank W. Pfisterer, George F. Reineke, Otto J. Seifert, Ora C. Strickler, T. Hammermeister.

Those practicing at Sleepy Eye are Drs. Michael Keifer, Mrs. Mary R. Strickler, Gottfried Schmidt, Jacob W. B. Wellcome.

Those at Springfield are Drs. William Meierding, John S. Shrader and John C. Rothenburg.

At Comfrey, Dr. David Herron.

At Hanska, Dr. Mathia Sundt.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

BENCH AND BAR.

The law ranks among the highest of vocations because a man well qualified as a lawyer has the training and capacity for great service in the world, and he is truly greatest who serves the most.

As it was in the past so it is today, the legal profession is calling for the best there is in the land. It is calling for the very best equipment possible and the very highest education is none too good for the man who assumes the responsibility of the future.

The time has passed when a young man can secure a broad, liberal education in the law office of a practitioner. Practicing lawyers are now specializing to such an extent, and their business is so exacting, that there is no opportunity or time for the instruction of the student in the law office. So the young man of today, expecting to practice law, must look to some good law school or the law department of some university if he hopes to achieve success.

If he is true to his profession, he loves justice and his courage and resourcefulness grow as he fights for it. He develops sympathy, for he sees humanity with its faults and virtues. All sides of his nature are brought out in daily practice of his profession and he grows, month by month, and year by year, till he finally comes to be a well-rounded character.

Digitized by Google

EARLY LAWYERS.

Here in Brown county the lawyer has had his place from almost the commencement of the settlement. The first attorney to practice at New Ulm was Hon. Francis Baasen, who became not only an able lawyer but was also a soldier and state official on numerous occasions. One of the publications of this state gives the following concerning Mr. Baasen:

Hon. Francis Baasen, a native of Germany, born in 1830, emigrated to America at the age of nineteen years; resided in Milwaukee until 1855; in January, 1856, he came to New Ulm, Minnesota. While in Milwaukee he studied law and was there admitted to the practice of law. Arriving in New Ulm he made a claim to some land near the then little village and at once opened a law office; he was the first to open a law business in Brown county. In August, 1861, he enlisted as a Civil War soldier, a member of the First Minnesota Regiment, and served until May, 1864. He commanded the New Ulm volunteers who went against Inkpa-dut-ah, the Indian chief, in 1857, during the memorable Spirit Lake massacre. He was promoted to first lieutenant and later to quartermaster of the regiment. On his return from the war he resumed his law practice at New Ulm. He was a member of the constitutional convention and was a member of the delegation; in 1857 he was a member of the Territorial Legislature of Minnesota, as well as of the state Legislature in 1873. He was the first secretary of state for the newly admitted state into the union, and held the office of county attorney in Brown county for a number of years. From 1870 to 1876 he resided in Nicollet county,

Digitized by Google

and while there held the office of county commissioner. He was a well-trained attorney and lived a long and highly useful life, dying on January 10, 1901, leaving a widow and children to mourn his death, as well as the entire community with whom he had mingled so many eventful years of his professional and official life.

Hon. Jonas Newhart, born in Monroe county, Pennsylvania, in 1846, remained in his native state until 1857; then, in company with his parents, came to Minnesota, remaining in Goodhue county several years. He then returned East, remained in New Jersey and Pennsylvania until 1862. Though not quite sixteen years of age he enlisted as a drummer-boy in the One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. At the end of two years he reenlisted and was appointed chief musician of his regiment, being mustered out in 1865. The following year he again came to Minnesota, soon after entering the law office of S. L. Pierce, later of St. Paul, and studied with him until 1868; then formed a law partnership with Mr. Pierce, which existed two years. In 1871 he located at New Ulm and opened a law office; he made a specialty of real estate and collections. He was judge of the probate court of Brown county in 1873-74, and was court commissioner in 1873-75. Subsequently he removed to the Twin Cities, where he committed suicide.

Frank D. Randall, son of Benjamin H. Randall, was born at Ft. Ridgely, Minnesota, September, 1856. His father was quartermaster at the fort many years. The family subsequently removed to St. Peter, and in 1873 young Randall left the high school to teach in LeSueur county; in the autumn of 1874 he became a student in the

Digitized by Google

collegiate course of St. John's College at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin; remained one year. He then entered the law office of G. S. Ives, of St. Peter, in 1876, continuing to study law there until 1880. In the spring of the year last mentioned he was admitted to the bar and soon removed to Tracy, Minnesota, remaining there until May, 1881; then located at New Ulm, and became a member of the law firm of Lind & Randall. Subsequently, he moved to St. Cloud and was chairman of the board of management for the state reformatory of that city. At present he is holding a like position at Cambridge, Massachusetts, for the reformatory of that state.

Joseph A. Eckstein, born in Austria, in 1857; came with his parents to America in 1864; located in Cottonwood township, Brown county; in 1866 he moved to Sigel township; at the age of thirteen years he started in life for himself. In the fall of 1874 he entered the State Normal School at Mankato; during the summer of 1875 he taught school, but returned to school and graduated in May, 1876. He then taught in the public schools of New Ulm four years, and in the meantime began the study of law with Judge B. F. Webber, was admitted to the bar in May, 1880. The same year he entered the United States Signal service at Washington, D. C., and was ordered to Ft. Meyer, Virginia, for instructions; he was at the head of his class when he finished his course, in December, 1880, and was ordered to Texas and stationed at different points; October, 1881, he was discharged on his own application. Returning to his home, he opened a law office at New Ulm. In November, 1881, he was appointed county attorney. For many years he was a leading member of this bar and died very sud-

Digitized by Google

denly of apoplexy, April 8, 1915. He had practiced law in New Ulm thirty-four years. He had served as city attorney for New Ulm seventeen years and was an authority on municipal government in this state. He had been president of the Brown County Bar Association for several years; was a skillful criminal lawyer, a man of strong personality and possessed many qualities needed to make a successful lawyer. He was prominent in Masonic circles, a member of the commandery at New Ulm many years; was associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and was at one time holding the highest office in that beneficiary order—grand master workman. He was an excellent lawyer and a useful citizen. To understand how he was respected it only needs be added that at his funeral services in New Ulm there were more than two thousand people present.

Hon. John Lind was born in Sweden in 1854. At the age of thirteen years he came to America with his parents, locating in Goodhue county, Minnesota. He attended the Redwing public schools, and taught several terms. In 1873 he came to New Ulm to cast his fortunes with this people. He taught the public school here in 1873 and also taught in Nicollet county one year; then entered the office of Jonas Newhart for the study of law. In 1875 he entered the State University of Minnesota, at Minneapolis, which institution he attended until the fall of 1876, when he was admitted to the bar in New Ulm. In 1877 he opened a law office, and the same year was elected county superintendent of public schools. On May 1, 1881, he accepted the appointment of receiver of the land office at Tracy, but still retained his law business in New Ulm for some time, being of the firm of

Digitized by Google

Lind & Randall. He was elected governor of Minnesota in 1898 and made an excellent state official. He is now practicing law in the Twin Cities.

Carl Albert Hagberg, born in 1856, at Rockford, Illinois, died on February 22, 1908, aged something more than fifty-one years. He was admitted to the bar of Brown county November 24, 1882, and continued to practice law until his death. His merits as a lawyer and his honorable conduct as a member of the profession he followed will be remembered and long cherished by his living associates and stands out as an example worthy of emulation upon the part of those who may succeed him.

Hon. Daniel G. Schillock was an attorney here in the early sixties, practicing at New Ulm. He was here at the date of the Indian massacre of August, 1862. He was an educated German jurist; served as a member of the Minnesota Senate in the latter part of the sixties and had the distinction of being the ablest man in that body. After retiring from the Legislature he made his home at Minneapolis.

OTHER MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

Other lawyers who were members of the Brown county bar at one time or another included M. C. Robertson, who was county attorney, and a resident of Springfield; practiced here a number of years and finally removed to other parts.

In the seventies another lawyer of the county was George Kuhlman.

In about 1870 came C. T. Clothier, who practiced law here successfully a number of years and removed to the

Digitized by Google

West and resumed has practice. He was a soldier in the Civil War from Wisconsin.

George W. Somerville, an attorney of considerable note, residing many years at Sleepy Eye, and was a partner of present District Judge I. M. Olsen, at one time, removed a few years ago to California, where he engaged in the practice of law. He was unfortunate in being made the victim of what almost cost him his life. For some real or fancied grievance a man with whom he had business relations, entered his office and fired three shots at him, all taking effect, but fortunately not fatally.

Another attorney here was George T. Olsen, now of St. Peter.

A very early lawyer in New Ulm was Mr. Bassford, who came in from one of the Eastern states, with a young bride in the early seventies, remained a few years and left the county.

One Dorman, an attorney from St. Peter, practiced here and was a resident of the county in Civil War days and a little later. He removed to Beaver Falls, Minnesota.

BROWN COUNTY BAR IN 1916.

In May, 1916, the members of the Brown county bar were as follow: Albert Steinhauser, George D. Erickson, Henry Somsen, W. H. Dempsey, Alfred W. Miller, Albert Pfaender, Albert D. Flor—all residing in New Ulm.

At Sleepy Eye—L. G. Davis, Alvin Berg, Albert Hauser.

At Springfield—Adolph Frederickson, Ed. J. Fernholz, August Erickson.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE COURT.

The 1916 officers of the district court of Brown county were: Hon. I. M. Olsen, presiding judge; W. T. Eckstein, reporter; Carl P. Menderfeld, clerk of the court; A. Frederickson, county attorney; William J. Julius, sheriff.

DISTRICT JUDGES.

The following have served as judges in the districts that have included Brown county: A. G. Chatfield, Traverse des Sioux; Horace Austin, St. Peter; M. G. Hanscome, St. Peter; E. St. Julien Cox, St. Peter; H. D. Baldwin, Redwood Falls; B. F. Webber, New Ulm; Hon. I. M. Olsen, present judge. Not being able to secure data for biographies for all of these judges, such as are at hand are as follow:

Hon. E. St. Julien Cox, who resided both at St. Peter and New Ulm, was a noted politician, soldier, lawyer and district judge for the district including Brown county. He was born at Geneva, Switzerland, in 1835, while his parents were making a tour of Europe, they both being citizens of the United States. He finished his study of the law and was admitted to the bar in Wisconsin in 1854, locating at Pine City. In 1857 he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and from there to St. Peter, which city was his home many years. In 1873 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives in Minnesota from his county, and the following year was elected state senator. He was elected judge of the Ninth judicial district. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, and was for some years a leader in

Digitized by Google

the Democratic party of this part of the state. He aspired to the office of congressman, but failed to receive the office. He was a good trial lawyer, a fine public speaker and had many admirers.

Hon. Benjamin F. Webber, another judge of the Ninth judicial district, was born at Shapleigh, Maine, October 6, 1833, and died at New Ulm, December 4, 1906. He was admitted to the bar at Madelia, Minnesota, March 21, 1872, and became a resident of New Ulm in January of that year. In 1875 he became county attorney of Brown county, and held the office for eight years. He was elected judge of the Ninth district, which at that date included the counties of Brown, Nicollet, Redwood, Lyon and Lincoln. He assumed the duties of his office on January 1, 1883, and was an honored member of the bench of Minnesota until his death, or until a short time previous to his decease, he having resigned on account of ill health. He was greatly beloved by a wide circle of friends and highly respected by the bench and bar of Minnesota. Coming up from the humble walks of life, having left the role of a mechanic to be a useful and just judge of the district court, after having made his way successfully through the changes and labors as a member of the bar.

Hon. I. M. Olsen, present district judge of the Ninth judicial district, was born on January 4, 1861, in Norway, and accompanied his parents to America, settling in Nicollet county, Minnesota, in May, 1865. Young Olsen was reared to hard farm labor and attended the common schools until eighteen years of age; studied one year in the public schools of St. Paul; entered the Minnesota University and

Digitized by Google

graduated from the academic course in 1887. He then studied law in the office of Lind & Hagberg, at New Ulm, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1893. In January, 1894, he opened a law office at Redwood Falls, but removed to Sleepy Eye in June, of that year, and practiced law at Sleepy Eye from then until he was appointed district judge by Governor Johnson, November 15, 1906, and was elected judge at the following election and again in 1912. For two years he was mayor of Sleepy Eye and president of the school board for many years before being elevated to the bench. He is married and now resides at New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

NEWSPAPERS OF BROWN COUNTY.

America boasts of free speech and free press. Sometimes these gifts bestowed upon our citizens by the founders of our great republic are abused, but nevertheless they are and ever will obtain as cardinal principles of a democratic form of government. The newspaper, like other business enterprises, ever follows close on the track of the hardy pioneer in every country that is settled by an intelligent people. It has a power that no other single influence has. By the press public opinion is shaped. By the printed page the people are kept in close touch with the great world around them. Agriculture, science, religion, education and general enlightenment are all kept alive and active for the betterment of mankind. As a general rule the patrons of newspapers demand and obtain men to conduct papers which are interested in the general good of the community. Such has been the case in Brown county.

FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The first newspaper in Brown county was the *New Ulm Pioneer,* established in 1856, soon after the founding of the frontier village. It was one of the adjuncts and a potent factor used by the German Land Association, with H. Kompe as its original editor. This publication passed

Digitized by Google

through several hands until 1862, when the presses and all material was destroyed by the Indians during the massacre in August of that year. A reference was made by Father Alexander Berghold, in his interesting and authentic history of this county, in which work he says:

"Many zealous citizens of the free-thinker type exerted themselves too much, and the leading newspaper, the *New Ulm Pioneer,* edited by Naegele & Gerstenhauser, had a great deal to say. Imbued with socialistic views, they entertained the false idea that religious congregations in a free city were detrimental to the public welfare, and a prolific source of dissensions among the people. The columns of the *New Ulm Pioneer* of that time, setting forth the social and religious condition of affairs, contain many items of great interest to the historian. This misconception of the idea of freedom brought great discredit upon the city of New Ulm, especially among religious people. The same feelings were entertained toward all who were not Germans, especially toward those whom they called 'Americans.' This was a great financial drawback to the town, and, of course, the Turners Society was held responsible for it all."

THE NEW ULM PIONEER.

The first settlers who founded the German colony of New Ulm arrived here October 7, 1854, and less than three and one-half years later the first newspaper was published here in the German language. Lambert Naegele and Eugene Gerstenhauer were the publishers and Heinrich Kompe was the editor. The first issue was published in

Digitized by Google

January, 1858. It was a five-column, four-page newspaper and carried the following motto:
"INDEPENDENT IN EVERYTHING AND NEUTRAL IN NOTHING."
With the issue of January 6, 1859, G. W. Otto Barth became the editor. In January, 1859, another member was added to the firm and from that time until March 2, 1861, Naegele, Gerstenhauer & Company appeared as the publishers. At that time they sold out to Editor Barth, who continued as publisher and editor until June 14, 1862, when Julius Panse assumed the ownership and editorship of the paper and removed the plant to his place on Broadway between Fourth and Fifth North streets. Prior to that time it had been published in the Diedrich building, on the corner of Minnesota and Third South street. . The last issue of the *New Ulm Pioneer* was published the week preceding the Indian outbreak August 18 to 25, 1862. From that time on until February, 1864, the colony of New Ulm was without a newspaper.

THE NEW ULM PLAIN DEALER.

As early as 1870 the necessity for an English newspaper was recognized and made itself felt by the non-German speaking citizens of New Ulm and vicinity and with the aid of some of the local business men funds were raised for the publication of an English newspaper. The first issue of this newspaper, under the name of the *New Ulm Plain Dealer,* made its appearance on November 4, 1870. The names of Clothier and Walsh appeared as publishers, and George Walsh was the editor. This paper was destined to be rather short-lived, however, and hardly two

Digitized by Google

years had passed before it foundered on the rocks of adversity. The last number was published December 20, 1872.

THE NEW ULM HERALD.

The next English newspaper venture was the *New Ulm Herald,* which was published by the Herald Printing Company. The main parties connected with the *New Ulm Herald* at its inception were Capt. W. Siegler and his brother, J. A. Siegler. After struggling along for a couple of years they turned the plant over to C. B. Tyler, with Winniousky as editor. This was July 2, 1875. On November 22, 1878, having been in existence for nearly six years, the *New Ulm Herald* suspended publication.

THE NEW ULM NEWS.

Until 1892 the Democrats of New Ulm had been without an English party organ, and feeling the need of such a mouthpiece, induced H. L. Henry of Dakota to locate here. The first issue of the *New Ulm News,* as he styled his newspaper, was published on September 6, 1892. On the 17th of May, 1895, J. J. Green, one of the veteran newspaper men of the state, purchased the plant from Mr. Henry and continued publishing and also editing the *New Ulm News* until October 30, 1909, when he sold the plant to the New Ulm Publishing Company, and the paper ceased to exist as a separate organ, the subscription list being transferred to the *New Ulm Review,* also a Democratic organ.

Digitized by Google

NEW ULM POST.

The *New Ulm Post,* the oldest German weekly of Brown county, was founded in February, 1864, and the first number was issued on February 5th, 1864. Wolff and Hofer were the publishers, and A. Wolff was the editor. The newspaper was published in the postoffice building on Broadway, known in later years as the Forster building, and located two doors north of the city clerk's office. Joseph Hofer became the sole owner of the newspaper on June 10, 1864. At that time it was a six-column, four-page paper. With the issue of July 29, 1864, Ludwig Bogen became the editor and publisher, and continued as such until May 12, 1865, when the *Post* was published by Bogen and Naegele. In July, 1869, the plant was removed to the Blatz building on Minnesota street. In October, 1869, Ludwig Bogen became the sole owner of the newspaper, and continued as such until April 18, 1886, when he died. He was also its editor. In 1873, the *New Ulm Post* appeared partly in English. In the middle of December, 1876, the plant was removed to the Bogen building on Center street, where it remained for over twenty years. After the death of Ludwig Bogen, the ownership and management of the newspaper devolved upon Albert A. Bogen, a son of the former publisher, and he secured the services of J. H. Strasser, as editor. During the time that Ludwig Bogen was the publisher of the newspaper it had espoused the cause of the Republican party. Shortly after Albert A. Bogen took charge of the newspaper, and during Cleveland's first campaign for the presidency, it became an exponent of Democratic principles, and has so continued.

Digitized by Google

During the school fight, which was at its height in 1892, an offer was made to Albert A. Bogen by the opposition to those who were in control of the public schools at that time, to sell his newspaper plant to them, and he was on the point of doing so when he was importuned by friends to sell his plant to them. They purchased the plant in August, 1892, and sold it again the following week and on September 8, 1892, the newspaper was sold to J. H. Strasser, the editor of the paper, and he continued as editor and publisher of the newspaper until April 13, 1896, when he sold the plant to Edward and Armand Petry, who assumed charge of it under the name of Petry Brothers, and published the paper until November 22, 1905, when they sold the plant to the New Ulm Publishing Company. They continued as editors of the paper until June 15, 1909, when E. J. Buehrer assumed the editorship. Mr. Buehrer continued in the work until October, 1911. Since that time Albert Steinhauser has been the editor. He became the sole owner of the *Post* on March 2, 1916. Prior thereto and on December 16, 1915, he had purchased the *Fortschritt* from the Brown County Co-operative Publishing Company. The last issue of the *Fortschritt* appeared the last week in December, 1915. Since that time the *New Ulm Post* and the *Fortschritt* have been consolidated under the name of the former which is at the present time published from the office of the New Ulm Publishing Company. The *New Ulm Post* is a twelve-page, six-column newspaper.

THE MINNESOTA ANZEIGER.

Another German weekly was ushered into existence at New Ulm, June 26, 1874, under the name of the *Minnesota*

Digitized by Google

Anzeiger, with J. M. Broome as editor and publisher. This newspaper was, however destined to have a very short career and, with the issue of August 21, 1874, only two months after its founding, it passed out of existence.

DER FORTSCHRITT.

Der Fortschritt, a German weekly, was established at New Ulm, March 26, 1891, by Theodore Rein and John Schlumpberger as an organ of the Farmers Alliance, which movement was in its heyday in the early nineties. While it catered to the farmers and laboring classes generally, it was liberally supported by the business men. Ernst Brandt, who had formerly been connected with the *New Ulm Post,* and later was one of the publishers of the *New Ulm Review,* bought the paper and its plant April 28, 1892, and continued as its editor and publisher until December 2, 1912, when he sold out to the Brown County Co-Operative Publishing Company, a corporation made up of members of the Socialist party. Under the Brandt regime *Der Fortschritt* assumed an independent editorial policy, with leanings towards the Democratic. As a Socialist organ it became radical to the extreme and as a consequence lost much of the support and confidence it formerly enjoyed. The venture did not prove a financial success and the stockholders decided on December 16, 1915, to accept an offer for the purchase of the plant and subscription list made by Capt. Albert Steinhauser, publisher of the *New Ulm Post.* The final issue of the paper appeared December 28, 1915, and the subscription list was added to that of the *New Ulm Post.*

Digitized by Google

The *Fortschritt* plant was a well-equipped newspaper and job office and for more than twenty years enjoyed the patronage of business men generally.

NEW ULM REVIEW.

Gen. Joseph Bobleter got into the newspaper game as early as March, 1877, when, on the fifth of that month, he published the first issue of the *Monthly Visitor.* It is reported that his friends made so much fun about a monthly newspaper trying to collect the daily happenings of a community that Mr. Bobleter decided to enlarge the paper and publish it weekly. The first weekly issue was published on January 2, 1878, under the name of the *New Ulm Review.* It was then a five-column four-page newspaper. The twelfth number of volume 2 appeared as an eight-column, four-page paper and it was published in that form until volume 8, when it changed to a six-column quarto. On January 1, 1887, Mr. Bobleter sold the *Review* plant to Ernst Brandt and John H. Weddendorf, who assumed the publication of the *Review,* under the firm name of Brandt & Weddendorf. Charles L. Roos, who had been doing editorial work on the *Review* under Colonel Bobleter, was continued as managing editor until March 7, 1888, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Emil Weschcke, who became the managing editor and continued as such until January, 1889, when he quit the newspaper field.

Fred W. Johnson's name appears as the editor of the *New Ulm Review* for the first time in January, 1890. He became the owner of the *Review* on November 25, 1891, and was the editor and publisher until April 3, 1895. At

Digitized by Google

that time Johnson took in Ernst Wicherski as a partner, and the *Review* was published by the firm of Johnson & Wicherski until November 25, 1896, when Ernst Wicherski became the sole owner of the newspaper. F. W. Johnson continued as the editor until February 15, 1899, when he was succeeded by Attorney Einar Hoidale, who helped out Mr. Wicherski with the editorial work for a short time. On April 12, 1891, he was succeeded by Max Latte, who was the editor of the paper until the latter part of August, 1899.

In November, 1899, E. R. Barager assumed the editorship of the *Review*. On January 9, 1901, he also became the publisher, having bought out Ernst Wicherski. Six months later E. R. Barager sold the plant to W. R. Hodges and Asa P. Brooks, both of Sleepy Eye, who took charge of the *Review* with the issue of June 12, 1901, with Asa P. Brooks as editor. On November 22, 1905, the *New Ulm Review* was purchased by the New Ulm Publishing Company, and they have been the owners and publishers of it ever since. Asa P. Brooks resigned as editor on November 1, 1906, and was succeeded by Fred W. Johnson, who continued editor until June 15, 1909, when he was succeeded by E. J. Buehrer. Mr. Buehrer held down the editorial chair until October, 1911, and since that time Capt. Albert Steinhauser and Miss Harriet Payne have been the editors.

The *New Ulm Review* is now a six-column, eight-page paper and the subscription price is $1.50 per year. It is an independent Democratic newspaper and enjoys a wide circulation and the patronage of the business men of the city.

The New Ulm Publishing Company eliminated the *New Ulm News* on October 30, 1909, by purchasing of J. J.

Digitized by Google

Green the subscription lists and the good will of the *New Ulm News*.. Besides publishing the *New Ulm Review,* the New Ulm Publishing Company maintains an up-to-date and efficient job department. Several years ago they installed a Monotype, and for a long time enjoyed the distinction of being the only country newspaper in the state to be so equipped. They are also equipped with four job presses and recently installed a Huber cylinder press to take care of the fast growing business in the job department. Besides publishing the *Review,* the New Ulm Publishing Company prints the *New Ulm Post* for Mr. Steinhauser; *The Messenger,* a quarterly published by the students of the Dr. Martin Luther College; *The Missionsbriefe,* a German monthly published by the China Mission; *Mind and Body,* and the *American Turner,* monthly publication for the Turner Publishing Company of Minneapolis. The present officers of the New Ulm Publishing Company are Emil G. Hage, president; Alfred Schroeck, vice-president, and Albert Steinhauser, secretary and treasurer.

BROWN COUNTY JOURNAL.

The *Brown County Journal,* published at the city of New Ulm, was established by its present owner, Philip Liesch, October 15, 1898, as a Republican newspaper. At first it was a six-column paper, but has since been enlarged to that of a seven-column quarto, and is issued at a subscription rate of one dollar and fifty cents per year. It has an extensive circulation in the counties of Brown, Nicollet and Redwood. The *Journal* is a thoroughly up-to-date newspaper, which seeks, and does give all possible news of city and county up to the hour of going to press each week.

Digitized by Google

Connected with the *Journal* plant is a modern printery—a job department in which all kinds of artistic and commercial printing is executed. Electric power is employed in the running of the various kinds of machinery, which include a linotype, three job presses and two-revolution book and job presses, with all such fixtures and material used in a twentieth-century printing plant, either in town or city.

This office is centrally located just off of Minnesota street, in a modern brick structure, which is leased for a term of years. On account of the rapidly increasing business, the building has had to be enlarged twice within a few years. Whether one visits the *Journal* office on business or out of curiosity, they are at once impressed with the neatness and order found on every hand in counting room, editorial rooms, and the extensive printing establishment, and with the impressions must come the conclusion that the guiding hand who has managed so successfully the business for the last eighteen years must be able and competent in all that it takes to conduct a modern printing office.

NEW ULM VOLKSBLATT.

The German newspaper, styled the *New Ulm Volksblatt,* published weekly at New Ulm, was founded on September 21, 1892, by the Volksblatt Publishing Company. It is a Republican paper and in size and form is a seven-column quarto. It was established by the company just named and by it conducted until October 1, 1897, since which date it has been owned by Philip Liesch, who also owns and edits the *Brown County Journal,* which is printed

Digitized by Google

in the same building. The *Volksblatt* is two dollars a year, and has a large circulation throughout Nicollet, Brown and Redwood counties.

The job department is complete in every detail. Here is found every necessary appliance for executing modern commercial printing in excellent style, either in the German or English languages.

The building, its style and location has already been mentioned above in the history of the *Brown County Journal.* The *Volksblatt* is to the German people what the *Journal* is to the English-speaking population in the communities in which it circulates. With the large German population in the country in which it pays its weekly visits, it is almost necessary that a first-class weekly newspaper be supplied, and in this Mr. Liesch has made a success from the start. His paper is now almost a quarter of a century old.

SLEEPY EYE HERALD-DISPATCH.

The *Sleepy Eye Herald-Dispatch* was established in February, 1880, by Thomas E. Bowen, as a Democratic newspaper. The changes in ownership and editors have been about as follow: On May 5, 1890, Mr. Bowen sold the property to York & Marcellus, and two months later, W. R. Hodges purchased the paper and has conducted it ever since. Up to June 8, 1907, the paper was known as the *Sleepy Eye Herald,* but on that date he bought out his competitor, the owner of the Dispatch, and consolidated their names, making it the *Herald-Dispatch.*

Mr. Hodges owns his own office building and has a good circulation in Brown and adjoining counties. His

Digitized by Google

subscription rate is one dollar and fifty cents a year. The size of the paper is fifteen by twenty-two inches. The job business in this office is good and here is executed as fine work as can be found in any Minnesota printing office. Its equipment includes two cylinder presses, two jobbers, a linotype, folder, etc., making it modern throughout.

OTHER NEWSPAPERS.

An account of the newspapers of Sleepy Eye written in 1882, says at that date there were in Brown county the *Brown County Republican,* published by C. Browmwich, and the *Sleepy Eye Herald,* Democratic, by T. E. Bowen. Another publication there was the *Sleepy Eye Wide Awake* and the *Gazette.*

COMFREY TIMES.

The *Comfrey Times* was established on March 9, 1900, by W. R. Hodges, Sleepy Eye, and at first it was six-column, two pages, printed at home. It is now a six-column, four-page sheet. It is independent in politics. The office is equipped with a Diamond power cylinder, Chandler & Price and Clipper job presses. A two-horse International gas engine furnishes the power for the establishment. The job work executed here is fully up to the standard required nowadays. The proprietor owns his own building. The yearly subscription rate is one dollar and a half, if not paid in advance, but twenty-five cents less if in advance.

On January 1, 1902, the paper was sold by W. R. Hodges to W. B. Brooks, who has published the paper ever since. Prior to the present owner taking the paper, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Hodges, founder of the paper, had various managers, and among such were Hans Gyrthdahl, Harry Roe, W. B. Brooks, who worked one year and purchased the property. The *Times* has a good circulation in the counties of Brown, Cottonwood and Watonwan.

SPRINGFIELD ADVANCE.

The *Advance* published at the village of Springfield, was established in 1887 by Fred A. Wright, as a five-column, four page paper. Its present size is a six-column, all home print and runs from eight to thirty-two pages per week. It is independent Republican in its politics. The subscription rate of the *Advance* is one dollar and a half per year, in advance, at home and two dollars if sent to Canada. Its circulation is largely in Brown and Redwood counties. The equipment of the printing plant consists of all that is needed in a modern up-to-date printing office, including two Gordon presses, a drum cylinder book and job press and a newspaper press. The power to propel the plant's machinery is a two-horse gasoline engine. All sorts of excellent job work is turned out at this office weekly.

HANSKA HERALD.

The *Herald,* published at the little village of Hanska, was established in 1901, by Reverend Upton, who sold to Mr. Dresser, and by him to J. H. Haenzie and he in turn sold to A. B. Eggensperger, who purchased the property in January, 1906. This is an eight-page, six-column paper; is independent in its political bearings, and has a subscrip-

Digitized by Google

tion rate of one dollar and fifty cents per year. It has a fair circulation in Brown and Watonwan counties. It is published in a leased building, and the owner makes a specialty of fine commercial printing. This branch of the *Herald's* business is quite extensive, and reaches out into the Dakotas and all over Minnesota's southern counties. Its equipment includes a linotype machine, a stitcher, perforator, etc., and these are all run by electric motors.

Within the last few months the property has been known as the holdings of the A. R. Eggensperger-Jones Company, Walter Jones having acquired an interest in the property. The *Herald* is a live local journal conducted on modern business principles by energetic men.

THE ADLER.

The *Adler* was the name of a German newspaper established in 1892 at Springfield, and continued about two years. It was started by Frank L. Manderfeld and others. It was a small weekly journal which was sold to a German school teacher named Klemme, but did not run long thereafter.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CITY OF NEW ULM.

New Ulm, the seat of justice of Brown county, on the right bank of the Minnesota river, was named by its founders after an important city and an old fort standing on the shore of the Danube in Wurtemberg—Ulm—which word is a combination of the initials of the old Roman legend, "Ultra limites militares," which, translated into our language signifies "Beyond the military border," as the Romans usually called the territory adjoining their possessions in distant countries. It will be understood by the reader from what has already been noted, this place in Brown county was first settled and has always been almost exclusively a German town, hence it was but natural that the founders named it from Ulm, in Wurtemberg, and added the prefix "New," making it New Ulm.

The object in laying out New Ulm was stated in a resolution passed by the company or colony that headed the enterprise in the following words: "The object of the German Land Company is to procure a home for every German laborer, popish priests and lawyers excepted, in some healthy and productive district, located on some navigable river." With the passing years, both priest and lawyer have here found a welcome and have been numerous, as well as truly law-abiding citizens of a sprightly city whose history reads not unlike a romance from the early

Digitized by Google

fifties on down for more than a third of a century, which covered the awful baptism of blood during the 1862 massacre, as well as that never-to-be-forgotten summer in 1881, when the city was destroyed by a cyclone of fearful velocity.

"The German Land Association of Minnesota" was formed by act of the Legislature, March 4, 1857, by William Pfaender, president; Adolph Fischer, Fred Werner, C. Victor Bechmann, Julius Fischer, Adolph Forbeiger, Charles Stroebel, Albert Tafel, Henry Essmann, Charles Floto, Max Wocher and their associates. These parties made a second survey of the townsite and the land was entered by Judge A. G. Chatfield, at the land office at Winona.

At present the city is built up with many brick business houses and the residence districts are scarcely excelled in cities much larger than New Ulm. Excellent deposits of clay, stone and sand are found in and near the city. The railroad facilities are excellent in all directions and the wealth accumulated largely by the painstaking German and other foreign elements, has for years supported the numerous strong banking concerns, and the number of unfortunate poor in few in number.

THE BEGINNINGS.

New Ulm was platted in 1856 and in 1858 it had a newspaper known as the *New Ulm Pioneer,* the files of which show the following to have been the make-up of the village at that date: Fifty-nine hundred building lots and four hundred and ninety-three outlots; ninety buildings with six stores, a woolen mill, two blacksmiths shops, a saw- and

Digitized by Google

grist-mill. Its population was then one thousand and thirty-four, with four hundred and forty voters, while the entire county only had six hundred and fifty-five voters.

The first mill in the place was the Eagle mill—a saw- and grist-mill combined, erected in 1856.

The old Dakota House was opened to the public on April 16, 1859, by Seiter & Erd.

The first store was started by Adolph Seiter, just to the west of the village in 1856. The first real store or business house in New Ulm was that of F. Roebecke, who purchased the store above mentioned.

BUSINESS OF 1916.

The latest directory of the city gives these as the principal places of business: Four banks, one mortgage and loan company, five hotels, six grain elevators, a commercial club, an opera house, an armory, two extensive flouring mills, a feed-mill, a pipe-organ factory, three breweries, an overall factory, bottling works, a saw-mill, a woolen-mill, brick-kilns, two hospitals, a creamery, two stone-quarry companies, four weekly newspapers (two English and two German), a produce company, a steam laundry, two express companies (Adams and American), a greenhouse, an ice company and the usual number of retail stores and shops found in cities of this class.

THE BREWING INDUSTRY.

Brewing has always been one of the leading industries in New Ulm, the first attempt being made in January, 1858,

Digitized by Google

by Anton Friton, when he built the pioneer brewing establishment. In January, 1861, in the valley of the Cottonwood river, near the village of New Ulm, August Schell commenced his brewing plant and this was highly successful. In 1865, Betz & Hauenstein completed their brewery,

A distillery was started by H. A. Subilia and was ready for business on April 6, 1861. It stood just under the bluff, a little to the north of the street leading from the city to the present college grounds, near the Hermann monument. The old brick smoke-stack is all that remains as a monument of that early still, where unadulterated spirits were produced and sold in the markets of the country.

The New Ulm Brewing and Malting Company was established in 1910, as the company is now formed. The incorporation officers are now: President, John Schneider; vice-president, Herman Nogel; secretary, Joseph F. Groebner; treasurer, Otto Meyer. The authorized capital is fifty thousand dollars. Twelve men are employed, and large amounts of grain are annually used in the establishment. Minnesota and Iowa take a greater part of the output from this brewing concern. The capacity is ten thousand barrels per year, but on account of the recent temperance agitation and war upon the part of the "Drys" the limit is not quite reached of late.

This brewing plant is the direct successor to the first brewery in New Ulm—Anton Friton's—established in 1858, near the Minneapolis & St. Louis depot, and the Park of today. Mr. Friton was succeeded by Joseph Schumaker and he was succeeded by the present owners.

The Schell Brewing Company was established at New

Digitized by Google

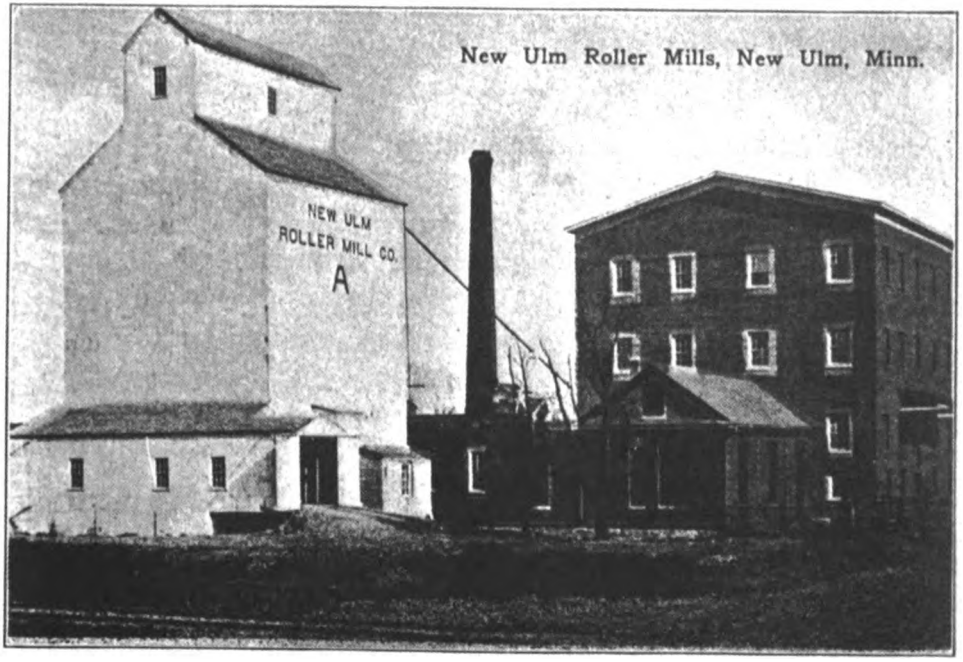
Ulm in 1861, under its present name. August Schell was the proprietor. It is now operated under a stock company capital, including the heirs of the late Anton Schell. The officers of the company are George Marti, president; August A. Schneider, vice-president; E. A. Hagberg, secretary and treasurer. The plant's capacity is now eighteen thousand barrels annually; the grain consumed is about twenty thousand bushels. The product is sold in Minnesota and Iowa, and the company enjoys an excellent mail order business. The capital is three hundred thousand dollars; number of men employed, thirty-two. The grounds surrounding the plant are indeed beautiful—a real park in which twelve deer are kept.

The Hauenstein Brewing Company, at New Ulm, was established in 1864 by John Hauenstein. The present officers of the corporation are: Charles Hauenstein, president; Mrs. Henrietta Hauenstein, treasurer; John Hauenstein, Jr.; Martin Hose, secretary. The capacity of the plant is twenty thousand barrels, and they consume about thirty-five thousand bushels of grain per annum. The product of this brewing company finds sale mostly in Minnesota, North and South Dakota and originally in Iowa. An extensive mail-order business is also transacted. Forty men are constantly employed. The capital under which this concern is operated is one hundred thousand dollars.

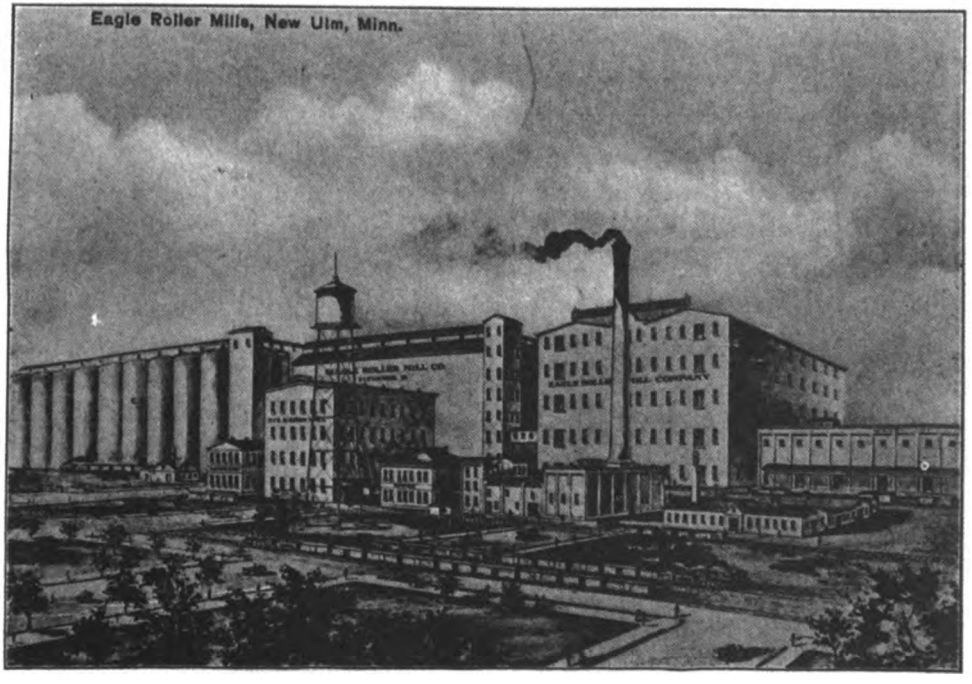
FLOURING INDUSTRY.

Brown county has long since been noted for its flour-making industry. The census in 1905 says this county made more flour than any county in Minnesota, outside of

Digitized by Google



New Ulm Roller Mills, New Ulm, Minn.



Eagle Roller Mills, New Ulm, Minn.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hennepin (Minneapolis). In 1908 the daily grind in the various mills amounted to thirteen thousand barrels at New Ulm, Sleepy Eye and Springfield. The capital then invested was one million, eight hundred and thirty-nine dollars.

The Eagle mills, at New Ulm, are successors to the old pioneer mill. This was rebuilt by Beinhorn & Rethfeld after the Indian massacre in 1862, when it was burned. In 1865 it was doing a flourishing business; its capacity was fifty barrels per day. It was a combined saw- and grist-mill until 1874. In 1880 it was converted into a "full roller process" mill, making two hundred barrels per day; in 1887 it was increased to a seven-hundred-barrel mill—then later to a thousand barrels daily. In 1898 it was enlarged into a two-thousand-five-hundred-barrel mill. In 1899 the company built two elevators and now employ three hundred people in the mills and elevators the company owns throughout the Dakotas and Minnesota. About one-half are employed in the mills, proper. In 1908 this mill was running under the capacity of five thousand barrels daily; had three immense grain elevators in New Ulm, with a capacity of four hundred thousand bushels of wheat. They also had fifty-one grain elevators scattered throughout Dakota and Minnesota. Their plant is connected with both the Minneapolis & St. Louis and Northwestern railway systems. "Gold Coin" is one of the brands of flour that has made these mills famous from coast to coast. They have offices in Chicago, Philadelphia and New York, also have representatives in London; also sell in Holland and other European countries. These mills grind approximately five million bushels of grain annually. Their expense is about

Digitized by Google

a half million dollars a year. By all odds it is the greatest flour producing plant in southern Minnesota.

Charles Silverson, former president of the company owning these mills, had been a leading figure in the management and expansion of this great flour industry. He died in September, 1912, after several years illness.

The Cottonwood roller mills, near the city of New Ulm, are the property of John Bentzin. These mills were established in 1878 and have a daily capacity of one hundred barrels. It is the last custom mill left in the county, from the numerous ones it once had. Here excellent flour, both wheat and rye, as well as corn meal and graham flour are produced for customers living in the surrounding country.

THE OVERALL FACTORY.

Johnson Company, of St. Peter, have a branch factory in New Ulm in which they make men's overalls extensively. They employ fifty-five persons, of whom fifty-three are women. The weekly output is two hundred and eighty dozen. This branch factory was established in New Ulm in 1910 and does an extensive business. The present manager is Charles Lindeman, Jr.

THE STONE INDUSTRY.

One of the paying industries of New Ulm of recent years has been that of getting out crushed stone, for paving, concrete work and general highway building. There are two incorporated concerns that operate extensive quarries near the city limits to the southeast. The quarries

Digitized by Google

are both situated just across the Minnesota river, in Nicollet county, but the owners of both plants are local people for the most part, and have offices in New Ulm.

As early as 1888 the New Ulm Stone Company was incorporated and for many years quarried the granite for building purposes, but in 1905 they put in operation stone crushing mills, of which they now operate three, and have a capacity of about four carloads a day. Most of the output of this quarry goes to points in Iowa—Mason City, Sioux City, Storm Lake, etc., where it is used in street work largely. Thirty men are employed in the working season, and these are local men and the pay roll is appreciated by the retail dealers of the city. Years ago much of the product of these quarries was used in the Twin Cities. The capital stock is same as when incorporated—twenty-five thousand dollars. The first set of promoters—the incorporators, were: Jacob Pfenningier, W. Boersch, August Schell and George G. Benz. They own a quarter section of land which contains an inexhaustable supply of fine granite. The company also ships immense amounts of sand and gravel to distant points.

The other company engaged in a similar business is the Jasper Granite Company, who operates on forty acres of leased land, near the company's holdings just named above. This was originally worked by the Minnesota Flint Company and about 1908 put in crushers also. Local and Minneapolis capital is invested in this enterprise. Mr. Wycoff is the manager of this company and has offices in the Olsen block. The New Ulm Stone Company has for its president and manager, H. Held, who successfully cares for the large shipments of stone, sand and gravel.

Digitized by Google

THE ICE BUSINESS.

The only company engaged in handling ice at New Ulm is the New Ulm Ice Company, composed of Herman Held and E. H. Haeberle, who put up large amounts of ice from the Minnesota river. They have extensive ice warehouses and ship much ice to distant points, besides handling the local trade and that of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company. They usually ship a hundred and fifty cars of ice in the season. They handle refrigerators and contract for building sand, gravel and crushed stone. Many of the men who work in the stone quarries also assist this company in the ice harvest.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

New Ulm was incorporated in March, 1857, and William Pfaender was elected its first president. Later it was incorporated as a borough, with Charles Roos as mayor. A city charter was granted New Ulm on February 24, 1876, with Charles Roos as mayor and Jacob Nix as clerk. Since the place was incorporated into a city the records are all intact, but on account of the Indian depredations during the massacre in August, 1862, the early village records were all destroyed or lost. From 1862 on a record showing the chairman and mayors of the place is as follow: F. Gommell, chairman, 1862-63; R. Fischer, chairman, 1863-64; John Hauenstein, chairman, 1864-65; R. Forster, chairman, 1865-66; L. Naegele, chairman, 1866-68; Dr. A. Mueller, chairman, 1868-69 and 1870. The place then became an incorporated borough with Charles Roos

Digitized by Google

as mayor; the councilmen were then, F. Forster, Dr. C. Weschcke, H. Loheyde; clerk, E. A. Hausman; treasurer, William Guetling; assessor, E. A. Hausman; justice of the peace, L. Bogen; marshal, F. Gommell; attorney, E. St. Julien Cox.

Since then the mayors have been: Charles Roos, 1872-73; William Pfaender, 1874-76; Charles Roos, 1876-78; C. Weschcke, 1878-82; John C. Rudolph, 1882-83; H. B. Contans, 1883-86; C. Weschcke, 1886-88; John C. Rudolph, 1888-89; Charles Wagner, 1889-93; E. G. Koch, 1893-96; C. Weschcke, 1896-98; Jacob Klossner (acting mayor) 1899; C. Weschcke, 1899-1904; Charles Silverson, 1904-09; Joseph Bobleter, 1910; John P. Graff, 1910-12; Dr. L. A. Fritsche, 1912-16, and still serving as mayor of the city.

The officers for 1916 are as follow: Mayor, Dr. L. A. Fritsche; city clerk, William Backer; treasurer, Gottlieb Oswald; city attorney, Alb Pfaender; city engineer, F. D. Minium; superintendent of water and lights, A. J. Mueller; city council, Fred Behnke, president; Fred Hamann, Wm. Eibner, Emil Mueller, L. B. Krook and Christ Filzen, Jr.

The city's finances in 1916 are as follow: Electric light bonds out, $30,000; sewer bonds out, $10,000; new state loan, $40,000; state loan, $25,000. Total, $105,000.

The water plant consists of three wells, the depth of which is—one is 186 feet; one 183 feet, and one 364 feet deep. Water is pumped from the lighting plant to the reservoir on Hermann's Heights, west of the city, and this basin holds, together with the lesser one at the foot of the hill by the pumping plant, a total of one million and ninety thousand gallons.

Digitized by Google

The electric light plant was formerly a private concern, but in April, 1901, was taken over by the city, and bonds were then voted to the amount of twenty thousand dollars. In all the plant has cost the city thirty thousand dollars.

The city has only five blocks of real paving which consists of an excellent quality of creosote block paving on Minnesota street, placed there in 1914.

The present police force is three men. A volunteer fire company of forty-five competent men keep safe the city from fire ravages. They are aided by the direct pressure from the water-works and an engine. The only building owned by the city is the one-story brick, situated at 109 North Broadway, in which the clerk holds his office, and there the city council meets, as does the fire company.

There are now one hundred and twenty-two fire plugs and twelve miles of water main.

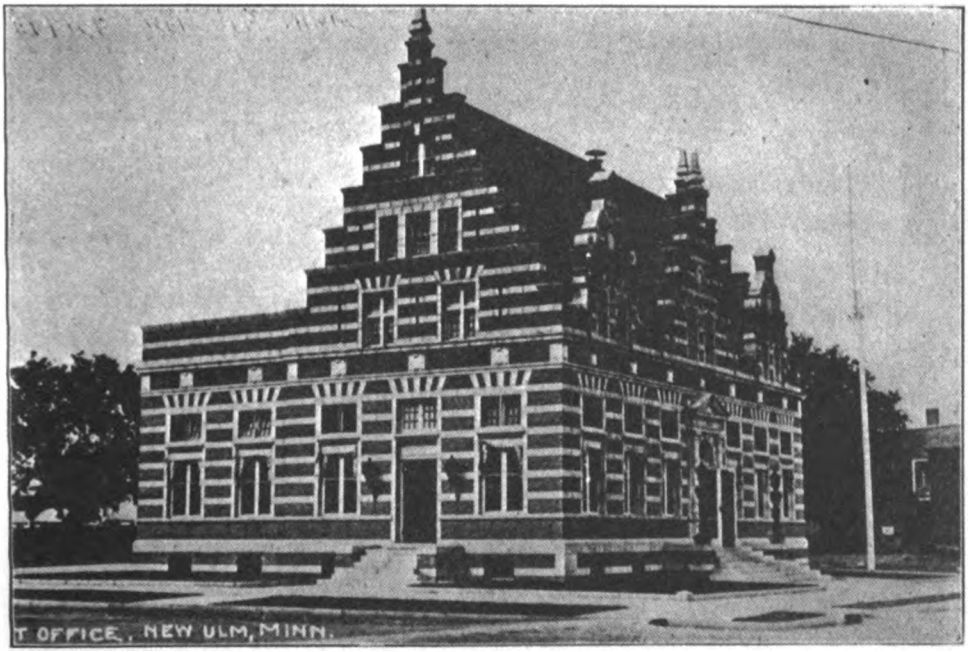
COMMERCIAL CLUB.

The business interests of New Ulm have been greatly advanced of recent years by the re-organization of the old Commercial Club. This club maintains fine rooms on Minnesota avenue; have more than two hundred "live wire" members, who see that nothing is lost sight of in promoting the city's best interests. They work for Brown county, as well as for the city. They have already aided in bringing much new business to the place. The membership is composed of the best men in New Ulm.

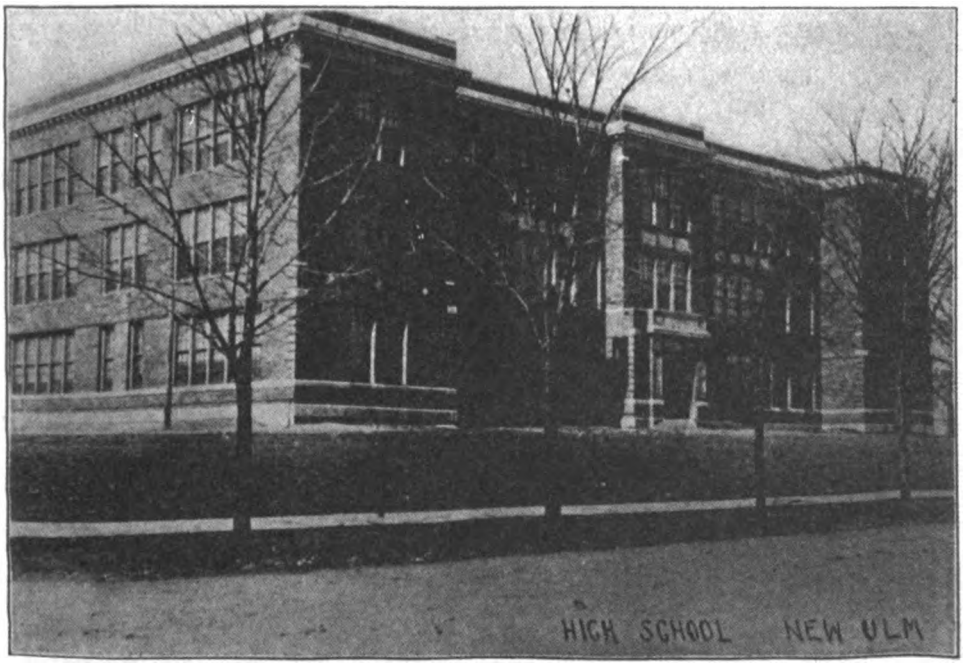
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



POSTOFFICE, NEW ULM.



HIGH SCHOOL, NEW ULM.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

POSTOFFICE HISTORY.

The following have served as postmasters at New Ulm, as shown by records furnished by the postal department at Washington:

Anton Kaus, July 20, 1856, to July 28, 1857; C. G. Koehne, to April 10, 1857; Frederick Rehfeld, to March 29, 1861; Fred Forster, to May 20, 1873; Joseph Bobleter, to January 13, 1886; Francis Baasen, to March 20, 1890; Gottlieb Schmidt, to March 15, 1894; William Brust, to March 4, 1898; John H. Weddendorf, to April 15, 1902; Lewis B. Krook, to February, 27, 1907; Samuel D. Peterson, to February 10, 1911; Philip Liesch, to March 24, 1911; Frederick Pfaender, from March 24, 1915, and still serving.

The new government postoffice building was erected on the corner of Center and Broadway streets in 1909-10, at a cost of forty-two thousand and sixty dollars. The office was made a city delivery station June 1, 1903, and had three carriers, same as today except there is now an auxiliary carrier.

The present office force is as follows: Postmaster, Frederick Pfaender; assistant postmaster, John H. Weddendorf; clerks, Matthew Prons, Edward L. Alwin, Fred W. Oswald, Joseph Karl, Herbert Baltrusch; substitute, Emil Hempel; city carriers, Andrew J. Tauer, John Hofmeister, Otto Schneider; auxiliary carrier, Henry A. Neuwirth; substitute, Joseph Schuster; rural carriers, Jacob Vetter, A. L. Haberberg, George J. Haag, William F. Richter, Robert A. Fimeyer, George Merkle, Louis P. Fimeyer. The custodian of the treasury department is Frederick

Digitized by Google

Pfaender; Henry A. Herrian, engineer; fireman, Joseph Gassner.

Nine mails are received and ten dispatched every twenty-four hours.

The amount on deposit in the savings department in May, 1915, was twelve hundred and fourteen dollars.

Amount of business transacted during the last fiscal year was twenty-two thousand, five hundred and fifty-six dollars.

CHURCHES AND LODGES.

There are churches here of these denominations: Catholic, Lutheran, Evangelical Association, Evangelical, Episcopal, Congregational and German Methodist.

The lodges of the city include the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Woodmen, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Knights of Columbus, Foresters, German Catholic Aid Society, St. Joseph's Society, the Arbeiter Verein, and the Turners Verein, established here in 1856, now a strong institution. Their building is one of the best structures in the city.

HOSPITALS.

The city of New Ulm is fortunate in having two modern hospitals—the Loretta, under the supervision of the Catholic Sisters and Union Hospital, controlled by the Protestants.

Loretta Hospital, the older institution, was originally known as St. Alexander's Hospital, and was founded in 1884 by Father Alexander Berghold, organizer of the Catholic church of this city. It is located in a beautiful spot in

Digitized by Google

the northwestern part of New Ulm, with charming landscape scenery in all directions—an ideal place for an institution of this character. It commenced work in a modest way, but steadily grew with the advancement of the country round about. It is now a modern institution with every facility found in the best hospitals in any part of the country today. It is a three-story brick structure, with many wards, and attended by a dozen or more competent and well-trained nurses. It is under the supervision of the Sisters. It has operating rooms, a good chapel, and connected with it there is a Home for the Aged. The operations here performed are executed in a thorough manner by local surgeons, who are highly successful in their work, hence the home institutions care for many patients who otherwise would have to go to some other city for operations and treatments.

Surrounding this hospital is a farm run in connection and owned by the same organization. Here all fruits, vegetables, milk and eggs, used in the hospital are produced, thus giving fresh and healthful supplies along this line. With all of these advantages this institution has all it can well care for and many times there is a lack of rooms for all who apply for treatment.

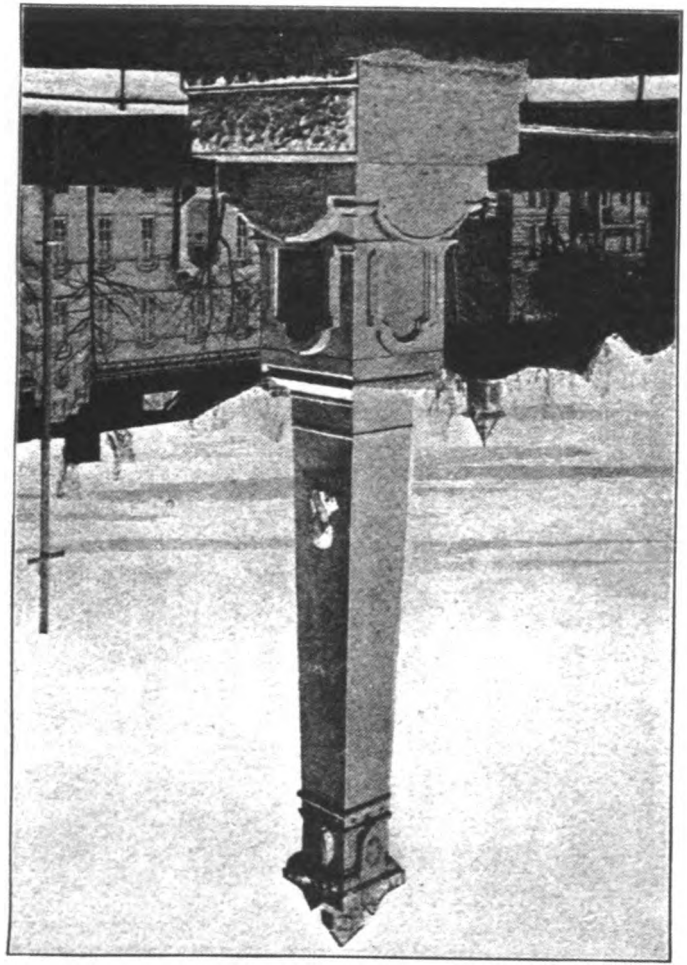
The later hospital of the city is the Union Hospital, which was opened to the public in 1915. This is a well-constructed brick building in the extreme southern portion of the city. It was established through the agency of the Protestant people of the community, and is a stock company corporation, with directors and officers, as provided by law. It has three stories and a basement; is fire-proof and built on up-to-date plans and is attended by local surgeons and physicians.

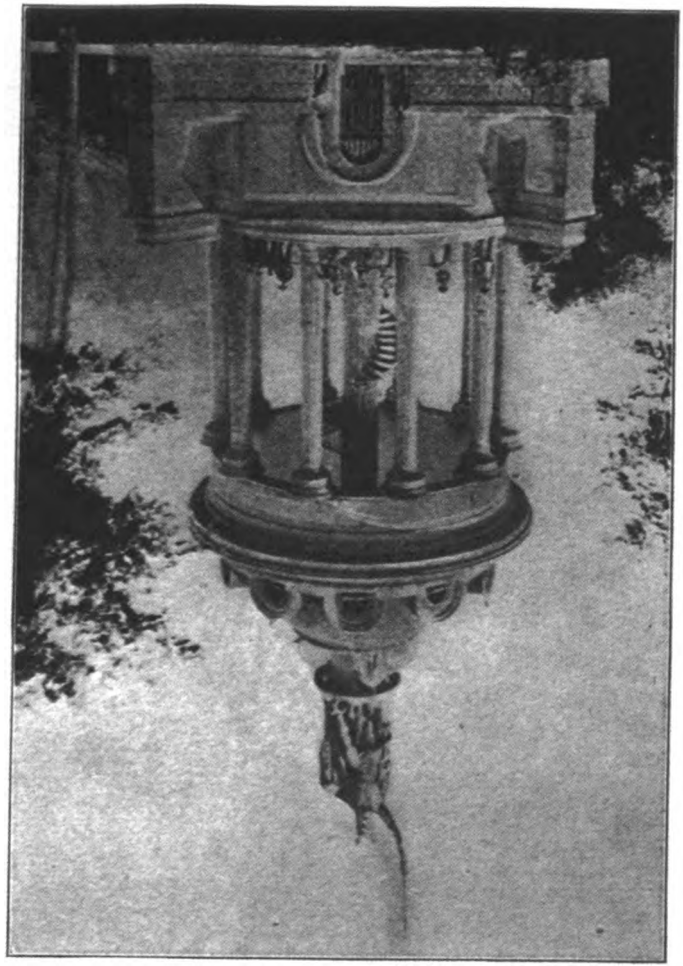
Digitized by Google

THE HERMANN MONUMENT.

One of the magnificent and attractive structures in the city of New Ulm is the monument erected to the memory of that great German liberator, Hermann. It was unveiled on September 25, 1897, and cost about forty thousand dollars, including the ground and the bronze statue, which is of heroic size and may be seen for many miles from the city in either direction. This memorial is a large stone, brick and steel building standing on a high elevation overlooking the city from the west, and just opposite the college campus. It is a national monument, and many cities in the East wanted it but at the meeting of the national grand lodge of the Sons of Hermann in Philadelphia in 1885, the question was up and there it was determined that it was proper to erect such a monument in the city where the designer and architect resided and that person was Julius Berndt, of New Ulm, who had already bought a site in New Ulm for such a monument. Its first contract price was twenty-four thousand dollars. Within its walls is a museum hall where numerous pioneer relics are being stored and yearly added to. A spiral stairway runs to the top, beneath the bronze figure of Hermann, with his mighty sword in hand pointing heavenward. The grounds surrounding the memorial building or monument, so called, are indeed beautiful. Native trees are here; swings, walks, pavilions and flowers are seen on every hand in their season. It is annually visited by hundreds of Germans and other lovers of liberty. The national grand lodge of the Order of the Sons of Hermann was held at New Ulm, September 21, 1897.

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

CITIES, VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

Brown county has the following incorporated and unincorporated places. The location, date of plattings and incorporation of the same is given, so far as they appear of record in the register of deeds office, but it is to be regretted that no better system obtains than is here found for permanently preserving the plattings of the county. Large and excellent blank plat-books have been purchased, but never been utilized for the purpose for which they were intended, as they simply contain an improvised index, while the plats are kept in various places in an unbound form, liable to be destroyed at any time. Indeed, several are now missing.

New Ulm (city) was originally surveyed in 1856, but the record shows that it was not filed for record until April 7, 1858, when it was effected by the German Land Association, through its president, William Pfaender. It extends from southeast to northwest along the banks of the Minnesota river, in township 110, range 30 west. Many additions have been made with the passing years.

Sleepy Eye, first platted as "Sleepy Eye Lake," by Thomas Allison and Walter Breckenridge, September 18,

Digitized by Google

1872, in sections 29 and 30, of township 110, range 32 west. Incorporated as a city in 1903.

Springfield, situated in sections 18 and 19 of township 109, range 34 west, was platted as "Burns" in 1877, on the line of the Winona & St. Peter railroad. A postoffice had been established there in 1873. It took the name of Springfield in 1881, when it was incorporated as a village.

Searls, situated in section 21, of Cottonwood civil township, was platted October 10, 1899, by Harry L. Jenkins and wife.

Hanska was platted October 9, 1899. by Harry L. Jenkins and Anna L. Jenkins, in section 24, township 108, range 31. It was incorporated in 1901.

Evan, formerly "Hanson's Station," originally platted May, 1887, in section 8, Prairieville civil township, by Nels Hanson. Incorporated in 1904.

Cobden is situated in section 31, township 110, range 33 west; was platted February 16, 1901, by Thomas Peterson and S. C. Frederickson. It was incorporated in 1905.

Blessum is situated in section 24, township 108, range 31 west, and was platted June 2, 1898, by H. Blessum, proprietor.

Comfrey was incorporated from a part of Bashaw township in 1900. It is situated in section 34, township 108, range 34 west.

OLD AND PRESENT PLACES NAMED.

Since the organization of the county there have been towns, cities and villages, or hamlets, as follow:

Dotson, originally "Bedford," is now a discontinued

Digitized by Google

postoffice and a station point on the Chicago & Northwestern railway in Stately township, thirty-three miles southwest of New Ulm and six miles northwest of Comfrey.

Cobden, with a population of about one hundred and fifty in 1910, is a village in Prairieville township, on the Chicago & Northwestern railway, twenty-one miles west of New Ulm; has German and Danish Lutheran churches.

Comfrey, in Bashaw township, on the Chicago & Northwestern railway, thirty miles southwest of New Ulm; has Catholic, Congregational, German and Swedish Lutheran churches.

Essig, a village of less than one hundred people, is a village in Milford township, on the Chicago & Northwestern railway, eight miles west of New Ulm; has a Lutheran church and other interests.

Evan, a village of one hundred and twenty-five in 1910, is in Prairieville township, twenty miles northwest of New Ulm; has business interests and a Danish Lutheran and Presbyterian church.

Hanska, a village of about five hundred, incorporated, in Lake Janska township on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway, thirteen miles south of New Ulm; has a Lutheran and a Unitarian church and business interests.

Golden Gate, a discontinued postoffice in Home township, sixteen miles northwest of New Ulm, and eight miles north of Sleepy Eye.

Home, a discontinued postoffice in Home township, ten miles northwest of New Ulm and eight miles northwest of Sleepy Eye.

Leavenworth, a discontinued postoffice in Leavenworth township, twenty miles southwest of New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

Linden, a discontinued postoffice in Linden township, ten miles south of New Ulm.

Lonetree, a discontinued postoffice in Eden township, twenty-five miles northwest of New Ulm, and six miles northeast of Morgan, on the Chicago & Northwestern railway.

McCleary, a discontinued postoffice in Bashaw township, twenty-two miles southwest of New Ulm.

Searles, with a population of fifty or more, a village in Cottonwood township, seven miles south of New Ulm; has a Catholic church.

Stately, a discontinued postoffice in Stately township, thirty-five miles southwest of New Ulm.

Sleepy Eye, with a population in 1910 of 2,247, an incorporated city on the Chicago & Northwestern railway, fourteen miles west of New Ulm.

Springfield, a village incorporation in Burnstown township, having about 1,600 population in 1910; it is twenty-eight miles west of New Ulm; has Catholic, German and Scandinavian Lutheran, German and English Methodist Episcopal churches; also a Congregational church.

New Ulm, the seat of justice of Brown county, with a population of six thousand, has Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist, Evangelical Friends, Episcopal and Bethel churches.

PAST AND PRESENT POSTOFFICES.

Since the county of Brown was organized the following postoffices have been established within its bounds. Some of these have long since been discontinued, while

Digitized by Google

others remained in use until the introduction of the present system of rural free delivery was established. This list has been kindly furnished by Congressman F. F. Ellsworth, representative from this district, and is a transcript of the records at the postal department at Washington.

New Ulm—Anton Kaus, postmaster, appointed June 20, 1856; C. G. Kochne, July 28, 1857: Frederick Rehfeld, April 10, 1858; Fred Forester, March 29, 1861; Joseph Bobleter, May 20, 1873; Joseph Bobleter, December 13, 1877; Joseph Bobleter, December 15, 1881; Francis Baasen, January 13, 1886; Gottlieb Schmidt, March 20, 1890; William Brust, March 15, 1894; John H. Waddendorf, March 4, 1898; Lewis B. Krook, April 15, 1902; Samuel D. Peterson, February 27, 1907; John H. Weddendorf, February 10, 1911; Philip Liesch, March 24, 1911; Frederick Pfaender, March 24, 1915.

Bad Track—James W. Lynd, postmaster, appointed January 6, 1857; discontinued, December 19, 1857.

Contean Perce—Byron Jennings, postmaster, appointed January 6, 1857; discontinued, December 19, 1857.

Pisa—Charles T. Wheeler, postmaster, appointed January 6, 1857; Alexander Wood, August 27, 1857; changed to Jackson.

Redwood Mills—James Magnor, postmaster, appointed January 6, 1857; discontinued, December 19, 1857.

Leavenworth—James B. Calkins, postmaster, appointed February 23, 1858; John Schneider, June 24, 1859; discontinued, August 15, 1859; re-established, Luther Whiton, October 17, 1860; William B. Carroll, August 31, 1861; O. L. Howard, June 29, 1864; Sam Sherman, October 24, 1865; discontinued, October 15, 1862; re-established,

Digitized by Google

June 29, 1864; John Roth, April 21, 1873; John B. Altermatt, January 14, 1878; John Huiras, December 18, 1883; John Schumacher, June 4, 1885; Robert Altermatt, August 2, 1885; John Huiras, December 18, 1893; Charles T. Kuester, February 23, 1899; Frank Jaros, April 3, 1899; Peter Schlitz, January 29, 1900; discontinued, papers sent to Sleepy Eye, October, 1902.

Pajutazee—Jonathan F. Brown, postmaster, appointed January 20, 1850; discontinued, January 25, 1860; re-established; Hiram Buck, August, 1862; discontinued, September 10, 1862; re-established, John Rotering, May 18, 1869; discontinued, January 22, 1874.

Milford—Louis Schilling, postmaster, appointed October 18, 1861; Anton Henle, July 30, 1865; discontinued, May 30, 1863; re-established, July 30, 1866; August Junemann, January 27, 1891; Peter Heinen, January 26, 1895; Martin Schoolrich, February 7, 1896; mail to New Ulm, August 15, 1899.

Blair—Lewis Schlick, postmaster, appointed April 28, 1862; discontinued, June 7, 1865.

Backsville—Philip Kirby, postmaster, appointed July 23, 1866; Eli Benham, April 19, 1867; Henry S. Back, July 20, 1869; discontinued, October 21, 1870.

Home—Joseph Libert, postmaster, appointed April 30, 1868; Jacob P. Current, January 16, 1869; discontinued, papers sent to Sleepy Eye, August 15, 1900.

Golden Gate—Ebenezer Fuller, postmaster, appointed June 8, 1868; Nels P. Nelson, December 13, 1870; John S. Delford, October 13, 1873; Horatio Werring, November 2, 1877; William Dey, October 19, 1887; Alonzo H. Pickle,

Digitized by Google

December 24, 1890; order rescinded and papers sent to Sleepy Eye, February 14, 1891.

Linden—Nels Rukke, postmaster, appointed May 18, 1869; John R. Johnson, December 28, 1871; Archie M. Brand, December 19, 1897; William W. Jenkins, December 6, 1899; mail to Hanska, December 3, 1904.

Lone Tree Lake—Ferdinand Hartwick, postmaster, appointed September 20, 1869; L. O. Root, September 28, 1871; Ferdinand Hartwick, April 22, 1872; George Leatherman, August 25, 1879; Ferdinand Hartwick, November 29, 1880; Eugene Leatherman, December 8, 1881; Ferdinand Hartwick, June 3, 1889; Albert J. Schramm, March 2, 1890; changed to Lone Tree, March 31, 1894.

Lone Tree—Oscar A. Dresser, postmaster, appointed March 31, 1894; Leroy A. Gilbert, April 20, 1898; John Gluth, August 8, 1900; mail to Morgan, November 30, 1905.

Iberia.—Frederick Benham, postmaster, appointed February 1, 1870; Frederick Benham, February 1, 1872; Andrew J. Bangs, January 29, 1878; Fred W. Kuehn, February 7, 1881; discontinued, mail to Sleepy Eye, November 20, 1882; re-established, Albert J. Schramm, March 2, 1891; discontinued, mail to Sleepy Eye, February 24, 1893.

Prairieville.—George N. Dayton, postmaster, appointed April 10, 1871; J. D. Levi, April 22, 1872; changed to Sleepy Eye, September 19, 1872.

Sleepy Eye.—James A. Lee, postmaster, appointed September 19, 1872; Thomas J. Murfin, March 3, 1873; Andrew W. Williamson, December 22, 1873; Lars Hanson, May 8, 1876; Hans Mo, May 29, 1882; Hans Mo, July 18, 1882; Dennis G. Clary, July 26, 1886; Charles H. Schoregee, August 7, 1890; Peter Geschwind, August 6, 1894;

Digitized by Google

Frank H. Buelow, January 19, 1899; Frank H. Buelow, November 3, 1903; Frank Buelow, January 9, 1908; T. P. Graff, present postmaster.

Nile.—Daniel Wylie, postmaster, appointed May 15, 1871; Daniel Wylie, May 15, 1873; discontinued, June 5, 1875.

Springfield.—Michael H. Gamble, postmaster, appointed October 24, 1873; Gustav Nuessle, January 9, 1883; John Albert, October 24, 1887; Jonathan Hallowell, November 26, 1888; Michael Huiras, January 10, 1890; Michael Huiras, January 23, 1893; John Schmelz, January 28, 1897; John Schmelz, January 20, 1902; John Schmelz, January 23, 1906; William Mueller, present postmaster.

Comfrey.—Andrew W. Pederson, postmaster, appointed February 28, 1877; Henry A. Huney, August 25, 1899; Elonzo G. Backmun, December 22, 1905; Peter R. Nelson, May 17, 1906; Arthur C. Halgren, December 4, 1908; Arthur J. Yackel, July 16, 1913.

Sonde.—Aslak Sigmdson, postmaster, appointed October 12, 1877; discontinued, January 26, 1880; re-established, Hans O. Moen, May 17, 1880; Ole M. Olson, December 1, 1881; discontinued, March 15, 1882.

Mulligan.—Nicklas Schmitt, postmaster, appointed May 9, 1883; discontinued, mail to Leavenworth, February, 1888.

Stately.—Edward E. Dickerson, postmaster, appointed April 20, 1883; discontinued, mail to Sanborn, September 29, 1900.

Essig—John Essig, postmaster, appointed February 24, 1886; Martin Mueller, January 5, 1889; William C. Heymann, July 1, 1903; William C. Heymann, January 18, 1908.

Digitized by Google

Cobden.—Christian Emmerich, postmaster, appointed May 29, 1886; Borge N. Fogh, November 3, 1887; Ole C. Olesen, July 15, 1895; Albert C. Peterson, March 1, 1898; Axel Newdall, April 20, 1904; David N. Jenkins, February 16, 1910; Mary L. Kunze, February 9, 1912; Herman J. Zieske, October 19, 1914.

Evan.—Martin Norseth, postmaster, appointed December 14, 1886; George Knudson, July 23, 1888; Emil Rasmussen, December 5, 1891.

Albin.—Hans O. Moen, postmaster, appointed May 26, 1890; William Rossbach, April 19, 1895; discontinued, mail to Sleepy eye, January, 1896.

Hanska.—Peter Olstad, postmaster, appointed June 30, 1890; Peder Ahlness, August 25, 1894; Martin B. Erickson, December 13, 1898; Edward Carlson, July 5, 1901; Adolph R. Eggensperger, April 17, 1911.

McCleary.—George D. Janss, postmaster, appointed March 25, 1896; Wesley C. Miller, November 23, 1897; William J. Gentle, December 18, 1898; Paul G. Janss, April 9, 1901; mail to Comfrey, September 30, 1903.

Sperl.—Frank A. Wolthausen, postmaster, appointed January 12, 1900; discontinued, mail to Searles, March, 1902.

Dotson.—Robert P. Spielman, postmaster, appointed January 25, 1901; Simon L. Dotson, October 11, 1902; Robert P. Spielman, December 1, 1904; discontinued, mail to Springfield, 1905.

Searles.—Frank A. Wolthausen, postmaster, appointed March 10, 1902; August L. Veech, December 15, 1904; Mathias Melerich, April 20, 1907; Alfred A. Schlumpberger, September 28, 1907; Marie Hass, July 1, 1915.

Digitized by Google

In 1915 this county had postoffices as follow: Cobden, Comfrey, Essig, Evan, Hanska, New Ulm, Sleepy Eye, Springfield. The rural delivery routes have greatly diminished the postoffices within this county and the system has proven a great success.

POPULATION AT VARIOUS DATES.

The United States and state census returns show the following figures for Brown county: In 1860 it had a population of 2,339; 1870, 6,423; 1875, 9,185; 1880, 12,018; 1890, 15,817; 1900, 19,787; 1910, 20,134.

POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS AND CORPORATIONS.

According to the last United States census reports, Brown county had the following population in its various sub-divisions in the last three decades—from 1890 to 1910:

	1910.	1900.	1890.
Albin township	662	629	600
Bashaw township	585	715	410
Burnstown township	596	591	517
Cobden village	87	.....	.....
Comfrey village	238	.....	.....
Cottonwood township	697	694	697
Eden township	709	709	878
Evan village	112	.....	.....
Hanska village	310	.....	.....
Home township	869	983	1,056
Lake Hanska township	692	942	742

Digitized by Google

	1910.	1900.	1890.
Leavenworth township..	546	578	431
Linden township	691	553	762
Milford township	673	713	751
Mulligan township	480	507	393
New Ulm City	5,648	5,403	3,741
North Star township....	502	524	.....
Prairieville township ..	569	773	730
Sigel township	645	655	680
Sleepy Eye City.....	2,247	2,046	1,513
Springfield village	1,482	1,511	716
Stark township	580	604	623
Stately township	514	395	211
Total	20,134	19,787	15,817

The last census shows the following statistics of Brown county: Of its 20,134 population, 15,469 were native born; the following were the foreign born—Germany, 2,473; Sweden, 158; Norway, 580; Great Britain and Ireland, 61; Denmark, 262; Austria, 920; Russia, 26; other countries, 185.

RAILROADS OF BROWN COUNTY.

The railroads now-a-days go on ahead of the settler, but not so in the fifties when Brown county was settled by the two German colonies. The pioneer headed this way either by team or by steamboat up the Minnesota river. The sound of the shrill locomotive whistle was not heard to echo up and down this beautiful valley until long after the pioneer had laid well and sure the foundation stones for a permanent settlement.

Digitized by Google

The Chicago & Northwestern railroad (main line from Chicago to the Black Hills), enters New Ulm from the east and passes through the county southwestward, with station points at Cobden, Sleepy Eye and Springfield. The Redwood branch of this system leaves the main line just west of Sleepy Eye, and runs to the northwest, while a branch of the Northwestern system connects Mankato by two routes—one direct over the main line east, while another runs by Nicollet, St. Peter and Kasota.

Another branch of the same great system runs from Sanborn to Belle Plaine, Iowa, passing through the southern part of Brown county, with a station at Comfrey, on the south line of this county. The stations of Pitson and Dotson are also on this road, in this county, between Comfrey and Sanborn.

The Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad—the Storm Lake and St. Paul division—enters Brown county in Lake Hanska township and runs to New Ulm, with stations at Searles, Hanska and New Ulm, in this county.

The first railroad to enter Brown county was what is now known as the Chicago & Northwestern, then the Winona & St. Peter Company, which completed its line as far west as New Ulm on February 22, 1872. This was not until ten years after the awful massacre by the Sioux had laid waste much in Brown county, and this event marked a new epoch in its history. From that day forward matters took new life and have ever since been advancing.

The Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad was completed to New Ulm in 1897.

Digitized by Google

MEMORIAL SERVICES FOR PRESIDENT M'KINLEY.

On September 19, 1901, occurred the memorial services held in the court house at New Ulm over the death of President McKinley, who was struck down by the hand of an assassin in Buffalo, New York, while attending and taking part in the Pan-American Exposition in September, 1901, a few months after his second election as President of the United States. It was on Thursday that the people of the county and citizens in New Ulm assembled at the court house, after participating in a long, solemn street parade, in which were all the orders, the Grand Army of the Republic and the entire military organization of the city took part. That was the day on which the departed President was buried at his old home in Canton, Ohio.

With side-arms laid away and riding at the head of the procession, Colonel Bobleter, marshal of the first division, led the way while Webster's funeral dirge was rendered by the celebrated Second Regiment band. The guns of the battery were all festooned in deepest black streamers.

The Second Division, under Captain Vogel, followed closely and marched slowly to the music of the Concordia band. The members of the Grand Army of the Republic, men who had actually marched and tented and fought with the martyred President along the Potomac and James rivers, Virginia, in the sixties, presented a never-to-be-forgotten spectacle as they tried to keep step and not give way to their feelings on that sad occasion.

The court room was modestly, simply draped. His honor, Judge B. F. Webber, was chairman of the meeting, and stated that at that very hour there were hundreds of

Digitized by Google

thousands of starry flags in the Union at half-mast. His remarks were now and then interrupted by the booming of Captain Burg's cannon of the artillery company. Rev. S. G. Updyke, pastor of the Congregational church of New Ulm, delivered the invocation. The Methodist choir rendered "Lead, Kindly Light." Einar Holdale then delivered an eloquent address, in truly impressive language. Next on the program was the rendering of "Des Herren Einzug," by the band. Following this came an address in the German language by Rev. Father Sandmeyer, after which was sung President McKinley's favorite hymn—"Nearer, My God to Thee." The final address was made by Reverend Updyke, the same being a befitting estimate and euology of the lamented McKinley.

RETAIL PRICES IN 1915.

In future years it will be interesting to note the prices paid for produce in Brown county in the fall of 1915 and winter of 1915-16: Wheat, 88 to 95c; oats, 28c; rye, 87c; barley, 43c; shelled corn, 57c; ear corn, 55c; flour, $3.90 to $4.20; sheep, live weight, $5.00; cows, $5.50; veal calves, $7.25; hogs, $7.40; turkeys, 8c; ducks, 10c; hens, 9c; eggs, 22c; creamery butter, 30c; dairy butter, 25c; onions, 75c; potatoes, 40c; hay, per ton, $6.00; gasoline, 15c; kerosene, 10c; salt, per barrel, $1.60; sugar, per cwt., $6.75.

GREAT CYCLONE OF JULY 20, 1881.

When New Ulm had a population of 2,500, in July, 1881, it was visited by a cyclone which destroyed life and property to a great extent.

Digitized by Google

Major Bobleter, of New Ulm, correspondent at the time for the *St. Paul Pioneer Press,* spoke of it as follows:

"The storm came on at 4:45 p. m., first striking the town from a northeasterly direction. It rained and blowed for about ten minutes when it appeared that another storm coming from the southwest met the first storm. And then the work of destruction began. It seems as though the clouds came to the ground, there was such a fearful pressure, all the fronts of the buildings being crushed. It was a terrible sight. The storms were accompanied by a good deal of electricity—in fact it seemed that there was almost a continuous sheet of flame. People who were not in the storm center, but observed the operation of the cyclone from a distance, say that there seemed to be four great spouts pointing toward the earth. Sometimes they touched the earth and at other times would be drawn up to the sky again. These spouts were of various shapes, one was in the form of an immense inverted cone; another was cylindrical in shape; a third was like an immense gourd; another was oblong with convoluted edges. It moved along in swiftly revolving force, and their path was about a mile and one-half wide.

"The storm lasted about twenty-five minutes and its destructive force was simply terrific. Solid brick buildings were leveled to the ground as though made of paper. Small frame buildings and heavy timbers were carried bodily through the air. There was, of course, intense excitement among the citizens during the terrible visitation and it was not allayed for a long time after the storm was over. As soon as the fury of the elements had subsided the first thing they did was to look after those who were the victims of the disaster. There were between five and six

Digitized by Google

hundred buildings damaged by the storm, a large number of them being totally demolished. Many were swept away, the debris being carried away out on the prairies. The loss is estimated at about $400,000. It is difficult to find words to adequately express the frightful havoc done by the cyclone. Every store front in the town was blown in and the glass shattered. The streets were filled with the debris of the demolished buildings. Trees were twisted and uprooted as though they were but twigs and in many cases they were entirely stripped of their bark. A great many of the business men have been ruined by the work of the wind and scores of laboring men mourn the loss of their houses and all that they contained. In the country, as far as heard from, the storm was the most severe in the towns of West Newton, Nicollet county, and Wellington, Renville county.

"J. A. Sanborn, of Mankato, who was at Sleepy Eye that afternoon, says that not less than five separate and distinct cyclones crossed that part the state that day and could be seen from Sleepy Eye. The one that struck New Ulm occurred about 4:45 in the afternoon and its progress through the air could be distinctly seen. It seemed to be in two separate columns, one moving upward from the earth and the other gradually descending from the clouds. It was about a mile or two in length at an angle of forty-five degrees and whirling round and round with great rapidity."

AFTER THE STORM.

The day after the storm the people went bravely to work to clean up the debris and repair the shattered build-

Digitized by Google

ings. At the same time a few of the business men, seeing the necessity of prompt action, at once set to work to devise ways and means for relief of the poor and homeless. Superintendent Sanborn having placed a special train at the disposal of the station agent, a committee consisting of Col. William Pfaender, Hon. S. D. Peterson and Joseph Bobleter, started for St. Paul, at two o'clock in the afternoon, to consult with Governor Pillsbury, and lay the facts of the awful calamity before him.

The governor handed the committee a check for one hundred dollars to start the relief work with. Soon after, money from all quarters began to be sent to the relief committee. On Tuesday, Governor Pillsbury visited New Ulm to see what aid was most needed. The Governor's Guards were placed on duty on Saturday and Sunday nights to prevent pillaging and to help the city authorities maintain order.

The relief committee, consisting of ten members, with Col. William Pfaender as president; Rev. A. Berghold, secretary, and C. Wagner, treasurer, did a great deal of active work. The total amount of money raised an distributed was about forty thousand dollars.

REV. ALEXANDER BERGHOLD.

The man who had the distinction of organizing the first Catholic church in New Ulm was Father Alexander Berghold, who was born in Austria, October 14, 1838. His father sold their estate and they removed to St. Marein. While quite young he expressed the desire to become a priest, but

Digitized by Google

when his father refused consent, he ran away from home in 1851, and entered school at Gratz; then passed through the gymnasium and university earning the necessary funds by giving private lessons. In 1864, at the solicitation of Francis X. Pierz, he came to Minnesota, and finished his theological course at St. Paul; was ordained on November 1, 1864, by Bishop Grace, and was appointed to the parish of Belleplaine. In 1868 he visited Europe; when he returned in the fall of that year, he volunteered to come to New Ulm and establish a congregation. Here he was signally successful in forming a good-sized congregation, and built up a dwelling, church edifice and college, besides having charge of Catholic congregations in six counties. He also, up to 1882, had built eleven other churches since his coming to America. It was this gentleman who founded Loretta Hospital, at New Ulm. Father Berghold was a versatile writer, and of high reputation. He published a book of poems entitled "Prairie Rosen," also a "History of New Ulm," "The Indian Massacre," "The Indian's Revenge," and a "Guide to German Emigrants." He removed to California many years ago and is there still doing a noble work for the church of his choice.

FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS.

The United States land office was removed to New Ulm and opened on March 17, 1870.

St. Alexander's Hospital was dedicated at New Ulm, November 1, 1883.

Doctor Martin Luther College was dedicated, November 9, 1884.

Digitized by Google

President Lincoln's proclamation was first heard in New Ulm, April 22, 1861, and April 24 there were twenty men volunteered and started to the front—all but two returned.

The Sons of Herman organized a lodge in New Ulm, July 6, 1883.

New Ulm received her city charter, March 21, 1876.

The Globe Mills were burned, December 12, 1873.

The national government allowed two million dollars for settlement of the "Sioux Claims," growing out of the loss of property destroyed by that outbreak in 1862, in which New Ulm and Brown county lost heavily.

The first daily mail service (except Sunday) was secured for New Ulm July 1, 1866.

The new Turner Hall was begun on July 4, 1864, under supervision of Julius Berndt.

The first grasshoppers to annoy this county came in 1857; in 1864 they did great damage. In the seventies they were the worst pests in the history of the county.

New Ulm had its first steam fire apparatus in 1888. The water tower was built in 1890—one hundred and four feet high.

The first horse fair in the county was held in 1886.

A local telephone system was installed in New Ulm in July, 1897.

The earliest fire department in the city of New Ulm was formed on December 13, 1856, and it consisted of forty-six members.

The wind grist-mill was started at New Ulm, in December, 1856, by C. C. Brandt. The stones came from the river bed here and the timbers were sawed out by hand.

Digitized by Google

Judge A. F. Chatfield held the first term of court in New Ulm, September 22, 1857.

The first theatrical entertainment in New Ulm was in Turner Hall, on the evening of January 17, 1858, and the play was entitled: "One Must Marry."

The first brewery was commenced in January, 1858, by August Friton.

The New Ulm Turnverein was organized on November 11, 1856, with thirteen members.

Frederick Kapp, of New York city, donated a library of one hundred volumes to New Ulm in 1860—this was the town's first library.

The Eagle flouring mills burned at New Ulm in 1860, causing a loss of seventeen thousand dollars.

The first train of cars to enter New Ulm was that coming over the old Winona & St. Peter (now Northwestern) railroad, February 20, 1872, and two days later there was a great public demonstration given in commemoration of the important event.

A sugar factory was established at New Ulm in 1879, by Messrs. Westphal, Boock, Amme, Hellman and George Jacobs.

In 1880 a woolen mill was started on the Cottonwood river near New Ulm, by B. Marschner.

A creamery was established at New Ulm in 1883, by W. Hummel, E. G. Koch and Henry Crone.

The first fire alarm in New Ulm was sounded by beating a circular saw in the old Turner's Hall, April 25, 1861, to warn the people against a sweeping prairie fire that was seen coming into the outskirts of the town.

John Spenner was murdered on December 25, 1866, by

Digitized by Google

two trappers near Mankato. They were later lynched for their wicked crime.

January, 1867, Mrs. M. Roehl was murdered in Sigel township by Andreas Schmidt.

February 9, 1866, W. Jacques murdered Giles Thomas in Milford township, using an ax to commit the deed.

November 11, 1904, Dr. L. A. Gebhardt, a dentist of New Ulm was brutally murdered while at work in his office after nine o'clock in the evening. The murderer was never convicted.

The first cars to arrive in New Ulm over the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway came on July 4, 1896.

The first practicing physician in the county was Dr. John Kaula, who was a member of the German Land Association, coming here from Chicago, in 1855. The next in the profession here was Dr. Charles Weschke, who came direct from Germany in 1860.

FIRST WHITE MAN BURIED IN BROWN COUNTY.

The records show that the first white man to die and be buried in what is now Brown county, Minnesota, was Murdock Cameron, an enterprising Scotchman, who had come to Prairie du Chien with Joseph Roulette, Sr., about 1804. General Pike, in his account of his expedition into Minnesota in 1805, relates that he met him at Lake Pepin. He usually had trading posts well toward the sources of the Minnesota. Accompanied by Henry Milor, Cameron started down the Minnesota river in the fall of 1811. A sudden and serious illness seized the trader and he was landed in the woods where he died a few hours later. Milor

Digitized by Google

gave his friend a decent burial as circumstances would permit, and his resting place was long a land-mark and known as "Cameron's Grave." This burial place was thirteen miles from the mouth of the Cottonwood river and about three miles from Little Rock, which brings it within the territory of Brown county. [The writer is indebted to Judge W. Gresham, of St. Peter, for this information, the same having been published in the *Minneapolis Journal* in 1913.]

INTERESTING ANNIVERSARIES.

New Ulm has had numerous important and interesting anniversaries in its history, among which are those growing out of the Indian massacre of 1862 and the unique founding of the city by the German colonies. The first of such memorials was held in memory of Goethe and Schiller, in the month of August, 1859, and was a great German gathering for so new a country.

The next of importance was the memorial held August 23, 1866—four years after the Indian massacre—in memory of the massacre and of the brave defenders of the Union that had given up life on Southern battle-fields and prison-pens. A befitting monument was unveiled here upon that occasion.

The fifth anniversary of the Indian outbreak was observed in 1867. Again, August 22, 1885, a reunion of the defenders of New Ulm, was held, upon which occasion people came from all quarters of the country, and were hospitably entertained by New Ulm citizens. This was followed in 1887 with the twenty-fifth anniversary of the massacre. It was on August 23 that thousands assembled

Digitized by Google

at New Ulm and participated in a rousing anniversary—the best that ever had been attempted to that date.

THE FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY.

On August 20, 1902, occurred the fortieth anniversary of the Indian massacre at New Ulm. Governor Van Sant, Senator Moses E. Clapp, John Lind, Horace Austin, Alexander Ramsey, Colonel Sheehan, Congressman J. T. Cleary and Judge Collins were all in attendance and made addresses befitting the occasion. Over twenty thousand people were present—more than the city could well care for, but all seemed happy and went away well pleased. Fifteen Sioux Indians who had taken part in the massacre, directly and indirectly, were induced to attend and had a tent in which they gave a war dance, by which they netted five hundred dollars. Sham battles were fought, bringing back the scenes of August, 1862. This reunion lasted three full days.

THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY—HOME-COMING WEEK.

The week beginning with Monday, August 19, 1912, marked the semi-centennial anniversary of the Sioux Indian massacre in the Minnesota valley. It was the biggest affair in most ways that ever took place in New Ulm or Brown county, Minnesota. Never before or since were there so many people in the city as upon that week. During the week days it was estimated that there were from twelve to fifteen thousand people present. Minnesota street in New Ulm was decorated from end to end. "The White Way," then a new improvement, was the center of attraction—its

Digitized by Google

standards were all draped with flags and red, white and blue bunting. Every business house was also beautifully decorated in gay attire. The arc lights were shaded with a pretty red bell-shaped shade, each bearing the name of the companies that defended New Ulm fifty years before. Four large shields bore the names of commanders and officers and prominent men of various companies. These shields were attached at each corner one on every "White Way" standard. They bore these inscriptions: (First street) S. Coffin, C. A. Steiner, A. M. Bean, F. Diepolder—Nicollet County Guards; (Center street), W. H. Meyer, Charles E. Flandrau, William B. Dodd, Dr. Asa W. Daniels—St. Peter Frontier Guards; (First Street, North), Dr. William Mayo, S. A. Buell, William Delaughter, E. C. Saunders—LeSueur County Tigers; (Second Street, North), Dr. McMahon, John F. Meagher, Henry Ruegg, William Bierbauer—Mankato Company; (Third Street, North), Charles Roos, John Bellm, S. A. George, J. Hauenstein—Company A, First Battalion of Brown County Militia.

Six thousand people—men, women and children—came by the two systems of railway that enter the city. Excursion trains were run to accommodate the "Home-Comers." On Sunday (German Day) fifty-five cars on one line and thirteen on the other came in from the Twin Cities, some via Mankato. At least two thousand automobiles made the trip to New Ulm, from fifty to seventy miles. Three hundred motorcycles clogged the streets at one time.

THE PROGRAM.

The program was prepared carefully and carried out in detail. Order was preserved by the presence of numer-

Digitized by Google

ous "special" policemen appointed by Mayor Fritsche, besides precaution was taken against the "crooks" who usually annoy such large gatherings. Several Pinkerton detectives were ordered and secured from the Twin Cities, a part of whom remained throughout the week, while others accompanying the train from St. Paul arrested and sent back to the city a number of known pickpockets, before they had opportunity to follow their profession in New Ulm. The program, in brief was:

Monday, August 19.—Reception for the defenders, pioneers and other visitors of the city.

Tuesday, August 20.—A general reception and reunion by the Junior Pioneer Society, Turner Hall Park, with an evening banquet.

Wednesday, August 21.—Grand military and historic parade in the forenoon, when all sorts of interesting industrial floats were in evidence. Governor Eberhart addressed the assemblage at the park down in the city.

Thursday, August 22.—A visit to Ft. Ridgely, accompanied by the Second Regiment band and a battalion of troopers from Ft. Snelling, which marched overland and all participated in the formal dedication of the State Park at old Ft. Ridgely; Burg's battery from New Ulm also took this trip.

Friday, August 23.—The "markers" or metal tablets, placed a few days before by the members of the Junior Pioneers Society, were dedicated.

Saturday, August 24.—A visiting and day of rest.

Sunday, August 25.—The climax day of the anniversary week—it was "German Day" for the German societies of Minnesota. Also the reunion of Methodists, whose church was burned by the Indians fifty years before.

Digitized by Google

DETAILS OF THE WEEK.

Mayor L. A. Fritsche delivered an address of welcome to the guests of the city, and turned over the keys with a feeling of entire safety.

The streets of New Ulm never looked more attractive than on the eventful days and nights of that week.

Many noted men were present, including the governor of Minnesota, the consuls of Germany and Austria-Hungary, from St. Paul. Governor Eberhart and Mayor Fritsche made addresses.

The civic, military and historic parade of Wednesday, with its many artistic creations in the shape of floats of rare design went up Minnesota street admired by thousands who filled every nook and corner on the sides of the street.

Eight thousand people viewed the areoplane flights, the races and baseball game at the fair grounds.

People came by rail from all directions. Redwood Falls, as well as many points in Nicollet and LeSueur counties, sent large delegations by automobiles; also Springfield and Sleepy Eye were out in force with the modern vehicle of travel.

The Ft. Ridgely trip on Thursday was indeed a pleasing feature, and several thousand people left New Ulm at various hours of day and evening to be present at the dedication of the State Park at the site of the old fort. The Ft. Snelling battalion of regulars, the battery from New Ulm, the Second Regiment band and the hundreds of private party conveyances all made an imposing sight at that historic spot.

Friday, set apart for the dedication of the "markers"

Digitized by Google

set by the Junior Pioneer Society, was an enjoyable feature of the week, replete with interesting events. Six of the eight tablets were formally dedicated on this occasion. They were as follows: The one out on Twentieth street, a quarter of a mile from the first steamboat landing at New Ulm, was visited first and there Jacob Hinderman, of Ft. Ridgely, spoke of the pioneer landing of the boat "Frank Steele." This is the "marker" attached to the huge granite boulder, near the brick yards. It is a stone about five feet high by two and one-half square, to which a metal plate is attached. It bears the following inscription: "On May 7, 1857, the steamer 'Frank Steele' landed with about sixty or seventy families of settlers from Cincinnati, at a place a quarter of a mile directly southeast of this point."

Luther C. Ives, of Tracy, dedicated the boulder at Fifth street, North, near the Loretta Hospital, where the following is inscribed: "Near this locality, while crossing the marsh, a scouting party on its return to town was ambushed by the Indians, August 19, 1862, and the following were killed: Almond Loomis, William Tuttle, DeWitt Lemon, George Lamb, William B. Carroll, Ole Olson, Tory Olson, Nels Olson, Thomas Rysan and Jan Thompson."

At Henle's creek, Julius Berndt spoke the dedicatory words in the township of Milford, where the metal plate bears this inscription: "While crossing a ravine a recruiting party of the Civil War was ambushed by the Sioux Indians, August 18, 1862, at the noon hour. The following were killed, or mortally wounded: John Schneider, Ernest Detrich, Julius Fenske and Adolph Steimle."

The three other tablets were not dedicated. Two of these have inscriptions as follow: At No. 108 Minnesota

Digitized by Google

street is one reading: "During the Indian massacre this building was the refuge for women and children. Powder with fuse was stored in the basement and it was intended to blow up the building should the Sioux gain possession of the town." At No. 117 Broadway the tablet set in the brick wall of the two-story residence reads: "This building was one of the outposts during the Indian massacre."

Friday evening thirty-four automobiles, beautifully decorated, bearing various emblems and inscriptions, all contested for cash prizes. Dr. G. F. Reineke had his car uniquely dressed and among other attracts he had a huge black crow, representing the Indian chief "Little Crow" who was the wicked leader in that awful Sioux uprising in 1862.

A band of one hundred pieces was led by Joseph C. H. Hofmeister and furnished soul-inspiring music.

Saturday was a day of friendly reunion, visiting and resting after the strenuous days just before.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 25.

This day was set apart for the meeting of the consolidated German societies of Minnesota. The president was Julius Moersch, and they were bid a hearty welcome by Mayor L. A. Fritsche who assured them the grounds surrounding Hermann's monument, in Hermann Park, were theirs for the day. That day was one peculiar to the German nationality and it was estimated that fully twenty-five thousand people were in the city at that time. Speeches were made in German by a number of excellent speakers.

It was also on that day that the Methodist people met

Digitized by Google

at their church and reviewed the history of that society in New Ulm during the last half century, for it was fifty years since their church—the first in the county—was destroyed by the Sioux Indians. They were addressed by a former pastor, Rev. G. E. Hiller, of Indianapolis, who with his parents came here in 1856 and were present at the date of the massacre.

During Sunday, August 25, all traffic was closed on Center street to automobiles and teams, and left to pedestrians.

ADDRESS BY DR. L. A. FRITSCHE.

[This address was delivered by the mayor of New Ulm, Dr. L. A. Fritsche, on August 22, 1912, upon the jubilee or the semi-centennial anniversary of the Indian massacre of 1862.]

Half a century has passed since the stirring days of August, 1862—days which have added pages to the history of our great state; days that may well be compared with the savage warfare in the early history of our country. The onward march of civilization on this continent was beset with great danger, hardships and exposure, and demanded the greatest courage and tenacity on the part of the pioneers. It was a struggle for existence and a survival of the fittest.

The history of our city and vicinity is only a repetition of the early history of our country. The history of our pioneers is the same as the history of those who first set foot upon American soil. They all encountered the trials and

Digitized by Google

tribulations incident to pioneer life, and they were all exposed to the same savage foe.

The Indians were loath to give up their hunting grounds to another and superior race. It was the lot of our pioneers to invade the country of one of the most warlike Indian nations on the continent, a nation that resented with vicious obstinacy the aggression of the whites. You paid dearly for this invasion, not in dollars and cents, but with your blood. You had to defend yourselves against an uncivilized enemy, one that was burning with vengeance and hatred against the intruding paleface, one that knew no mercy and did not differentiate between the guilty and innocent, one that did not spare woman or child, or the defenseless.

The uprising was without a warning, and you were totally unprepared to meet it. The vigorous youth had been drafted to uphold the Union in that great struggle between brothers and thereby weakened your defense, and materially weakened—a fact which prompted the wily Sioux to take advantage of your helpless condition.

I need not recall the dreadful conflict which followed after the terrible war-cry of the bloody Sioux burst upon the unsuspecting settlers. I need not recall the hopes and fears, which owed their birth to a time so full of cruelty, of barbarism and bloodshed. But I will say that the bravery and fortitude, manifested by you during those days, will never be forgotten, and the memory of your deeds will be cherished long after the last defender will have passed to his final reward.

Since those days our country has gradually undergone a great change, and I will ask the venerable pioneers and

Digitized by Google

also the junior pioneers to follow me in your minds eye to the time when our first settlers arrived. Here and there only an isolated trapper's cabin was found. The prairie was then covered with a growth of grass as tall as man. Wild flowers grew in profusion everywhere. Herds of buffalo roamed over the hill and plain, and fed on the juicy blue-joint. The monotonous stillness of the prairie was only broken by the howls of wolves and foxes. Waterfowls quacked and screamed on lake and swamp. The prairie chickens flocked together by the thousands. The wild pigeon roosted in such immense numbers in our woods that young saplings gave way and the branches of larger trees were broken by their weight. After dark they could be bagged by knocking them off their roosts with long sticks. Swarms of blackbirds reveled in the wild rice. The lakes and streams were teeming with fish. Verily, this was the land of plenty, and the haughty Indian was king of all. Can we blame him for making an attempt to regain a lost paradise?

One naturally asks, "What became of all this?" The answer is, it had to give way to the progress and culture of civilization. The Indians were forced to sacrifice everything that was near and dear to them; even the crude tepee of bark he had to give up to his superior white brother, and seek new hunting grounds. The buffalo fell prey to the greedy paleface. The feathered tribes migrated to less frequented regions. Acre by acre the luxurious prairies were gradually transformed into fields, so that now hardly a trace of the bygone remains.

Who were they who transformed this wilderness during the course of a lifetime to one vast field and garden? The answer is, those gray heads, so ably aided by their faith-

Digitized by Google

ful wives, sons and daughters, in whose honor our beautiful city is wearing a gala-day attire, and the ones through whose endurance and untiring industry the endless prairies and woods were gradually turned with plow and axe into fertile fields and gardens.

The privations and exertions they had to endure and the dangers they were exposed to are well known. The want in the line of clothing and food was often great. The dwelling made of logs was of the most primitive kind. Everyone had to manufacture his own furniture. Chairs, tables, bedsteads were made of rough boards or hewn planks. I remember very well, as a small boy, having slept in the attic of our log house on such a bedstead, and I am certain that I slept better than on a mattress and feathers now.

If we compare the conditions of the past with those of the present, we must admit that the old pioneers have accomplished a herculean task, and performed wonders. It is no more than our duty to raise our hats and salute them with due respect.

They can look back with pride upon the achievements of their industry. They have lived to see the ferry displace the canoe, the pontoon bridge the ferry, and the modern steel bridges the pontoon bridges. They have lived to see the use of steam, electricity and gasoline displace the ox-team freight wagon and stage coach as a means of intercourse with the outside world. They have lived to see the self-binder displace the sickle and scythe, and that the threshing flail has become a rare relic. They have lived to a period in which the homelike humming of the spinning wheel and the accompanying song has ceased. They have lived to a period in which they can talk from home to home,

Digitized by Google

and from country to city through the telephone, and the rural free delivery brings them daily the latest news from our country and the whole civilized world. They have lived to see more advances along other lines, but let this suffice.

It is very much to be regretted that many of the old defenders and pioneers are not permitted to participate in this jubilee. Many were slaughtered by the Indians, and many have died from diseases which had their origin in the privations and hardships of early times. Let us always keep their memories fresh, for they, too, have bravely done their part.

You are the last survivors of that noble band of those memorable days. You have been invited to our city to participate in the fiftieth anniversary of the siege of New Ulm. You are our honored guests. We have not forgotten that you left your hearth and home to come to rescue our city, to help repel the savage besieger, and thus to save the beautiful Minnesota valley from death and desolation. You have come together to once more press each other's hands with a grasp as true and manly as when you united then in firm allegiance to defend and protect your home and fireside.

I extend to you a hearty welcome, a welcome not as demonstrative as that given you by our citizens, when you helped raise the siege fifty years ago, but certainly not the less hearty. Our best wishes for your welfare are with you. I herewith surrender to you the keys of our city. May you do well in our midst as our noble and respected guests, may the bonds of friendship be renewed to last forever.

Digitized by Google

COL. WILLIAM PFAENDER'S ADDRESS.

[At the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of New Ulm, held at the Turner's theatre in 1904, under the auspices of the Junior Pioneer Society, Colonel Pfaender delivered this address.]

"For some time I had intended to cause the opening, fifty years ago, of this region of country through the pioneers of the Chicago Land Association to be celebrated in a manner worthy of the important event. When I found that the Junior Pioneers were following up the matter in a praiseworthy manner, and I was requested by the committee to deliver a short address on this occasion, I consented the more willingly, as I felt that those pathfinders for their courageous endeavors deserved the warmest expression of gratitude, but in order to correctly judge the difficult enterprise it will be necessary to look to the conditions of this region at that period.

"The Territory of Minnesota had been established by Congress in the year 1849, and the largest part of it at that time was still occupied by the different Indian tribes, and not until 1851, through the treaty with the Sioux at Traverse des Sioux was the territory north of Iowa and west of the Mississippi river thrown open for settlement.

"Brown county after the first division into counties comprised all the land north of Blue Earth county along the Minnesota river up to Big Stone Lake and westerly to the Missouri river, but at that time contained no white settlers, and the tract of land upon which our prosperous neighboring city of Mankato now stands, was only in the year 1852 settled by two squatters.

Digitized by Google

"Through the treaty with the Sioux Indians a reservation was established for them commencing on the line of the present township of Milford and extended ten miles wide along the Minnesota river to Big Stone lake, but the Indians still considered the whole ceded region as their hunting grounds, and after Ft. Ridgely had been built the only settler in it in 1854 was Joseph La Framboise, whose trading post was about four miles this side of the fort, in the bottom near Minnesota river. The contractors for the building of the fort had a temporary lime-kiln near the mouth of the Big Cottonwood into the Minnesota river, and the Canadian, La Chapple, ran a primitive ferry across the Minnesota river.

"This was the condition of the country in this neighborhood when the Chicago Land Association in the summer of the year 1854 sent out a committee to find a place for the projected townsite, and who thought that they had found a suitable spot opposite the present city of LeSueur, but when the first installment of settlers arrived in the fall, it was found an impracticable one and they proceeded up to Traverse des Sioux to look for suitable places.

"Four of the number, Louis Meyer, Alois Palmer, Athanasias Henle and Franz Massopust, went toward Ft. Ridgely, and were directed to see Joseph La Framboise. who received them in a friendly manner and recommended to them a location a few miles below his home on the south bank of the Minnesota river, which joined the Indian reservation and appeared to be the suitable place for a townsite. Whereupon they returned to Traverse des Sioux, and induced the whole party to go with them to the place selected, as it was necessary to prepare for approaching winter. The

Digitized by Google

site had been occupied as a small village by the Indians, and contained a few primitive log huts, which could possibly be fixed into winter quarters; and as all provisions had to be procured from distant places the pioneers were in hopes to get many articles of food from Ft. Ridgely, which was only eight miles distant, and although they were not allowed to purchase anything at the fort, they were able to receive the most necessary articles through trading with the soldiers, mostly for liquor, which could not be obtained from any other source, and in this way they went through the winter, which fortunately, was a very mild one, without actual suffering, but under very great hardships.

"Plans for the laying out of the town plat were made and a few streets were cleaned, as the adjacent country was timber land, and the settlers also began to select claims and prepare for opening farms, as the land back from the river bluffs proved to be prairie of very fertile soil. In the spring of 1855, after navigation on the Mississippi had been opened, a few steamboats with supplies for Ft. Ridgely and the Indian agencies passed up the Minnesota river, and also brought a number of the association with stores of provisions and merchandise, so that the survey of the town plat could be continued, but during the winter many doubts of the practicability of the site had been expressed, as the strip of land lying along the river bank seemed too low and the valley for the contemplated town too narrow; and during their hunting trips in the direction of the lime-kilns a number of men came to the conclusion that this spot was far superior to the former site, and they began to agitate plans, which were finally approved by the association at Chicago, with the reservation that the erection of the water power

Digitized by Google

saw-mill which had been begun should be finished and carried on for the society.

"About the middle of May several officers of the company with a competent surveyor arrived, and under their direction a branch of the society was established here, and on the 30th of May, 1855, the new town was formally declared established and named New Ulm.

"It cannot be the intention of this anniversary to dwell more particularly upon the further development, which must properly be reserved for later occasions, and we therefore return to the doings of our pioneers who had commenced the breaking up and cultivation of the prairie in order to produce the necessary crops for themselves and the newcomers, and these consisted of corn, potatoes, beans and vegetables, as our own experienced farmers had the impression that wheat could only be raised after the prairie had been cultivated for several years; but even if this desirable and necessary grain had been raised it would not have been of much benefit, as all small grain had to be harvested with sickle and cradle and threshed with flail, as there was no grist-mill within sixty or seventy miles, and if there had been it would have taken at least four days with an ox-team to get flour or sell the grain for cash; as I know from my own experience three or four years later it was only possible to realize forty cents per bushel for wheat in trade.

"With the means of communication now, it is hardly possible for our present generation to form correct ideas of the difficulties of beginning a new settlement fifty years ago. For if we considered that the nearest railroad station was at Galena, Illinois, and no telegraph, and the production of food in the territory was nearly sufficient to meet

Digitized by Google

the wants, and most of the necessities of life came from Dubuque, Chicago or St. Louis, and that steamboats only arrived during four or five weeks of the spring, and meantime everything had to be hauled by ox-teams from St. Paul, and that even in the spring of 1856 there was but one horse in the settlement, which was owned by Joseph Dambach, then those who enjoy the advantages of civilization can hardly believe that there were people who braved all those hardships to secure for themselves and families a home where in the course of time they could live peaceably and independently. It is, therefore, but an act of justice that the names of the thirty-two persons who formed the first settlement of the Chicago Land Association should be reverently remembered by posterity. They were: Ludwig Meyer, Alois Palmer, Athanasius Henle, Franz Massopust, Anton Henle, Miss Elizabeth Finck (present widow of Athanasius Henle), David Haeberle, Leonard Haeberle, John Keck, Martin Weidmann, Christ Voehringer, Martin Walser, Meinroth Wall, J. G. Mack, William Winklemann, William Thiel, John B. Zettel and wife, Fred Julius and wife and son Fred, Casmir Boermann and wife and mother, John Brandt, B. Drexler and wife, Joseph Dambach, L. Meyer, Jr., and Surveyor Schwartz.

"Twenty of them came originally from the village of Erbach, near the historic city of Ulm, in Wurtemberg, Germany. A number of these fell as the first victims of the Sioux Indian outbreak on the 18th of August, 1862, and only Alois Palmer, Mrs. Elizabeth Henle, Meinroth Wall and Peter Mack are able to participate in this festivity and enjoy the privileges of a community which, in spite of

Digitized by Google

many difficulties and obstacles, has developed into a flourishing city, for which they laid the first foundations.

"To do full justice to the subject and to mention all the most important data in the history of this first German settlement in Minnesota, it would take an address of hours; but as we have assembled here to celebrate only the first beginnings of the history of New Ulm and to enjoy ourselves socially, I close this sketch, and would only express the hope that the pioneers of this region in remembrance of early associations will meet from time to time and organize an Old Settlers' Society, to perpetuate in mutual intercourse the friendly relations which bound them together and which they enjoyed in spite of all hardships."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

BROWN COUNTY

MINNESOTA

ITS PEOPLE, INDUSTRIES AND INSTITUTIONS

L. A. FRITSCHE, M. D.
Editor

With Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens and Genealogical Records of Many of the Old Families

---

VOLUME II

ILLUSTRATED

1916
B. F. BOWEN & COMPANY, Inc.
Indianapolis, Indiana

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I—RELATED STATE HISTORY---------- 33
A Portion of Minnesota Originally Included in Louisiana Purchase —Indian Cessions and Treaties—Territorial Government Established—Boundaries—Governor Alexander Ramsey—First Territorial Legislature—The Historic Council with the Indians at Traverse des Sioux—The Treaty—Indian Hunters Cause Trouble—Townsite Speculation—Constitutional Convention—First State Legislature—Admission of Minnesota as a State—Aid to Railroads—Financial Stringency—Unrest Among the Indians—Massacre of 1862—Punishment of the Indians—Subsequent Treaties—A Period of Rapid Development—Trouble Because of the State Issue of Railroad Bonds—Settlement of the Question and Activity in Railroad Building—Diversified Farming Interests—Population Statistics—Military Record — Name — Geography—Area—Rivers—Lakes—Elevations — Climate—Chronological Record of the State.

CHAPTER II—GEOLOGY, TIMBER, FLOWERS, ANIMALS-------- 74
Location of Brown County and New Ulm—Area of County—Natural Drainage—Streams—Lakes—Topography—Evidences of Glacial Action—Altitudes—Soil—Timber—Geological Structure—Sandstone —Clay and Sandy Deposits—Glacial Drift—Alluvium—Material Resources—Fruits and Flowers—Trees—Fishes—Birds—Mammals.

CHAPTER III—INDIAN HISTORY AND TREATIES---------- 107
Spanish Cession Subject to Indian Rights—Treaty of Traverse des Sioux—Indian Character—Captivity of Benedict Juni.

CHAPTER IV—PIONEER SETTLEMENT---------- 123
Difficulty in Deciding Who Were the First Actual Settlers—Edward McCole, Brown County's First Settler—Colonization Societies—Joseph La Framboise, Trader—The First Party of Immigrants—Trading with the Indians—Settlers Burned Out—Arrivals in 1855—The Cincinnati Society—Immigrants of 1857—Early Hardships.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V—THE INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1862 141
Causes Leading to the Outbreak—Complaints Against the Agents—Schemes of the Traders—The Indians Protest—Organization of Young Warriors—First Act of Violence—Anger of Indians Increases—Pillaging, Followed by Murder—Tardy Action by the Government—The Draft—Beginning of the Massacre—Other Bloody Deeds—Volunteer Companies Organized for Defense—Indians Lay Siege to New Ulm—Arrival of Reinforcements—A Fatal Ambush—Continuation of the Siege—Narrow Escape of Women and Children Departure of the Indians and Evacuation of the Town by the Whites—Order Restored—Subsequent Progress of the Town—The Milford Massacre—Locating of the Pioneers—Cause of the Indian Outbreak—Relations of the Traders and Fur Dealers with the Indians—Gold the Only Money Acceptable to the Indians—Attempt of Paymaster to Profit by Paying in Currency—Vengeance on the Traders—Settlers Taken by Surprise—A Day of Terror—Theresa Henle's Account of the Massacre—Experiences of Mrs. Maria Hartman-Bobleter—Thrilling Incidents of the Battle of New Ulm—Dr. Asa Daniels' Reminiscences of the Little Crow Uprising—Punishment of the Sioux—The Final Execution—Indian Massacre Monument—The Milford Tablet—The Massacre, as Viewed by Bishop Whipple—Reminiscences of the Indian War by Frederick Fritsche—Establishment of Ft. Ridgely—Siege of the Fort—Mrs. Eliza Mueller—Sergeant John Jones—O. G. Wall's Recollections of the Sioux Massacre—Indian Ambush—Death of Captain Marsh—Experience of William A. Sutherland—Pensioners of the Sioux Uprising.

CHAPTER VI—ORGANIZATION OF BROWN COUNTY 279
Name — Creation of the County — Area — Boundaries, Through Various Changes—Relief from Bird Pests—Ferry Licenses—Caring for the Poor—Commissioners Districts Established—County Buildings—County Finances—Abstract of Tax List.

CHAPTER VII—COUNTY, STATE AND NATIONAL REPRESENTATION 291
State Officers from Brown County—Congressmen—State Senators—State Representatives—Presidential Vote—Vote on Fifteenth Amendment—County Auditors, Treasurers, Registers of Deeds, Coroners, Clerks of the Court and Sheriffs—Probate Judges—District Judges—County Attorneys—County Superintendent of Schools—County Surveyors—Commissioners.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY... 299
Township Organization Act—Forming of the First Civil Townships—First Elections—Albin Township—Bashaw Township—Village of Comfrey—Burnstown Township—Village of Springfield—Cottonwood Township—Village of Searles—Eden Township—Home Township—City of Sleepy Eye—Lake Hanska Township—Village of Hanska — Leavenworth Township — Linden Township—Milford Township—Village of Essig—Mulligan Township—North Star Township—Prairieville Township—Village of Evan—Village of Cobden—Sigel Township—Stark Township—Ibera Postoffice—Stately Postoffice—Bedford Village.

CHAPTER IX—MILITARY AFFAIRS 345
A Chapter of Unusual Interest—Roster of Men from Brown County in the Civil War—Spanish-American War—National Guard—Armory.

CHAPTER X—AGRICULTURE, HORTICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING 359
Sound Foresight of the Brown County Colonists—Native Fruits—Corn Culture—Other Small Grain—Farm Facts—Assessed Valuation of Farm Lands—Pioneer Conditions—Farm Names—County Fair—Brown County Agricultural Society.

CHAPTER XI—EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS..... 367
Early Provisions for Good School System—Creation of First School Districts—Pioneer Schools—The Schools in Milford, Cottonwood, Home, Eden, Sigel, Leavenworth, Bashaw, Albin, Lake Hanska, Linden, Mulligan and Dunstown Townships—The Sleepy Eye Schools—School Buildings of New Ulm—Public School Statistics for 1915 — High and Graded Schools — Rural and Semi-Graded Schools—School Finances in 1915—Dr. Martin Luther College.

CHAPTER XII—RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES 380
Deep Religious Convictions of the first Settlers—Catholic Churches—Methodist Episcopal Churches—German Methodist Churches—Episcopal Churches — United Brethren — Adventists — Lutheran Churches—Evangelical Lutheran Churches—Scandinavian Unitarian Church—Evangelical Churches—Presbyterian Churches—Danish Baptist Church—Congregational Churches.

CHAPTER XIII—SECRET, FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS 406
Ancient Free and Accepted Masons—Royal Arch Masons—Knights Templar—Order of the Eastern Star—Independent Order of Odd

Digitized by Google

Fellows—Modern Woodmen of America—Royal Neighbors of America—Modern Brotherhood of America—Grand Army of the Republic—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Knights of Columbus.

CHAPTER XIV—BANKS AND BANKING 418
First Attempt at Banking in the County—Little Pioneer Demand for Banking Accommodations—Present Large Banking Interests of the County—Brief Mention of the Various Financial Institutions of the County.

CHAPTER XV—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 435
Early Physicians in Brown County—Physicians of a Later Day and Those Here in 1916.

CHAPTER XVI—BENCH AND BAR 441
Exalted Standing of the Law Among Vocations—Present-day Demands on the Successful Lawyer—Early Lawyers in Brown County—Other Members of the Bar—The Brown County Bar in 1916—Officers of the Court—District Judges.

CHAPTER XVII—NEWSPAPERS OF BROWN COUNTY 451
Importance of the Press—Earliest Newspapers in Brown County—Brief History of the Various Newspapers Which Have Existed in the County.

CHAPTER XVIII—THE CITY OF NEW ULM 466
Name—The German Element—Object in the Founding of the City—First Events—Business Interests in 1916—The Brewing Industry—Flouring Interests—Overall Factory—Stone Industry—Ice Business—Municipal History—Incorporation—City Officials—Finances—Public Utilities—Commercial Club—Postoffice History—Churches and Lodges—Hospitals—The Hermann Monument.

CHAPTER XIX—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS 481
Cities, Villages and Hamlets—Plats—Defunct Villages—Discontinued Postoffices and Those Now in Existence—Population of the County, and by Townships and Corporations—Railroads—Memorial Services for President McKinley—Market Prices in 1915—Great Cyclone of 1881—Rev. Alexander Berghold—First and Important Events—First White Man Buried in the County—Interesting Anniversaries.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL INDEX

VOLUME I

A

Adventist Church ---- 391
Agents, Indian ---- 142
Agricultural Society ---- 365
Agriculture ---- 359
Albin Postoffice ---- 489
Albin Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Churches ---- 395
  Early Events ---- 302
  Lakes ---- 75, 301
  Officials, First ---- 301
  Organization ---- 301
  Pioneers ---- 301
  Population ---- 301, 490
  School, First ---- 371
  Taxes ---- 289
Alluvium Deposits ---- 102
Altitudes in the County ---- 80
Altitudes Through the State ---- 58
Ancient Free and Accepted Masons ---- 406, 410
Ancient Order of United Workmen ---- 416
Animals, Native ---- 103
Anniversaries, Interesting ---- 502
Area of the County ---- 74
Area of the State ---- 55
Armory ---- 354
Attorneys-at-Law ---- 441
Auditors, County ---- 294

B

Backsville Postoffice ---- 486
Bad Track Postoffice ---- 485
Banks ---- 418
Bashaw Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Boundaries ---- 302
  Churches ---- 395
  Description ---- 302
  Lakes ---- 75, 302
  Name ---- 302
  Official, First ---- 302
  Pioneers ---- 303
  Population ---- 302, 490
  Schools, First ---- 303, 371
  Settlement ---- 302
  Taxes ---- 289
Bedford ---- 482
Bedford Village ---- 344, 482
Bench and Bar ---- 441
Berghold, Rev. Alexander ---- 497
Big Cottonwood River ---- 74
Bird Pests ---- 282
Birds ---- 105
Blair Postoffice ---- 486
Blessum ---- 482
Bobleter, Mrs. Maria H., Story of ---- 201
Boundaries of County ---- 279
Brown County Agricultural Society ---- 365
Burgess, Nehemiah S. ---- 208
Burns Village ---- 307
Burnstown Township—
  Altitude ---- 81
  Boundaries ---- 305
  Churches ---- 390, 395
  Description ---- 305
  First Events ---- 306
  Geology ---- 87

Digitized by Google

Burnstown Township—
Indian Outrages ---- 306
Lakes ---- 75, 305
Officials, First ---- 305
Pioneers ---- 306
Population ---- 305, 490
Railway ---- 305
School, First ---- 372
Settlement ---- 306
Taxes ---- 289

C

Catholic Churches ---- 381
Census Returns ---- 490
Character of Indians ---- 108
Chicago Land Verein ---- 124
Chief Sleepy Eye ---- 316, 320
Chronology of the State ---- 60
Churches ---- 380
Cincinnati Society ---- 134
Civil War ---- 345
Clerks of the Court ---- 295
Climate of Minnesota ---- 57
Coal Deposits ---- 85
Cobden—
Bank ---- 433
Business Interests ---- 338
Churches ---- 392, 402
Description ---- 483
Fire Protection ---- 338
Incorporation ---- 338, 482
Location ---- 338
Officials ---- 338
Platted ---- 338, 482
Population ---- 338, 490
Postoffice ---- 339, 489
Presidents of Village ---- 338
Taxes ---- 289
Colonization Society ---- 124
Commissioner Districts ---- 285
Commissioners, County ---- 297
Congregational Churches ---- 402
Congressmen ---- 291
Constitutional Convention ---- 41
Contean Perce Postoffice ---- 485
Corn Culture ---- 360
Coroners ---- 295
Cottonwood River ---- 74

Cottonwood Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 310
Churches ---- 387, 394, 401
First Birth ---- 311
First School ---- 369
Geology ---- 90
Indian Outrages ---- 311
Location ---- 310
Mills ---- 310
Officials, First ---- 311
Organization ---- 300
Pioneers ---- 310
Population ---- 310, 490
Schools in 1860 ---- 367
Settlement ---- 310
Supervisors, First ---- 300
Taxes ---- 289

Council at Traverse des Sioux ---- 37, 107
County Attorneys ---- 296
County Auditors ---- 294
County Boundaries ---- 279
County Buildings ---- 285
County Commissioners ---- 297
County Fairs ---- 365
County Finances ---- 87
County Representation ---- 291
County Superintendent of Schools ---- 296
County Supervisors, First ---- 300
County Surveyors ---- 297
County Treasurers ---- 294
Court House ---- 286
Court Officers ---- 448
Courts, The ---- 441
Creameries ---- 362
Cyclone of 1881 ---- 333, 494

Digitized by Google

Comfrey—
Banks ---- 428, 432
Business Interests, ---- 304
Churches ---- 386, 392, 394, 404, 414
Description ---- 483
Fire Department ---- 304
Incorporation ---- 482
Lighting Service ---- 304
Location ---- 482
Lodges ---- 416
Mercantile Interests ---- 304
Newspapers ---- 463
Officials, First ---- 303
Physicians ---- 440
Population ---- 303, 490
Postoffice ---- 303, 305, 488
Schools ---- 375
Taxes ---- 289
Waterworks ---- 303

D

Daniels, Dr. Asa W., Reminiscences of ---- 210
Danish Baptist Church ---- 402
Disbursements, County ---- 289
District Judges ---- 296, 448
Dr. Martin Luther College ---- 377
Doctors ---- 435, 501
Dotson ---- 482
Dotson Postoffice ---- 489
Drift Strata ---- 98

E

Early Hardships ---- 138
Eastern Star, Order of ---- 409, 412
Eden Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 312
Churches ---- 388, 390, 395, 401, 404
First Events ---- 312
Lakes ---- 75
Eden Township—
Location ---- 311
Mill ---- 313
Officials, First ---- 312
Organization ---- 312
Pioneers ---- 312, 313
Population ---- 312, 490
School, First ---- 312, 370
Settlement ---- 312
Soil ---- 82
Taxes ---- 289
Essig—
Bank ---- 431
Business Interests ---- 332
Churches ---- 399, 400
Description ---- 483
Indian Monument ---- 332
Location ---- 331
Monuments ---- 332
Population ---- 332
Postoffice ---- 488
School ---- 332
Educational Interests ---- 367
Elections, First Township ---- 300
Elevations in the County ---- 80
Elevations Through the State ---- 58
Enlistments in Brown County ---- 345
Episcopal Churches ---- 390
Essig Postoffice ---- 488
Evans—
Bank ---- 432
Business Interests, Early ---- 336
Business Interests, Present ---- 337
Churches ---- 393, 402
Description ---- 483
Incorporation ---- 336, 482
Location ---- 336
Officials ---- 337
Platted ---- 336, 482
Population ---- 336, 490
Postoffice ---- 337, 489
Public Utilities ---- 357
Taxes ---- 289

Digitized by Google

Evangelical Churches ---------- 399
Evangelical Lutheran Churches----- 395
Execution of Indian Murderers---48, 228

F

Fairs ---------- 365
Farm Facts ---------- 361
Farm Names ---------- 363
Farming Interests of the State------ 53
Ferry Licenses ---------- 283
Fifteenth Amendment, Vote on----- 294
Finances of County ---------- 287
First County Supervisors---------- 300
First Events ---------- 498
Fishes ---------- 105
Ft. Ridgely ---------- 252
Ft. Snelling ---------- 33
Fraternal Orders ---------- 406
Fritsche, Frederick, Reminiscences- 242
Fruits, Native ---------- 103

G

Geography of the State---------- 55
Geology of Brown County---------74, 83
German Land Association--------124, 467
German Methodist Churches-------- 388
Glacial Drift ----------78, 95
Golden Gate Postoffice------314, 483, 486
Graded Schools ---------- 375
Grand Army of the Republic-------- 416
Grasshoppers ---------- 499

H

Hanging of Indian Murderers----48, 228
Hanska—
Banks ---------- 430
Business Interests ---------- 324
Churches ---------- 397
Description ---------- 483
Fire of 1904 ---------- 324
Fire Protection ---------- 324
Hanska—
Incorporation ---------- 482
Light Service ---------- 323
Location ---------- 323
Lodges ---------- 415
Newspapers ---------- 464
Officials, First ---------- 323
Officials, Present---------- 324
Physicians ---------- 440
Platted ---------- 482
Population ----------323, 490
Postoffice ----------325, 489
Presidents of the Village--------- 324
Schools ---------- 375
Taxes ---------- 289
Hardships of Pioneers---------- 138
Henle, Theresa, Reminiscences of--- 198
Hermann Monument---------- 480
High Schools ---------- 375
Home Postoffice ----------314, 483, 486
Home Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 313
Churches ----------390, 391, 395
Description ---------- 313
Early Events ---------- 314
Indian Troubles ---------- 314
Lakes ----------75, 313
Mills ---------- 315
Organization ---------- 315
Pioneers ---------- 314
Population ----------313, 490
Railway ---------- 313
School, First ----------314, 369
Settlement ---------- 313
Soil ---------- 82
Supervisor, First ---------- 315
Taxes ---------- 289
Horticulture ---------- 359

I

Ibera Postoffice----------343, 487
Immigrants of 1857---------- 137

Digitized by Google

Immigrants, the First 129
Independent Order of Odd Fellows.. 413
Indian Agents 142
Indian Cessions 33
Indian Character 108
Indian History 107
Indian Hunters, Troublesome..... 40
Indian Massacre Monument..... 236
Indian Treaties 34, 37, 49, 107
Indian Tribes 33
Indian Unrest 44, 143
Indians, Punishment of.....48, 224

J

Jail 286
Jones, Sergt. John..... 262
Judges of Probate..... 296
Judges of the District Court.....296, 448
Juni, Benedict, Captivity of..... 111

K

Knights of Columbus..... 417
Knights Templar 408

L

La Framboise, Joseph.....127, 182
Lake Hanska Township—
  Altitude 81
  Boundaries 322
  Churches 395
  Description 322
  Lakes 75, 78, 322
  Officials, First 322
  Pioneers 323
  Population 322, 490
  School, First 371
  Settlement 323
  Taxes 289
Lakes of Minnesota 57
Lakes of the County..... 75
Land Office 498
Lawyers 441
Leavenworth Postoffice.....328, 483, 485
Leavenworth Township—
  Altitude 81
  Churches, First 328
  Election, First 326
  First Events 327
  Lakes 328
  Location 326
  Mill 368
  Officials, First 326
  Organization 300, 326
  Pioneers 327
  Population 328, 491
  School, First 328, 370
  Settlement 327
  Survey 327
  Taxes 289
Legislature, Territorial, First..... 36
Linden Postoffice 484, 487
Linden Township—
  Altitude 81
  Boundaries 329
  Churches 394
  First School 372
  Lakes 75, 329
  Location 329
  Officials, First 329
  Organization 329
  Pioneers 330
  Population 329, 491
  Railway 329
  Schools in 1860..... 367
  Settlement 329
  Supervisors, First 300
  Taxes 290
Little Cottonwood River.....77, 80
Little Crow 174
Location of County..... 74
Lodges 406
Lonetree Lake Postoffice...312, 484, 487
Louisiana Purchase 33
Lower Sioux Agency..... 300

Digitized by Google

Ludwigs Township ---------- 300
Lutheran Churches ---------- 391

Mc

McCleary Postoffice----------484, 489
McCole, Edward, First Settler------ 123
McKinley Memorial Services------- 493

M

Mammals ---------- 106
Market Prices, 1915---------- 494
Martin Luther College---------- 377
Massacre at New Ulm----------47, 141
Massacre at Spirit Lake---------- 41
Massacre, Causes of---------- 184
Masonic Order ----------406, 410
Material Resources ---------- 102
Medelia Township ---------- 300
Medical Profession ----------435, 501
Methodist Episcopal Churches------ 387
Milford Massacre ---------- 182
Milford Postoffice ---------- 486
Milford Tablet ---------- 238
Milford Township—
  Altitude ---------- 81
  Boundaries ---------- 331
  First Events ---------- 331
  Geology ---------- 87
  Indian Troubles ---------- 331
  Massacre ----------182, 190
  Memorial Tablets ---------- 507
  Organization ---------- 330
  Pioneer ---------- 330
  Population ----------331, 491
  Prosperity of---------- 331
  Records, Loss of---------- 330
  School, First----------331, 369
  Schools in 1860---------- 367
  Settlement ---------- 330
  Soil ---------- 82
  Supervisor, First ---------- 300
  Taxes ---------- 290
Military Affairs ---------- 345
Military Posts ----------33, 252
Military Record of State---------- 54
Mills--138, 309, 310, 313, 315, 321, 328, 340, 343, 468.
Minnesota River ---------- 74
Modern Brotherhood of America--- 415
Modern Woodmen of America------ 414
Monuments to Indian Massacre--236, 238
Moraines ---------- 98
Mueller, Mrs. Eliza, Tribute to---- 261
Mulligan Postoffice ---------- 488
Mulligan Township—
  Altitude ---------- 81
  Boundaries ---------- 332
  Cyclones ---------- 333
  Description ---------- 332
  Officials, First ---------- 333
  Organization ---------- 333
  Pioneers ---------- 333
  Population ----------332, 491
  School, First ---------- 372
  Settlement ---------- 333
  Taxes ---------- 290
Murders ---------- 500

N

Name of the State---------- 55
National Guard ---------- 354
National Representation ---------- 291
Native Animals ---------- 103
Nativity of Citizens---------- 491
Natural Drainage of the County---- 74
Natural Drainage of the State------ 56
New Ulm—
  Anniversaries ----------502, 514
  Armory ----------354, 357
  Altitude ----------80, 81
  Banks ----------418, 434
  Brewing Industry----------468, 500
  Business Interests ---------- 468
  Churches--380, 388, 395, 399, 400, 402, 478

Digitized by Google

New Ulm—
City Charter ---------- 499
College ----------377, 498
Commercial Club ---- ---------- 476
Cyclone of 1881---------- 494
Finances, City ---------- 475
Fire Department ---------- 499
Flouring Industry ---------- 470
Geology ----------93, 101
Hermann Monument ---------- 480
Home-coming Week ---------- 503
Hospitals ----------478, 498
Indian Troubles ---------- 141
Industries ---------- 468
Lawyers ----------441, 447
Location ----------481
Lodges ----------406, 413, 416, 417, 478
Mails, First ---------- 499
Massacre----------47, 141, 242
Martin Luther College---------- 377
McKinley Memorial Service------ 493
Military Company ---------- 354
Mills ---------- 468
Monument ---------- 236
Municipal ---------- 236
Municipal History ---------- 474
Name ---------- 466
Newspapers ---------- 451
Officials, City ---------- 475
Physicians ----------435, 440
Platted ---------- 467
Population ---------- 491
Postoffice ----------477, 485
Railways ----------491, 500
School Buildings ---------- 374
School, First ---------- 368
Schools in 1860 ---------- 367
Schools in 1915---------- 375
Settlement ----------126, 136
Siege of---------- 167
Stone Industry ---------- 472
Store, the First---------- 468
Supervisors, the First---------- 300

New Ulm—
Survey ---------- 481
Taxes ---------- 289
Township Organization---------- 300
Waterworks ---------- 475
New Ulm Massacre----------47, 141
Newspapers ---------- 451
Nile Postoffice ---------- 488
Nix, Capt. Jacob---------- 165
North Star Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 333
Coal ---------- 85
Description ---------- 332
Geology ---------- 86
Organization ---------- 334
Pioneers ---------- 334
Population ----------334, 491
Railways ---------- 334
Settlement ---------- 334
Taxes ---------- 290

O

Odd Fellows ---------- 413
Order of the Eastern Star-----409, 412
Organization of County---------- 279
Organization of Townships-------- 299

P

Pajutazee Postoffice ---------- 486
Personal Property Valuation------- 289
Physicians ----------435, 501
Pioneer Conditions ---------- 362
Pioneer Schools, 303, 312, 314, 328, 331, 332, 335, 340, 342, 343, 368.
Pioneer Settlement ---------- 123
Pisa Postoffice ---------- 485
Ponds ---------- 77
Poor, Care of the---------- 283
Population in 1860---------- 490
Population of County---------- 490

Digitized by Google

Population of Townships---------- 490
Prairieville ---------- 487
Prairieville Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 335
Description ---------- 335
Officials, First ---------- 335
Organization ---------- 335
Pioneers ----------335, 336
Population ----------335, 491
Railways ---------- 335
School, First ---------- 335
Settlement ---------- 335
Taxes ---------- 290
Presbyterian Churches ---------- 401
Presidential Vote ---------- 293
Press, the ---------- 451
Prices in 1915---------- 494
Probate Judges ---------- 296
Public School Statistics---------- 374

R

Railroad Bonds, State---------- 43
Railroads ---------- 491
Real Property Valuation---------- 289
Receipts, County ---------- 289
Redwood Mills ---------- 485
Registered Physicians ---------- 439
Registers of Deeds---------- 295
Related State History---------- 33
Religious Societies ---------- 380
Reminiscences—
Bobleter, Mrs. Maria H.---------- 201
Daniels, Dr. Asa W.---------- 210
Fritsche, Frederick ---------- 242
Henle, Thiresa ---------- 198
Spelbrink, Christopher ---------- 182
Wall, O. G.---------- 263
Representatives ---------- 292
Rivers of the State---------- 56
Rock Exposures ---------- 84
Royal Arch Masons----------407, 410
Royal Neighbors of America---------- 415
Rural Schools ---------- 375

S

Scandinavian Unitarian Church----- 398
School Finances ---------- 376
School Statistics ---------- 374
Schools, County Superintendent---- 296
Schools of the County---------- 367
Searles----------311, 482, 484, 489
Secret Societies ---------- 406
Senators, State ---------- 292
Settlement of the County---------- 123
Settlers, First ---------- 184
Sheriffs ---------- 295
Shrubs ---------- 105
Siege of Ft. Ridgely---------- 254
Sigel Township—
Altitude ---------- 81
Boundaries ---------- 339
Geology ---------- 88
Indian Troubles ---------- 340
Lakes ----------75, 339
Mill ---------- 340
Name ---------- 339
Officials, First ---------- 340
Organization ---------- 339
Pioneers ---------- 340
Population ----------339, 491
School, First ---------- 370
Settlement ---------- 340
Taxes ---------- 290
Sioux Claims ---------- 499
Sioux Indians, 33, 34, 37, 40, 47, 49, 108, 141, 183.
Sleepy Eye—
Altitude ---------- 80
Banks ----------424, 429
Business Interests, 1882---------- 317
Business Interests, 1916---------- 317
Chief Sleepy Eye----------316, 320
Churches------382, 387, 391, 397, 401, 405

Digitized by Google

Sleepy Eye—
Clubs ---- 320
Description ---- 484
Fire Protection ---- 317
First Events ---- 317
Growth ---- 315
Incorporation ----315, 482
Indian Name ---- 316
Lawyers ---- 447
Library ---- 320
Location ---- 315
Lodges ----410, 413
Mayors ---- 317
Mills ---- 321
Municipal History ---- 316
Newspapers ---- 462
Officials, First City---- 316
Officials, First Town---- 316
Physicians ---- 440
Platted ----315, 481
Population ----315, 491
Postoffice----316, 319, 487, 488
Public Utilities ---- 317
Public Library ---- 320
Schools ----372, 375
Settlement --- ---- 317
Taxes ---- 289
Timber ---- 83
Waterworks ---- 317
Women's Clubs ---- 320
Social Organizations ---- 406
Soil of the County---- 81
Soldiers from Brown County---- 345
Soldiers Lodge Society----150, 186
Sonde Postoffice ---- 488
Spanish-American War---- 354
Spelbrink, Christopher, Reminiscences of ---- 182
Sperl Postoffice ---- 489
Spirit Lake Massacre---- 41
Springfield—
Altitude ---- 80
Banks ---- 427
Springfield—
Business Interests ---- 308
Churches----385, 388, 389, 393, 397, 404
Description ---- 484
Fire Protection ---- 308
Hospital ---- 308
Incorporation ---- 307
Industries ---- 308
Lawyers ---- 447
Lighting System ---- 308
Location ---- 307
Lodges ----411, 414, 416
Newspapers ---- 465
Officials, First ---- 307
Physicians ---- 440
Population ----307, 491
Postoffice ---- 308
Schools ---- 375
Survey ---- 307
Taxes ---- 289
Waterworks ---- 307
Stark Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Boundaries ---- 341
Description ---- 341
Early Events ---- 342
Indian Troubles ---- 342
Lakes ----75, 341
Officials, First ---- 341
Organization ---- 341
Pioneers ---- 341
Population ----341, 491
School, First ---- 342
Settlement ---- 341
Soil ---- 341
Taxes ---- 290
State Chronological Record---- 60
State Geography ---- 55
State Military Record---- 54
State Railroad Bonds---- 43
State Representation----291, 182
State Representatives ---- 292
State Senators ---- 292

Digitized by Google

Stately Postoffice----484, 488
Stately Township—
Altitude ---- 81
Description ---- 343
Officials, First ---- 343
Organization ---- 343
Pioneers ---- 343
Population ----343, 491
School, First ---- 343
Settlement ---- 343
Taxes ---- 290
Topography ---- 79
Storm of 1881----233, 494
Streams of the County---- 74
Streams of the State---- 56
Superintendent of Schools, County-- 296
Supervisors, County, First---- 300
Surface of the County---- 95
Surveyors, County ---- 297
Sutherland, William A., Story of---- 274

T

Tax List, 1915, Abstract of---- 288
Taxes in 1857---- 287
Territorial Boundaries ---- 36
Territorial Election, First---- 36
Territorial Government---- 35
Territorial Legislature, First---- 36
Timber, Native ---- 104
Timber of the County---- 82
Topography of the County---- 76
Township Organization ---- 299
Townsite Speculation ---- 41
Traders, Indian ----143, 185
Traverse des Sioux----37, 107
Treasurers, County ---- 294
Treaties with Indians----34, 37, 49, 107

U

United Brethren Church---- 391
Unrest Among the Indians---- 44

V

Valuation of Property---- 289

W

Wall, O. G., Reminiscences of---- 263
Windstorm of 1881----333, 494

Y

Yellow Medicine Township---- 300

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

VOLUME II

A

Amann, Andreas ---- 200
Amundson, Albert O.---- 511
Albrecht, Rev. C. J.---- 265
Albrecht, Rev. William C.---- 421
Alwin, Edward L.---- 197
Alwin, William G.---- 58
Aufderheide, Fred---- 301

B

Backer, Andrew A.---- 126
Backer, August J.---- 299
Backer, Fred J.---- 91
Backer, William---- 173
Baer, Edward W.---- 245
Bakke, Jacob ---- 488
Behnke, Albert ---- 524
Bell, L. G., D. D. S.---- 321
Benham, Frederick F.---- 462
Bentzin, John ---- 54
Berg, Henry J. ---- 351
Berkner, Edward F. ---- 476
Berkner, George---- 543
Berndt, Julius ---- 186
Bertrand, J. P. Edward---- 417
Bertrand, John P.---- 379
Beussmann, Herman---- 64
Bingham, Reginald H.---- 318
Bobleter, Gen. Joseph---- 515
Boock, Christian---- 76
Brandt, Judge Ernst---- 37
Brust, William ---- 347
Buenger, Emil F.---- 224

C

Casperson, Martin---- 331
Christiansen, Wilfred---- 234
Crone, Carl---- 155
Crone, Ferdinand---- 155
Crone, Theodore---- 155

D

Dahl, August C. ---- 78
Dehn, William---- 285
Dittbenner, Hugo E.---- 457
Dittbenner, Robert C.---- 277
Doehne, George---- 82
Durbahn, Henry---- 357

E

Eggensperger, Adolph R.---- 365
Eibner, Willibald---- 109
Erickson, Aug. G.---- 316
Essig, John---- 139

F

Flor, Albert D.---- 141
Forster, John H.---- 210
Foster, George---- 563
Frank, Joseph, Jr.---- 153
Frank, William---- 130
Frederickson, Adolph---- 323
Fritsche, Frederick, Sr.---- 336
Fritsche, Herman---- 134
Fritsche, Louis A., M. D.---- 368
Furth, P. H.---- 61

Digitized by Google

G

Gaetke, John 171
Gareis, John 289
Gastler, George O. 238
Goblirsch, Andrew J. 423
Graff, John P., D. V. S. 213
Griebel, Joseph 449
Gronau, John G. 549
Guggisberg, George 547
Gulbrandson, Lars 354

H

Hackbarth, Paul W. 206
Halvorson, Clement 495
Halvorson, Halvor 530
Hamann, Fred 267
Hammermeister, Theodore, M. D. 385
Hanson, Siver 533
Hauenstein, John, Jr. 115
Heimann, W. C. 295
Held, Herman 190
Hellmann, Alfred 195
Henle, Anton 132
Henle, Athanasius 228
Herzog, Joseph A. 269
Hofmeister, Prof. Joseph C. 473
Hohn, Rev. Christian 258
Holm, Frank 483
Huevelman, William E. 42
Humphrey, L. E. 340

I

Ives, Luther C. 465

J

Jensen, Chris 559
Johnson, Christian C. 555
Johnson, James 566
Jones, George 272
Julius, William J. 51
Juni, Herman 149

K

Kaiser, C. F. 180
Kiesling, Gottreich H. 124
Klein, Rev. James 327
Klossner, Hon. Jacob, Jr. 216
Knees, Albert 551
Knees, Bernhard 453
Knees, Philip 287
Koch, Ernst G. 459
Koehler, Eugene 260
Koester, J. W. 503
Krause, Julius R. 343
Krook, Carl W. A. 255

L

Lambrecht, Gus 283
Landskron, Fred 333
Lange, William 545
Lebert, Andrew J. 291
Lehrer, Michael 480
Liesch, Philip 304
Lilleodden, Ole C. 493

Mc

McPhee, William G. 281

M

Manderfeld, Carl P. 443
Manderfeld, Nicholas 48
Manderfeld, Peter P. 240
Marti, George 70
Mauch, George W. 176
Mayer, Rev. George 222
Mecklenburg, Daniel 137
Melzer, Julius 499
Meyer, Otto 263
Mickelson, Peter 557
Mikaelson, George 451
Miller, Wesley C. 251
Minium, Floyd D. 242

Digitized by Google

Mo, Hans ---------- 391
Moe, Christ ---------- 345
Mohr, Theodore ---------- 178
Moll, Henry ---------- 160
Mueller, Emil, D. V. S. ---------- 112
Mueller, Martin ---------- 33
Mueller, William ---------- 325
Mullen, Michael ---------- 435

N

Neumann, John F. ---------- 94
Niemann, Franz ---------- 128
Norman, Rev. Amandus ---------- 509

O

Ochs, J. Anton ---------- 163
Olstad, Carl ---------- 506
Oswald, Gottlieb ---------- 167
Oswald, Otto F. ---------- 74
Ouren, Alfred B. ---------- 447
Ouren, Anton O. ---------- 485
Ouren, Nels J. ---------- 389

P

Palmer, Charles L. ---------- 275
Peterson, James A. ---------- 441
Peterson, Ole C. ---------- 553
Pfaender, Major Albert ---------- 144
Pfaender, William ---------- 308
Pfaender, Col. William ---------- 400
Pfisterer, Frank W., M. D. ---------- 537
Pickle, A. H. ---------- 425

R

Rasmussen, Emil ---------- 279
Raymond, Mattice ---------- 297
Retzlaff, Frank H. ---------- 520
Roland, Peter ---------- 387
Rowland, Nathan ---------- 561
Ruemke, William F., Jr. ---------- 122

S

Saffert, Andrew ---------- 157
Schilling, Adolph ---------- 293
Schlinkert, Rev. Robert ---------- 87
Schlumpberger, John ---------- 96
Schnobrich, Frank C. ---------- 359
Schrader, H. F. ---------- 248
Schreyer, Carl ---------- 329
Schropfer, John M. ---------- 361
Schubert, Adolph ---------- 208
Schultz, Benjamin ---------- 535
Schweiger, August ---------- 583
Schwendinger, Alex ---------- 419
Seifert, Henry ---------- 106
Seifert, Otto J., B. S., M. D. ---------- 203
Siegel, John H. ---------- 89
Skinner, William ---------- 119
Spelbrink, Erwin E. ---------- 315
Spelbrink, Louis ---------- 80
Spellbrink, Christ ---------- 395
Sperl, Joseph J. ---------- 454
Sprenger, Anton ---------- 433
Sprenger, Christian ---------- 192
Stolz, Charles A. ---------- 182
Stegeman, Herman R. ---------- 397
Stone, Iver K. ---------- 501
Strickler, Ora C., M. D. ---------- 44

T

Tappe, Otto ---------- 363
Thordson, Guttorm ---------- 490

V

Vetter, Benedict I. ---------- 253
Vogel, August ---------- 151
Vogel, Joseph H., M. D. ---------- 539
Vogel, Major Louis G. ---------- 527
Vogtel, Charles ---------- 66

Digitized by Google

W

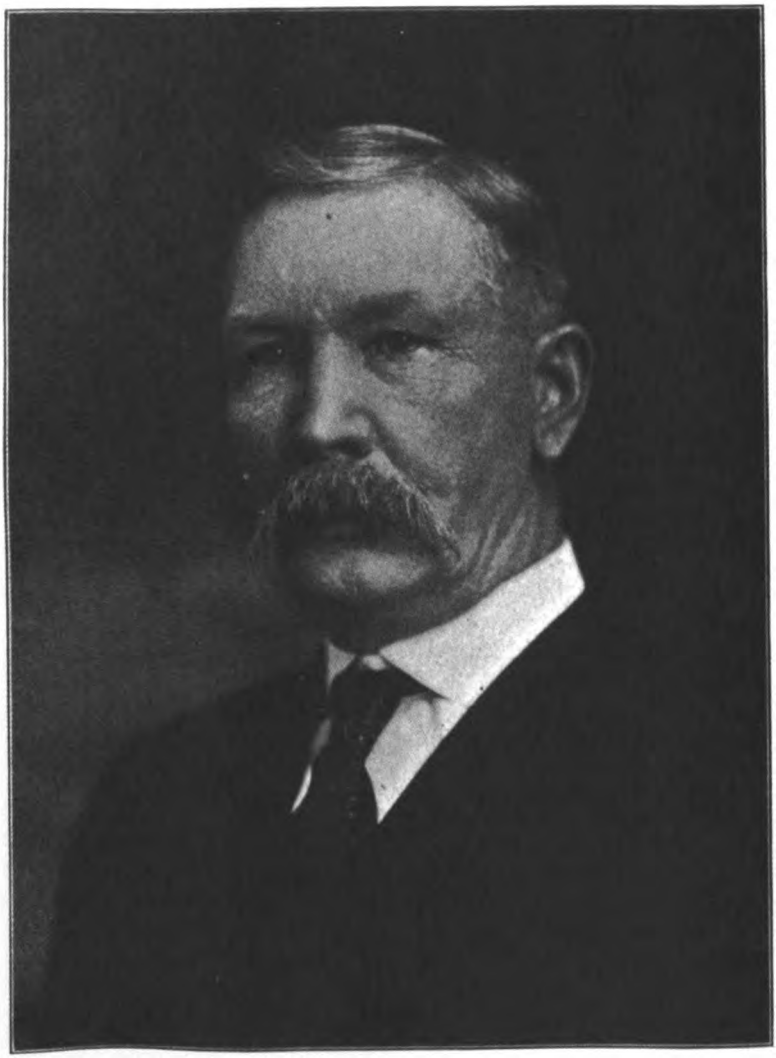
Weilandt, Carl O. 414
Weiser, George B., M. D. 429
Wheeler, Rev. Edward F. 407
Wiebel, Theo. 169
Winkelmann, William J. 102

Z

Zieske, John C. 438
Zschunke, Frank P. 99

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



MARTIN MUELLER.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL

MARTIN MUELLER.

Martin Mueller, of the well-known firm of Mueller & Aab, dealers in automobiles and proprietors of an extensive garage at New Ulm, is a native of that city and is said to have been the first white male child born in that now populous and flourishing little city. He was born there on November 10, 1855, son of Henry C. and Henrietta (Losemann) Mueller, natives of Germany, who were among the very earliest of this county and for many years prominent residents thereof, both of whom spent their last days here.

Herman C. Mueller was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin and was early orphaned, both his parents dying of cholera when he was a child. He was reared by kinsfolk and received an excellent education in the schools of his native land. He married Henrietta Losemann and in 1853 came to the United States. Upon their arrival in this country Henry C. Mueller and wife located in Chicago, where they remained for about two years, at the end of which time, in the summer of 1855, the year Brown county was erected as a civic unit, they came to Minnesota and settled in this county. Upon locating here Henry C. Mueller pre-empted a tract of land at the edge of the New Ulm town site and began clearing and farming the same. Later he disposed

Digitized by Google

of that place and moved across the river into Courtland township, where he established his family on a quarter of a section of land and where he became a prosperous and substantial farmer. During the Indian uprising in 1862 he enlisted for service against the savage redskins and served as a soldier through that troublous period. He took an active interest in community affairs and for years was an efficient member of the school board. About the year 1900 Henry C. Mueller retired from the active labors of the farm and shortly afterward he and his wife moved to New Ulm, where their last days were spent, his death occurring in 1904, he then being seventy-four years of age. His widow survived him for several years, she having been seventy-six years of age at the time of her death in 1907. They were the parents of eight children, namely: Martin, the subject of this biographical sketch; Mary, wife of Charles A. Johnson, of St. Peter, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; Henry and Herman, twins, who are residents of Courtland township; Frank, a farmer, living near Gary, in Norman county, this state; William, of New Ulm; Louis, deceased, and Dr. Emil Mueller, of New Ulm.

Martin Mueller received his education in the public schools and remained on the home farm until he was well grown. He then began his business career as a clerk in the store of John F. Neumann and Michael Mullen, with whom he remained for several years, at the end of which time he began working for Bingham Brothers, in the grain and lumber business, after awhile being sent to Essig, this county, where for twenty years he acted as manager of the Bingham Brothers hardware and lumber business at that place. He then returned to New Ulm and for four years

Digitized by Google

had charge of his father's place, after which he formed a partnership with William Aab in the general automobile and garage business at New Ulm and has ever since been thus engaged, the firm being one of the best-known dealers in that line in this section of the state.

On November 17, 1881, Martin Mueller was united in marriage to Amanda Nagel, daughter of August Nagel and wife, who died in October of the year following, and in 1883 Mr. Mueller married, secondly, Amelia Toberer, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of John C. and Louisa (Nagel) Toberer, natives of Germany, the former of whom died in New Ulm in 1911. John C. Toberer and wife were the parents of five children, two of whom, Anna and Alfreda, are still living. To Martin and Amelia (Toberer) Mueller four children were born, as follow: Louisa, who married Daniel L. Williams, of Cambria, this state, and has one child, a son, David M.; Hertha, who married John Hauenstein, of New Ulm, and has three children, Richard, Laura and Margaret; Max, who, following his graduation from the New Ulm high school took a course in the technical side of the automobile business, married Hannah Alex and is now conducting a garage at Elysian, in LeSueur county, this state, and Esther, who married Fred Dower, a farmer of Cottonwood township, this county, and has three children, Walter, Melvin and Thelma.

Mrs. Amelia Mueller died in 1908, at the age of forty-five years, and on September 29, 1912, Mr. Mueller married, thirdly, Anna Schaeffer, who was born in St. Paul, this state, daughter of Christian Shaeffer and wife, natives of Germany, both now dead, the former of whom was born in Hessen and the latter in Prussia, and the parents of five

Digitized by Google

children, two of whom are now living, Mrs. Mueller and Helena. Mr. Mueller is a member of the New Ulm Lutheran Society, taking an active interest in the affairs of that popular organization, and is held in high regard by his many friends. Mr. Mueller also is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of the Sons of Hermann and of the Modern Woodmen and takes a warm interest in the affairs of all these organizations.

Digitized by Google

JUDGE ERNST BRANDT.

Judge Ernst Brandt, former judge of probate for Brown county, former county commissioner and for twenty-two years editor of the newspaper *Fortschritt,* at New Ulm, now living retired from the more active duties of life in that city, is a native of Germany, having been born in Roga, by Friedland, Mecklenberg-Strelitz, October 1, 1838, son of Carl Christian and Wilhelmina (Plath) Brandt, both natives of Friedland, who were the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the second in order of birth, the others having been Charles C., Fritz and Wilhelmina.

Carl Christian Brandt was the youngest of the four children born to his parents, Julius Brandt and wife, the others having been August, Eda and Theresa. Julius Brandt was a school master and took an active part in local church work in his native land. Both he and his wife died in Germany. Carl C. Brandt was carefully reared and received an excellent education, for some time in his young manhood having been a school teacher in his native land. He was trained to the millwright's craft and became a very proficient artisan in that form of industry. He married in the Fatherland Wilhelmina Plath, youngest of the three children born to her parents, the others having been Hans, who died in New Ulm, this county, and Herman, who is now living, at the age of eighty-four years, in Yakima, Washington.

In the year 1852 Carl C. Brandt and his family came to

Digitized by Google

the United States, locating at Cleveland, Ohio, where they remained until 1856, in which year they came to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, thus being among the pioneers of this county. Carl C. Brandt homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Sigel township and there established his home, quickly becoming recognized as one of the leading pioneers of the county. He had brought a complete set of millwright's tools with him from Cleveland and shortly after settling here erected on his farm the first grist-mill ever constructed in the state of Minnesota. This mill was operated by wind power and its great wings for many years were familiar objects in the landscape there. The stone for the buhrs of the mill was taken from the bed of Cottonwood river and for years this substantial old mill faithfully performed its office of grinding the corn of the neighbors for miles about in that vicinity. In addition to his extensive farming and milling operations Carl C. Brandt was active in promoting the general interests of the new community and took a prominent part in civic affairs. He was for years a member of the school board in Sigel township and served the county for some time in the capacity of county commissioner. When well past middle age he and his wife moved from the farm and located in New Ulm, where they spent the remainder of their lives in the comfortable frame house they erected on the site now occupied by the residence of Doctor Fritsche. Mrs. Brandt died at the age of sixty-eight, her husband surviving for some years, he being eighty-one years of age at the time of his death.

Ernst Brandt was about nineteen years old when he came to Brown county with his parents in 1856 and he at once entered actively into the pioneer life of the community.

Digitized by Google

At that time the section of the county in which the family settled had not been organized as a township and he was later largely instrumental in setting up a proper township organization. In the fall of 1860 he married, continuing to make his home on his father's farm, and was living there when the Indian insurrection broke out in 1862. When it came time to organize the township the privilege of giving a name to the new civic unit was accorded him and he promptly named it Sigel, in honor of Gen. Franz Sigel, of Civil War fame. In 1870 he and his family left the farm and moved into New Ulm, in order to gain better educational facilities for the children. For five years after locating in New Ulm Mr. Brandt was the editor and publisher of the *New Ulm Review*. He then took charge of the *New Ulm Fortschritt* and for twenty-two years was the editor and publisher of that paper. In the meantime he had been elected judge of probate for Brown county and for twelve years served very efficiently in that important capacity. He then was elected justice of the peace and was continuously re-elected to that office until he declined longer to accept the nomination after a service of twenty-five years, since which time he has been living quietly retired from the more active duties of life, he and his wife enjoying, in their tranquil old age many evidences of the esteem and affection in which they are held by the entire community, their children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren all contributing to make enjoyable the pleasant and quiet "evening time" of their lives.

On September 16, 1860, in Jefferson county, Missouri, Ernst Brandt was united in marriage to Eliza Vendlandt, who was born in Carlferde, Braunschweich, Germany, Janu-

Digitized by Google

ary 23, 1840, daughter of William and Caroline (Lipke) Vendlandt, who came to the United States in 1853 and for a time made their home in Cleveland, Ohio, later moving to St. Louis, later moving onto a farm in Jefferson county, Missouri, whither Mr. Brandt went to claim the bride whose heart he had won during the time they both lived in Cleveland. Later William Vendlandt and his wife moved back to St. Louis, where they spent the remainder of their lives, the former being above seventy years of age at the time of his death and the latter seventy-three. They were the parents of eight children who grew to maturity, those besides Mrs. Brandt having been William, Mary, August, Lena, Friedericka, Antonia and Wilhelmina. The elder William Vendlandt was the youngest of the three sons born to his parents, Christopher Vendlandt and wife, the others having been Friederich and August, and his wife was the youngest of the four children born to her parents, the others having been Dorothea, Conrad and Alvena.

To Ernst and Eliza (Vendlandt) Brandt seven children have been born, as follow: Charles, who died in infancy at St. Paul, whither his parents had fled at the time of the Indian outbreak in 1862; Ernst, who died unmarried in 1908; August, who died unmarried in 1901; Robert, who married Olga Schleuder and died in 1912, leaving a daughter, Elvira, who, after her graduation from the Springfield high school, took a course in the State Normal School and is now teaching; Agnes, who died at the age of fourteen; Eliza, who died at the age of twelve, and Wilhelmina, who married Hugo O. Schleuder, a jeweler and optician of New Ulm, and has seven children, Victor, Walter, Ernst, Lessing, Hugo, Lorna and Altha. Judge Brandt is the only surviv-

Digitized by Google

ing charter member of the New Ulm Turnverein, in the affairs of which he ever has taken a warm interest. He is a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and has occupied every chair in the blue lodge and been a representative of his local lodge in the Minnesota grand lodge a number of times. He formerly was a Republican, but voted for the Democratic electors during Mr. Bryan's races for the presidency. In addition to his service on the probate bench and in the office of justice of the peace, Judge Brandt also has served the county as a county commissioner and in former days was very active in extending the benefits of education hereabout by his efforts in behalf of the general elevation of educational standards throughout this part of the state.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM E. HUEVELMAN.

William E. Huevelman, general manager and treasurer of the Minnesota Seed Company, of New Ulm, this county, and who also is one of the directors of that enterprising and thriving concern, is a native of Germany, having been born in Westphalia, the northwestern province of Prussia, February 28, 1861, son of Rudolph and Minnie Gerhart (VonderMark) Huevelman, natives of that same province, farming people, who spent all their lives there, the latter dying in 1869 and the former in 1875. They were the parents of twelve children, ten of whom are still living, but of these the subject of this sketch is the only one living in Brown county.

William E. Huevelman went to school until he was fourteen years of age, at which time he began working as a farm hand and was thus engaged in his native province until he was twenty years of age. He then came to the United States, proceeding almost directly to Minnesota and locating at New Ulm, where he found employment in the Aufterheide brick yard. After a year of that employment he was engaged as a clerk in a drug store, where he remained for a year, at the end of which time he was engaged as a clerk in the general store of John F. Neuman, where he remained for nine years. He then went into business for himself, in partnership with C. F. Ruemke, and was thus engaged for about six years, at the end of which time failing health compelled him to sell his interest in the store and get out into the open. For nine years thereafter he spent his summers as a driver of a sprinkling wagon on the streets of New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

In the meantime he had become interested in the Minnesota Seed Company at New Ulm, being a stockholder in the same, and since then has given his undivided attention to the company, he also being one of the directors of the company, and since them has given his undivided attention to the growing interests of the company. The Minnesota Seed Company handles all kinds of field and garden seeds, its trade covering all parts of the Northwest.

On October 28, 1885, William E. Huevelman was united in marriage to Caroline Weddindorf, daughter of Herman and Margaret Weddindorf, and to this union two children have been born, Herbert H., who is with the Milwaukee Electric Light and Street Railway Company at Milwaukee, and Waldemar, who is connected with the Citizens State Bank at New Ulm, Minnesota. Mr. Huevelman is a Republican and has long given his close attention to local political affairs, but has never been included in the office-seeking class.

Digitized by Google

ORA C. STRICKLER, M. D.

Dr. Ora C. Strickler, for more than a quarter of a century a practicing physician at New Ulm, this county, and one of the best-known and most influential men in the county, is a native of the British dominion across the border to the north, having been born in the town of Markham, in Ontario, Canada, January 7, 1863, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Henderson) Strickler, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Canada, both of whom spent their last days in the state of Michigan.

Daniel Strickler was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, son of Abram and Elizabeth (Ramer) Strickler, natives of that same county, farming people, both of German descent and holding to the Mennonite faith, the former of whom died there, his widow spending her last days in Canada. They were the parents of four children, Daniel Strickler having had two brothers and a sister, John, Abram and Elizabeth. Daniel Strickler was reared on the paternal farm in Pennsylvania and as a young man emigrated to Canada with a Mennonite colony which left Pennsylvania and settled in the Markham neighborhood in Ontario, and there he lived for fifty years. He married Elizabeth Henderson, who was born in Canada, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Lucas) Henderson, natives of the Dominion, farming people, the former of whom lived to the age of sixty-five and the latter of whom died before middle age. Andrew Henderson and wife were the parents of six children, William, Andrew, Joseph, Mrs. Jane Dresser, Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Mary Ann Wilson and Elizabeth. In their declining years Daniel Strickler and wife moved from Canada to Michigan, living for awhile at Ann Arbor and later at Lansing, in which latter city Mr. Strickler died in 1904, at the age of eighty-four. His widow survived him for three years, her death occurring in 1907, she then being sixty-seven years of age. They were earnest members of the Christian church and their children were reared in that faith. There were six of these children, namely: Anna, deceased, who was the wife of Meno Nighswander; Susan, wife of Elijah Wismer, of Markham, Ontario; John D., deceased; Christina, widow of B. S. Chilcott, of Lansing, Michigan; Dr. Ora C., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Dr. Abram Franklin Strickler, of Sleepy Eye, this county.

Following his graduation from the high school at Markham, Ontario, Ora C. Strickler entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and was graduated from the medical department of that excellent old institution on June 25, 1885. Thus admirably equipped for the practice of his noble profession, Doctor Strickler straightway came to Minnesota and located at New Ulm, where he opened an office and where he ever since has been engaged in practice, during that time becoming one of the best-known physicians in this section of the state. He took a post-graduate course of one year in the medical department of Berlin University in 1888-89. Doctor Strickler keeps fully abreast of the latest advances in the practice of his profession and is a member of the Brown County Medical Society, the Minnesota State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest. In the midst of an active and arduous practice he

Digitized by Google

has found time to devote a good citizen's attention to the public service and for years served as a member of the board of education in New Ulm, his service in that connection proving of large value in elevating the standard of education in that city. Doctor Strickler stands high in his profession in this state and in 1898 was president of the Minnesota state board of medical examiners, and for six years, 1900-06, was a member of the state board of regents. He is a Republican and ever since locating in this county has given his most thoughtful and intelligent attention to local political affairs, long having been regarded as one of the leaders of that party in this section of the state. Doctor Strickler also takes an active interest in the more material affairs of the community and is a director of the State Bank of New Ulm and vice-president of the State Bank of Courtland in the neighboring county of Nicollet.

On December 5, 1887, Dr. Ora C. Strickler was united in marriage to Emily Doehne, who was born in Brown county, daughter of George and Anna (Roeck) Doehne, both natives of Germany the former of whom was born in Waldeck and the latter in Munich, and early settlers of Brown county, they having located at New Ulm in the days before the Indian outbreak, George Doehne, who is still living at New Ulm, is an honored veteran of the Civil War and an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He and his wife were the parents of five children, William, George, Emily, Clara and Louise, all of whom are living save the first-born.

To Dr. Ora C. and Emily (Doehne) Strickler two children have been born, daughters both, Vera E., a graduate of the University of Minnesota, who is now a teacher of

Digitized by Google

German in the high school at New Ulm, and Leola M., a senior in the University of Wisconsin at Madison. The Stricklers are recognized as among the leaders in the social and cultural activities of their home city and are held in the highest esteem throughout this whole community. Doctor Strickler is a thirty-second degree Mason, a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at New Ulm; New Ulm Chapter No. 57, Royal Arch Masons; DeMolay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar; Minneapolis Consistory, Ancient Scottish Rite Masons, and Zurah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at Minneapolis, in the affairs of all of which several branches of Masonry he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

NICHOLAS MANDERFELD.

Nicholas Manderfeld, of New Ulm, was born in Prussia, Germany, October 18, 1848, and is a son of John H. and Gertrude Manderfeld, both natives of Germany, where they grew up, were married and established their home. The father was a teamster, also followed farming in a small way in his native land until in May, 1857, when he came to America, locating in New Ulm, Minnesota. Soon thereafter he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 1, four miles south of New Ulm. He turned the virgin sod, put up a small shack and planted his crops. By hard work and persistence he developed a good farm. Later he purchased forty acres of timber land and continued farming until he retired and moved to New Ulm. He was among the early settlers of Brown county. He took an interest in public affairs, and became township supervisor. He was living here during the Indian massacre. His family consisted of nine children, five of whom are still living, namely: John, Kate, Peter, Nicholas and Eva.

The subject of this review grew up on his father's farm, he having been but nine years old when he was brought to America. He worked hard when a boy and received a meager education in the public schools in Sigel township. He continued to work with his father on the homestead until his marriage, then purchased one hundred and twenty acres in Sigel township and started farming for himself in a small way, but he persevered and after adding many improvements on his farm sold out and bought two hundred and

Digitized by Google

sixty acres in Milford township, where he farmed until he retired from active life, moving to New Ulm in 1906. He had at one time four hundred and twenty acres, and was very successful as a general farmer. He was working near New Ulm when the Indian massacre took place. When the alarm was given he ran to his home in Sigel township and warned his parents and many of their neighbors and thereby saved their lives. They all hastened to New Ulm for protection. When he reached town one of his duties was to herd the oxen which the people had driven into town.

Nicholas Manderfeld was married on October 19, 1871, to Isabelle Richards, a daughter of Theodore and Elizabeth (Kaufenbach) Richards, and to this union fourteen children have been born, only six of whom are now living, namely: Kate is the wife of Louis Adam and they have six children, Isabelle, Louis, Katherine, Loretta, Charles and Theodore; William; Theodore married Clara Dorn, and they have two children, Jerome and Adaline; Edward married Maggie Dorn, and they have two children, Deloris and Bernedett; Charles married Anna Dietz, and they have two children, Isabelle and Manella; Henry married Elizabeth Arnold, and they have seven children, Nicholas, Michael, Anthony, Edward, Carrie, Gertrude and Florenda.

Mrs. Manderfeld was born in Germany. Her parents were natives of Prussia. The father died in 1900 and the mother in 1889. Mr. Richards devoted his life to farming, came to America in 1855, two years in Albany, New York, and then located near Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1867, when he removed to Brown county and bought a farm of two hundred acres and engaged in farming

Digitized by Google

here until his death. His family consisted of twelve children, seven of whom are now living, namely: Gertrude, Anthony, Joe, Maggie, Theodore, Angeline and Isabelle. The eldest boy in the Manderfeld family was killed during the Indian outbreak at Big Stone lake where he was working for the government. Mr. Manderfeld is a member of the Catholic church.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM J. JULIUS.

William J. Julius, sheriff of Brown county and one of the best-known citizens of this county, having formerly been a member of the police force at New Ulm, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Milford township, May 15, 1869, son of Fred and Mary (Kalb) Julius, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Switzerland, pioneers of this section of Minnesota, the latter of whom is still living.

Fred Julius was but a boy when he came to America from his native home in Mecklenburg-Schwerin with his parents, Fred Julius and wife, the family proceeding almost immediately after their arrival in the United States to Minnesota, settling on a farm in Nicollet county at a very early day in the settlement of this section of the state. The elder Fred Julius became a prominent pioneer of that section, even before the days of the Indian massacre, and spent the rest of his life there, both he and his wife dying on the homestead farm, well along in years. They were the parents of four children, Fred, Joseph, Mary and Louise. Fred Julius, the elder of the above children, grew to manhood on the homestead farm in Nicollet county and engaged in farming on his own account after his marriage, being the owner of a quarter of a section of fine land there. He married Mary Kalb, daughter of Ferdinand and Katherina (Ochs) Kalb, natives of Germany and early settlers in Brown county, who were the parents of nine children, Sophia, John, Anton, Berthold, Bertha, Herman, Amelia, Helena and Ferdinand.

Digitized by Google

During the Civil War Fred Julius served the Union cause as a member of the Mounted Rangers. Some time later he left the farm and moved to New Ulm, where he engaged in the mercantile and livery business and died there at the age of thirty-nine years. His widow still survives him. She is an earnest member of the Catholic church, as was her husband, and their children were reared in that faith. There were ten of these children, four of whom survive, as follow: William J., the subject of this biographical sketch; Bertha, wife of Henry Vedder, of New Ulm; Mary, widow of Charles Roeder, of New Ulm, and Roas, wife of Emil Hoffmann, of Maquoketa, Iowa.

William J. Julius received his education in the public and parochial schools of New Ulm and early learned the printer's trade, which he followed for some years in his home town, having been foreman of the *New Ulm Volksblatt* when that paper was first issued and also foreman of the *New Ulm Fortschritt*. Presently he went to Minneapolis, where he for some time was employed in the office of the *Freie-Press Herold* and then went to Fremont, Ohio, where he was employed for a few months, at the end of which time he returned to New Ulm, where he temporarily abandoned the printing trade and became a painter, which vocation he followed for about five years. He married in the fall of 1891 and afterward resumed his place at the printer's case and was thus engaged up to 1897, in which year he was appointed a member of the police force at New Ulm and served in that public capacity until the time of his election on the Republican ticket in the fall of 1902 to the office of sheriff of Brown county, which office he ever since has held, having been re-elected at each successive election since then,

Digitized by Google

a most flattering attestation of the people's indorsement of his administration of the affairs of that important office.

On November 23, 1891, William J. Julius was united in marriage to Charlotte May Blass, who was born in Nicollet county, daughter of William and Mary Blass, early settlers of Nicollet county, whose last days were spent in New Ulm, the parents of nine children, Sophia, Louise, Henry, Anna, Christina, Minnie, Caroline, Fred and Charlotte. To Mr. and Mrs. Julius six children were born, Hildegard, Louise, Henry, Florence, William and Walter. Hildegard Julius is a well-known teacher in Brown county; Louise married Herman F. Jahnke, deputy sheriff of Brown county, and has one child; Henry died in infancy and the others of the above named children are at home. The mother of these children died in the fall of 1908, at the are of thirty-eight years.

Sheriff Julius is a member of the Catholic church and is associated with the Knights of Columbus, the St. Joseph Society and the Catholic Order of Foresters, in the affairs of all of which organizations he is warmly interested. He occupies a high place in the regard of his official associates about the court house, among all of whom he is deservedly popular, and is held in high esteem throughout the entire county.

Digitized by Google

JOHN BENTZIN.

John Bentzin, veteran flour miller, of New Ulm, this county, and still head of the John Bentzin Milling Company, though he has been practically retired from the active duties of management for several years past, having turned the mill over to his sons, William F. and Charles, in 1913, after nearly thirty-five years as an operative miller in the picturesque Cottonwood roller mills, is a native of Germany, having been born in Mecklenburg-Strelitz, fourth in order of birth of the five children born to his parents, the others having been Christian, Carl, Christina and William.

John Bentzin grew to manhood in his native land and completed a thorough apprenticeship in a flour-mill there. Upon completing his army service he married Mary Wolter, a neighbor girl, and with his bride came to the United States, proceeding from their port of landing directly to New Ulm, where they have resided ever since. Upon his arrival here, John Bentzin secured employment in the old Globe mill, then a saw-mill, and was there engaged for several years, after which for a time he was employed at the Eagle saw-mill and later at the old City flour-mill, in which latter mill he worked for five years. In the meantime he had renewed the acquaintance of a boyhood chum, William Frank, who had been a miller's apprentice at the same time he was learning his trade in the old country and who had located in New Ulm in 1856, and in 1879 Mr. Bentzin and

Digitized by Google

Mr. Frank erected and established the Cottonwood mill on the banks of the stream bearing that name, about two miles distant from the center of the town, which mill has ever since been performing an excellent and valuable service in this community. At first the mill was operated by water power, but the uncertainty of the source of this power caused the proprietors later to put in an engine and it has since been operated by steam. The old buhrs were supplanted by rollers in 1882, the buhrs being retained for the milling of rye flour, and other alterations have been made from time to time, conforming to the advances of the milling industry, the old Cottonwood mill ever keeping abreast of the times, and for five years it has been recognized as one of the best custom mills in this part of the state.

In 1893 William Frank retired from the partnership which had so long continued, he having come to the conclusion to "take things easy" in his later days, and Mr. Bentzin then became sole owner of the mill, continuing to be ably aided in its operation by his sons, William F. and Charles. In 1895 the mill was completely remodeled, in further conformance with modern requirements, and in that year the present popular brand of flour, "Bentzin's Best," was established. It has always been the aim and pride of the proprietors to turn out a clean, pure article, unadulterated mechanically or artificially, as good as the best that can be made from the grain grown in this vicinity and incorporated in the finished produce which goes under the name of "Bentzin's Best" for the wheat flour and "Bentzin's German Rye Flour" for the rye product. The latter is still made in the old style, on mill stones, as is done in the old country, this process giving the flour and the bread made

Digitized by Google

of it that fine nutty flavor and smell, so much desired by all lovers of old-fashioned rye bread. In 1913 Mr. Bentzin retired from the active management of the mill, turning the same over to the management of his sons, though he still continues to take an active interest in the business as the senior and advisory partner of the firm, which at that time was changed to the John Bentzin Milling Company. Upon retiring, Mr. and Mrs. Bentzin moved into the city and built a home on South State street, right alongside that of Mr. Bentzin's old partner, William Frank, and thus the two old cronies are inseparable in their declining years as they were in all the busy years of their earlier lives. Mr. and Mrs. Bentzin are members of the Evangelical church, in the beneficences of which they ever have taken a warm interest, and they are held in the very highest regard throughout the entire community. Three children were born to them, the sons above mentioned, and a daughter, Emily, who died when she was eight years of age.

Both the Bentzin brothers were born at New Ulm and have been associated with their father in the mill ever since boyhood, thus being thoroughly familiar with all departments of the business. William F. Bentzin looks after the business and general management of the mill, while Charles Bentzin has charge of the mechanical and engineering work. The capacity of the mill is seventy-five barrels of wheat flour and twenty-five barrels of rye flour a day, besides two hundred sacks of feed a day. This report may appear small in comparison with those of the great milling plants of the city, which is a milling center, but, as William Bentzin smilingly remarked: "Our mill has capacity enough to supply the largest family with the staff of life."

Digitized by Google

On June 19, 1900, William F. Bentzin was united in marriage to Rose Guth, daughter of George and Catherin (Scheible) Guth, and to this union two children have been born, Alfred and Elfrieda.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM G. ALWIN.

William G. Alwin, well-known druggist and pharmacist, of New Ulm, this county, is a native son of that city, having been born there on May 24, 1865, son of William and Wilhelmina (Gruening) Alwin, natives of Germany and early settlers of Brown county, the latter of whom is still living here, being now more than ninety years of age. Her husband died in 1910, for some years previous to that date having been living retired in the city of New Ulm.

William Alwin was born and reared in the province of Posen, fifth in order of birth of the six children born to his parents, the others having been Mrs. Katie Klingbeil, Mrs. Saunders, Mrs. Siefert, Mina and Michael, all of whom came to America save the last named. William Alwin married Wilhelmina Gruening, who was also born in Posen, eldest of the four children born to her parents, she having had three brothers, Gottlieb, Herman and Edward, and in 1853, shortly after their marriage, he and his wife came to the United States. For about a year after coming to this side they were located in Milwaukee and then, in 1854, came with a small party of others of their nationality to Minnesota, settling in the New Ulm neighborhood, then practically all wilderness, being thus among the very earliest pioneers of this section of the state.

Upon locating here William Alwin pre-empted a tract of land on the Big Cottonwood river, at the edge of New Ulm, and there established his home, quickly becoming rec-

Digitized by Google

ognized as among the most substantial residents of that neighborhood. During the time of the Indian uprising in 1862, he served as one of the defenders of New Ulm and in many ways during his long and useful life displayed his interest in the general welfare. Both William Alwin and his wife were reared as Lutherans, but later transferred their connection to the German Methodists and were among the charter members of the church of that faith in New Ulm, in which church Mr. Alwin served as a trustee until his death. He made his home on the Cottonwood river homestead until 1885, in which year he and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where Mr. Alwin died in 1910. His widow still survives him, being now past ninety years of age. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom are still living, as follow: Fred, of Sleepy Eye, this county; Herman, of St. Paul, this state; Adolph, of New Ulm; Rudolph, of the same city; Emil, of Milnor, North Dakota; Albert, of Mound, this state; Edward, of New Ulm; William G., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Elvina, who married Herman Breitkreutz, of Arlington, in the neighboring county of Sibley.

William G. Alwin was reared on the home farm on the outskirts of New Ulm, receiving his education in the public schools of that city, and at the age of fourteen went to St. Paul, where he entered the Adolph Stiefle pharmacy, with which he remained until he had acquired a thorough acquaintance with the drug business. He then returned home and in 1892 bought the "City" drug store at New Ulm, which he conducted until 1905, in which year he became connected with the "Pioneer" drug store, his present popular

Digitized by Google

place of business, where he has ever since been quite successfully engaged.

On November 29, 1899, William G. Alwin was united in marriage to Meta Seiter, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of Adolph and Helen (Erd) Seiter, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Cincinnati, Ohio, both now deceased, who were the parents of thirteen children, Adolph, William, Otto, Albert, Alma, Oscar, Ella, Fred, Emma, Meta and three who died in youth. To William G. and Meta (Seiter) Alwin four children have been born, Howard Lind, who died at the age of eighteen months; LaMyra, Norman and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Alwin are members of the New Ulm Turners Society, in the affairs of which they take an active interest, and are held in high esteem by their many friends hereabout. Mr. Alwin is a member of the local lodges of the Knights of Pythias and of the Modern Woodmen of America and takes a warm interest in the affairs of those popular organizations. He has long been recognized as one of the leading business men of the city and occupies a prominent place in commercial circles in New Ulm and throughout the county.

Digitized by Google

P. H. FURTH.

P. H. Furth, well-known general insurance agent at New Ulm, this county, and until a few years ago a progressive farmer and stockman of Milford township, is a native of Germany. He was born on September 4, 1870, son of M. J. and Barbara D. (Stotfelt) Furth, both natives of the Fatherland. His mother died in 1879. She was the mother of thirteen children, of whom six are still living, M. J., John A., Joseph, P. H., Mrs. Christina Golb and Mrs. Barbara Phillips. In the early eighties the elder M. J. Furth came to the United States with his children. He located in Chicago, where he became employed with the *Chicago Free Press* and continued thus engaged for years, or until his retirement from active service. He is still living in Chicago, aged ninety-three years.

P. H. Furth was about twelve years old when he came to this country with his father and the schooling which was interrupted upon leaving Germany was resumed in Chicago schools. Upon leaving school he took service with the Rascher Map Company of Chicago and later became associated with the Sanborn Map Company, with which concern he was actively connected for twenty-five years, his work in that connection taking him to all parts of the country, with the exception of the Pacific coast, drawing maps of cities for the special information of insurance companies, with particular reference to the data upon which rates are based. During his travels through this part of Minnesota Mr. Furth had become much impressed with conditions here-

Digitized by Google

about and in 1908 he came to Brown county and located on a farm in Milford township, where he engaged in general farming and stock raising, paying special attention to the raising of Holstein cattle, having some of the best graded cattle in the county. He put about three thousand dollars worth of improvements on his place and farmed there until 1913, in which year he left the farm and moved to New Ulm, where he entered the general fire- and life-insurance business, in which he ever since has been quite successfully engaged. He also continues his connection with the Sanborn Map Company and in addition to looking after his extensive affairs gives his earnest attention to the general interests of the city. Mr. Furth is a Republican and during his residence in Milford township served as justice of the peace. He also served for two years as assessor and clerk of school district No. 50.

In 1900 P. H. Furth was united in marriage to Mary Dorothy (Metzen) Richartz, daughter of George and Katherine (Schroeder) Metzen. To this union no children have been born, but Mrs. Furth has a son by her former marriage to William Richartz, Theodore Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Furth are devoted members of the Catholic church and are warmly interested in parish affairs. Mr. Furth is a member of the Knights of Columbus and takes an active interest in the affairs of that organization.

George and Katherine (Schroeder) Metzen, parents of Mrs. P. H. Furth, were both born and reared in Prussia, Germany. They were married in their native land and two years later, in 1854, they came to America and located first at Detroit, Michigan, where they lived one year. They then went to Hudson, Wisconsin, where they stayed two years,

Digitized by Google

then moved to LeSeuer, and three years later came to Brown county and located on a farm in Sigel township during the summer of 1862, just prior to the Sioux Indian outbreak. During the uprising Mr. and Mrs. Metzen and their children sought safety in New Ulm, and after the danger was over they moved to a homestead in Cottonwood township, where they lived until the death of Mr. Metzen in 1898. Mrs. Metzen then made her home with her sons Joseph and William in Milford township and later lived with a daughter in Chicago until 1913, when she came to live with her daughter in New Ulm. Here Mrs. Katherine (Schroeder) Metzen died on November 20, 1915, at the age of eighty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Metzen were the parents of eight children, namely: Mrs. John Wehye, who died in 1880; Nick, Joseph, William and Mrs. P. H. Furth, who reside in New Ulm; Mrs. Paul J. Nuessle, of Minneapolis; Mrs. Kate Ball, of Livingston, Montana, and Mrs. A. J. Furth, of Chicago.

Digitized by Google

HERMAN BEUSSMANN.

Herman Beussmann, farmer of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born in West Newton township, Nicollet county, this state, on November 2, 1869, being a son of Diederich and Mary (Rosmann) Brussmann, both natives of Germany. Diederich was a farmer in his native land and when a young man emigrated to America. He located in Cincinnati among people of his nationality, where he worked for a few years and then returned to his native land and was married. Together he and his wife made the trip to America and this time he came to this section of the country, living in Milwaukee for a time. They then came on to Nicollet county, where they remained a short time, and then moved to Brown county, locating on the land where Herman, the immediate subject of this sketch, now resides. They reached Brown county but a short time before the first of the Indian outbreaks in the early sixties, and at that time lost all their possessions, home and all being burned. They were glad to find safety in New Ulm and to the defense of that town Mr. Beussmann gave his best efforts. They then went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and remained there a few years. Then the family returned to Nicollet county and farmed there a few years, eventually returning to their land here, where Diederich passed his remaining years. His farm at first contained one hundred and twenty acres, but at the time of his death in 1897, he was farming two hundred acres. His widow still survives, making her home in New Ulm. His farm at first contained one hundred and

Digitized by Google

HERMAN BEUSSMANN AND FAMILY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

twenty acres, but at the time of his death in 1897, he was farming two hundred acres. His widow still survives, making her home in New Ulm. There were six children in the family of Diederich Beussmann, all of whom are living. These are: Henry, Minnie, Emma, Carrie, Augusta and Herman.

Herman Beussmann was born after the family had returned to Nicollet county and was but a small boy when they moved again to Brown county. His education, therefore, was gained from the early schools near his home in Milford township and he continued to make his home with his parents, aiding the father in the management of the homestead, until the time of the latter's death. He then took entire charge of the farm and has one hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, renting out eighty acres. He is an industrious farmer and succeeds well in his chosen line.

Mr. Beussmann was married in 1901 to Louise Spelbrink, a daughter of Chris Spelbrink, a sketch of whose life will be found on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Beussmann have one child, Alvin. The family are members of the German Lutheran church, and politically Mr. Buessmann is an independent voter. He is honest and industrious, a man among men, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES VOGTEL.

Charles Vogtel, secretary and general manager of the Eagle Roller Mill Company at New Ulm, this county, one of the greatest flour-mills in the United States, is a native of Germany, having been born near the important fortified town of Erfurt, on the Gera, in Prussian Saxony, May 4, 1867, son of Charles and Amalia Vogtel, natives of that same state, who later came to the United States and settled in New Ulm, where their last days were spent.

The elder Charles Vogtel was a sheep-herder in his native land and in 1870, attracted by the good reports sent back by the German colonists who had settled in this part of Minnesota, he and his family came to America, proceeding directly to New Ulm, where they established their new home. Mr. Vogtel engaged in teaming and became an active and useful citizen. He died in 1886, being then sixty-two years of age, and his widow survived until 1901, she being sixty-six years of age at the time of her death. Both were earnest members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There are five of these children, all still living, as follows: Herman, of New Ulm; Amalia, who married John Hoffman, of Lafayette township, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; Mary, wife of Charles Stoll, of New Ulm; Charles, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Emma, wife of Herman Kiesling, of Minneapolis, this state.

Charles Vogtel was three years old when his parents settled in New Ulm in 1870 and he grew to manhood there.

Digitized by Google

Upon completing the course in the local schools he took a comprehensive course in a business college at St. Paul, after which he was for a year engaged as a clerk in a store at New Ulm. He then went to St. Paul and for five years was employed as a mercantile clerk there. At the end of that time he was employed as a bookkeeper by the Swan Lake Milling Company at Nicollet and was thus engaged for four years, or until that mill was destroyed by fire. He then returned to New Ulm and entered the employ of the Eagle Roller Mill Company as a bookkeeper and has been connected with that great industrial concern ever since. In 1894 Mr. Vogtel was promoted to the position of assistant secretary of the Eagle Roller Mill Company, and in 1900 was advanced to the position of secretary of the company, to which responsible duties were added in 1912 those of general manager of the company's enormous interests, which important position he has since held, being thus one of the most influential men of affairs in Minnesota. Mr. Vogtel is one of the best-known millers in the United States and is held in the very highest regard among the leaders of the milling business all over the country. He is one of the directors of the American Millers' National Federation and his sagacious counsels in the deliberations of that body possess much weight. Mr. Vogtel is also president of the Marshall Milling Company of Marshall, this state; vice-president of the Citizens State Bank of New Ulm and vice-president of the State Bond and Mortgage Company of the same city. Politically, he gives allegiance to the Republican party and is a valuable member of the New Ulm city park board.

The great Eagle mill at New Ulm was established in

Digitized by Google

pioneer days. During the siege of 1862 the original mill was destroyed by the Indians, whose incendiary torches caused the destruction of so much valuable property hereabout. After the close of the Indian war the mill was rebuilt and has gradually grown, with the passing of the years, until it now has a daily capacity of six thousand barrels of flour, with a storage capacity of two million six hundred thousand bushels of grain, including the country branch houses. The product of the mill is shipped to all parts of the United States and Europe, the superior quality of the flour causing it to be in great demand. Three hundred and fifty persons are employed by the Eagle Roller Mill Company and the huge establishment is by long odds the chief industry of New Ulm.

On December 18, 1890, Charles Vogtel was united in marriage to Ida Freitag, who was born at Nicollet, in the neighboring county of Nicollet, daughter of Albert Freitag and wife, the latter of whom was a Meyer, natives of the province of Posen, in Germany, and early settlers in this section of Minnesota. To Albert Freitag and wife four children were born, Albert, Paul, Anna and Ida. The mother of these children died at Nicollet in 1874 and Mr. Freitag married again, to which second union four children were born, Emil, Bertha, Otto and William. Mr. Freitag is now living in Max, North Dakota.

To Charles and Ida (Freitag) Vogtel two children have been born, sons both, Melvin, who is a student in a medical college at Chicago, and Harold, who is a student in Chicago University. Mr. and Mrs. Vogtel take an active part in the various social and cultural activities of their home town and are held in high esteem throughout the whole com-

Digitized by Google

munity. Mr. Vogtel is a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at New Ulm; of New Ulm Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of DeMolay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar, in the affairs of which several important departments of Freemasonry he takes a warm interest. By virtue of his extensive business connections he naturally occupies a high position in the general commercial life of this section and is held in very high regard by his business associates generally.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE MARTI.

George Marti, president of the Schell Brewing Company, of New Ulm, and one of the most enterprising and energetic citizens of that city, is a native of the great Empire state, having been born at Seneca Falls, New York, May 1, 1854, son of Rudolph and Barbara (Buchhauser) Marti, the former a native of Switzerland and the latter of Bavaria, who later became pioneers in this section of Minnesota.

Rudolph Marti was born in the canton of Berne, in the republic of Switzerland and was reared to the trade of a machinist. When a boy he came to the United States and for some years worked in the East at his trade. He married there and for some time was located at Seneca Falls, New York. In 1858 he became attracted by the reports of the golden opportunities which awaited the settlers in this part of Minnesota and came here, locating in the neighborhood of West Newton, across the river in Nicollet county. There he homesteaded eighty acres of land, to which he presently added by the purchase of an adjoining "eighty" and on this quarter section established his home and reared his family. During the Indian uprising in 1862 he served valiantly as one of the home defenders and ever took a good citizen's part in the development of the community in the neighborhood of his home, for years having been a member of the school board in West Newton township. Rudolph Marti died in 1885, aged about forty-five years. His widow is still

Digitized by Google

surviving, at the age of eighty-three. He was a member of the Lutheran church and she is a Catholic. They were the parents of nine children, of whom the subject of this biographical sketch is the eldest, the others being as follow: Charles, of New Ulm; Rudolph, of New Ulm; John, of St. Paul; Theresa, wife of Mathias Walser, of West Newton; Anna, wife of Andrew Webber, of Tower, this state; Sarah, wife of George Walter, living near Traverse, this state, and two who died in early youth. The mother of these children, who is still living, is one of the three children born to her parents in Bavaria. Her father died in his native land, after which his widow married a Mr. Inhoffer and came to America, later locating in West Newton, up the river from New Ulm, where the rest of their lives were spent.

George Marti was about four years of age when he came to this section of Minnesota with his parents and he grew up on the home farm near West Newton, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home and in the high school at New Ulm. He then entered the Chicago College of Pharmacy at Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1879, after which for a year he was employed in a drug store at New Ulm. In that same year he married a daughter of August Schell and then went to St. Paul and started a drug store of his own and was thus engaged there for twenty years, at the end of which time he returned to New Ulm and entered the office of his father-in-law, head of the Schell Brewing Company, and had charge of the books of that company and was thus engaged until 1911, in which year he was elected president of the company, in which capacity he has since been serving. The Schell brewery was established in New Ulm about 1860 in a small

Digitized by Google

way and has grown to large proportions, being now one of the leading industries of its kind in this section of the state, having a capacity of from eighteen thousand to twenty thousand barrels a year. The plant occupies a plot of forty acres, the grounds being beautifully kept and the buildings first-class and modern.

In 1879, George Marti was united in marriage to Emma Schell, who was born in Cincinnati, daughter of August and Theresa Schell, who came to this county as members of the original colony of the Cincinnati Land Company in 1856. August Schell founded the Schell Brewing Company at New Ulm and remained the head of the same until his death. His widow survived him for some years, her death occurring in 1912, she then being eighty-three years of age. They were the parents of six children, Emily, Emma, Anna, Adolph, Otto and Augusta.

To George and Emma (Schell) Marti five children have been born, namely: Hertha, who married E. A. Hagberg, of New Ulm, and has two children, Helen and Theodore; Alma, who is a music teacher; Alfred, bookkeeper in the office of the Schell Brewing Company, who married Hertha Grege and has one child, a son, Frank; Elsie, who teaches music in the New Ulm public schools, and Edward, who is a student at Washburn College, Topeka, Kansas. The Martis long have been prominent figures in the social and cultural life of the community and are held in high esteem by their many friends. Mr. Marti is a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; of the New Ulm Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Zurah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Minneapolis.

Digitized by Google

He also is affiliated with the Arbieter Freund Society of New Ulm and the Sons of Hermann at New Ulm, and in the affairs of all these several organizations takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

OTTO F. OSWALD.

Otto F. Oswald, well-known member of the firm of Oswald & Rice, proprietors of the steam laundry at New Ulm, the only establishment of the kind in the city, is a native son of New Ulm, having been born in that city on February 14, 1883, son of Gottlieb C. and Wilhelmina (Wolf) Oswald, well-known residents of New Ulm, a further history of which family is set out in a biographical sketch relating to Gottlieb C. Oswald, presented elsewhere in this volume.

Otto F. Oswald received his education in the New Ulm schools and upon leaving school took employment with the Burg Cigar Company, with which he was connected for fifteen years, the last five years of which he acted as a traveling salesman for the company. He then engaged in the saloon business at Cobden, this county, and was thus engaged for about a year, at the end of which time he returned to New Ulm and bought a half interest in a saloon there. Two years later he sold his interest in that place and on January 1, 1915, bought an interest in the New Ulm steam laundry, with which he ever since has been connected and in which business he is doing well. Oswald & Rice have established agencies for their laundry in about forty towns in southern Minnesota and South Dakota and have an extensive business. In connection with their establishment they also operate a modern dry-cleaning plant, and have worked up a fine business in that line.

In 1902 Otto F. Oswald was united in marriage to Flor-

Digitized by Google

ence Gilley, daughter of Joseph Gilley and wife, and to this union five children have been born, Lena, Laura, Delbert, Arnold and Melvin. Mr. Oswald is a Republican and gives a good citizen's attention to local political affairs, but has never been an aspirant for public office. He is a member of the New Ulm Turnverein, of which he is the vice-president, and is one of the most active members of the local branch of the Sons of Hermann, which he has served in the capacity of president and takes a warm interest in its affairs. Mr. Oswald is second lieutenant of Burg's Battery, a local battery which has been in existence for fifty years.

Digitized by Google

CHRISTIAN BOOCK.

Christian Boock, the well-known florist at New Ulm, proprietor of the oldest green-houses in that city, is a native of Germany, having been born in Schleswig, February 6, 1841, son of Josiah and Wilhelmina (Theede) Boock, both natives of that same province. Josiah Boock was trained as a cooper, but later took up farming and became the owner of a farm of forty acres, which he cultivated until he retired. He was twice married, his first wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, by whom he had eight children, four of whom are still living, dying in 1856. He then married again and moved over the border into Denmark with his family, remaining there for four years, after which he returned to Schleswig, where he spent the rest of his life, his death occurring at the age of eighty-eight years.

Christian Boock received his education in the German schools and was trained to the trade of a cooper. He was living in Denmark when the Danish-Prussian War broke out in 1863 and he enlisted in behalf of the Danish cause, serving in the army of Denmark until the close of the war. He then resumed work at his trade and was thus engaged until 1866, in which year he came to the United States, proceeding directly to Minnesota and arrived at New Ulm on Christmas day of that year with twenty dollars in his pocket. Shortly afterward he went over to St. Peter, where he remained for two years, working in a cooper shop during the winters and on farms during the summers. He then entered a homestead claim and "proved up" the same, at

Digitized by Google

the same time continuing his cooperage work and in 1873 was engaged as foreman of the cooper shop of the Eagle Roller Mill Company at New Ulm, a position he held until 1906. During the meantime Mr. Boock had given considerable attention to the cultivation of roses for his own pleasure and that of his family and friends and the fame of his roses became widely known. The demands of his friends for roses and other flowers of his raising presently became so insistent that he resigned his position at the mill and in 1906 began to devote his whole time to his green-house, which from a small affair, sixteen by twelve in dimension, has now reached extensive proportions, Mr. Boock doing a large business as a general florist.

On April 16, 1870, Christian Boock was united in marriage to Elise Bolke and to this union five children have been born, three of whom, Fred, Alfred and Otto, are still living. Alfred Boock married Pauline Schuetz and has four children, Alfred J., Darwin, Meta and Elsa. Otto Boock married Loretta Koester and has two children, Alice and Walter. Mr. Boock is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a past noble grand of the local lodge. He also is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and for four years was master of the local lodge of that order. In his political views he is "independent," reserving his right to vote as he thinks best, regardless of party affiliation.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST C. DAHL.

August C. Dahl, secretary-treasurer of the New Ulm Roller Mill Company and one of the most active and energetic young business men of that city, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Cottonwood township, February 20, 1877, son of Christian and Ernestine (Krueger) Dahl, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Brown county.

Christian Dahl was but four years old when his parents came to the United States, the family settling near Watertown, Wisconsin, where he remained until he was nineteen years old, at which time he came to Minnesota seeking land and bought a tract in Cottonwood township, this county. That was before the days of the Indian uprising and when defense measures became necessary Mr. Dahl enlisted in the United States army and for three years served as one of the protectors of the settlers in these parts. At the conclusion of this service Mr. Dahl returned to his homestead farm and proceeded to develop the same. His affairs proved prosperous and he gradually added to his holdings until he became the owner of five hundred and sixty acres of well-improved land in Cottonwood township. He was active in local public affairs and served his township well in various offices of a public character. His death occurred in 1910. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are still living, Henry, Benjamin, Robert, August C., Louis, Arthur and Chris.

August C. Dahl was reared on the home farm and re-

Digitized by Google

ceived his elementary education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, supplementing the same by a course in the Mankato Normal School, from which he was graduated in 1900. For two years thereafter he taught school at Money Creek, in Houston county, and in 1902 became engaged as a clerk and bookkeeper in the offices of the New Ulm Milling Company at New Ulm. The interest he manifested in the affairs of the company from the very beginning of his connection therewith was rewarded by his election in 1911 to the important and responsible position of secretary-treasurer of the company, which position he still holds, being one of the best-known flour-mill men in this part of the state.

In 1903 August C. Dahl was united in marriage to Louise Backer, daughter of August Backer and wife, and to this union one child has been born, a daughter, Verna. Mr. Dahl is a member of the Commercial Club of New Ulm and takes an active interest in the extension of the city's commercial and industrial life. He is a director of the Brown County Bank of New Ulm and a director of the State Bank of Essig. He is a Republican and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights Templar, in the affairs of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

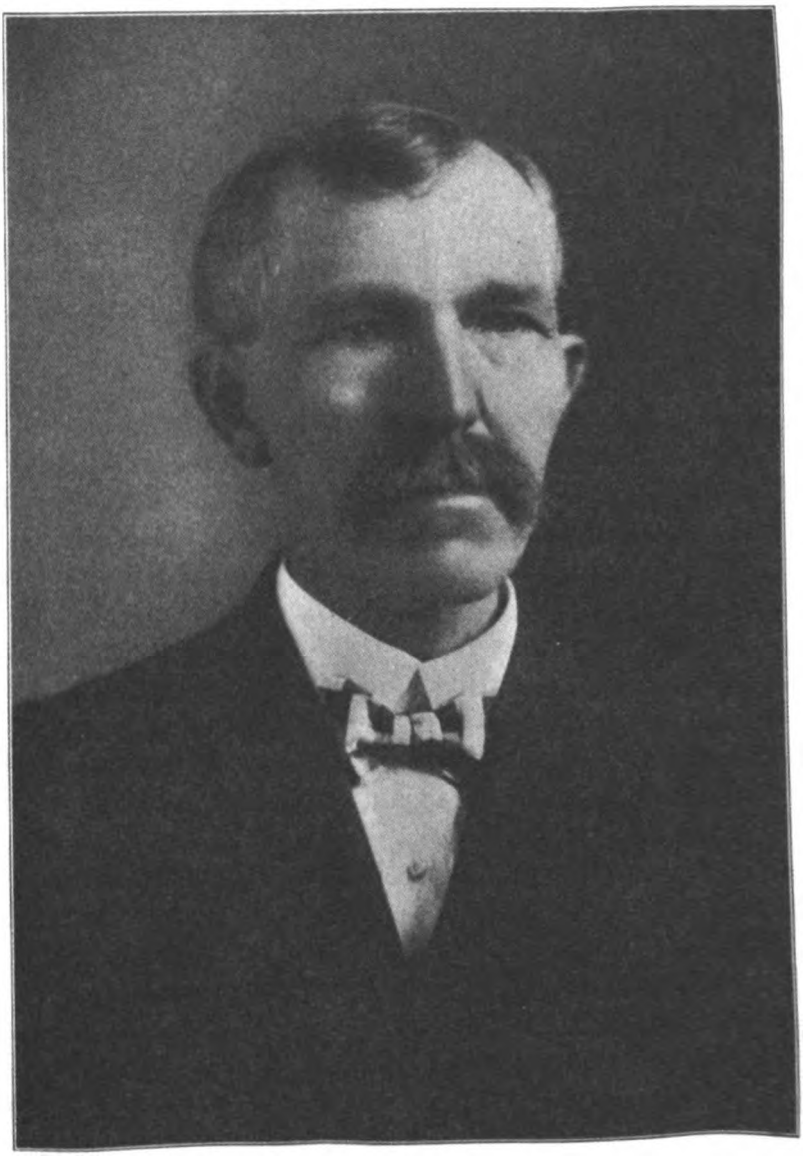
Digitized by Google

LOUIS SPELBRINK.

Louis Spelbrink, successful farmer and stockman of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born in the same township where he has passed his entire life, on September 1, 1859, being a son of Christian and Marie Louise Spelbrink, both natives of Hanover, Germany. Christian Spelbrink was a merchant in his native city in a small way and emigrated to America in 1856. He located near Lafayette, Indiana, where for about a year he worked out as a farm hand. In 1857 he came to Minnesota with the Cincinnati colony and located in Milford township on a tract of one hundred and sixty acres of land which he entered from the government. He remained thereon for three years and then disposed of it, purchasing instead the land on which Louis, the immediate subject of this sketch, now resides. Christian Spelbrink lived and labored on this farm until the time of his death, passing through many hardships common to pioneers in this section at that time. During the time of the Indian massacre he lost all his grain and live stock and most of his household furniture and with his family had to flee to New Ulm for safety and later on they were forced to go to St. Peter for a short time.

Louis Spelbrink was one of a family of six children, of whom but three are now living, the other two being Chris, of New Ulm, and Gust, residing at Ivanhoe, Minnesota. Louis Spelbrink received his education in his native township, making the most of the meager opportunities offered at that time, and became his father's assistant in the management

Digitized by Google



LOUIS SPELBRINK.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the home place. He was thus associated with him at the time of his death, when he took over the farm and has increased his holdings to two hundred and seventy-six acres. Louis Spelbrink has greatly improved this farm until it is one of the best in the community and carries on diversified farming along the most approved lines. He puts in an average of ninety acres to wheat, twenty acres to oats, forty acres to corn and ten acres to clover and prepares for the market from forty to fifty hogs per annum. He keeps an average of ten milk cows, disposing of their product to a nearby creamery. Since owning this land, Mr. Spelbrink has spent about four thousand dollars in improving it and has brought it up to a high standard of perfection.

On January 18, 1888, Louis Spelbrink was united in marriage with Dora Sophia Goede, a daughter of William Goede, born on October 18, 1864, and to their union has been born a family of five children: Erwin E., Erne, Lydia, Jessie and Esther, all at home with the parents with the exception of Erwin E., who married Mate Knees. Mr. Spelbrink holds his fraternal affiliation with the Modern Woodmen of America and gives his political support to the Republican party. He is at the present time chairman of the town board of Milford and for eight years served as clerk of the town board. He has also been township assessor, discharging his duties along all lines with satisfaction to all concerned. Mr. Spelbrink is one of the representative citizens of Milford township and as such is eminently entitled to representation in a work of the character of the one in hand.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE DOEHNE.

George Doehne, a well-known and venerable retired business man of New Ulm, pioneer resident of Brown county, a veteran of the old Mounted Ranger service who rendered valuable aid to the state during the time of the Indian uprising in the summer of 1862, a former partner in the old Eagle mills at New Ulm and for many years one of the most highly respected residents of that city, is a native of Germany, having been born in the principality of Waldeck, September 14, 1834, only child of Wilhelm and Carolina (Mueller) Doehne, the former of whom was a Hessian, born near the castle of Hesse, and the latter of whom was born in Waldeck. Wilhelm Doehne was a tanner and operated a tannery in the city of Mangeringhausen, Waldeck. He died when his only son was five years old and his widow survived him but seven years.

Left an orphan at the early age of twelve, George Doehne's early life was one of struggle, but he bravely faced each new situation as it presented and with a stout heart ever pressed forward. He followed his father's calling as a youth and learned the tanner's trade under a most competent master, becoming a thoroughly skilled worker in leather. At the age of twenty Mr. Doehne decided to try his fortune in the promising land across the sea and in 1854 came to America, landing at Philadelphia, the sailing vessel in which he crossed being forty-nine days in making the trip. Mr. Doehne found his first employment in this coun-

Digitized by Google

try at Meyer's mills, in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, where for a year he worked at his trade. He then walked to Cumberland, Maryland, and in Gilpintown, Allegheny county, that state, on the old National road, found employment. He was there nine months, at the end of which time he went to Philadelphia, where he was employed until the financial crash of 1857 caused a general closing of the mills and he found himself out of work. He then went to Harrisburg and thence into the Allegheny mountains, where he spent the winter chopping wood. Later he found employment in a tannery at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and was there employed until 1861, in which year, attracted by the fine reports received in the East regarding the promising conditions in the great Northwest, came to Minnesota, his "good star" guiding him to the New Ulm settlement. He was so much impressed with conditions then existing in Brown county that he bought a farm in Cottonwood township and proceeded to develop the same. When the Indian massacre occurred on August 18, 1862, he responded at once to the call to arms and enlisted in the volunteer militia service, later transfering his services to the Mounted Rangers with which he served until the Indian uprising was most effectually put down. Upon receiving his honorable discharge at Ft. Snelling he returned East and for some time rendered efficient aid in the tannery of his former employer, Samuel Steele, at Brownsville, Pennsylvania. While thus employed he met a Bavarian girl, Anna Roeck, who not long before had come to this country with her parents from Munich, and it was a case of "love at first sight" for both. On May 5, 1865, Mr. Doehne and Miss Roeck were united in marriage and immediately thereafter started West, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Doehne bringing his bride to Brown county and establishing his home on the Cottonwood township farm which he had bought a few years ago, and there he and his wife prospered from the very beginning, laying there the foundation for their later very substantial material success. That pioneer farm Mr. Doehne retained until a few years ago, when he sold it.

From the beginning of Mr. Doehne's permanent residence in this county he took an active part in the common life of the community and was soon not only regarded as one of the substantial men of his neighborhood, but one of the most useful and influential. He was one of the early supervisors of Cottonwood township; was later a valued member of the board of county commissioners, and after his location in New Ulm was for years one of the most influential members of the city council. It was in 1874 that Mr. Doehne left the farm and moved with his family to New Ulm, where he engaged in the lumber business and also established a planing-mill. After being thus engaged for about two years he formed a partnership with Jacob Pfaenninger and Werner Boesch in the operation of the old Eagle roller flour-mill and was thus engaged until that enterprising trio sold the mill to Charles Silverson, since which time Mr. Doehne and his former partners have lived retired. In 1884 Mr. Doehne erected a beautiful and commodious residence at 124 South German street, in New Ulm, and there he ever since has made his home, very comfortably situated. He has an extensive and carefully selected library and in the genial "evening time" of his life finds much comfort and pleasure in his favorite books. He has ever been a lover of good books, a great reader, and still, though living in the eighth

Digitized by Google

decade of his life, retains the liveliest interest in current affairs, though his chief pleasure, in reading, is found in those noble works of literature that have stood the test of the years. Mr. Doehne is one of that all too rapidly passing type of manhood lovingly referred to as "a gentleman of the old school," and has ever stood for those things that are true of good report. Having no patience with the shams and weakness of mankind, and despising all in life that is mean and debased, his aspirations ever have been of a lofty character and his life in this community has for many years exerted a most wholesome influence for good.

On August 17, 1910, Mr. Doehne was bereaved by death of the gentle and loving companion of his married life, Mrs. Anna Doehene dying on that date, at the age of sixty-one years and eight months, she having been born on December 22, 1848. Mr. Doehne suffered a great loss in the death of his wife, who was a loving and faithful companion, a competent helpmeet and an able and sympathetic counsellor to her husband. Mrs. Doehene was a woman of much refinement and in her gentle way did much to elevate the standards of social life in this community, while her life was ever abounding in good works. She was devoted to her husband and her children and ever sought to make her home the pleasantest place in the world for them. There were five of these children, as follow: William, a graduate of the University of Michigan and a young man of brilliant accomplishments and a most promising future, who died at the age of twenty-one years; Amelia, who married Dr. O. C. Strickler, of New Ulm, and has two daughters, Vera and Leola: Clara, who married Dr. C. J. Rothenberg, of Springfield, this county, and has three children, Robert, Norma and

Digitized by Google

Marion; George, who was graduated from the pharmaceutical department of the University of Michigan and now lives at Spokane, Washington, and Louise, who is at home with her father.

Digitized by Google

REV. ROBERT SCHLINKERT.

The Rev. Robert Schlinkert, pastor of Holy Trinity Catholic church at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Germany, having been born in the town of Warstein, in Westphalia, July 21, 1868, son of Frank and Wilhelmina (Spanke) Schlinkert, both natives of Westphalia. Frank Schlinkert was a village merchant, a calling he followed until his death. He was born on November 1, 1822, and died on March 31, 1897. His widow survived him a little more than four years, her death occurring on April 14, 1901. They were the parents of nine children, of whom seven are still living, the subject of this sketch being the only one, however, who has ever been a resident of Brown county.

Robert Schlinkert received his elementary education in the public schools of his native town, where he also attended the high school or gymnasium for two years. Soon after coming to the United States he entered St. Thomas College at St. Paul, this state, where he studied for five years in preparation for the seminary. After the prescribed six-years course in the seminary he was ordained to the holy priesthood in 1899 and on December 17 of that year celebrated his first mass at the Church of the Assumption at St. Paul.

After his college and seminary career the authorities retained him at St. Thomas College as an instructor in German, Latin and ancient history. After four years of valuable service in that capacity, Father Schlinkert was assigned to a parish at Hampton, this state, and for six years re-

Digitized by Google

mained at that place as pastor of St. Matthew's church during which period of service he did much toward extending the general interests of the parish, improving the same largely both in a spiritual and a material way. In 1910 Father Slinkert was transferred to the more important parish of Holy Trinity at New Ulm and has ever since been serving as pastor of that church, the interests of which also have been largely advanced under his intelligent and efficient direction.

Father Schlinkert is chaplain of the New Ulm branch of the Knights of Columbus and serves in the same capacity in the local branch of the Catholic Order of Foresters, in the affairs of both of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

JOHN H. SIEGEL.

John H. Siegel, first vice-president of the Eagle Roller Mills at New Ulm, this county, and one of the best-known flour-mill men in the Northwest, was literally born to the milling business, his father having been a pioneer miller in Indiana, and he has been connected with the flour-milling industry all the active years of his life.

Born at Newburg, Indiana, in 1858, John H. Siegel received his education in the schools of that thriving little town and early took a place in his father's flour-mill. When nineteen years of age he went to Elizabethtown, Illinois, where he remained until 1879, in which year he moved to Lincoln, Nebraska, where he was placed in charge of the W. B. Lowery mill. Two years later his services were engaged by the Jewell Milling Company, at Brooklyn, New York, and he had been connected with that mill four years when a more attractive proposition took him to Milwaukee, where, in 1885, he became second miller in the Daisy Roller Mills, and he remained there until 1891, in which year he came to Minnesota and started the Eagle Roller Mills at New Ulm for the Allis-Chalmers Company, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In the following year he became the superintendent of the Daisy Roller Mill Company and was thus connected with that concern for four years, at the end of which time, in 1896, his services again were secured by the Eagle Roller Mill Company and he was installed as superintendent of that company's great plant at New Ulm. Mr. Siegel gradually became the owner of a considerable block

Digitized by Google

of stock in the company and in 1904 was elected first vice-president of the company, a position which he still holds and by virtue of which he is recognized as one of the most commanding figures in the great flour-milling industry of the Northwest.

Digitized by Google

FRED J. BACKER.

Fred J. Backer, well-known merchant of New Ulm, this county, doing an extensive business in harness and leather goods generally, also an extensive manufacturer of harness, is a native of the kingdom of Bavaria, having been born there on June 3, 1870, son of John and Martha (Weis) Backer, natives of that same country, who later became well-known and influential residents of this section of Minnesota, their last days having been spent on their big farm in Milford township, this county.

John Backer was the youngest of the four children born to his parents, the others having been George, Mrs. Gareis, deceased, and one who died in the old country. His parents, who were well-to-do farming people, spent all their lives in their native land. John Backer was reared to the life of the farm and became a brick and tile manufacturer in Seibelsdorf, Bavaria. There he married Martha Weis, only child of Frederick and Margaret Weis, the former of whom died in his native land. His widow accompanied her daughter when the Backers came to Minnesota and she died in old age at the Backer home in Milford township. It was in 1872 that John Backer and his family came to the United States. They proceeded directly to Minnesota upon landing and settled in Milford township, this county, where Mr. Backer bought a fine farm of four hundred acres. There he established his home and reared his family and there he and his wife spent their last days, long having been regarded as among the most substantial residents of that neighborhood.

Digitized by Google

John Backer died in 1881 and his widow survived until August 24, 1902, making her home with her son, Fred J., for about four years before her death, she being nearly seventy years of age at the time of her death. Both she and her husband were earnest members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There were twelve of these children, namely: Fredricka, deceased, who was the wife of Gustav Lueck; Johanna, wife of Henry Horstkorta, of Minneapolis, this state; Kunigunda, wife of Bernhardt Knees, of Milford township, this county; Martha, wife of William Dehn, also of Milford township; Christian, of New Ulm; Andrew, who lived on the old homestead farm in Milford township until the spring of 1916 when he retired and moved to New Ulm; Fred J., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; David, deceased; August, of Essig, this county; Anna, wife of Herman Meyer, of New Ulm, and two who died in early youth in the old country.

Fred J. Backer was about two years old when his family settled in this county and he grew up on the home farm in Milford township, receiving his education in the public schools. He remained at home until he was eighteen years old and then went to New Ulm, where he learned the harness-maker's trade, which he has followed ever since, having been in business for himself since 1892. Mr. Backer carries an extensive stock of light and heavy harness and all kinds of horse goods, as well as a full and complete line of trunks, valises, robes and leather goods generally and does a flourishing business, being regarded as one of the leading merchants in his line in this part of the state. He takes an active interest in the general commercial life of the community and is one of the directors of the State Bank of New

Digitized by Google

Ulm. During the terrific cyclone which swept this section in 1881 Mr. Backer, then an active boy of eleven, received a serious injury and he has always regarded it as a little less than a miracle that he was not killed. A good-sized piece of board was driven by the force of the wind clear through his right leg, but fortunately careful nursing brought him through without the loss of his leg.

On January 13, 1898, Fred J. Backer was united in marriage to Emma Buenger, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of Louis and Henrietta (Ipps) Buenger, well-known residents of this community, a detailed history of which interesting family in this county is set out in a biographical sketch relating to Emil Buenger, presented elsewhere in this volume, and to this union two children have been born, Martha and Alfa. Mr. and Mrs. Backer are members of the Lutheran church and are warmly interested in the various beneficences of that organization, being held in high esteem by their many friends hereabout. Mr. Backer is a member of the famous Second Regiment band at New Ulm and is a musician of considerable ability. He is "independent" in his political views, regarding the man as of importance than the mere party emblem, when it comes to local elections, and tries to do his full part as a citizen and as a neighbor.

Digitized by Google

JOHN F. NEUMANN.

For many years John F. Neumann now living in retirement at New Ulm, was one of the most enterprising merchants of Brown county. He was born in East Prussia, Germany, February 21, 1840, and is a son of Carl and Louisa Neumann. The father was a farmer in the old country. His family consisted of nine children, of whom John F. was the second in order of birth. John F. Neumann spent his boyhood in Germany and there attended school until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to work in a dry goods store. He was for some time a soldier in the light cavalry and took part in the war against Hanover in 1866, being promoted to a corporal for good conduct. He immigrated to the United States in 1868 and worked a year on the Union Pacific railroad, laying ties from Cheyenne, Wyoming, to Ogden, Utah. He then came to Rochester, Minnesota, and worked on a farm six months, then secured employment in a store, in which he spent six months. In February, 1870, he came to New Ulm and peddled dry goods and notions around the country, starting a store the following year in partnership with Frank Friedman, selling out to his partner a year later and started a saloon and store in combination, finally giving up the saloon and continued in general merchandising. By good management and close application he prospered with advancing years, building up the largest department store in New Ulm and doing an extesive business which extended over a wide territory. He continued in this line for over forty years, then, in 1910, sold

Digitized by Google

out and retired from active life, having accumulated a handsome competency for his declining years. He still owns his business block in Minnesota street, New Ulm.

John F. Neumann was married in October, 1870, to Theresa Rosskopf, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Zavier Rosskopf. To this union eight children were born, five of whom are still living, namely: Louisa, who married Fred Pfender, the present postmaster of New Ulm, and they have four children, Walter, Armen, James and Theresa; Prof. John Achs, single, is a teacher in the University of Wisconsin at Madison; Mamie is the wife of Albert Pfender and they have two children, Hans A. and Marion; Anna married Frank Rinher and two children were born to them, Grace and Thelma; Aurora is the wife of Louis Quast and has one child, Lois.

After the death of his first wife, in May, 1888, Mr. Neumann was united in marriage, on October 1, of that year, to Amelia Kuhnel, a native of Nicollet county, Minnesota, and a daughter of Gotleib Kuhnel, and four children have been born to this union, namely: Victor took up a homestead in North Dakota where he now lives; Rolland is a physical culture instructor in the high school in St. Louis, Missouri; Lawrence is a graduate of the University of Wisconsin; Phyllis is a student in the New Ulm high school.

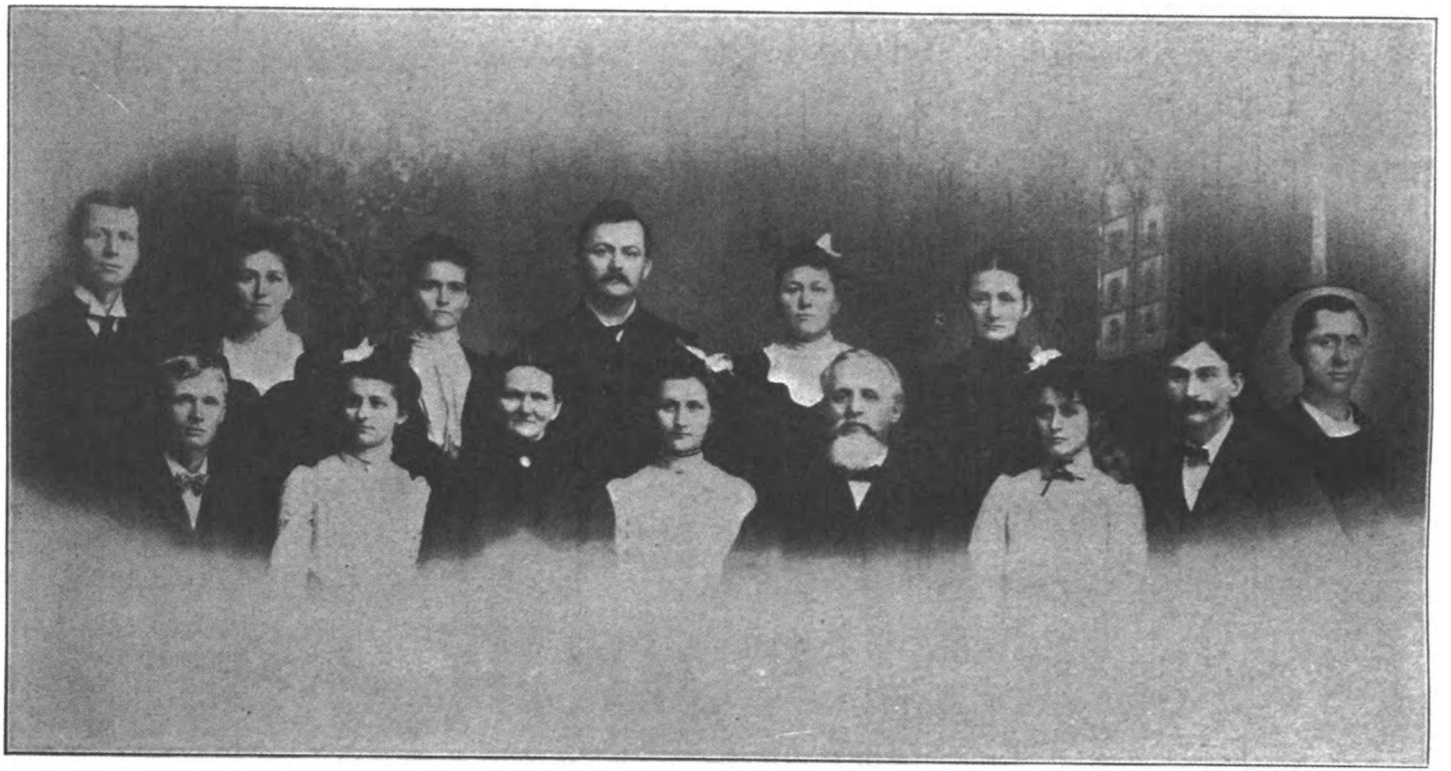
Mr. Neumann is a member of the Turnverein. He is a man of public spirit and has always been one of New Ulm's most enthusiastic boosters, having done much for the general welfare of the city and community.

Digitized by Google

JOHN SCHLUMPBERGER.

After a successful, honorable and varied career, John Schlumpberger, who has also a reputation as a soldier, is living in retirement in his cozy home in New Ulm. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, October 28, 1836, where he spent his earlier years and attended school, coming to the United States in 1861. He was a son of John and Ursula (Semmerman) Schlumpberger, who spent their lives on a farm, and whose family consisted of twelve children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the ninth in order of birth. Upon leaving school at the age of fourteen John Schlumpberger served an apprenticeship as a mechanic for eight years, then worked in a factory in Rolfinger, which was owned by the state of Wurtemberg, and locomotives and railroad equipment were manufactured. He could not secure employment at his trade when he reached America, the Civil War being then in full blast, so he turned his attention to farming in Brown county, Minnesota, which was then a new country. After working out for one year near the town of Milford, he secured a position as bartender, in 1862, at the Dakota hotel bar, and worked there for six months, then proved his loyalty to his adopted country by enlisting in Company L, First Regiment, Minnesota Cavalry, for the purpose of fighting the Indians, and served in the regiment one year. He had previously been a member of the state militia, in which he enlisted on August 18, 1862, and the same day had his first skirmish with the Indians. Later he took part in the battle of New Ulm, and on November 1,

Digitized by Google



JOHN SCHLUMPBERGER AND FAMILY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1862, he enlisted in the army as before mentioned. He did scout duty, most of the time at South Branch, near Fairmount, and was honorably discharged in November, 1863, later receiving a pension from the government. After leaving the army he secured employment in the plant of the Schell & Bankard Brewing Company where he worked nine months, then bought a piece of land and got married, June 15, 1864. His land was located three and one-half miles from New Ulm, and there he resided until 1902, in April of which year he retired and moved to New Ulm. He was married in Mankato, Blue Earth county, to Mary Rohner, who was born in Austria, November 14, 1843, and was a daughter of Jacob and Anna Rohner. Her father was a carpenter by trade; her mother died when she was very young and she was then taken into her uncle's home—that of Frank Beltstein—where she lived until her marriage with the subject. The Beltstein family came to the United States in 1854, locating in Ohio, where they spent one year, then removed to Iowa, where they spent twelve months, then came to Brown county, Minnesota, in 1856, where they bought land of the government three miles of New Ulm, and there the uncle and aunt of the subject's wife spent the rest of their lives.

Twelve children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schlumpberger, only one of whom is deceased; they are named as follow: Frank, who married Chrisenca Weissensee, has five children, John, Florence, Ameil, Frank and Lucy; Mary, who married Anton Springer, has six children, Amelia, Hugo, Otto, Bruno, Terry and Egatha; Amelia, who married Max Reinhart, has three children, Alfred, Jenette and Martha; Alfred, who married Jennie Small, has three

Digitized by Google

children, Alvin, Bessie and Leander; Hermonie, who married Joe Bruner, has nine children, Oscar, Lucile, Albert, Josie, Mamie, Edgar, Grace, Cora and Dora (twins); Ludwig, who married Ada Backer, has four children, Eleanor, Ray, Clifford and Charlotte; Gustav, who died on March 19, 1913, married Theresa Schneider, and they had two children, Arthur and Martha; Albert has remained unmarried; Caroline, who married Joseph Portner, has four children, Armen, Elvira, Adeline and Leola; Magdelen, who married Adolph Schneider, has three children, Clarence, Matthew and Alfonse; Antonia is not married and lives at home; Amanda married John Nehls and has two children, Norman and Elmer. Mr. Schlumpberger has two great-grandchildren, Melvin, who is a son of Amelia, who is a daughter of Mary and Anton Springer, Amelia having married Valentine Zeller; Hugo Springer also has a child named Elmora.

Mr. Schlumpberger was a member of the Evangelical church in Germany, but has not joined any denomination here. His wife is a member of the Catholic church. He belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, also Hager Post No. 48, Grand Army of the Republic. He votes independently, and he was a member of the school board in Cottonwood township for several years, representing district No. 3. He was on the board of supervisors in Cottonwood township for four years.

Digitized by Google

FRANK P. ZSCHUNKE.

Frank P. Zschunke, well-known clothing merchant at New Ulm and head of a chain of five clothing stores in Minnesota and the Dakotas, one of the most enterprising and energetic business men in this section of the state, is a native of Germany, having been born in the town of Alstedt, Thueringen, June 29, 1873, son of Louis and Mina (Mueller) Zschunke, both natives of that same state, who later became residents of New Ulm, where the former died in 1891, at the age of forty-six years, and where the latter still lives, in her sixty-fifth year.

Louis Zschunke was reared to the tailor's trade in his native land and became a very competent tailor, the owner of a merchant tailoring establishment in his home town. In September, 1885, attracted by the good reports proceeding from this part of Minnesota, he and his family came to the United States and settled at New Ulm, where he opened a merchant tailoring establishment, which he conducted to the time of his death in 1891. He and his wife were members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There were six of these children, namely: Fred, deceased; Frank P., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Carl, of Springfield, this county; Otto, of Harvey, North Dakota; Louisa, who married C. W. Bloom, now living at Los Angeles, California; and Anna, who married Allen Steffen, of Detroit, Michigan.

Frank P. Zschunke was twelve years old when he came

Digitized by Google

to America with his parents. For two years after his arrival in New Ulm he attended the city schools and then, in 1887, he then being fourteen years of age, he went to work on the farm of August Kiesling. In 1888-89 he was engaged as a clerk in the clothing store of John F. Neumann, at New Ulm, and in 1890-92 worked as an apprentice in the printing department of the *New Ulm Post,* a German paper, following which he went to Watertown, South Dakota, where he was for a while engaged as a printer on a newspaper there, after which he returned to New Ulm and for some time worked in the office of the *New Ulm Review,* an English paper. He then returned to his old position in the clothing store of Mr. Neumann and was there employed until in August, 1901, at which time he formed a partnership with Albert Schilling and the two established a clothing store in New Ulm. At the end of a year of this partnership, Albert J. Katz bought Mr. Schilling's interest in the store, the firm then becoming F. P. Zschunke & Co. In 1908 this firm established a store at Mankato, in addition to its New Ulm store, and incorporated, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars, as the Columbia Clothing Company. As this company's affairs prospered additional stores were started, until it now owns a chain of five stores, those besides the central store at New Ulm being the stores at Brooking, South Dakota; Howard, South Dakota; Harvey, North Dakota, and at Morton, in the neighboring county of Renville, this state. During the time of his ownership of the store at Mankato Mr. Zschunke made his home in the latter city, but in 1910 he returned to New Ulm, and ever since has resided there. The store at New Ulm is well-stocked and admirably managed and is a fitting model for the other

Digitized by Google

stores in the prosperous chain of the Columbia Clothing Company, of which Mr. Zschunke is the head.

On October 22, 1901, Frank P. Zschunke was united in marriage, at Minneapolis, to Emma Schilling, who was born at New Ulm, daughter of Louis and Cecelia (Ochs) Schilling, natives of Hanover and early settlers of New Ulm. Louis Schilling was a veteran of the Civil War and for many years a prominent resident of this section of the state. He died in 1895, at the age of seventy-five years and his widow is still living. They were the parents of five children, of whom Mrs. Zschunke is the third in order of birth, the others being Louis, Albert, Rose and Lydia.

To Frank P. and Emma (Schilling) Zschunke four children have been born, Gretchen, Melvin, Joslyn and Albert. Mrs. Zschunke is a member of the Catholic church and she and her husband take a warm interest in all worthy movements for the advancements of the community's general welfare, being held in high regard by their many friends hereabout. Mr. Zschunke is a Democrat and gives thoughtful attention to local political affairs, but is not included in the office-seeking class. He is a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at New Ulm; of New Ulm Chapter No. 57, Royal Arch Masons, and of New Ulm Commandery, Knights Templar, and is also a member of the local lodge of the Modern Woodmen of America, in the affairs of which organizations he takes an active interest.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM J. WINKELMANN.

William J. Winkelmann, well-known dealer in musical instruments and general musicians' supplies at New Ulm and one of the most enterprising and energetic business men in that city, is a native of Germany, having been born at Mecklenburg-Strelitz, near Berlin, in Prussia, May 6, 1856, son of John and Johanna (Frank) Winkelmann, both natives of that same district, who later came to America, locating in this county, where their last days were spent.

John Winkelmann was the third in order of birth of the five children born to his parents, John Winkelmann and wife, natives of Germany, the former of whom was a carpenter, the other children having been Carl, Fred, William and Henrietta. He was trained to the trade of brickmaker and was thus employed in his native land. He married Johanna Frank, who was the eldest of the children born to her parents, the others having been Theodore, Julia, William and Caroline. Grandfather Frank died in Germany in middle life and his widow afterward came to America and rejoined her children in this county, where she spent her last days. In the summer of 1867 John Winkelmann and his family came to the United States, proceeding directly from their port of landage to Minnesota, locating in New Ulm, the entire trip covering the period from early in May to the latter part of July. Shortly after arriving here, John Winkelmann rented the old Jacob Brush farm in Cottonwood township, this county, and there he made his home for

Digitized by Google

three years, at then of which time, in 1871, he began the operation of a limekiln near there and was thus engaged until 1881, in which year he moved to New Ulm and engaged in teaming. He died in 1882, at the age of sixty-one years. His widow survived him but a short time, her death occuring in 1883, at the age of fifty-nine. They were members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There were five of these children, namely: Theresa, deceased, who was the wife of Gottlieb Schmidt; Carl, deceased; William J., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Anthonia, wife of John Gratz, of Waseca, this state, and Augusta, deceased, who was the wife of Henry Knees, of New Ulm.

William J. Winkelmann was eleven years old when he came with his parents to this country and he consequently had received his elementary education in the schools of his native land. Upon arriving here his schooling was resumed in the schools of Cottonwood township and later in the schools at New Ulm. He then began clerking in a grocery store, at the age of fourteen, and in 1871 changed from that form of service to that of a clerk in a drug store. After a year and a half of the latter form of service he abandoned the idea of becoming a druggist and began clerking in a hotel. He presently returned to the farm, however, and remained there for several years, at the end of which time he traveled quite extensively in the South, being thus employed for six years. He then located in Chicago, remaining in that city for three years, after which he returned to New Ulm and was married. He then established a general express and delivery line, in connection with his contract to carry the United States mails, and was thus engaged for

Digitized by Google

fifteen years. In 1911 Mr. Winkelmann established his present music business and has built up a large trade in that line throughout this part of the state. He owns a fine business block at the corner of Minnesota and Center streets and carries a full and complete line of musical instruments of all kinds, including high-grade pianos and organs, and also a well-selected line of general supplies for musicians and those of musical tastes. Mr. Wilkenmann is not only an enterprising and energetic business man, but he is a close student of the world's best literature and is regarded as one of the best informed men in New Ulm.

On December 19, 1890, William J. Winkelmann was united in marriage to Maria Gley, who was born in Friedland, Mecklenburg-Strelitz March 1, 1855, daughter of Frederick and Alvina (Bossard) Gley, natives of that same locality, who came to America in 1866 and settled on a farm in Home township, this county, where they remained until 1873, in which year they moved to New Ulm, where Mr. Gley engaged in the mercantile business and so continued the rest of his life, both he and his wife now being dead. They were the parents of three children, of whom Mrs. Winkelmann is the eldest, she having had two brothers, Fred and Carl, who are deceased.

To William J. and Marie (Gley) Winkelmann seven children have been born, as follow: Alvina, who married Richard Hicks, of New Ulm; Martha, who married Julius Thorsthes and lives in Hanska, this county, and Louisa, Clara, Paul, Gretchen and Gertrude. Mr. and Mrs. Winkelmann are members of the Lutheran church and their children have been reared in that faith. They take an earnest interest in the general social and cultural activities of the

Digitized by Google

community and are held in high esteem by their many friends hereabout. In his political beliefs Mr. Winkelmann is a Socialist and is an ardent advocate of the principles of that rapidly growing party.

Digitized by Google

HENRY SEIFERT.

Henry Seifert, a well-known retail liquor dealer at New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Cottonwood township, July 11, 1864, son of John and Catherine Seifert, natives of Bohemia and early settlers in this part of Minnesota, both of whom lived to ripe old ages, long being numbered among the most useful and influential residents of this community.

John Seifert was the eldest of five children born to his parents, John Seifert and wife, substantial farming people of Bohemia, the others having been Joseph, Andrew, Christian and Mary. The mother died in her native land, after which the father followed his son, John, to this country and his last days were spent in Milford township, this county, he being past eighty years of age at the time of his death. The younger John Seifert and his wife came to America in 1856, proceeding straightway to Minnesota and locating in Cottonwood township, this county. John Seifert was possessed of considerable substance when he came to this country and upon locating in Brown county bought a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, where he established his home and proceeded to bring his wilderness tract under cultivation. There were but few settlers in that part of the county in those days and the Seiferts were thus among the real pioneers of that community.

St. Paul then was the market place for this region and John Seifert was accustomed to be gone fourteen days on trips to that outpost with his ox-team, going laden with

Digitized by Google

grain and returning laden with a supply of provisions. During the Indian uprising in 1862 he was enrolled among the brave defenders of New Ulm and in all his activities was actuated by a desire to promote the best interests of the pioneer community, so that he soon came to be regarded as one of the leading citizens of that section. As he prospered in his farming operations he added to his land holdings, buying an adjoining quarter section soon after locating on his original homestead and later buying a tract of two hundred and four acres, thus becoming the owner of a fine farm of five hundred and twenty-four acres. In their declining years he and his wife moved to New Ulm, where their last days were spent, he being eighty-two years of age at the time of his death and she seventy-five. Both were earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. Seven of these children are still living, namely: Mary, wife of Peter Arbes, of New Ulm; Anna, wife of John Korbel, of the same city; Peter, a well-known resident of Sigel township, this county, Henry, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Joseph, of Lamberton, this state; Clara, wife of Joseph Wiesner, of New Ulm, and John, of Cottonwood township, this county.

Henry Seifert was reared on the old homestead farm in Cottonwood township, receiving his education in the district school in that neighborhood, and remained at home until he had reached manhood's estate. His father then gave him a farm of one hundred and twenty-four acres of land in that neighborhood, on which he lived for two years, at the end of which time he went to LeSueur and engaged in the retail liquor business. After two years thus engaged in LeSueur, he sold his place there and moved to New Ulm, where he

Digitized by Google

opened a similar place of business and has ever since been thus engaged in the latter city, being one of the best-known publicans in this part of the state.

Henry Seifert was united in marriage to Anna Forster, who was born in Wisconsin, daughter of Carl and Barbara (Steiner) Forster, natives of Bohemia and later residents of Brown county, a history of which family is set out in the biographical sketch of Mr. Seifert's brother, John H. Forster, furniture dealer and undertaker at New Ulm, presented elsewhere in this volume, and to this union five children have been born, as follow: Dr. Otto Seifert, a physician at New Ulm, who married Marian Field and has one child, a daughter, Muriel; Dr. Arthur Seifert, a dentist at New Ulm; Elsie, who married Doctor Warner, of Canby, this state, and Leo and Myra. Mr. and Mrs. Seifert are members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. They have many friends in New Ulm and vicinity and are popular in their circle. Mr. Seifert is a Democrat and for years has given attention to local political affairs, but has never been an aspirant for public office. He is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters and of St. Joseph Society and takes a warm interest in the affairs of both organizations.

Digitized by Google

WILLIBALD EIBNER.

The name of Willibald Eibner, who maintains a wholesale and retail bakery, ice cream and confectionery establishment at New Ulm, is well known in Brown and adjoining counties, for his business was launched here over three decades ago and has been gradually growing ever since.

Mr. Eibner was born on January 21, 1863, in Bavaria, Germany, and is a son of Max and Anna (Steigleder) Eibner. His father engaged in the milling business, owning a large flour-mill which he operated until his death. He never came to the United States. He died when Willibald was seven years old, and two years later the mother passed away, a brother and sister, both younger than our subject, dying about the same time. Willibald was then adopted by a relative with whom he lived until he was eighteen years of age, having in the meantime attended the public schools and an industrial school, similar to the gymnasium. After leaving school he was employed as an assistant forester by the government of Bavaria, and continued in this line of work for two years, without pay, for the purpose of learning the business. He then came to the United States, arriving in New York in August, 1882, where he remained three years, being forced to stay there for lack of money to bring him on to the West. He worked in grocery stores, restaurants, kitchens, etc., starting in at three dollars per week, finally receiving as much as fifteen dollars per week. However, he saved some money, and in 1885 came to New Ulm, Minnesota, where he remained a few months, then went on

Digitized by Google

to St. Peter, this state, where he was manager of the old Commercial hotel for two years, then returned to New Ulm, and bought out a small confectionery store, the total investment being about six hundred dollars. He met with much discouragement for awhile, but by perseverance, economy and good management forged ahead until he built up one of the largest businesses of its kind in southern Minnesota. He rented his buildings at first, but in 1890 bought the property. He gradually worked into the restaurant business, in connection with which he kept a boarding house, finally establishing a bakery business in a small way, in 1893. He has since discontinued the restaurant and boarding house and now devotes his attention to his large wholesale and retail bakery and ice cream factory, along with his confectionery, shipping large quantities of his various products over a territory contiguous to New Ulm within a radius of one hundred and fifty miles. He also conducts a high-class retail store. The substantial brick building which he now occupies was the first of its kind to be built in New Ulm, and during the Indian massacre it was used as a shelter by the women and children. It was a government station and in the basement were stored the supplies of powder. The men defending the town intended to blow the building up rather than surrender the women and children to the savages. The building has since been remodeled and enlarged.

Willibald Eibner was married in New Ulm on April 17, 1887, to Mary Rosskopf, who was born in Waupun, Wisconsin, and is a daughter of Xavier and Magdaline (Roesch) Rosskopf, natives of Germany. They were among the early pioneers in Brown county, locating here shortly after the

Digitized by Google

Indian outbreak. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eibner, nine of whom are living, namely: Cecelia, born on February 5, 1888; Caroline, July 7, 1889, married Joseph Bianchi, and they have two children, Josephine and Willibald; Veronica, June 16, 1891; Thecla, May 2, 1893; Alois, May 6, 1895; Willibalda, April 11, 1899; Patrick, March 17, 1901; Mildred, November 9, 1902; Marie, March 26, 1905; Lauretta, January 11, 1897, died on October 4, 1907.

Politically, Mr. Eibner is a Democrat. He was councilman of New Ulm for eight years, seven years of which he was president of the council. He was mayor for six months, filling out an unexpired term. He is still a councilman. He has done much for the general development of New Ulm, whose interests he has at heart. He and his family are members of the Catholic church, in which he has been a trustee for the past twenty years. He is president of the St. Joseph Society, which has a membership of about five hundred. This office he has also held for twenty years. He is secretary of the Staats-Verband, having held this office since its foundation in 1896. He is also a member of the grand council of the German Catholic Aid Association of Minnesota, which has a membership of over seven thousand. He has been very faithful in the discharge of his duties in all positions of trust and responsibility. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus.

Digitized by Google

EMIL MUELLER, D. V. S.

Dr. Emil Mueller, well-known veterinary surgeon of New Ulm and the oldest continuous practitioner in that line in that city, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born on a pioneer farm in the neighboring county of Nicollet, September 8, 1870, son of Henry C. and Fredericka Mueller, both natives of Germany and early settlers in this part of Minnesota.

Henry C. Mueller was trained as a carpenter in his native land and when he came to the United States, in 1855, for a short time worked at his trade in Chicago. The next year, in 1856, he came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. He entered a homestead claim to a quarter of a section of land in Milford township, built a cabin on the same, broke the sod, proved up the claim and the next year sold it. He then wintered at New Ulm and in the spring homesteaded a quarter of a section in Nicollet county on which he established his home, and soon became recognized as one of the most substantial and influential residents of the neighborhood in which he settled. At the time of the Indian uprising Mr. Mueller was warned of the advance of the treacherous redskins by an old Indian whom he and his wife had often fed and befriended during the winters. Heeding the warning he and his wife and their small children at once set out for St. Peter for protection, and had gone hardly more than a quarter of a mile when the savages surrounded their house and burned it before their eyes. Fortunately, however, the family's hiding place had been well selected and all

Digitized by Google

EMIL MUELLER, D. V. S.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

eventually found safe refuge at St. Peter. During those trying times Mr. Mueller served as a valiant member of the Home Guard and in all ways did well his part as a sturdy pioneer. Henry C. Mueller prospered in his agricultural operations and when he retired from the active labors of the farm, in 1893, was the owner of a fine place of five hundred and forty acres. Ten years later, in 1903, he and his wife moved to New Ulm, where both spent their last days. Mrs. Mueller died in 1905 and Mr. Mueller survived but a little more than two years, his death occurring on December 19, 1907. They were the parents of nine children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the last born, all of whom are living save two, the other survivors being Henry, Herman, Mary, Martin, Frank and William.

Emil Mueller was reared on the home farm in Nicollet county, receiving his elementary education in the district schools, supplementing the same by a three-years course in the Dr. Martin Luther College at New Ulm, after which he entered the Chicago Veterinary College, from which he was graduated, after a three-years course, in 1892, receiving the degree of Doctor of Veterinary Surgery. Thus admirably equipped for the practice of his profession, Doctor Mueller returned to New Ulm and opened an office in that city, where he ever since has been very successfully engaged in practice, being now the oldest veterinarian in continuous practice in that city. Doctor Mueller is a Republican and gives a good citizen's attention to local political affairs, but is not included in the office-seeking class.

In 1894 Dr. Emil Mueller was united in marriage to Luella Yates, who was born in Dane county, Wisconsin,

Digitized by Google

daughter of Ralph Pierce and Mary (Martin) Yates, the former a native of that same state and the latter of the state of New York. For forty years and more Ralph P. Yates has been a locomotive engineer. To him and his wife three children were born, one of whom is dead, leaving Mrs. Mueller one brother, Fred Yates. To Doctor and Mrs. Mueller one child has been born, a daughter, Naomi Ruth. Doctor Mueller is a Mason of high degree, a Knight Templar and a member of the temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at St. Paul, while he and his wife are both members of the Order of the Eastern Star. The doctor is past high priest of New Ulm Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and is the present junior warden of New Ulm Commandery, Knights Templar. He also is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and in the affairs of these various fraternal affiliations takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

JOHN HAUENSTEIN, JR.

John Hauenstein, Jr., secretary of the Hauenstein Brewing Company, of New Ulm, and brewmaster for that well-known concern, is a native son of Brown county, having been born in New Ulm, on the site of the brewery which his late father established, April 11, 1876, son of John and Henrietta (Fritsche) Hauenstein, both natives of Germany, the former of whom was born in Bavaria and the latter in Saxony, who, as youthful members of different parties of colonists, came to this section of Minnesota and thus became early settlers of New Ulm.

John Hauenstein, Sr., was the eldest of the five children born to Casper Hauenstein and wife, the others having been Weigand, Casper, Margaret and Kunikundi. In 1852 the Hauensteins came to the United States and located in Cincinnati, where, not long afterward both the father and the mother fell victims to the cholera scourge which swept that city about that time. John Hauenstein was about twenty-one years old when he came to this country. He had been trained in the cooperage and brewery trades in his home country and upon arriving in this country followed these vocations in Cincinnati. In 1858 he left that city and followed the considerable company of Cincinnati Germans who had come to this section of Minnesota, locating at New Ulm. There he married Henrietta Fritsche, who had come to the United States with her parents, Johann Carl and Fredricka (Ries) Fritsche, and the other members of the family, Ernest, Fred, Louis, Carl, Selma, Mina and Emily,

Digitized by Google

in 1852. Upon arriving in this country the Fritsches located in Chicago, where, the next year, in 1853, they joined the colony of Germans organized there by the Chicago Landverein and came to this section of Minnesota, thus being among the very earliest settlers of New Ulm. Johann Carl Fritsche and his wife spent the remainder of their lives in New Ulm, the former dying at the age of sixty-eight years and the latter at the age of eighty-one.

Upon settling in New Ulm John Hauenstein found employment at his trade as a cooper and was thus engaged when the Indian insurrection broke out in 1862. He was one of the first to spring to organized defense of the city and was elected second lieutenant of Company M, of the Mounted Rangers. It was Lieutenant Hauenstein who drew the first redskin blood in Milford township during that conflict. The Indian he shot and wounded was captured and in 1863 met his fate with that of thirty-eight others of his kind on the gallows at Mankato. Following the massacre Lieutenant Hauenstein continued to serve in the Rangers, doing scout duty, until the uprising had been put down, after which he resumed his place in the cooper shop. In 1864 he established a small brewery on the site of his home, his expert experience acquired as a young man in Bavaria standing him well instead, and so popular did the quality of his excellent brew prove that it was not long before he found it necessary to increase the capacity of his plant. From this small beginning the present great Hauenstein brewery at New Ulm has grown, the plant at present having a capacity of about twenty thousand barrels a year, its output being in demand all over southern Minnesota and as far up the state as Minneapolis. Mr. Hauenstein died on

Digitized by Google

April 15, 1914, at the age of eighty-three, for many years having been numbered among the leading citizens of New Ulm, and the business which he created is still being carried on by the family. His widow, who survives him, is now in her seventieth year. They were the parents of eight children, namely: Charles, present head of the Hauenstein Brewing Company; Alma, wife of Martin Hose, treasurer of the same company; Bertha, wife of Fred Behnke, of New Ulm; Louisa, wife of Charles Furst, of Bedford, Indiana; Emily, wife of Fred Seiter, of Kiesling, Washington; Frieda, wife of Henry Furst, Jr., of Chicago; John, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Louis, who died in infancy.

John Hauenstein, Jr., was reared in New Ulm, the city of his birth, receiving his elementary education in the schools of that city. He later attended the Educational Institute at St. Louis and then, in order to perfect himself in the details of his father's business, attended the Wallen & Henius Brewing School at Chicago, from which technical institute he was graduated in 1897, a competent brewmaster, after which he returned home and took his place in the Hauenstein brewery, a valuable aid to his father in the operation of that business. In 1900 the business was incorporated under the laws of the state, with the following officers: John Hauenstein, Sr., president; Charles Hauenstein, vice-president; Fred Seiter, secretary, and Martin Hose, treasurer; capital stock one hundred thousand dollars. Following the death of the elder Hauenstein in 1914, the company was reorganized and since then the following officers have been in charge: Charles Hauenstein, president and general manager; Mrs. Henrietta Hauenstein, vice-

Digitized by Google

president; John Hauenstein, secretary and brewmaster, and Martin Hose, treasurer.

On November 16, 1910, John Hauenstein was united in marriage to Hertha Mueller, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of Martin and Amelia (Toberer) Mueller, a history of which family is set out in detail in a biographical sketch relating to Martin Mueller, a well-known automobile dealer in New Ulm, presented elsewhere in this volume, and to this union three children have been born, Richard John, Marguerite Amelia and Laura Louise. The Mueller family is one of the oldest in the county, as is that of the Hauensteins, and both Mr. and Mrs. Hauenstein have hosts of friends hereabout, all of whom hold them in high esteem.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM SKINNER.

One of the venerable and honored citizens of Brown county, who is spending the calm December of his years in retirement in New Ulm is William Skinner, who has passed his seventy-seventh birthday. He was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1839, and is the son of Joseph E. and Sallie (French) Skinner, the father born in the vicinity of Niagara Falls, Ontario, Canada, his mother having been of Dutch descent, as was also the mother of the subject, although she was a native of New England. During the Mexican War Joseph E. Skinner organized a company at Ottawa, Illinois, where he was then living, and served for some time at the front. He was twice married and had three children by his first wife, William, Oliver and Niana.

William Skinner spent his boyhood at home and received a common-school education, attending school three months in the summer and three months in the winter. When eight years old he was bound out to a tanner and furrier and harness-maker, with whom he remained until he was fourteen years of age, learning the business. He then went to Monroe Corners, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, where he worked for a short time at his trade, then went to Sheshequin, in the same county, where he lived with a man named Horton, later lived with a Mr. Delbish until he was twenty-one years old, when he and his brother-in-law, Clinton Shaw, started a harness shop in the town of Sheshequin, remaining there two years, after which Mr. Skinner turned his attention to farming, and got married about the same

Digitized by Google

time. He worked the farm owned by his father-in-law for two years, and in October, 1856, started West, going to Dubuque, Iowa, on the first train that entered that town. He then took a steamboat up the Mississippi river to St. Paul, and from there went on in a boat up the Minnesota river to Shakopee, or as far as the boats ran, and there he hired a conveyance which brought him to LeSueur, from which place he hired another team and vehicle to bring him to New Ulm, in which place he found but two log houses, the country round about being wild and undeveloped, but here he found his friend, Albert Tuttle, of Pennsylvania, who had located in that vicinity previously. After looking over the new country Mr. Skinner staked off one hundred and sixty acres which he pre-empted. This was in 1857, and thus he was one of the earliest settlers in Brown county. His claim was in what is now Milford township, and immediately after locating it he went back to Illinois and got his wife. His first house was a log structure, fourteen by fourteen feet, one room with a loft which was reached by a ladder. He made a floor of split basswood, and at that was better fixed than the average pioneer. He had brought with him a stove which was very rare on the frontier at that time. He had moved out with his family in a covered wagon or "prairie schooner" drawn by oxen, the second trip being in true pioneer style. He soon had a crop under way and various improvements and, by perseverance and hard work prospered, remaining on his farm until 1907, when, having built a new house and other buildings and accumulated three hundred and sixty acres of good land, he retired, removing to New Ulm. To this place he brought his wife and family during the Indian uprising in the early sixties, and took an active part in repulsing the Sioux. When New Ulm

Digitized by Google

was evacuated he took his family to Owatona where he left them until October 1, of that year. Owing to the barbaric depredations by the Indians and scouting parties he barricaded the door to his home, building a fence seven feet high of heavy oak plank, reinforced by an embankment of earth four feet high on the inside. For about a year he lived the farthest west of any one in the settlement on the Cottonwood river.

William Skinner was married on December 25, 1853, to Sallie Newell, who was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Stephen and Kattie (Cole) Newell, both of German blood. To Mr. and Mrs. Skinner three daughters were born, namely: Martha, who married Mark E. Dyer, a traveling salesman, who has visited nearly every important city on the globe; Eva lives at home; Katie married William Wellner, who is employed as foreman in the shirt and overall factory at Mankato, and they have one child, Lloyd William. Mrs. Sallie Skinner died on December 2, 1912.

Mr. Skinner is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, which he joined about 1865. Politically, he is a Democrat and has held a number of public offices from those of school director and justice of the peace to that of a member of the state Legislature, in all of which he discharged his duties faithfully and most acceptably. He was elected to the Legislature four times, first in 1876, and lastly in 1893. He did much for the betterment of his home community and the farmers in general. Among the bills he introduced was one compelling every farmer to fence in his pasture land. He was for some time county superintendent. He is widely and most favorably known throughout Brown and adjoining counties.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM F. RUEMKE, JR.

An enterprising merchant of New Ulm, Brown county, is William F. Ruemke, Jr., in which place he has been content to spend his life, and where he was born on August 17, 1865. He is a son of William and Frederica M. (Schroer) Ruemke, both parents natives of Germany, from which country they immigrated to the United States in 1857, locating in Cincinnati, Ohio, where the father followed his trade of carpenter and contractor. About 1864 he removed with his family to New Ulm, Minnesota, where he formed a partnership with Louis Buenger, which continued for about fifteen years. The firm did a good business building dwelling houses, principally, until about 1875, when the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Ruemke taking as a partner Herman Schapekahm, which partnership continued successfully for about twenty years, the business being conducted along the same lines as formerly. Thus for a period of thirty-five years the elder Ruemke was one of the best-known contractors and builders in this section of the state. He was not only successful in a business way but a good citizen, respected by all. His death occurred in 1910, at the age of seventy-two, his birth having occurred on February 22, 1838, at Minden, Germany. In 1862 he married Frederica M. Schroer, whose death occurred about 1876. Not long thereafter Mr. Ruemke married for his second wife, May Schapekahm. To these two unions seven children were born, four by the first, of whom William F. Ruemke, Jr., is the only survivor, his brother, C. F. Ruemke, having died

Digitized by Google

on April 18, 1915. The three children by the second marriage were Lena, Bertha and Emma, the last named becoming the wife of A. P. Boock.

William F. Ruemke, Jr., grew up in his native community and there he received a common-school education, for when but a boy he decided to follow in the footsteps of his father, and began learning the carpenter's trade, working with him for many years and becoming an expert workman. He finally entered into partnership with his father and Mr. Schapekahm. In 1895 he gave up contracting and entered the mercantile field in New Ulm, with his brother, Christ F. Ruemke. They started with a stock of goods valued at about five thousand dollars; being successful from the first they gradually increased their stock, adding new lines, until they had one of the largest mercantile establishments in New Ulm. Upon the death of his brother Mr. Ruemke purchased the entire business.

William J. Ruemke was married on May 1, 1890, in New Ulm, to Emma (Boock) Cords, a native of that place, and a daughter of Henry and Carrie Boock, both natives of Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Ruemke four children have been born, namely: Elmer, whose birth occurred on October 7, 1895, is now in college, studying to be a lawyer; Estella, October 13, 1897; Ruth, March 21, 1902; Edgar, June 9, 1904. Mr. Ruemke and family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

Digitized by Google

GOTTREICH H. KIESLING.

After a laborious and honest life in "the village smithy," Gottreich H. Kiesling, of New Ulm, Brown county, is living in retirement, enjoying a well-earned respite. He was born on October 30, 1837, in Saxony, Germany, and is a son of Gottreich Kiesling, who was also a blacksmith by trade. The subject of this sketch grew up in his native land and attended school there until he was fourteen years of age. He was eleven years old when his father died, and thus early in life somewhat heavy responsibilities had to be assumed by him, and he began learning the blacksmith's trade upon leaving school. He came to the United States in 1857, direct to Brown county, Minnesota, but after a sojourn of a month or two, went to Chicago where he worked a short time, when, owing to hard times, he went to the country to work as a farm hand. But he was satisfied with two months of it, and returned to Brown county, Minnesota, where he started a blacksmith shop, which he operated until 1890, enjoying a large business, then he sold out and has since lived retired, having accumulated sufficient competency for his old age. He had purchased a tract of land from the government about the time of the late Indian war. In 1862 he served as a soldier against the Indians and fought at the battle of New Ulm, at which time he was a member of the Minnesota state militia.

Gottreich Kiesling was married in Brown county on July 13, 1861, to Albertini Littbener, a daughter of Lutwich Littbener, a native of Germany, in which country Albertini

Digitized by Google

was also born. This family came to America from the province of Pommern, about the year 1855, locating first in Chicago, later establishing their home in Brown county, Minnesota. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kiesling, five of whom survive, namely: Franklin, who died in 1904, married Emily Klossner, who bore him four children, Ida, Beulah, May and Lilla; Albert, who married a Miss Martie, has six children, Rosa, Dena, Vera, Albert, Luther and Gretchen; Tillie, who married Henry Klossner has six children, Roy, Nettie, Henrietta, Regenia, Minnie and Henry; Herman, who married a Miss Vogtel, has two children, Floyd and Mildred; Melvina, who married Tena Achersen, has three children, Lutena, Elvin and Tena; Amel C., who married Nellie Cleveland, has two children, Selbia and Rena.

Mr. Kiesling and family belong to the Congregational church. He was on the town council of New Ulm for some time.

Digitized by Google

ANDREW A. BACKER.

Andrew A. Backer, owner and proprietor of the "Willow Grove Farm" in Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, and known throughout this section of the state as a breeder of Guernsey cattle as well as a progressive farmer, is a native of Bavaria, Germany, born on April 29, 1865, son of John and Martha Backer. For further particulars of the history of the Backer family, the reader is referred to the sketch of Fred J. Backer, presented elsewhere between these covers.

Andrew A. Backer was a small child when his parents brought him to this country and settled in this county, and his education was received in the schools of Milford township, where he made the most of the meager opportunities offered. He was early trained in the vocation of farming and after school days were over, became his father's assistant, remaining on the home place until 1890 when he started out in life for himself. His first venture was the renting of a tract of land, where he farmed for some time and then bought one hundred and sixty acres in Milford township, to which he has added until his present farm consists of four hundred and fifteen acres. He puts about one hundred and fifty acres each year to grains and the balance is in meadow and pasture land. He feeds for the market an average of sixty head of hogs per year and of his fine cattle, milks fifteen cows the year round. These cattle have been exhibited at many county fairs throughout this section of

Digitized by Google

the state and Mr. Backer has a number of first prizes which his animals won.

In 1891, Andrew A. Backer was united in marriage with Ernestina Sear, a daughter of Chris and Rosa Sear, and to their union two children have been born, Roy and Christina. Roy married Ella Rolloff, while Christina remains at home with the parents.

Mr. Backer holds fraternal affiliation with the Modern Woodmen of America, being banker for his lodge, and he has also in the past served as a member of the school board. In politics he is an independent Democrat and one of the citizens of this community interested in the proper administration of local affairs. He stands high in the estimation of his fellow men and as a representative citizen of the county is eminently entitled to representation in a work of the character of the present one.

Digitized by Google

FRANZ NIEMANN.

Franz Niemann, well-known blacksmith and expert farrier at New Ulm, this county, and proprietor of the largest and best-equipped establishment of the kind in that city, is a native of Germany and has been a resident of New Ulm since the year 1894. He was born in East Prussia on March 29, 1867, son of Fritz and Henrietta (Zieseng) Niemann, both natives of that same province, the former of whom died in Wisconsin in 1898 and the latter of whom is now living at New Ulm. Fritz Niemann was a mail carrier in his young manhood and later became a farmer. After their family was reared he and his wife came to the United States, following some of their children who had preceded them several years before, and in 1895 located at St. Paul, this state. After a short stay there they went to Wisconsin and bought a farm and it was there that Fritz Niemann died. His widow later moved to New Ulm, where she is now living. They were the parents of six children, Fritz, Minnie, Franz, Louise, Edward and August.

Franz Niemann received his education in the schools of his native land and was trained to the trade of blacksmith, becoming a very competent general smith and expert farrier. He did his three years in the military service of his country and then, in 1893, came to the United States. After a short stay in Chicago he came on to Minnesota and located at St. Paul, where he worked at his trade for a year, at the end of which time he moved to New Ulm, where he has ever since made his home and where he has done very well. He had no

Digitized by Google

MR. AND MRS. FRANZ NIEMANN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

difficulty in finding work at his trade upon his arrival in New Ulm in 1894, for the quality of his craftsmanship showed for itself, and he soon came to be recognized as one of the best men in his line in this entire section. In 1896 Mr. Niemann started in business for himself, opening in a small way, at first doing all the work in the shop himself, but his business quickly grew and for a long time he has had the largest shop in town, employing a force of four men and keeping constantly busy. Mr. Niemann is a Republican and takes a good citizen's part in local political affairs. He is a member of Berg's Battery and takes a warm interest in the affairs of the local company. He also is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Turnverein. He has been a member of the New Ulm fire department for fifteen years, and has been captain for about six years.

On October 9, 1895, Franz Niemann was united in marriage to Emma Schneider, who was born at New Ulm, daughter of George and Emilia (Schell) Schneider, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Cincinnati. George Schneider came to the United States when he was thirteen years of age. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted for service in the Union army and after the conclusion of that service came to Minnesota and opened a tin shop at New Ulm, following that business the rest of his life. He and his wife were the parents of three children, Emma, August and Otto. To Mr. and Mrs. Niemann six children have been born, Frank, Oleta, Otto, Edna, Alfred and Charles, all of whom are at home.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM FRANK.

One of the best and most widely known citizens of New Ulm, Brown county, Minnesota, is William Frank, a retired miller, who has been connected with the milling business of this section since ante-bellum days. Mr. Frank is a native of Germany, born in Mecklenberg on September 15, 1837, a son of Daniel Frank and wife. Daniel was a laborer and died in his native land when rather young. After his death, the mother bravely set out for America with her children and located in this state. She lived for many years here, her death occurring in 1899. There are still two members of Mr. Frank's family living in this county, his sisters, Mrs. Wilhomena Schultz and Mrs. Julia Springer.

William Frank received a good education in his native land and when a youth was apprenticed to the milling trade, being twenty-two years of age when he came to this country. His first work was as a farm hand on a farm in Madison county, Illinois, near Edwardsville, where he remained sixteen months. He came to New Ulm in 1861 and secured employment with the Globe Milling Company and worked for them until the Indian uprising, when the mill was destroyed by fire by the red men. He assisted in protecting the lives and property of the white settlers as a private in Company L, First Minnesota Cavalry, serving one year. He went to St. Paul after the Indians were quieted down, but remained there but a short time, and returned to New Ulm. He gave his assistance in the rebuilding of the Globe mill and was employed there again until it was again destroyed by fire in 1873. Until 1879 he was employed as miller by the milling

Digitized by Google

business now known as the New Ulm roller mills and in that year, in company with a Mr. Bentzin, he built the Cottonwood roller mill, which at first was operated by water power and had a capacity of one hundred barrels in twenty-four hours. In 1889 the water power gave out, and from that time on steam furnished the motive power. Mr. Frank remained with the company until 1893 when he sold his interest to Mr. Bentzin, his partner, and retired from the active duties of life. For six years he made his home with his son-in-law, Herman Bentzin, in the country, and then took up his residence in New Ulm where he has since remained.

As a resident of New Ulm, Mr. Frank has been interested in civic affairs, serving as councilman for eight years, city treasurer for four years and was a member of the school board for three years. In politics he is an independent voter and bears the reputation of one who disinterestedly seeks the best good of the community. Mr. Frank is a popular member of the Turnverein of New Ulm and also holds membership in Hager Post No. 48, Grand Army of the Republic, serving that body as quartermaster for the past twelve years. Mr. Frank also holds fraternal relations with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and has been financier of that body for twelve years past. Altogether he is one of the best-known citizens of New Ulm, has a wide acquaintance throughout the county and is held in the highest esteem by all.

In 1864 William Frank was married at St. Peter, this state, to Elizabeth Guth, a daughter of George Guth, and to their union one child was born. This is their daughter, Wilhomena, who became the wife of Herman Bentzin, there being no issue to that union.

Digitized by Google

ANTON HENLE.

Anton Henle, one of the best-known and more successful farmers of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born on the farm on which he is now residing on January 1, 1866, a son of Athantansius and Elizabeth (Finke) Henle, both of whom were natives of Wurtemberg, Germany. The elder Henle was a carpenter by trade and directed his energies in that line in his native land, also while living in Chicago, Illinois, for a short time after coming to this country. He came to this county in 1854 and entered eighty acres in section 6, of Milford township, on which land he built a log cabin and began the improvement of his newly acquired possession. He carried on general farming and succeeded well in his enterprise in spite of many drawbacks and hindrances and at the time of his retirement from the active duties of life, he was the owner of six hundred and twenty acres of excellent farm lands. In 1892 he left his farm and took up his residence in New Ulm, remaining there until the time of his death in 1893. Mr. Henle was a resident of this county during the Indian outbreaks in the sixties and in the outrages perpetrated by that race he lost his home, crops and all his live stock and was thankful to gain New Ulm with the lives of himself and family. When the trouble occurred, he went with others to St. Peter and remained there a short time. Mr. Henle took an interest in the affairs of his community and was township assessor and also supervisor of Milford township, discharging his duties in a manner satisfactory to all. He

Digitized by Google

was one of the sturdy pioneers of this section who has left the impress of his strong and upright character upon the life of the community today.

Anton Henle, the subject of this sketch, was one of a family of twelve children, five of whom are still living. His early education was received in the schools of his native township and he later became his father's assistant, remaining with him until the time of the latter's retirement in 1892, when he took over the farm and has had charge of it ever since. He has one of the best improved farms in the township and since coming into possession of his farm home, he has put about six thousand dollars on it in the way of improvements. He divides his attention between general farming and the raising of a certain amount of live stock, conducting his business along lines most approved by modern practice. He milks on an average of twelve cows and disposes of their product to the Essig creamery in which he is a stockholder and served as treasurer for three years.

In 1894 Anton Henle was united in marriage with Mary Schueller, born at Courtland, Minnesota, October 29, 1871, a daughter of Joseph Schueller. To Mr. and Mrs. Henle ten children have been born, nine of whom are living, as follow: Rozella, Aloysius, Alfred, Olivia, Clement, Leo, Melvin, Adeline and Loretta. Mr. Henle and family are communicants of the Roman Catholic church and he is a member of the St. Joseph society. In politics, an independent voter, he takes an active interest in the affairs of the community and for twenty-one years served as school treasurer. He is one of the substantial men of the township and county and readily lends his influence to any movement planned for the good of the community life.

Digitized by Google

HERMAN FRITSCHE.

Herman Fritsche, well-known farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres seven miles from New Ulm, his trading point, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the homestead farm where he still makes his home, May 25, 1866, son of Ernest and Christina (Schumacher) Fritsche, both natives of Germany and pioneers of Brown county.

Ernest Fritsche came to the United States when eighteen years old, proceeding directly from the port of New York, where he landed, to Chicago, where he worked as a carpenter for a year, at the end of which time he came to Minnesota, locating at St. Paul, where for nine months he worked as a carpenter. He then came down state with a party of German homeseekers and stopped at New Ulm, where he began working as a surveyor. He also for some time served as mail carrier to and from Ft. Ridgely. He then bought a yoke of oxen and for some time was engaged in the transfer business between New Ulm and St. Paul, hauling merchandise and provisions, and presently homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwoon township, where he established his home, remaining there until 1893, in which year he retired from the active labors of the farm and moved to New Ulm. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, namely: Minnie, who married A. Retzlaf, a hardware dealer at New Ulm; Louis, an engineer

Digitized by Google

at Minneapolis; Robert, a traveling salesman, with headquarters at Aberdeen, South Dakota; Herman, the subject of this biographical sketch; Emil, who lives at New Ulm; John, who lives with his father at New Ulm, and Emma, Alfred and Louisa, deceased.

Herman Fritsche was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township, the place of his birth, and has always lived there. His school days ended when he was fourteen years old and thereafter he gave his attention to the work of helping develop the home farm. He married in 1893 and, his father retiring from the farm about that time, he bought the home place, which he still owns. To the original quarter section he added an adjoining "eighty" and now owns a very well-kept and quite profitable managed farm of two hundred and forty acres. Mr. Fritsche feeds his grain and has made a specialty of stock raising, having discovered the larger profits in that phase of farming. He has about eight thousand dollars worth of improvements on his place and in 1913 erected a fine new farm house, equipped with electric lights, a hot-water heating plant and all modern appliances for comfortable housekeeping; he and his family being very pleasantly situated. Mr. Fritsche has ever given a good citizen's attention to the civic affairs of his home community and for six years served as township assessor and for seven years as school director.

In 1893, Herman Fritsche was united in marriage to Emma Kuelm, who was born in Sigel township, this county, daughter of John and Dorothy Kuelm, natives of Germany and pioneers of this county, early settlers in Sigel township, where they reared a family of eleven children, six sons and five daughters. To Mr. and Mrs. Fritsche three children

Digitized by Google

have been born, Alfred, Walter and Irma. They are members of the German Lutheran church at New Ulm, Mr. Fritsche being one of the trustees of the same, and take an active part in all community good works.

Digitized by Google

DANIEL MECKLENBURG.

Daniel Mecklenburg, residing on his farm of three hundred and sixty acres in Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, and joint-proprietor of a saloon in Essig, was born in Wisconsin, January 18, 1863, a son of Charles and Ricka Mecklenburg, both natives of Germany. Charles and wife were married in their native land, where he was a shepherd, following that vocation until the time of emigrating to America. He located in Wisconsin, where he preempted land, and remained there until 1867, when he came to Brown county, this state, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in Milford township. He farmed here until the time of his death in 1872. Of the six children originally in that family, but two are now living, Daniel being the only one in this county; the other being Louis of Renville county, Minnesota.

When a boy, Daniel Mecklenburg attended the public schools of Milford township and was early apprenticed to the carpenter trade. He later worked as a farm hand and for a number of years followed a threshing machine. In 1885 he purchased a threshing outfit for himself and operated it until 1913, having in the meantime threshed all over this section and being personally known from one end of this county to the other. During all these years he continued the management of his farm, as he still does, and in 1914 bought the saloon business at Essig, in partnership with J. O. Case.

Daniel Mecklenburg was married on May 5, 1885, to Emma Knees, a daughter of William Knees, and to their

Digitized by Google

union ten children have been born. These are: Allie, Arthur, Jennie, Alfred, Harry, Lillie, Emil, Esther, Alma and Mayme. Allie married Gertrude Meyer and has one child, Gilbert. Arthur chose Ella Meyer as his wife, and the balance of the family are still under the parental roof.

Mr. Mecklenburg has by his own efforts won a pleasing degree of material success. He bought his first farm of one hundred and twenty acres in 1888 and has increased his holdings since then, putting in all about five thousand dollars on his farm by way of improvements. Politically, he is an independent voter and has always been interested more or less in local matters. For about seven years he was a member of the board of supervisors, being also road supervisor for some time and school treasurer of his township for some six years; all his duties being discharged in a manner satisfactory to his fellow citizens. Mr. Mecklenburg holds church membership in the Friends church at Essig and is a man genuinely liked by a wide circle of acquaintances.

Digitized by Google

JOHN ESSIG.

John Essig, successful farm of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, is a native of the state of Illinois, born on May 29, 1851, in Will county, son of John F. and Louise (Grannarman) Essig, both natives of Germany.

John F. Essig came to America as a young man and located in the state of New York, where he remained for four years, following his trade of glass-blower. He then moved to Will county, Illinois, and settled on a farm, where he followed that vocation for some seventeen years, coming to this state and county in 1866. He located in Milford township and bought one hundred and sixty acres, for which he paid fifteen hundred dollars. He later added forty more acres and farmed his entire holdings until within ten years of his death. At that time he retired from the active duties of life, and took up his residence in Springfield, where he passed his declining years, his death occurring in 1896.

John Essig, the immediate subject of this sketch, is one of a family of ten children, nine of whom are still living. John, as a boy, attended the common schools of his home township in Illinois and remained under the parental roof until twenty-three years of age. He then homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in this state near Sanborn and remained there for about eight years, when he moved to Milford township. Upon coming here he purchased two hundred acres in section 5 and has since increased his holdings to four hundred and fifty acres, all

Digitized by Google

located in this same township. He still has one hundred and seventy-five acres in timber and pasture land and his farm is considered among the very best of the township.

In addition to his farming interests, Mr. Essig has been widely known throughout this section for the past few years as the operator of a threshing outfit, in which enterprise he has been very successful.

On November 10, 1885, John Essig was united in marriage with Sarah Berg, a daughter of Matthew Berg, and to their union six children have been born. These are William, Milton, Meta, Percy, Anna and Cecelia, all at home with the parents. Religiously, Mr. Essig is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at New Ulm, contributing generously of his means toward the support of that society.

Politically, Mr. Essig is an independent voter, and while not at any time a seeker after office, has been active in political matters as related to local affairs. He served several terms as road boss and his work in this line was highly pleasing. Mr. Essig started the town of Essig, which is named for him.

Digitized by Google

ALBERT D. FLOR.

Albert D. Flor, court commissioner and one of the best-known young lawyers at New Ulm, this county, member of the firm of Pfaender & Flor, is a native son of New Ulm, having been born in that city, December 7, 1889, son of Lorenz and Anna (Wiesner) Flor, natives of Austria, both of whom came to Brown county in the days of their youth and the former of whom is still living, now comfortably retired in the city of New Ulm.

Lorenz Flor is the youngest of the four sons born to his parents, farming people in Austria, both of whom lived to good old ages, the others being Joseph, George and John. He was reared on the home farm and remained there until he was seventeen years old, when he joined the Wiltscheck party and came to America, settling with the other members of that historic party of colonists in the New Ulm neighborhood. Upon his arrival in this county Lorenz Flor engaged in farming and presently bought a tract of forty acres in Sigel township, which he proceeded to improve. He married Anna Wiesner, who also had come to this county with the Wiltscheck party. She was the youngest of the four children born to her parents, the others being John, Joseph and Catherine. Grandmother Wiesner died in the old country and Grandfather Wiesner married again, several children being born to that union. He spent all his life in his native land. After their marriage Lorenz Flor and wife established their home on the small farm in Sigel township and there they reared their family. As he pros-

Digitized by Google

pered in his farming operations, Lorenz Flor added to his land holdings until he became the possessor of a fine farm of two hundred acres. About the year 1887 Mr. Flor gave up farming and moved with his family to New Ulm, where he lived ever since. Upon moving to New Ulm, though still retaining the ownership of his farm for some time thereafter, he was employed for some years in the agricultural implement business with S. D. Peterson. He later formed a partnership with Franz Schubert in the retail liquor business in the same city, and later was employed in the hardware and implement store of F. H. Retzlaff, while thus employed being made district representative of the International Harvester Company, which position he held until his practical retirement from the active labors of life. Mr. Lorenz has a pleasant home at the corner of Washington and West Sixth streets in New Ulm. He has a very wide acquaintance throughout this section and is held in high regard by his many friends. His wife died on May 16, 1914, aged fifty-six years and seven months. They were the parents of six children, namely: William G., of Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas; Anna, deceased, who was the wife of Bernard Hartmann; Albert D., the immediate subject of this sketch; Alfred, of Luther, Oklahoma, and Millie and Henry, who died in youth.

Albert D. Flor was reared in New Ulm, receiving his early education in the Catholic parochial school, after which he entered the high school, from which he was graduated in 1908. He then entered the law department of the University of Minnesota, from which he was graduated with the class of 1911. He was admitted to the bar that same year and the year following became associated as a partner in

Digitized by Google

the practice of law with Major Albert Pfaender, under the firm style of Pfaender & Flor, which mutually agreeable partnership still continues, and has been very successful. Mr. Flor is a Democrat and has given thoughtful attention to the political affairs of the county and state. He occupies a high place in the regard of both bench and bar throughout this part of the state and is at present court commissioner for Brown county.

On June 24, 1913, Albert D. Flor was united in marriage to Marie Inhofer, who was born on the other side of the river in West Newton township, Nicollet county, October 22, 1887, daughter of George and Agnes Inhofer, the former now deceased, while the latter is now living in the city of New Ulm. George Inhofer was a prosperous farmer and he and his wife were the parents of seven children, George, Joseph, Charles (deceased), Louis, William, Marie and Anna. Mr. Inhofer died on December 26, 1915. Mr. and Mrs. Flor are members of the Catholic church and take a warm interest in the various beneficences of their parish, being held in high esteem by their many friends in their home town. Mr. Flor is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the St. Joseph Society, in the affairs of which he takes an active interest. He is an accomplished musician and is a member of the famous Second Regiment band at New Ulm, for which he also acts in the capacity of purchasing agent.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR ALBERT PFAENDER.

Major Albert Pfaender, of the Minnesota National Guard, former representative in the lower house of the Minnesota General Assembly from this district and one of the best-known and most successful lawyers in this section of the state, who has been engaged in the practice of his profession at New Ulm since the year 1900, now head of the firm of Pfaender & Flor, attorneys-at-law, is a native son of Brown county, having been born at New Ulm on September 9, 1873, son of the Hon. William and Catherine (Pfau) Pfaender, natives of Germany, the former of Wurtemberg and the latter of Bavaria, early settlers at New Ulm and for many years leaders in the community life of that city.

William Pfaender was little more than a boy when he came to America and he at once began to make his own way upon landing on these shores. He presently became a clerk in a store at Newport, Kentucky, going thence across the river into Cincinnati, where he also was engaged as a clerk. In the latter city he married Catherine Pfau, whose parents had come to this country from Germany, settling in Cincinnati, where they spent the rest of their lives, Grandfather Pfau dying in middle life and his widow surviving for many years, she having been close to one hundred years of age at the time of their death. There were six children in the Pfau family, Mrs. Amelia Scherer, Mrs. Emerich Gustetler, Mrs. Philip Emerich, Charles J. Pfau, Mrs. Pfaender and Jacob Pfau.

In 1856 William Pfaender took an active part in the

Digitized by Google

MAJOR ALBERT PFAENDER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

movement among a number of Germans in Cincinnati to form a colony for the purpose of emigrating West and settling in Minnesota and from the first was one of the prime movers in the activities of that historic group of sturdy Germans which came here from Cincinnati and settled in the New Ulm neighborhood in 1856, the year following the organization of Brown county as a civic entity. Mr. Pfaender pre-empted a tract of two hundred acres in Milford township and there he established his home and reared his family. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted as a soldier in behalf of the Union cause and went to the front as a member of the First Minnesota Battery of Light Artillery, participating with that command in the battle of Shiloh and several minor engagements of the war. In 1862 he was transferred to the forces operating against the Indians in this part of Minnesota and later was made commandant at Ft. Ridgely, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Mounted Rangers, in which capacity he rendered distinguished service.

Upon returning to civil life, Colonel Pfaender engaged in the general real estate and insurance business at New Ulm and from the very beginning of his connection with affairs hereabouts was an active leader in local politics, his activities in the political field gaining for him a wide acquaintance throughout the state. For several terms he served as a member of the upper house of the Minnesota General Assembly from this district and later was elected state treasurer, serving in that capacity for two terms. At the close of his term of official service Colonel Pfaender resumed his connection with the real estate business at New

Digitized by Google

Ulm, and was thus engaged until the time of his death, August 11, 1905, he then being seventy-nine years of age. His wife had preceded him to the grave more than ten years, her death having occurred in 1892. Colonel Pfaender had been reared a Catholic and his wife a Lutheran, but in later life neither was actively identified with any church.

To William and Catherine (Pfau) Pfaender fifteen children were born, as follow: William, a prominent resident of New Ulm; Kate, wife of Charles A. Albrecht, a furrier, of St. Paul; Louise, widow of Dr. G. Stamm, of St. Paul; Josephine, a teacher in the city schools at St. Paul; Fred, present postmaster of New Ulm; Amelia, wife of Doctor Fritche, of New Ulm; Emma, wife of Charles Hauser, of St. Paul; Minnie, wife of Hein Loenholdt, a contractor, of Hamburg, Germany; Herman, who occupies the old homestead in Milford township; Albert, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Johanna, deceased, who was the wife of Charles Brauns; Carrie, who died unmarried at the age of twenty; Alvina, Walter, and one who died in infancy.

Albert Pfaender was reared in New Ulm and after graduating from the high school there entered the Mankato Normal School, from which he presently was graduated, after which he taught school for a couple of years. He then entered the University of Minnesota, from which he was graduated in 1897, after which he further pursued his studies for two years in the law department of that institution and in 1899 entered the law office of Joseph A. Eckstein at New Ulm. The next year, 1900, he was admitted to the bar and has been engaged in the practice of his profession in his native city ever since, now the senior member of the

Digitized by Google

firm of Pfaender & Flor, one of the best-known legal firms in this part of the state. Major Pfaender has long been interested in the activities of the Minnesota State Guard and in 1901 he was elected second lieutenant of Company A, Second Regiment, Minnesota National Guard, stationed at New Ulm. He shortly afterward was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and presently became captain of the company, serving as such for eight years, or until his elevation to the rank of major of the regiment in June, 1913, which is his present rank in the state guard. Major Pfaender from boyhood has been interested in accurate marksmanship and has qualified as an expert and distinguished rifleman and revolver shot. He is also recognized as one of the most successful huntsmen and fishermen in Minnesota and is an ardent advocate of systematic physical culture, his skillful training in the New Ulm Turnverein having given him a very accurate knowledge of the benefits of such a course. From the time he entered practice in New Ulm, Major Pfaender has given close attention to the political affairs of this section. He is a Democrat and for years has been recognized as one of the leaders of that party in this county. From 1906 to 1909 he served as city attorney of New Ulm and in 1915 was again appointed to that important position. In 1908 Major Pfaender was elected to the state Legislature as a representative from this district in the lower house of the Minnesota General Assembly, and was successively reelected in the years 1910 and 1912, thus serving in the house during the sessions of 1909-11-13 and in the special session of 1912, rendering faithful and efficient service in behalf of his constituency and the state at large.

On March 23, 1907, Albert Pfaender was united in mar-

Digitized by Google

riage to Marie T. Neumann, who also was born in New Ulm, daughter of John F. and Theresa (Rosskopf) Neumann, the former of whom was born in East Prussia, Germany, and the latter in New Ulm. John F. Neumann and wife, the former of whom is still living, were the parents of five children, namely: Louise, who married Fred Pfaender; Anna, who married Frank Rinke; Marie T., who married Major Pfaender; John X., and Aurora, who married Dr. L. C. Quasl, a dentist, of St. Paul. Some time following the death of the mother of these children Mr. Neumann married, secondly, Emily Kuehnel, and to this second union four children have been born, Victor, Roland, Laurence and Phyllis.

To Albert and Marie T. (Neumann) Pfaender two children have been born, John Albert and Marion. Major and Mrs. Pfaender are earnest promoters of all proper social activities in their home town, taking a deep interest in the general cultural development of this community, and are held in high esteem by their many friends. Major Pfaender is an active member of the Men's Club of the New Ulm Congregational church; of the Knights of Pythias and of the Modern Woodmen and still keeps up his participation in the affairs of Theta Delta Chi, his college fraternity.

Digitized by Google

HERMAN JUNI.

Herman Juni, well-known farmer of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born on the same farm on which he now lives on July 12, 1870, being a son of Benedict and Ertestina Juni, the former a native of Switzerland and the latter born in Germany.

Benedict Juni was a weaver by trade and combined that with the vocation of farming when in his native land, but abandoned weaving after coming to this country in the early fifties. He came almost directly to this state and located for a time at Beaver Falls, where he engaged in farming, later coming to this county, where he farmed until within a few years of his death. He passed his declining years in freedom from responsibility, his son Herman, the immediate subject of this sketch, having management of the homestead and with him Benedict lived until the close of his life. Benedict Juni was a man who lived an active life and took a keen interest in the affairs of his day. He was at Ft. Ridgely during the Indian outbreak and later enlisted as a private in the Civil War. After the expiration of his term of enlistment, he returned to his home and took up his duties here with renewed energy, increasing his holdings to two hundred acres and being successful in his work. He was a school director for some time and never failed to lend his influence for the good of the community. Benedict Juni was the father of nine children. A son by the name of Ben, child of his first marriage, now resides in New Ulm, and by his second marriage there were Louis (deceased), Emma (deceased), Otilla and Herman.

Digitized by Google

Herman Juni received his education in the common schools of Milford township, making the most of the meager opportunities offered when he was a boy and after his school days were over he became his father's assistant in the work of the farm home, remaining with him in this connection until the time of the father's retirement from active labor, when Herman took over the management of the place for five years. He then bought the farm, consisting of two hundred and eleven acres, and has since increased his holdings to three hundred and ten acres, putting about five thousand dollars worth of improvements on it in the meantime. He has about one hundred acres in fine virgin timber and puts in over one hundred acres to grains each year.

On June 7, 1900, Herman Juni was united in marriage with Hannah Strater, a daughter of Fred Strater and wife. There are four children in the Juni family, namely: Lowell, Ruth, Vita and Herman. Religiously, Mr. Juni is a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church of New Ulm, serving that organizatiton as steward. Politically, he is an independent voter and as an evidence of his interest in community affairs, he has served as a member of the school board for some time. He is prosperous, progressive in his ideas and worthy of being classed with the representative citizens of Brown county.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST VOGEL.

One of the stanch citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, who has won his way to a pleasing competence from the smallest of beginnings, is August Vogel, living on his splendid farm of two hundred and sixty-three acres. Mr. Vogel is a native of Posen, Germany, born on August 27, 1854, a son of William and Henrietta Vogel. William was a laborer all his life and of the family of four children, only August and a sister, Jennie, now residing in Sleepy Eye, this state, came to this country. August was eighteen years of age when he emigrated to America and located near Laporte, Indiana, where he worked as a farm hand until 1880 when he came to this county. The following four years found him still laboring as a farm hand, and then he purchased a tract of one hundred and seventy-three acres and started farming for himself. He has wonderfully prospered, due to his good management and tireless energy. All his land is under cultivation and he puts in on an average of one hundred acres to grains, meeting with the yield customary to this section. He has his farm well stocked and although his animals are not purebred, they are of good grade and he realizes good returns on them.

On October 10, 1883, August Vogel was united in marriage with Minnie Gehrke, born in Germany, a daughter of August and Ernestine (Kreigh) Gehrke. The father was a laborer and after his death in his native land the enterprising mother brought her four children, Minnie, Bertha, Emma and August, to America and here they all became

Digitized by Google

well established. Mr. and Mrs. Vogel are the parents of ten children, namely: Margaret, Bertha, William, Edwin, Minnie, Emil, August, Rudolph, Otto and Frieda. Margaret became the wife of Albert Werner and the mother of three children, Emil, Otto and Gertrude. Bertha married William Retless and has five children, Herman, Alice, Hilda, Elenora and Edna. Emil Vogel married Lena Hammerow and has one child, August. Minnie married Otto Moll and has three children, Harold, Armand and Edgar.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Vogel are faithful members of the German Lutheran church and politically he is an independent voter. He is considered one of the stalwart and substantial citizens of his township and has won his way in life alone and unaided.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH FRANK, JR.

One of the best-known farmers and stockmen of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, is Joseph Frank, Jr., who was born in that same township on July 2, 1872, a son of Joseph and Theresa Frank, both natives of Germany.

Joseph Frank, Sr., came to this country as a young man and for a few years followed his trade of carpenter, which he had mastered in his own country. In 1868 he came to Minnesota and located in St. Paul, where he lived for two years and then, in 1870, came to Brown county. In Milford township he bought one hundred and sixty acres, later increasing his holdings to two hundred acres. He was energetic and a good manager and succeeded well in his undertaking. He continued to farm until 1905, when he retired from the active duties of life and took up his residence in New Ulm, where he is spending his declining years in quietness, peacefully enjoying the fruits of his active years.

Joseph Frank, Jr., is the eldest of a family of three, the other two being Alois and Benjamin. Joseph received his education in the schools of Milford township and later became his father's assistant on the homestead, remaining with him until twenty-five years of age. He at that time started out in life for himself, purchasing one hundred and seventy-three acres, which constitutes a part of his present farm. He has been successful and now owns two hundred and fifty-eight acres, his home being considered one of the best improved farms in this part. Of late years he has put about six thousand dollars on it in the way of buildings and improvements and the entire place presents a picture of

Digitized by Google

prosperity and contentment. In addition to modern barns and outbuildings, Mr. Frank has a fine home. He has about one hundred and seventy acres under the plow and divides his attention between his general farming and the raising of live stock. He is a breeder of Shorthorn cattle, having more than a local reputation and usually has a herd of some thirty head on his farm. He prepares for the market an average of seventy-five hogs per annum and milks ten cows the year round. He does not sell his grain, but feeds it all on the place and the manner in which he is conducting the business of his farm is bringing him good returns.

In 1911, Joseph Frank was united in marriage with Meta Femeyer, who was born on October 10, 1888, in New Ulm, a daughter of Joseph Femeyer, of Nicollet county, Minnesota, and to this union two children have been born, Martha and Arthur. Politically, Mr. Frank votes independently and while never a seeker after office, is always interested in political matters as pertaining to local affairs. Mr. and Mrs. Frank are members of the German Lutheran church of New Ulm. Mr. Frank has long displayed a business ability above the average and is highly regarded by his large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Digitized by Google

CRONE BROTHERS.

No history of Brown county would be complete without some specific reference to the Crone department store at New Ulm, the oldest mercantile establishment in that city, which was founded by the late Theodore Crone in 1857, but two years after the creation of Brown county as a civic entity, and which has been conducted continuously since that time, Theodore Crone having continued in business until his death in 1891, since which time it has been continued by his sons, Carl, Theodore and Ferdinand, who long have been looked upon as among the leading merchants of this section of the state.

The late Theodore Crone was born in Kloppenberg, Germany, July 6, 1824, and was trained there to the trade of a tanner. When a young man he came to the United States and for several years was located at Buffalo, New York, after which he went to Chicago and opened a general store in the hay market on Randolph street. In that city he married Gesine Benning, a native of Hanover, and in 1856, the year after the organization of Brown county, came to Minnesota and settled at New Ulm. The next year, 1857, he opened a general store in that, even then, promising village and remained in business there the rest of his life, ever being regarded as a leader in the commercial and general business life of the city. The Crone store was well established at New Ulm by the time the Indian outbreak in 1862 interrupted all kinds of business hereabout and after things settled down and this region began to fill up with settlers

Digitized by Google

and the city develop as its founders expected it to do, Mr. Crone began to prosper. He was a man of great energy, enterprising and industrious, possessed of extraordinary business judgment, far-seeing and prudent, and from a small beginning built up a large business. Diligent in his own affairs, he ever found time to promote the wider interests of the public at large and was ever known as a leader in all movements designed to advance conditions along all proper lines hereabout. In all his activities he had in his good wife a most valuable and competent helpmeet and both were held in the highest esteem throughout this whole section of the state. Theodore Crone died in 1891, at the age of sixty-six years, and his widow survived him until 1902, she having been eighty years of age at the time of her death.

Digitized by Google

ANDREW SAFFERT.

Andrew Saffert, proprietor of an extensive meat market in New Ulm, this county, owner of a valuable farm at the edge of that city, an enterprising citizen who is interested in various other enterprises in and about the city, is a native of Bohemia, having been born in the town of Mutterdorf, in that country, June 20, 1877, son of Anton and Elizabeth (Wernisch) Saffert, both natives of Bohemia, who are still living there.

Anton Saffert is the eldest of the three children of Dr. John Saffert, a veterinary surgeon, and wife, he having had a sister, Mary, and a brother, George. He served his time in the army of his native land and is a stone-mason by trade, and has held various town offices in Mutterdorf. He and his wife are Catholics and their children were reared in that faith. There were nine of these children, namely: Joseph, of Austria; Andrew, the subject of this biographical sketch; Frank, of New Ulm; Louis, of New Ulm; Anna, who is the wife of Joseph Parr, of Saxton, North Dakota; Theresa, a Sister in St. Mary's hospital at East St. Louis, Illinois; Mary, who is at home with her parents in Mutterdorf; George, a resident of Prague, the capital of Bohemia, and Frank, who died when two years old.

Andrew Saffert was fourteen years old when he came to the United States with a party of his fellow-countrymen in 1891 and settled at New Ulm. Upon locating there he began working for Joseph Schrobrielt, Sr., in the meat market, and there thoroughly learned the butcher business,

Digitized by Google

beginning a career in that line in which he has become very successful. After a time he left the butcher shop and went to the country, where for three years he worked on a farm, later returning to New Ulm and taking employment with Charles Stuebe and still later with Joseph Epple, thus further familiarizing himself with the business of the retail meat trade in this section. In 1912 Mr. Saffert bought the old Epple stand and since then has completely remodeled the same until he now has an admirably equipped and thoroughly modern meat market, his abbatoir and all buildings and equipment being in full harmony with the latest requirements of the state board of health's regulations, his meat being prepared according to the most minute details of the pure-food laws. Mr. Saffert is also the owner of a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres at the edge of New Ulm, where his rendering works are located and where he takes care of his live stock, only the best grades of which are displayed for sale in his market. Mr. Saffert has not confined his business transactions wholly to his meat market and was for some years one of the directors of the State Bank of New Ulm.

On May 7, 1901, Andrew Saffert was united in marriage to Anna Wiltscheck, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of John and Margaretta (Dietz) Wiltscheck, natives of Bohemia, and for years well-known residents of New Ulm, both of whom are now dead. John Wiltscheck and wife were the parents of eight children, Mary, Amelia, Anna, Rosa, Albert, Henry, the latter of whom died at the age of twenty years, and two others who died in early youth. Mrs. Saffert's paternal grandparents were John and Anna (Wiesner) Wiltscheck, who came from Anblatz, Bohemia,

Digitized by Google

and were early residents of the New Ulm settlement, spending the rest of their lives on a farm in this community, both living to a good old age. They had a good-sized family, John, Catherine, Anna, Mary, Barbara and Joseph. Mary and Barbara Wiltscheck, both now deceased, were Sisters in the convent. Mrs. Wiltscheck's maternal grandparents were August and Margaret (Sellner) Dietz, who were the parents of several children, three of whom are now living, Theresa, Anna and George. Mrs. Saffert's father died in 1908, being then past fifty-nine years of age, and her mother died on January 5, 1914, she also at that time being just past fifty-nine years of age.

To Andrew and Anna (Wiltscheck) Saffert five children have been born, Elmer, Cornelius, Rosa, Loretta and Marie. Mr. and Mrs. Saffert are members of the Catholic church and Mr. Saffert is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Order of Foresters and the St. Joseph Society, in the affairs of which organizations he takes a warm interest. He is a Democrat and gives a good citizen's attention to local political affairs, but is not included in the office-seeking class.

Digitized by Google

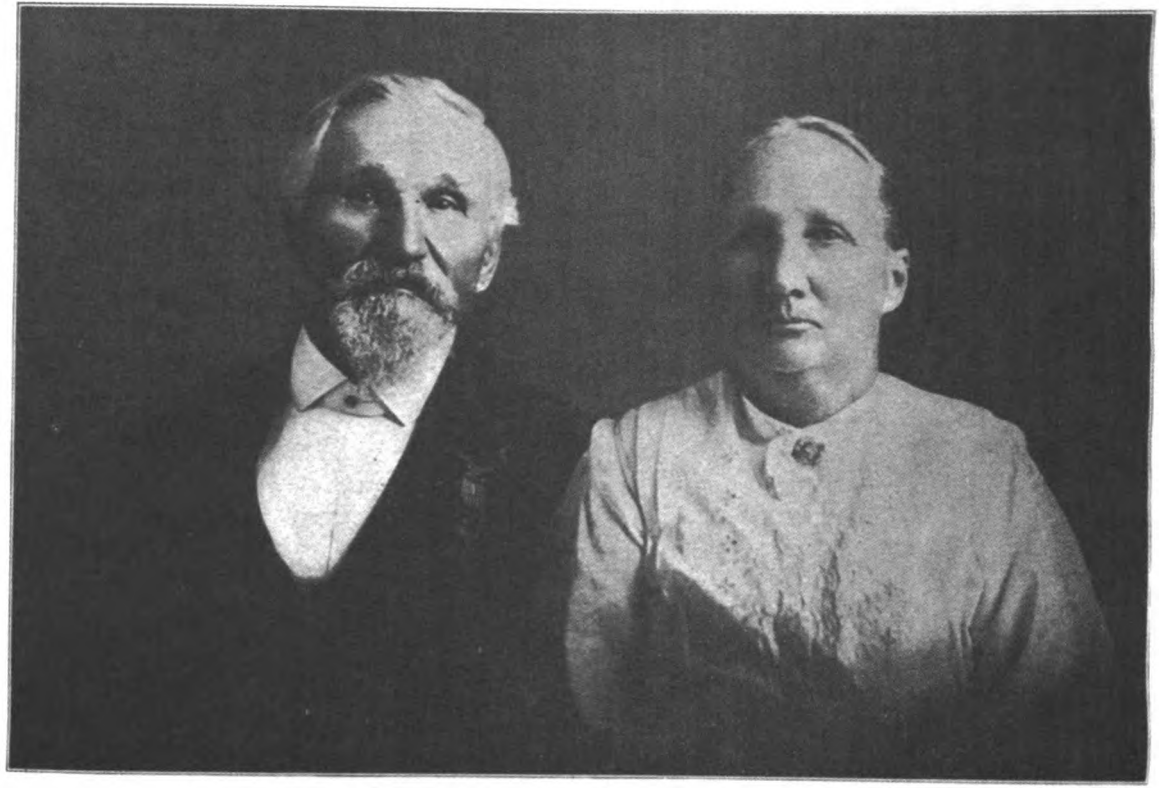
HENRY MOLL.

Henry Moll, one of the elder pioneer citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, now living in quiet retirement on his one-hundred-and-sixty-acre farm, is a native of Germany, born in Wurtemberg on December 27, 1834. He is a son of Henry and Anna Moll, both natives of the same place. Henry, the elder, was a shepherd in his native land but after coming to this country in 1847 he devoted his energies exclusively to farming. He located in Wisconsin, where he passed the remainder of his life. Henry and Anna Moll were the parents of nine children, five of whom are still living. These are Daniel, Conrad, Margaret, Henry and Albert.

Henry Moll was thirteen years of age when his parents brought him to this country and in his native land had attended a good school. He studied in this country but a short time, and that in the primitive early schools of Wisconsin. He was of great assistance to his father in preparing their newly acquired land for cultivation and worked in this manner until the outbreak of the Civil War. Early in that conflict he enlisted as a private in Company G. Ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served three years and three months with the Western division of the army under General Steele. He passed through his time of service without any serious injury, although participating in a number of skirmishes.

After his term of enlistment had expired, Henry Moll returned to his home and shortly afterward came to this

Digitized by Google



MR. AND MRS. HENRY MOLL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

county, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of land in Milford township, for which he paid eleven hundred dollars. It was partly improved, having some sod broke, but the buildings had all been destroyed during the Indian uprising. He set about putting up the necessary buildings and otherwise improving the place and farmed there until 1873 when he moved to Cottonwood county and pre-empted a claim of one hundred and sixty acres. After having proved up on that, Henry Moll returned to his former home in Milford township and continued farming there until the time of his retirement in 1911. Henry Moll was always considered one of the most progressive men and up-to-date farmers of his day and community and is eminently deserving of the success which has been his.

Henry Moll was married on August 19, 1866, to Caroline Essig, a daughter of John and Louise (Granaman) Essig, that family being one of the prominent pioneer families and for further data regarding them, the reader will please refer to the sketch of John Essig, found elsewhere within these covers. Henry Moll and wife are the parents of fourteen children, eleven of whom are living at the present time. These are: Albert, Anna, Henry, Otto, Caroline, Jacob, Armanda, Leonard, Charles, Adolph and Arthur. Henry married Minnie Current and has five children, Wilmer, James, Laura, Lydia and Adeline. Anna married Clark Moorehouse and is the mother of six children, Samuel, Ora, Jacob, Leonard, Albert and Charles. Samuel Moorehouse married a Miss Anderson and has one child. Otto married Rosa Frankie and has four children, Genevieve, Everett, Alma and Rowland. Caroline became

Digitized by Google

the wife of George Maha and has five children, Gladys, Georgia, Goldie, Germa and Glorandena. Jacob chose Ethel Osborn as his wife and has four children, Elmer, Louise, Alice and Germa. Armanda became the wife of Andrew Lebert and has a family of five, Edmond, Lottie, Iona, Lloyd and Opal. Arthur married Minnie Vogel and has a family of three children, Harold, Arman and Edgar.

Henry Moll is one of the faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church of New Ulm and for a number of years he was superintendent of the Sunday school and also served as church treasurer. He is one of those consistent men who by virtue of their good qualities exert a beneficent influence on the community at large. Politically, Mr. Moll gives his support to the Republican party and has demonstrated his interest in local political matters in various ways. For many years he was road supervisor and that at a time when the question of good roads was first agitating this section. He is a member of Hagar Post No. 48, Grand Army of the Republic, and fills the office of sergeant. Mr. Moll has added his quota to the general development of this section of the state and as one of the older pioneers, is eminently entitled to representation in this volume.

Digitized by Google

J. ANTON OCHS.

J. Anton Ochs, proprietor of the popular "Bee Hive" dry goods store at New Ulm and one of the best-known and most enterprising merchants in this part of Minnesota, is a native son of Brown county, having been born at New Ulm, where he now resides, on July 5, 1870, son of Anton and Walburga (Drexler) Ochs, both natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, pioneers of this county, both of whom spent their last days in New Ulm. The father of the senior Anton Ochs was a small farmer and both he and his wife lived and died in the old country. Walburga Drexler's father was owner of a livery barn and a small farm in the old country. His wife had died and when his daughter and her husband came to this country he accompanied them and died soon thereafter in New York, he then being upward of seventy years of age.

It was in 1851, two years after their marriage, that Anton Ochs and his wife came to the United States. For several years they made their home near Buffalo, New York. They came to Minnesota in the spring of 1856 and pre-empted a farm six miles west of where the town of New Ulm was then located, which farm Mr. Ochs worked until the Indian outbreak in August, 1862. During those trying days he joined the company of Captain Steinhauser and was one of the defenders of New Ulm until relief came. He then removed to St. Paul with his family, but returned to New Ulm a year later and engaged in the mason-contracting business until he retired in 1890. He spent his declining years in New Ulm, one of the best-known men in that city.

Digitized by Google

He died in 1902, at the age of seventy-seven years, and his widow died in the following year, 1903, she being seventy-three at the time of her death. Anton Ochs and his wife were earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were twelve of these children who grew to maturity, as follow: Cecelia, widow of Louis Schilling, of New Ulm; Rose, wife of John Manderfeld, of New Ulm; A. C. Casimir, of Springfield, this county; Rudolph, of LeSueur, this state; Mary, wife of Emanuel Schotzko, of St. Peter, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; William, of New Ulm; Ida, unmarried, who also lives in New Ulm; J. Anton, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Albert, of Faribault, this state; Louis, of Canby, this state; Matilda, wife of Edward Baer, of New Ulm, and Otto, of Rochester, this state.

J. Anton Ochs received his education in the parochial schools at New Ulm and early entered upon a commercial career, beginning as a clerk in a store in that city, thus becoming thoroughly grounded in the principles of merchandising. His father was only a fairly well-to-do man and as there were so many children in the family he had to rely from the very start of his career upon his own efforts as a means of earning a proper support. In 1888 J. Anton Ochs went to Faribault, where he presently engaged in business in partnership with his elder brother, William, who then was a teacher in the state school for the deaf, and this partnership continued for a number of years, the brothers gradually extending their business until they had stores in Faribault, Rochester and New Ulm. J. Anton Ochs remained at Faribault for about fourteen years, at the end of which time he returned to New Ulm and established his

Digitized by Google

present "Bee Hive" store and has been thus engaged ever since, having built up a very flourishing business in general dry goods and women's ready-to-wear garments. Starting with practically nothing but a fine taste for the dry goods business and some practical experience in that line, he has prospered largely, as he deserves to prosper, and may very properly be referred to as a "self-made" man, in all that often abused term implies.

On September 16, 1896, J. Anton Ochs was united in marriage to Emma Thielmane, who was born at Faribault, this state, October 8, 1874, daughter of Leonard and Leo Cadie (Joachim) Thielmane, both natives of Belgium, who became residents of this section of Minnesota in the early days of settlement hereabout. Leonard Thielmane was born at Grande Hallet, Belgium, November 3, 1839, son of Leonard and Therese (Le Beau) Thielmane, the former a mason contractor, who were the parents of eight children, Leonard, Marie Therese, Rosalie, Lambertine, Charles, Arnold, Louis and Julia. In the early sixties the junior Leonard Thielmane and his brother, Louis, came to America and in 1865, Leonard Thielmane located at Faribault, this state, where he married Leo Cadie Joachim, who was born at Thieuises, Belgium, October 11, 1849, and who was but eight years old when she came to this country with her parents, Dieu Donne and Marie Barbe (Charie) Joachim, from Thieuises, the family settling in 1857 in Rice county, this state, near the then rapidly growing village of Faribault. Dieu Donne Joachim and his wife were the parents of seven children, Louis, Joseph, Charles, Rosalie, Mary, Josephine and Leo Cadie. To Leonard Thielmane and wife five children were born, Dieu Donne, Leonard, Ellen, Emma

Digitized by Google

and Edward. Mrs. Thielmane died on July 10, 1900, and Mr. Thielmane, who still survives, now makes his home in New Ulm.

To J. Anton and Emma (Thielmane) Ochs five children have been born, namely: Ferdinand A., born on October 21, 1897; Ellen N., August 16, 1899; Anton J., April 13, 1901; Irene L., December 26, 1906, and Imelda, November 20, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Ochs are members of the Catholic church and take a warm interest in all good works in and about New Ulm, being held in high regard by their many friends hereabout. Mr. Ochs is a member of the Knights of Columbus; of the St. Joseph Society and of the Catholic Order of Foresters, in the affairs of which several organizations he takes an active interest.

Digitized by Google

GOTTLIEB OSWALD.

Gottlieb Oswald, city treasurer of New Ulm, this county, a position which he has held since his election for his first term in 1908, having been re-elected at each successive election since then, is a native of Germany, born on April 4, 1849, son of Leonard and Lavina (Gesile) Oswald, also natives of the Fatherland. Leonard Oswald was a contractor and builder and in 1853 came to the United States, seeking a new home. He began working at his trade in New York state and shortly afterward was joined there by his family. A year or two later the family left Buffalo and went to Chicago, where Mr. Oswald worked as a builder for a couple of years, at the end of which time he moved his family to New Ulm and there established his permanent home. He took an active part in early building operations in New Ulm and helped in the construction of the old Eagle roller mills. He was active in the defense of the city during the Indian massacre and at one time during that trying period had a close call for his life, having been one of a reconnoitering party, two of the members of which were slain by the redskins, he finding safety in flight. He entered a homestead at the edge of the town of Milford and there made his home until 1873, in which year he retired from the farm and moved back to New Ulm, where his death occurred the following year, 1874. He and his wife were the parents of sixteen children, of whom six, Joseph, Angelica, Kunigundi, Fred, Dorothy and Gottlieb, came to America, the elder children remaining in Germany.

Digitized by Google

Gottlieb Oswald was about five years old when his parents settled in this country and was about ten years old when he accompanied them to New Ulm, which has been his home ever since. He grew up on the farm and early learned the brewer's trade, at which he worked for sixteen years, a part of the time at New Ulm and a part of the time at St. Paul. He then returned to his father's farm and after operating that place for some time again located in New Ulm and in 1908 was elected to the important and responsible office of city treasurer, which position he still holds.

On November 15, 1874, Gottlieb Oswald was united in marriage to Wilhelmina Wolfe, who was born in Prussia, daughter of William Wolfe and wife, who came to the United States in 1872, settling at New Ulm, and to this union four children have been born, namely: Fred, a post-office clerk at New Ulm, who married Eliza Helman and has five children; Otto, laundryman, of New Ulm, who married Florence Gilley and has five children; Emilia, who married Charles Rice, a New Ulm laundryman, and has four children; Albert, who married Barbara Abrosh and lives at Minneapolis, where he is employed as a letter carrier. Mrs. Oswald died on December 10, 1910, and Mr. Oswald now lives with his son, Otto. Mrs. Oswald was a member of the Lutheran church and Mr. Oswald still takes an active part in the good works of that church. Mr. Oswald is a Socialist in his political views and takes an active interest in the extension of the cause of that party in this part of the state.

Digitized by Google

THEO WIEBEL.

Theo Wiebel, a well-known farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a well-kept farm of three hundred and nineteen acres a little more than seven miles from New Ulm, his trading point, is a native son of Brown county, born on the pioneer farm on which he still makes his home, August 22, 1872, son of Alexander and Cecelia Wiebel, natives of Germany and pioneers of this county, for years regarded as among the leading residents of Cottonwood township.

Alexander Wiebel was trained as a harness-maker in his native land. He came to the United States in 1853, landing at New York City, proceeding thence to New Jersey, where he workd as a farm hand for a year, at the end of which time he came West and for a short time was employed as a farm hand in Iowa. In 1855 he joined the considerable German colony that even then had gathered in the New Ulm settlement and homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, this county, thus having been one of the very earliest settlers of that part of Brown county. There he made his home for thirty-nine years, retiring from the farm in 1894 to a pleasant home in New Ulm, where his death occurred shortly afterward. To him and his wife twelve children were born, namely: John, Margaret, Alex, Caroline, Edward, Bernard, Benedict, Henry, Mary, Theo, Cecelia, deceased, and one who died in infancy.

Theo Wiebel was reared on the homestead farm and

Digitized by Google

received his schooling in school No. 4, in the neighborhood of his home. He quit school when about thirteen years old and thereafter gave his whole attention to the work of helping develop the home farm. He married in 1893 and upon his father's retirement the next year rented the home place and there has ever since continued to make his home. After his father's death he bought the farm from his mother and has been the owner of the same since 1896. He has put most of the present improvements on the place, has a comfortable brick house and is very pleasantly situated, an excellent automobile adding to the comfort of himself and family. Mr. Wiebel has given a good citizen's attention to local political affairs and is the present supervisor of Cottonwood township, an office he has held for more than ten years. He also has been treasurer of the school board for three years.

In 1893 Theo Wiebel was united in marriage to Anna Liesenfeld, who was born in Sigel township, this county, daughter of Peter and Gertrude Liesenfeld, natives of Germany and early settlers of Brown county, pioneers of Sigel township, who were the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters. To this union was born one child, Oscar. Mr. and Mrs. Wiebel are members of the Catholic church at Searles and take an active part in parish affairs.

Digitized by Google

JOHN GAETKE.

John Gaetke, well-known farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres situated eight miles from New Ulm, and one and one-half miles from Searles, on the main highway, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the homestead farm where he now makes his home and where he has lived most all his life, September 15, 1861, son of Christian and Sophia (Ballou) Gaetke, natives of Germany and early settlers in Brown county.

Christian Gaetke came to the United States in 1855, landing at the port of New York, whence he came West without delay, to Watertown, Wisconsin, and worked at different work for about two years, and then came to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, thus having been among the earliest settlers of this county. He homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, married a daughter of one of the pioneers of that section and there established his home, spending the rest of his life on that homestead farm, his death occurring in 1895. To him and his wife three children were born, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest, the others being Louis and Caroline.

John Gaetke grew to manhood on the homestead farm on which he still lives and assisted very materially in the development of the same. He quit school when thirteen years of age and thereafter devoted himself to the assistance of his father. After his father's death he assumed the

Digitized by Google

management of the farm and remained there until 1897, in which year he moved to New Ulm, where he remained for six years. He then bought the interests of the other heirs in the home farm and returned there and has made that place his home ever since. Mr. Gaetke has added about three thousand dollars worth of improvements to the place and in 1911 erected a new brick house, which is equipped with a hot-water heating plant and many conveniences for comfortable housekeeping. He has given considerable attention to the raising of Shorthorn cattle and has done well in that line of agriculture. He has an excellent automobile, a great convenience to himself and family, and is looked upon as one of the most energetic and progressive farmers in his neighborhood.

In 1891 John Gaetke was united in marriage to Ida Scholtz, who was born in Sigel township, this county, daughter of Christian and Mary Scholtz, natives of Germany and pioneers of Brown county, substantial farming people of Sigel township and the parents of thirteen children, three sons and ten daughters, and to this union three children have been born, Elmer John, Armin Henry and Lucila Ida. Mr. and Mrs. Gaetke attend the Methodist church at New Ulm and are properly interested in community good works. Mr. Gaetke is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization. He has for years taken an active interest in local civic affairs and for nine years served as treasurer of his school district. He is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM BACKER.

William Backer, city clerk of New Ulm and one of the best-known and most popular young men in Brown county, is a native son of that county, having been born on a farm in Cottonwood township, June 9, 1886, son of August C. and Martha (Pfisterer) Backer, the former a native of Germany and the latter of the state of Wisconsin, former well-known residents of Cottonwood township, now living comfortably retired in the city of New Ulm.

August C. Backet was about seven years of age when he came to the United States with his parents, the family first settling in Wisconsin. Besides himself there were three other children in the family, he having two brothers and a sister, Charles, Fred and Emma. Later the family came to Minnesota and located at LeSueur, where Grandfather Backer and his wife spent their last days, both living to ripe old ages. August C. Backer married Martha Pfisterer, who was born in Wisconsin, third in order of birth of the four children born to her parents, who were natives of Germany, the other children of the Pfisterer family having been Henry, William and Louise, and in 1875 came to Brown county. He bought a farm of two hundred acres in Cottonwood township and there he established his home and reared his family, he and his wife remaining there until 1901, in which year they retired from the farm and have since been making their home in New Ulm, where they enjoy many evidences of the high regard in which they are held by the whole community. In their religious persuasion

Digitized by Google

they are of the Evangelical faith and for years have been warmly interested in the various beneficences of the church of that denomination. To them seven children have been born, all of whom are still living, namely. Henry, of Sunnyside, Washington; Esther, wife of William Humann, of Cottonwood township, this county; Louise, wife of August C. Dahl, of New Ulm; Harry, of Jamestown, North Dakota; Dora, wife of Michael Werner, of Cottonwood township; William, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Caroline, who is at home with her parents.

William Backer lived on the old home farm in Cottonwood township during his early youth, receiving his elementary education in the district school in that neighborhood. He was about fifteen years old when his parents moved to New Ulm and he completed his public-school course in the high school in that city, supplementing the same by a course in a commercial school at Mankato, after which he began clerking in a grocery store in New Ulm. He was thus engaged for awhile and then took employment with the wholesale produce house of Stuebe Brothers as a bookkeeper, remaining with that concern for five years, at the end of which time he transferred his services to the offices of the roller mills company at New Ulm and was engaged there until he entered upon his official duties as city clerk of New Ulm, to which important public office he was elected on the Republican ticket in the spring of 1914, and in which capacity he is now serving in a most satisfactory manner.

On June 20, 1911, William Backer was united in marriage to Hedwig Janke, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of William Janke, a well-known wagon-maker of that

Digitized by Google

city, and wife, who have been residents of New Ulm for years. Mrs. Backer is the second in order of birth of the nine children born to her parents, her brothers and sisters being Helen, Martha, Louise, Herman, William, Waldemar, Hilding and Elda. Mrs. Backer is a member of the Lutheran church and both she and her husband take a proper part in the various social activities of their home town, being held in high esteem by their many friends there and throughout the county generally.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE W. MAUCH.

George W. Mauch, farmer of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, held in high esteem by his fellow citizens not only because of his excellent personal characteristics, but also because of his ability as a business man and up-to-date farmer, is a native of Wisconsin, born in Addison township, Washington county, on September 9, 1865, a son of Mathias and Margaret (Moll) Mauch, both natives of Wurtemberg, in Germany. Mathias was sixteen years of age when he was brought to this country by his parents and they settled in Wisconsin near the place where the Moll family located upon coming to this country, when Margaret was twelve years of age. Both families entered land in Washington county and there the young people were married and later came to Brown county, this state, in 1868. Mathias Mauch bought a farm of five hundred and twenty acres in Milford township, there being at that time a small log cabin on the land and about twenty acres under cultivation. Mathias farmed here until 1896 when he retired and took up his residence in New Ulm, where he died on January 9, 1912. Subject's mother is living at New Ulm. Mathias Mauch was one of the citizens of this section who took an active interest in the development of community life and for many years served as a member of the school board. He was the father of four children: Henry, Victoria (Mrs. Hillesheim), George, the subject of this sketch, and Lawrence.

George Mauch received his earlier schooling in Milford township, later going to Sleepy Eye for higher studies and

Digitized by Google

GEORGE W. MAUCH AND FAMILY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

became associated with his father in the management of the extensive farm home. At the time of his father's retirement, he rented the place until 1914, when he bought out the interests of the other heirs. He has long since demonstrated unusual business ability and his method of farming is that approved by the latest scientific research. He balances his grain production with the live stock raised in a way to gain the best returns, putting about one hundred and eighty acres per annum to corn and smaller grains and producing from eighty to one hundred hogs annually for the markets, also a carload of cattle in addition to what he keeps on the place. He has a silo of two hundred tons capacity in addition to all necessary barns and other buildings of latest approved type and a residence which is up-to-date in every way. Mr. Mauch is well worthy in every way of the esteem accorded him by his fellow citizens who have known him through a long number of years.

On November 26, 1892, George W. Mauch was united in marriage with Louise Haengartner, daughter of Andrew Haengartner, and to their union one child, a daughter, Esther, has been born. Politically, Mr. Mauch is an independent voter and one who takes more than a passive interest in the administration of local affairs.

Digitized by Google

THEODORE MOHR.

Theodore Mohr, well-known and well-to-do farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a well-kept farm of four hundred and eighty acres lying a little more than five miles from New Ulm, on the main highway, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the farm where he still makes his home, July 22, 1858, son of Martin and Caroline (Rein) Mohr, natives of Austria, who came to America in 1854.

Martin Mohr landed at the port of New York, proceeding directly thence to Ohio, where he stayed about a year, at the end of which time they moved to Iowa, making his home for awhile in the neighborhood of Dubuque. In 1856 he came to Minnesota and homesteaded a tract of land on the outskirts of New Ulm, in this county. A year later Martin Mohr sold his homestead right there and moved over into Cottonwood township, where he homesteaded a quarter of section 18 and there established his home, living there until 1893, in which year he retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where he spent his last days, his death occurring in 1894. Martin Mohr was one of the pioneers of Brown county and was widely known throughout the county. During the troublous times of the Indian uprising in 1862 he and his family fled from the homestead farm and found refuge in St. Peter until the trouble was at an end. He and his wife were the parents of but two children, the subject of this sketch and a daughter, Sophia.

Theodore Mohr completed the course in the local

Digitized by Google

schools at the age of eighteen. He was a valuable assistant to his father in the labors of developing the home place and after his father retired from the farm assumed the management of the same. Upon his father's death he inherited the home farm, which he still owns and operates and to which he has added by purchase until he now is the owner of a fine place of four hundred and eighty acres, upon which about eight thousand dollars has been spent in improvements; and is regarded as one of the substantial farmers of the county.

In 1885 Theodore Mohr was united in marriage to Barbara Sturm, who was born in Bavaria, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (Kunts) Sturm, parents of twelve children, three sons and nine daughters, who came to this country in 1868, settling in Brown county, where they established their home, and to this union five children have been born, Alma, Amelia, Emma, Martin and Willie. The two elder daughters are married and the remaining children are at home with their parents. Alma Mohr married Frank Schneider, of Sigel township, this county, and has four children. Amelia Mohr married Victor Dauer and lives in the town of Cottonwood. Mr. and Mrs. Mohr are members of the Catholic church at New Ulm and their children have been reared in that faith. Mr. Mohr is a member of the St. Joseph Society and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization.

Digitized by Google

C. F. KAISER.

C. F. Kaiser, well-known building contractor at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Germany, having been born in the city of Salzwadel in the kingdom of Saxony, April 26, 1871, son of F. and Emilia Kaiser, both natives of that same kingdom. F. Kaiser was a weaver and the owner of a small woolen-mill at Salzwadel, where he lived many years, later moving to Hanover, where he spent the remainder of his life. He and his wife were the parents of five children, four of whom are still living; but the subject of this sketch is the only one of these living in Brown county.

C. F. Kaiser received his education in the schools of Hanover and was trained to the carpenter's trade, becoming a very competent workman. When he was past twenty-one years of age he came to the United States, locating at Mankato, this state, in 1892. He followed his trade there for about two years, at the end of which time he moved over to New Ulm, in 1894, and began working as a carpenter. The next year he married and established a home there and has ever since made his home in that city. In the year 1904 Mr. Kaiser engaged in the contracting business on his own account and has become one of the most successful contractors and builders in the city, employing a large force of men and doing work all over this part of the country. Among the numerous substantial structures he has built at New Ulm may be cited the Washington and Lincoln school building.

In 1895 C. F. Kaiser was united in marriage to Augusta

Digitized by Google

Engel, daughter of Fritz Engel and wife, and to this union two children have been born, Herman and Elsie. Mr. Kaiser is a member of the New Ulm branch of the Sons of Hermann, of the local lodge of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Turnverein, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest. He is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES A. STOLZ.

Charles A. Stolz, well-known and enterprising hardware merchant, of New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born in the village of Carver, Carver county, this state, March 8, 1869, son of August and Catherine (Rothmeyer) Stolz, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Austria, pioneers of this part of Minnesota and for many years influential and highly respected residents of Courtland township, over the river in the neighboring county of Nicollet, where their last days were spent.

August Stolz was born in the province of Posen, Germany, son of sturdy farming folk, his father a soldier in his country's wars in the forties. He had three brothers and two sisters, Louis, William, Fred, Christina and Gertrude. His mother, Ernestina, died and his father married again, having a son, Martin, by his second marriage. The father died in his native land when well past middle age. In 1851 August Stolz left Germany and came to the United States, his journey in a sailing vessel requiring nine weeks. Upon arriving on this side he located in Chicago, where he remained for three years, at the end of which time he came to Minnesota and settled on the Indian reservation at what is now the neighborhood of New Ulm, where he was employed by the government as a teamster, and was thus a resident here when the county was organized in 1855. He also was here during the time of the Indian uprising and massacre in 1862 and did service for one year during the

Digitized by Google

Civil War as a member of the Minnesota Heavy Artillery. Previous to that experience he had married Catherine Rothmeyer, who had come to this country with her widowed mother, Mrs. Barbara Rothmeyer, whose only child she was, from Austria, she having been born and reared near the great city of Vienna, and settled in New Ulm, a member of one of the earliest parties of colonists which located in this part of Minnesota. The widow Rothmeyer was a resident of this section for many years, she having been about eighty-six years of age at the time of her death.

At the close of his military experience August Stolz settled down on a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, over the river in Courtland township, Nicollet county, one mile from New Ulm, and there he established his home, cleared the place, reared his family, became a substantial and useful citizen and spent the rest of his life there, dying on June 24, 1893, at the age of sixty-seven years. His widow survived him for twenty years, her death occurring on September 4, 1913, she then being seventy-six years of age. Both were earnest members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There were eight of these children, namely: Minnie, wife of George P. Dietz, of New Ulm; Anna, wife of William Boerger, of New Ulm; Charles A., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Mary, unmarried, who also lives at New Ulm; Fred, the manager of the local plant of a large lumber company at Nicollet, this state, and three who died in youth.

Charles A. Stoltz was reared on the paternal farm in the neighborhood of New Ulm, receiving his elementary education in the district school in the vicinity of his home, which he supplemented by a course in the Dr. Martin Lu-

Digitized by Google

ther College at New Ulm, after which he entered Gustavus Adolphus College at St. Peter, for the benefit of the business course in that institution. He then taught school in his home district for four years, meanwhile continuing to assist his father on the farm during the summers, and then began clerking in a hardware store at New Ulm and was thus engaged for five years, at the end of which time he was appointed deputy sheriff and jailer for Brown county, in which official capacity he served for four years. In the fall of 1890 Mr. Stolz married and for five years thereafter was engaged in managing, in his own behalf, his father-in-law's limekiln, the Heymann kiln, in Nicollet county. At the end of that time he returned to New Ulm and was made manager of the New Ulm Hardware Company's store at that place. Five years later he became a half partner in that concern and in 1913 became the sole proprietor of the store, which he still owns and which he is operating very successfully, being one of the best-known and most progressive merchants in this section of the state. Mr. Stolz will owns an interest in the old home farm and is largely interested in the Farmers and Merchants Bank of New Ulm, of which sound old financial institution he is vice-president.

On October 14, 1890, Charles A. Stolz was united in marriage to Ida Heymann, who was born in Cottonwood township, this county, February 2, 1866, daughter of John and Caroline (Ruhnow) Heymann, natives of Prussia, who came to America shortly after their marriage and settled in this county in May, 1862, being thus among the pioneers of this section of the state. John Heymann, who for many years has been recognized as one of the most substantial citizens of this and Nicollet county, is still living. His wife

Digitized by Google

died on September 8, 1912. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom six are now living, Minnie, Emma, Ida, Otto, Bertha and Tillie.

To Charles A. and Ida (Heymann) Stolz three children have been born, daughters all, Edna, a graduate of the New Ulm high school and a business college, who is now bookkeeper in her father's store; Elma, a graduate of the New Ulm high school and of the normal department of that city's excellent schools, who is now a teacher in the public schools of the county, and Caroline, now a student in the high school. Mr. and Mrs. Stolz are members of the Congregational church, of which organization Mr. Stolz is one of the trustees, and they and their daughters are regarded as among the leaders in the social and cultural activities of the city, being held in high esteem by all. Mr. Stolz is an "independent" in his political views and is a stanch advocate of good government, ever holding the individual fitness of the various candidates for public place above the mere parties which those individuals represent. He is a member of the local lodge of the Modern Woodmen of America, in the affairs of which he takes a warm interest, and is also a member of the Junior Pioneers.

Digitized by Google

JULIUS BERNDT.

Julius Berndt, well-known architect and surveyor and superintendent of the noble monument to Hermann at New Ulm, who also is one of the few remaining survivors of that hardy band of pioneers who braved the hardships of the wilderness and laid the foundation for the present social and material well-being of this favored section of Minnesota back in the middle part of the last century, is a native of Germany, having been born in Kloster, Heinrick Aan, Breslau, in Prussia, March 13, 1832, son of John and Josepha (Kottvitz) Berndt, who were the parents of fourteen children, of whom the venerable architect at New Ulm is now the sole survivor.

Johann Berndt was a small merchant in his home village in Breslau. Determining to better his condition he came to the United States about the year 1850, with a view to seeking out a location in which to go into business, leaving his family in Germany. He located in Chicago, where he began working as a carpenter, and in 1852 was joined there by his sons, Julius and Herman. The next year, in 1853, Johann Berndt became a victim of the cholera scourge and died in Chicago, his dreams of creating a new and better home for his family in this country unrealized. His widow, who continued to make her home in her native land, died there when past ninety years of age.

Julius Berndt was twenty years of age when he came to America. He readily found employment in Chicago, having received an excellent education in the schools of

Digitized by Google

Breslau, his course having been directed with particular reference to civil engineering and architecture, and he was a skilled draftsman and architect. In 1857 he joined the Chicago Landverein and put in his lot with that of the hardy colonists of his own nationality in Brown county. Immediately upon his arrival here his special talents were recognized and utilized by the pioneer community, he having been the first duly elected official surveyor of Brown county, a position which he held continuously for a period of thirty years and in the performance of the duties of which office he rendered a most signal service in behalf of the commonwealth. In addition to performing his official duties he also was constantly called upon to lend his services as an architect to the new community and he became a general building contractor, continuing thus actively engaged until his retirement from business in 1899, during which time he had superintended the erection of many of the most important buildings in the county. In the fall of 1861, four years after his arrival in this county, Mr. Berndt married one of the pioneer girls of this community and he and his wife witnessed the full horrors of the massacre of 1862. Mr. Berndt was one of the most distinguished of the valorous home defenders during that awful period and was one of the provost marshals of the town during the time it was under siege. He received the appointment of first lieutenant of the Brown county camp of Light Artillery, Twenty-second Regiment, Minnesota National Guard, and upon the conclusion of his military service received from Governor Ramsey a certificate of commendation for his valor, patriotism and fidelity to duty.

For many years Mr. Berndt has been an active and

Digitized by Google

enthusiastic member of that powerful and benevolent association, the Society of the Sons of Hermann, one of the strongest and most popular German societies in the United States, which since its organization in 1840 has disbursed nearly fifteen million dollars among its members, and was the prime factor in the movement which led to the selection of New Ulm as the site for the erection of the noble monument to Hermann, built in honor of the society and dedicated on September 25, 1897, in the presence of a great concourse of people, numbering about twenty-four thousand. Upon the completion of the monument Mr. Berndt was made superintendent of the same and since then has been devoted to its care and preservation.

On September 14, 1861, Julius Berndt was united in marriage to Mina Kiesling, who was born in the kingdom of Saxony, November 9, 1844, daughter of August Kiesling and wife, who were among the earliest and most influential pioneers of Brown county, and to this union twelve children have been born, as follow: Herman, who died when one year old; Ida, who married Anton Gag and died at the age of twenty-three; Sophia, who married William Pfaender, Jr., a biographical sketch of whom is presented elsewhere in this volume; Julia, who since the death of the wife of her brother, Julius, is at home with her parents, taking care of her brother's bereaved children, Ruth Alice and Albert Julius; August, a tinner, of New Ulm, who married Ida Liesch and has two children, Victor and George; Bertha, who married Charles Davin, a well-known Brown county farmer, and has eight children, Armin, Roland, Elsie, Rosa, August, Chester, Ernest and Bernen; Julius, a well-known citizen of New Ulm, who married Alice Baumann, who died,

Digitized by Google

leaving two children, named above; Rudolph, of Minneapolis, who married and has two children, Norman and Florence; Rosa, who married Barney Greig, of New Ulm; Hugo, now deceased, who married Beulah Knighten and had four children, Robert, Russell, Herbert and Tom Knighten; Robert, who married Julia Hammond and lives in Huron, South Dakota, and Emil, who is unmarried.

Mr. and Mrs. Berndt celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage on September 14, 1911, the occasion being made one of rejoicing among their many friends. Despite the growing weight of their years, both are still hale and well preserved, active and vigorous, and continue to take a warm interest in local affairs. They have witnessed the development of this favored section of the state from the days of the very beginning of a social order hereabout and have done well their parts in promoting that wonderful development. They have a very wide acquaintance throughout the city and county and are held in the very highest esteem throughout the whole community.

Digitized by Google

HERMAN HELD.

Herman Held, president and manager of the New Ulm Stone Company at New Ulm, this county, who also is prominently identified with numerous other industrial concerns in and about the city, being thus one of the most active and energetic business men in this section of the state, is a native son of New Ulm, having been born there on July 23, 1875. Herman Held grew up in the old family home on South German street in New Ulm, and was graduated from the New Ulm high school in 1892. He then worked one year at St. Paul and in the winter of 1893-94 taught school in district No. 2, in Brown county. He then entered the Normal School at Winona, from which he was graduated in 1895 and for three years thereafter taught school in New Ulm. He then engaged in the book and stationery business with his brother, Otto, in New Ulm, and was thus engaged until 1906, during a part of which time and continuing until 1913 he was the local agent for the United States Express Company and the Adams Express Company. In 1906 Herman Held was placed in charge of the late Jacob Pfenninger's private affairs and from 1909 to the present has been one of the trustees of the Pfenninger estate.

In 1909 Herman Held formed a partnership with Elmer H. Haeberle and took over the ice business of the Leonard Haeberle estate, later organizing the New Ulm Ice Company, which they are still successfully conducting. In addition to his extensive connection with the New Ulm Stone Company, of which latter concern he is the president

Digitized by Google

and general manager, Mr. Held has other business interests hereabout. He is a director of the New Ulm Savings and Loan Association and president of the Pioneer Nursery Company. In general public affairs he also ever has taken an active interest and is a member of the board of education and of the board of health.

Digitized by Google

CHRISTIAN SPRENGER.

Christian Sprenger, veteran clerk in the extensive mercantile establishment of Crone Brothers at New Ulm, this county, and one of the best-known and most popular figures in the commercial life of this section, was born on the Atlantic ocean while his parents were on their way to this country, August 11, 1855, son of Peter and Mary (Eigenberger) Sprenger, both natives of Bohemia, and has been a resident of Brown county since the first year of his life.

Peter Sprenger was reared in Bohemia, one of the seven children born to his parents, farming people in that country, the children being Anton, Peter, Weinzel, John, Joseph, Mary and Simon. There Peter Sprenger married Mary Engenberger, who was the youngest of the three children born to her parents, who later also came to the United States and became pioneers of Delaware county, Iowa, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Their three children were Joseph, Barbara and Mary. In the summer of 1855 Peter Sprenger and his wife came to the United States and on the way over their first child was born. Upon their arrival in this country the Sprengers immediately came West and their first winter was spent in Iowa. Early in the following spring, 1856, they came to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, where, in Cottonwood township, they homesteaded a quarter of a section of land and there established their home, thus becoming among the earliest settlers of that section. Peter Sprenger was a good farmer and developed a valuable property on his quarter

Digitized by Google

section. During the Indian uprising in 1862 he was one of the defenders of New Ulm and ever did his part in the work of promoting the best interests of this region in pioneer days. He and his wife were devout Catholics and were helpful in all local good works. Mrs. Sprenger died in 1884, at the age of fifty-six years. In 1892 Peter Sprenger retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where he spent his last days, his death occurring in 1904, he then being past eighty years of age. He and his wife were the parents of six children, namely: Christian, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Catherine, deceased, who was the wife of Frank Schneider, of New Ulm; Mary, who is the wife of John Liesenfeldt, of Park Rapids, this state; Anton, of Searls, this county; Henry, of Webster City, Iowa, and John, deceased.

Christian Sprenger was not a year old when his parents settled in this county and he grew up on the home farm in Cottonwood township, receiving his early education in the schools of New Ulm. When eighteen years of age he went to Iowa, where for several years he made his home with his maternal grandparents, working on the farm during the summers and going to school during the winters. He then returned home and aided in the work of his father's farm for two years, at the end of which time he went to work for Benke Brothers and was thus engaged for a year, after which he returned to the home farm, where he remained another year. He then, in 1880, began clerking in the store of Theodore Crone & Sons at New Ulm, that store now being operated by Crone Brothers, and has ever since been thus engaged, a period covering more than thirty-five years of

Digitized by Google

continuous service in the one store, during which time he has become one of the best-known figures in commercial circles in this part of the state.

On November 8, 1882, Christian Sprenger was united in marriage to Bertha Gareis, who was born in Germany, second in order of birth of the eight children born to her parents, John Gareis and Fredericka Backer, the others having been Rosa, Rika, Susanna, Margaret, Margaret (second), John and Fred. John Gareis and his family came to the United States in 1871 and located on a farm in Milford township, this county, where he and his wife spent their last days, well-known residents of that community. John Gareis was the son of George and Roseina Gareis, who were the parents of four children, George, John, Johannes and Barbara.

To Christian and Bertha (Gareis) Sprenger five children have been born, as follow: Emil, who is a linotype operator at Toledo, Ohio; Edward, who lives in St. Paul, this state; Leo, proprietor of a men's furnishing store in New Ulm; Chrysinthia, who is at home, and Alphonse, also at home. Mr. and Mrs. Sprenger are earnest members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith, the family being held in high regard throughout this community. Mr. Sprenger is a member of the St. Joseph Society of the Catholic church, in the affairs of which he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

ALFRED HELLMANN.

Alfred Hellmann, well-known druggist and pharmacist at New Ulm, this county, has lived in that city all his life, havign been born there on May 8, 1870, son of August and Sophia (Welzien) Hellmann, natives of Mecklenberg-Schwerin, Germany, and early settlers of the New Ulm neighborhood, both of whom spent their last days here.

August Hellmann, father of Alfred, left his native land in 1852 when a young man and came to the United States, locating in Chicago, in which city he found employment at his trade of wagon-making, and where he, in 1854, was married to Sophia Welzien. When the Chicago Landverein's party was made up to help colonize this section of Minnesota in the year 1855 he joined the colonists and came to Brown county, entering a homestead claim to a quarter section of land in Milford township adjoining the city of New Ulm, which he proceeded to develop and where he made his home, until the Indian outbreak in 1862, and was one of the defenders of New Ulm. After the Indian war August Hellman enlisted for service in behalf of the Union cause and served with the army in the south until the close of the war. Upon the conclusion of his military service he returned and settled in New Ulm, where he resumed his trade as a wagon-maker and blacksmith and was thus engaged until the year 1885 when he retired from business. Mr. Hellmann died in 1914, having lived to be ninety-one years of age. Mrs. Hellmann died in 1902 at the age of sixty-nine years. To August Hellmann and wife seven chil-

Digitized by Google

dren were born, namely: George, of Chicago; Lisetta, unmarried, of Milwaukee; Frida, wife of O. M. Olsen, of New Ulm; Alfred, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Ida, wife of O. C. Schumacher, of Milwaukee, and two who died in early youth.

Alfred Hellmann was reared in New Ulm, the city of his birth, and was educated in the public schools of that city. At the age of sixteen he began clerking in a drug store and from the very beginning of that connection made a careful study of pharmacy. He passed his examination under the state pharmacy laws at the age of twenty-one and has ever since been an active pharmacist and druggist. In February, 1914, he bought the store of his employer, O. M. Olsen, in which store he had been employed continuously for twenty-eight years, and has since been conducting the same on his own account. The Hellmann drug store is one of the best-known mercantile establishments in New Ulm and its proprietor is regarded as one of the "live" business men of the city, enterprising, energetic and public spirited, enjoying the full confidence and regard of his business associates and the community generally. Mr. Hellmann is an active and influential member of the local Turnverein and is held in high esteem by his many friends hereabout. Though affiliated with the Republican party for years, he is in reality an "independent" in his political views and supports with his suffrage such candidates for public office as he believes best fitted for the faithful performance of the duties of the offices to which they aspire.

Digitized by Google

EDWARD L. ALWIN.

Edward L. Alwin, a well-known clerk in the postoffice at New Ulm, who for years was one of the ablest school teachers in this county, is a native-born son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in the neighborhood of the Cottonwood banks, two and one-half miles from New Ulm, in Cottonwod township, December 1, 1863, son of William and Wilhelmina (Gruening) Alwin, both natives of Germany and early settlers of this county, the former of whom died in 1910, at the age of eighty-five years, and the latter of whom is still living, being now past ninety years of age.

William Alwin was born in Prussia. He was bereft by death of his parents, Andrew Alwin and wife, peasant farmers, when he was seven years old and he was thereafter reared in the family of his uncle, William Kreuger. At the age of twenty-one he entered upon his military service and was stationed three years in the barracks at Berlin. At the age of twenty-eight he married Wilhelmina Gruening, one of the twelve children born to her parents, the others who grew to maturity having been Gottlieb, Henrietta, Julia, Herman, Ada, August and Fritz. Mrs. Alwin's father was a schoolmaster and church organist, as well as clerk of his church, the duty of reading the Scripture, in the absence of the pastor, thus falling upon him. Both he and his wife lived to be upwards of sixty years old.

In 1854 William Alwin and wife came to the United States and for about a year made their home in the city of

Digitized by Google

Milwaukee. The next year, in company with a number of other persons of German birth, they left Milwaukee and came to Minnesota, arriving at New Ulm on July 1, 1855, being thus among the very early settlers of this section of the state. William Alwin had practically no money, but he and his wife had strong hands and willing hearts and after homesteading a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township entered heartily upon the task of creating a home in the wilderness. During the trying times of the Indian uprising, in 1862, William Alwin was one of the sturdy defenders of New Ulm and in all ways did well his duty as a citizen during the pioneer days and throughout his long life in this community. He and his wife were German Methodists and were among the founders of the church of that denomination in this community. In 1885 they retired from the farm, turning the management of the same over to their son, Rudolph, and moved into New Ulm, where Mr. Alwin spent the rest of his days. His widow, who still survives him, celebrated the ninety-first anniversary of her birth on February 14, 1916.

To William and Wilhelmina (Gruening) Alwin nine children were born, all of whom are still living, as follow: Fred, of Sleepy Eye, this county; Herman, of St. Paul; Adolph, of New Ulm; Rudolph, who makes his home on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township; Emil, of Milnor, North Dakota; Albert, of Minneapolis; Edward, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; William, also of New Ulm, and Edwina, wife of Herman Breitkruetz, of Arlington, in the neighboring county of Sibley.

Edward L. Alwin was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township, receiving his elementary education

Digitized by Google

in the city school in New Ulm, supplementing the same by a course of three years at the State Normal School at Mankato, upon the completion of which he entered the ranks of Brown county's excellent and well-trained corps of teachers and taught sixteen terms in the district schools of the county. He then took the civil service examination for postoffice clerks, which he passed with credit, and in 1903 was appointed clerk in the postoffice at New Ulm, a position which he has held ever since and in the performance of the duties of which he has rendered faithful and efficient service.

On November 8, 1895, Edward L. Alwin was united in marriage to Anna Schneider, who was born in the city of Berlin, daughter of Herman and Caroline (Bleck) Schneider, both of whom were born at Gartz, in the province of Pomerania, and who were the parents of nine children, those besides Mrs. Alwin having been Otto, Frieda, Herman, Mary, Robert, Bertha and two who died in youth. Herman Schneider and his family came to the United States when the daughter, Anna, was eight years old and settled in New Ulm, where Mr. and Mrs. Schneider spent the remainder of their lives, the latter dying in 1907 and the former in 1910.

To Edward L. and Anna (Schneider) Alwin seven children have been born, Lloyd, Winona, Olive, Wilbur, Myrtle, Evelyn and Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Alwin are members of the German Methodist church, in the various beneficences of which they take a warm interest, and are held in the highest esteem by their many friends hereabout. They have a very pleasant home at 219 North State street in New Ulm, erected in 1910, and which is the scene of much quiet hospitality.

Digitized by Google

ANDREAS AMANN.

Andreas Amann, well-known proprietor of the popular Merchants hotel at New Ulm, who has been a resident of this community, off and on, since 1873, is a native of Germany, having been born in Upper Trauversbourg, Wurtemberg, November 5, 1850, son of Martin and Maria (Haller) Amann, both natives of Germany, well-to-do farming people, both of whom spent their lives there, the latter dying in 1882 and the former in 1888, he then being about sixty-four years of age. They were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters, those besides the subject of this sketch being Martin, of Germany; Johann Baptiste, of New Ulm; Pauline, who died unmarried, and Theresa, who also died unmarried, all of whom were reared in the faith of the Catholic church.

Andreas Amann was reared in his native land and there acquired a thorough working knowledge of the blacksmith trade, which he followed for some years. In 1873, he then being twenty-three years of age, he came to the United States and proceeded directly to Minnesota, locating at New Ulm, this county, where he remained for a couple of years. He then went to California, where he remained for a year, at the end of which time he returned East and settled on a farm in Carroll county, Illinois, where he remained three years. He then returned to this section of Minnesota and at Courtland, over the river in Nicollet county, opened a blacksmith and wagon shop, which he conducted quite successfully for nine years, at the end of which time he re-

Digitized by Google

turned to New Ulm and engaged in the retail liquor business and was thus engaged until in September, 1914, when he rented the old Merchants hotel, which he ever since has been conducting and which he has made one of the most popular hostelries in this part of the state.

In 1877, Andreas Amann was united in marriage to Catherine Sturm, youngest of the six children of John and Dora Sturm, well-known residents of this county at that time, both now deceased, whose other children were Bernhard, Paul, Theresa, Anna and Mary, and to this union five children were born, as follow: John B., of Sleepy Eye, this county, who married Emma Bellig and has three children, Arthur, Sylvia and Irene; Anna, who married John Forster, to which union twelve children were born, Lucy, Adelaide, Hugo, Rosa, Harold, Marcella, Elfretta, Margaret, Helen, Marie, Grace and Alma; Bernhard, who married Rosa Reinhart and has four children, Henry, Rosa, Raymond and Loretta; Lucy, who lives at home, and Adelaide, also at home. The mother of these children died on November 8, 1889, and on June 29, 1891, Mr. Amann married, secondly, Theresa Kamm, who was born near Gleisenberg, Germany, January 6, 1872, daughter of John and Maria (Kopp) Kamm, the former of whom died in Germany in 1877, at the age of about thirty-eight, his widow and her three children, Carl, Volberga and Theresa, then coming to America, in 1881, and settling in New Ulm. John Kamm was the second in order of birth of the five children born to his parents, Joseph and Barbara Kamm, farming people in Germany, the others having been Christopher, Joseph, Helen and Anna. His wife was one of the considerable family of children born to her parents, Peter and Bar-

Digitized by Google

bara (Wild) Kopp, the others who grew to maturity having been Christoff, Alois, Victoria, Mary, Barbara, Volberga and Albert.

To Andreas and Theresa (Kamm) Amann seven children have been born, Andrew, Charles, Adolph, Edwin, Frank, Harry and Hildegarde. Mr. and Mrs. Amann are members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith. Mr. Amann is a member of the St. Joseph Society and Mrs. Amann is a member of St. Elizabeth's Society and of the Christian Mothers' Society, in the affairs of which organizations they are warmly interested. Mr. Amann is an "independent" Democrat and for years has given close attention to local political affairs. For three years he served as a member of the New Ulm city council and does his part in advancing the general interests of his home city, he and his family being held in high regard by their many friends hereabout.

Digitized by Google

OTTO JOHN SEIFERT, B. S., M. D.

Dr. Otto John Seifert, one of the best-known young physicians in this part of the state, who has been practicing his profession at New Ulm since the fall of 1912, having located there after a period of valuable experience as interne in the city hospital at Minneapolis, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Sigel township, February 5, 1888, son of Henry and Anna (Forster) Seifert, the former also a native of this county and the latter of the state of Wisconsin, both of whom long have been residents of the city of New Ulm.

Henry Seifert was born on a pioneer farm in Cottonwood township, this county, son of John Seifert and wife, natives of Bohemia and early settlers of Brown county, long substantial and influential residents of the Cottonwood neighborhood, whose last days were spent in New Ulm, both living to be upwards of seventy years of age. John Seifert and wife were among the earliest of the Bohemian colonists to settle in this part of the state and they reared their family on the homestead farm in Cotton wood township. John Seifert was one of the brave home defenders during the time of the Indian uprising in 1862. In their declining years he and his wife retired from the farm and spent the rest of their lives in New Ulm. They were the parents of nine children, Catherine, Mary, Anna, Peter, John, Henry, Joseph and two who died in youth. Henry Seifert was reared on the home farm in Cottonwood township and grew up as a farmer boy. He married Anna Forster, daughter of

Digitized by Google

Carl and Barbara Forster, natives of Bavaria, early settlers of this county, both of whom lived to be upwards of seventy years of age. Carl Forster and wife upon coming to America first became residents of Wisconsin, but presently came to this county, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of eight children, Anna, George, John, Charles, Frank, Rose, Albert and one who died in youth. Not long after his marriage Henry Seifert left the farm and moved to LeSueur, later moving to the city of New Ulm, where he has for years been engaged in the retail liquor business. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church. To him and his wife six children have been born, namely: Dr. Otto J., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Dr. Arthur V., a well-known dentist at New Ulm; Leo, a law student; Elsie, who married Dr. Omer Warner, of Canby, this state; Harry, who died in 1892, at the age of two years, and Myra.

Otto J. Seifert was reared at New Ulm and received his elementary education in the parochial schools there, after which he spent five years in St. Thomas Military Academy. He then entered the University of Minnesota and was graduated from that institution in 1910, with the degree of Bachelor of Science, immediately thereafter entering the medical department of the same university, from which he was graduated in 1912. Upon receiving his diploma, Doctor Seifert was appointed an interne in the city hospital at Minneapolis and after a period of valuable service there, during which he acquired much practical experience in the practice of his profession, he returned to his home in New Ulm and, in the fall of 1912, opened an office and has ever since been quite successfully engaged in prac-

Digitized by Google

tice. Doctor Seifert is the present health officer of New Ulm and county physician for the first district. He is a member of the Brown County Medical Society, the Minnesota State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes much interest, and is regarded as one of the rising young medical men of this part of the state.

On October 28, 1912, Dr. Otto J. Seifert was united in marriage to Marian Nettie Field, of Amery, Wisconsin, who was born in that city, June 8, 1892, daughter of Louis S. and Jeannette Field, both natives of Rockford, Illinois, who for years have been prominent residents of Amery. Louis S. Field is a miller there, one of the leading men of the town. To him and his wife but two children have been born, Marian and William. Mrs. Seifert is a graduate of the Amery high school and of the Nurses Training School at Minneapolis, in which latter city she formed an acquaintance with Doctor Seifert.

To Dr. Otto J. and Marian N. (Field) Seifert one child has been born, a daughter, Muriel. Doctor and Mrs. Seifert are members of the Catholic church and take an active interest in the various social and cultural activities of their home city, being held in high esteem by all hereabout. Doctor Seifert is a member of the Knights of Columbus, of the Catholic Order of Foresters and of the St. Joseph Society, taking an active part in the affairs of all.

Digitized by Google

PAUL W. HACKBARTH.

Paul W. Hackbarth, well-known and progressive young merchant, of New Ulm, this county, who is the proprietor of a modern and well-stocked shoe store in the Buenger block in that city, is a native of Germany, having been born in Pommern, June 25, 1876, son of August and Ida (Robein) Hackbarth, natives of that same district of Germany, who later became residents of New Ulm, where the former still lives.

August Hackbarth was reared in his native land and became a carpenter. He married there Ida Robein and continued to make his home there until 1881, in which year he and his family came to the United States and settled in New Ulm, where Mr. Hackbarth became a well-known carpenter and builder, many buildings in that city still testifying to the substantial character of his work. For some years past he has been living practically retired from the active labors of life. His wife died in 1906, at the age of sixty-two. August Hackbarth and wife were members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. There are seven of these children, as follow: Emily, who is the wife of Albert Barbrecht, of New Ulm; Frank, of Nicollet, this state; Emma, wife of John Pelzl, of Sleepy Eye, this county; Paulina, wife of Edward Wilbrecht, of New Ulm; Paul W., the subject of this biographical sketch; William, of Nortonville, this state, and Frieda, of New Ulm.

Paul W. Hackbarth was about five years old when his parents located in New Ulm and he grew up in that city,

Digitized by Google

attending both the public and parochial schools. He then began clerking for Willibald Eibner, baker and confectioner, and was thus engaged for six years, at the end of which time he became interested in his father's trade and for three years worked as a carpenter. He then began to work in the furniture and undertaking establishment of L. J. Buenger and was thus engaged until 1904, in which year he bought the Frank Dietz shoe store, moved the stock of the same into a fine room in the Buenger block and has there ever since been engaged in the shoe trade, in which he has been quite successful. He has a handsomely appointed and well-equipped store and is rated as one of the most enterprising merchants in the city, possessing the entire confidence and respect of commercial circles generally throughout this section of the state.

On October 8, 1902, Paul W. Hackbarth was united in marriage to Matilda Buenger, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of Louis and Henrietta (Ipps) Buenger, a further history of which interesting family in this county is set out in a biographical sketch relating to Emil Buenger, presented elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Hackbarth are members of the Lutheran church and take an active part in the various social and cultural activities of their home town, being held in high regard by their many friends hereabout. Mr. Hackbarth is a Republican and has ever given a good citizen's attention to local political affairs, but has never been an aspirant for public office.

Digitized by Google

ADOLPH SCHUBERT.

Adolph Schubert, proprietor of the "Evergreen Stock Farm" located in Milford township and accounted one of the best improved farms in Brown county, Minnesota, was born in Wisconsin on January 20, 1862, a son of Frank and Mary Schubert, both natives of Germany.

Frank Schubert was but eighteen years of age when he came to this country and located in Wisconsin, where for a number of years he worked as a farm hand. It was there he was married, and purchasing a farm, continued to make that state his home until 1866 when he came to this county and located in Milford township, where Adolph now resides. Frank Schubert's farm consisted of one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land when he purchased it, and he industriously farmed and greatly improved his holdings, so that at the time of his retirement he had made wonderful strides toward reclaiming his land from the grasp of the wilderness. His death occurred at New Ulm in 1907, where he had taken up his residence after leaving the farm. Frank Schubert was a man who stood high in the estimation of his friends, being very popular among the people of his own nationality, and as an enterprising man he took a keen interest in local affairs. He served as town clerk for some time, was township assessor for a number of years and also county treasurer of Brown county for some time, discharging the various duties thus devolving upon him in a manner satisfactory to all interested. Frank Schubert was the father of nine children, seven of whom are living at the present time.

Digitized by Google

ADOLPH SCHUBERT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Adolph Schubert was a small boy when his parents came to this county and his education was received in the early schools of Milford township. He remained as his father's assistant until he was twenty-three years of age, when he was married and then arranged to rent the farm from his father. He later came into possession of the entire farm and now has three hundred and twenty acres, same being considered about the best improved farm in the county. Since obtaining possession of the place, Mr. Schubert has added about five thousand dollars worth of improvements to land and buildings and has an attractive home. The farm derives its name from the clump of evergreen trees surrounding the house and this, with a spacious lawn, makes an excellent appearance. Mr. Schubert divides his attention between grain growing and the raising of live stock, being uniformly successful in his ventures.

In 1885, Mr. Schubert was united in marriage to Angeline Richartz, daughter of Theo Richartz, and to their union two children have been born, Theresa and Martha. Mr. Schubert and family are communicants of the Roman Catholic church at New Ulm and politically, he is an independent voter. As a representative citizen of the county, it is with pleasure this short sketch of his career is included in this volume.

Digitized by Google

JOHN H. FORSTER.

John H. Forster, well-known furniture dealer and undertaker at New Ulm, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Sigel township, September 10, 1873, son of Carl and Barbara (Steiner) Forster, both natives of Austria, for years prominent farming people of this county, whose last days were spent in comfortable retirement in New Ulm.

Carl Forster was born in Austria, son of Martin and Margaret (Forster) Forster, who though bearing the same surnames were no blood relation to each other, and who emigrated with their family from that country to the United States, locating first in Wisconsin and then coming to Minnesota and settling in Brown county, where both spent the remainer of their lives, Martin Forster having been eighty-seven years of age at the time of his death. They were the parents of five children, namely: Mrs. Mary Hacker, of New Ulm; Carl, father of the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Mrs. Theresa Scharenbroich, of St. Cloud, this state; Mrs. Katie Federspiel, of Racine, Wisconsin, and Mrs. Anna Backus.

Carl Forster was thirteen years old when he came to America with his parents, who settled at Manitowoc, Wisconsin, and there he grew to manhood and acquired a common-school education. In that city he married Barbara Steiner, who also was born in Austria, daughter of Albert Steiner and wife, who came to America and settled in the Manitowoc neighborhood, where they spent the rest of their

Digitized by Google

lives on a farm. Albert Steiner and wife were the parents of three children, John, Mrs. Anna Kulneck and Barbara. After his marriage Carl Forster became a farmer and was thus engaged in the vicinity of Manitowoc until 1868, in which year he came to Minnesota and settled in Brown county. He bought a farm of two hundred and seven acres in Sigel township and there established his family, quickly becoming recognized as one of the leading men in that community. In their later years Carl Forster and wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where the former died on December 17, 1913, at the age of seventy-four years, and the latter, January 26, 1910, aged sixty-one. Both were earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were eight of these children, as follow: Mrs. Henry Seifert, of New Ulm; George P., of Springfield, this county, Charles A., deceased; John H., the subject of this sketch; Frank, who occupies the old family homestead in Sigel township; Albert died in 1910 in Canada; Mrs. Rose Gaag, of Minneapolis, and a daughter who died in infancy.

John H. Forster was reared on the old home farm in Sigel township, attending both the public and the parochial schools, upon the completion of which elementary course, when he was sixteen years old, he went to Sleepy Eye, this county, and there learned the harness-making trade, following the same for four years. He then entered a business college at Minneapolis and there took a comprehensive course in commercial forms, after which he returned to New Ulm and for three years was engaged as a harness-maker there in the store of August Quense, at the end of which time he bought the Quense establishment and conducted the

Digitized by Google

same for four years. Then selling out the harness business, he bought an interest in the furniture and undertaking establishment of his brother, Charles, at New Ulm, and one year later, in 1901, bought his brother's interest in the same and since then has conducted the business alone, being the proprietor of one of the most extensive and completely equipped establishments of this character hereabout. Mr. Forster's establishment occupies three floors and he carries a large and first-class line of goods in the furniture line, while the undertaking department is conducted along the most modern lines approved by up-to-date funeral directors.

On February 1, 1898, John H. Forster was united in marriage to Anna Amann, who was born in the state of Illinois, daughter of Andreas and Catherine (Sturm) Amann, the former a native of German and the latter of this county, who were the parents of six children, namely: John, of Sleepy Eye, this county; Anna, who married Mr. Forster; Benjamin, Lucy, Adelaide and Martin, the latter of whom is deceased.

To John H. and Anna (Amann) Forster twelve children have been born: Lucy, Adelaide, Hugo, Rosa, Harold, Marcella, Elfretta, Marguerite, Marie, Helen, Grace and Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Forster are members of the Catholic church and take a warm interest in parish affairs. They also are concerned in the general good work of the community and are held in high regard by their many friends. Mr. Forster is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Order of Foresters and the St. Joseph Society, in the affairs of which he takes an active interest. He is a Democrat and takes a good citizen's part in political affairs, though not an office seeker.

Digitized by Google

JOHN P. GRAFF, D. V. S.

Dr. John P. Graff, county commissioner and former mayor of New Ulm, a well-known veterinary surgeon, who also is engaged in the livery and automobile business at New Ulm, one of the best-known citizens of Brown county, is a native son of New Ulm, having been born in that city on July 17, 1877, son of John and Catherine (Schnitz) Graff, both natives of Germany, the former of Prussia and the latter of Luxemburg.

John Graff came to America with his parents in the latter fifties of the last century and in 1859 came to Minnesota, settling in New Ulm, where he presently became the owner of the old Union hotel, which was burned down during the time of the Indian attack on that city in 1862. His father died not long after coming here, leaving four children, Mrs. Henry Vajen, Mrs. Charles Sommer, John and Lena, who married Charles Ross and now lives in Wellington, Kansas, she being the only surviving member of the family. Grandmother Graff married, secondly, Philip Gross, who also was a pioneer of Brown county, proprietor of the Union hotel at New Ulm, and both lived to old age. After the destruction of his hotel during the Indian outbreak, John Graff engaged in the real estate and cattle business in New Ulm and was thus quite successfully engaged until he retired from business some years before his death, his last days being spent in New Ulm. He was a member of the Lutheran church and his wife was a member of the Catholic church. They were the parents of seven children,

Digitized by Google

namely: Fred, deceased; Amelia, wife of William Brust, of Sleepy Eye, this county; George, of Ivanhoe, Lincoln county, this state; Helena, wife of J. P. Jensen, of Bozeman, Montana; Dr. John P., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and two who died in youth.

Upon completing the course in the public schools of New Ulm, John P. Graff entered St. John's University at Collegeville, this state, from which institution he presently was graduated, after which he entered the Chicago Veterinary College, at Chicago, Illinois, from which he was graduated in 1902. Upon receiving his diploma, Doctor Graff returned to New Ulm and immediately opened an office for the practice of veterinary surgery and has been quite successfully thus engaged ever since. In 1904 Doctor Graff established the flourishing livery business which he has since conducted and in 1910 added a line of automobiles to the same, in which latter department of the business he also has been quite successful, being recognized as one of the substantial business men of the city.

On November 24, 1902, not long after establishing himself in practice in New Ulm, Dr. John P. Graff was united in marriage to Theresa Eichmann, who was born in New Ulm on October 26, 1876, daughter of John and Margaret (Brown) Eichmann, natives of Germany and early settlers in New Ulm, of whose children three are still living, Martha, wife of Joseph M. Arbes, John and Mrs. Graff.

To Dr. John P. and Theresa (Eichmann) Graff two children have been born, Richard J. and John W. Doctor and Mrs. Graff are earnest members of the Catholic church and take their part in good works hereabout, being held in high regard by all. The doctor is a member of the Knights

Digitized by Google

of Columbus, the Catholic Order of Foresters and the St. Joseph Society of the Catholic church. He is a stanch Republican and for years has given his thoughtful attention to local political affairs. The confidence which this community has in his executive abilities and sound judgment is attested by the fact that he for two terms was elected as an alderman and then was elected mayor, in which capacity he rendered such excellent public service that he was re-elected, thus serving two terms in that important office. He then was elected a member of the board of county commissioners and is now serving in that capacity.

Digitized by Google

HON. JACOB KLOSSNER, JR.

Hon. Jacob Klossner, Jr., former member of the Minnesota Legislature, a well-known retired farmer and merchant, of New Ulm, commander of the local post of the Grand Army of the Republic, acting mayor of the town for five months, former deputy clerk of the court of Nicollet county, for years an influential member of the New Ulm city council, actively connected with extensive banking interests hereabout, owner of much valuable real estate in New Ulm and in other ways interested in the general activities of this community, is a native of Switzerland, having been born in the canton of Bern, December 23, 1846, son of Jacob and Catherina Susanna (Kroepfle) Klossner, both of Swiss parentage, who later became pioneer residents of this part of Minnesota, where their last days were spent.

The elder Jacob Klossner was the only son of his parents, Christian and Susanna Klossner, also natives of Canton Bern, he having had a sister, who married Christian Klossner, who, though bearing the same name as that of her father, was not a blood kinsman. The Klossners were small farmers in Switzerland and the younger Jacob grew up as a farmer and a manufacturer of cheese. He served as a soldier in the army of the republic during the War of 1848 and was a sturdy, stalwart citizen. He married Catherine Susanna Kroepfle, first-born of the four daughters of her parents, she having had three sisters, Magdalena, Rosina and Mary. The Kroepfles also were small farmers in Bern. Grandfather Kroepfle died in his native land when forty-

Digitized by Google

two years old and his widow, who was a Stucke, did not long survive him.

In 1850 the elder Jacob Klossner and his family came to the United States, proceeding immediately to Joliet, Illinois, in the neighborhood of which then rapidly growing city they lived for six years, engaged in farming. In 1856, attracted by the glowing reports then being sent out from this part of Minnesota, Mr. Klossner and his family came here, proceeding directly to the New Ulm settlement. After a bit of prospecting he secured the relinquishment of a claim on a quarter of a section of land in Lafayette township, in the neighboring county of Nicollet, for which he paid the dispirited homesteader one hundred dollars. He paid the same man forty dollars for a cow. His wife in the meantime had secured a couple of hens and thus equipped the Klossners set up their new home in what then was practically a wilderness, when the final details of settlement were effected Mr. Klossner having left as a cash basis of operations but three dollars and fifty cents. Both he and his wife, however, possessed strong hearts and willing hands and their energy and industry quickly won out. As their children grew up they also were helpful and the family eventually owned four hundred and thirty-three acres surrounding the homestead, a well-improved and well-kept farm. The elder Jacob Klossner was not only a man of substance in his community, but he was a man of large personal influence and both he and his wife did much in the way of bringing about proper social and economic conditions in the formative period of their neighborhood. Mr. Klossner for a number of years was school director, school treasurer and township treasurer in Lafayette township and in other ways

Digitized by Google

contributed of his time and energies in the public service. After living on the homestead farm for about thirty-eight years he and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where Mr. Klossner died in 1897, at the age of seventy-three years. His widow, who still survives him, celebrated her ninety-second birthday on April 23, 1915.

To Jacob and Catherina Susanna (Kroepfle) Klossner the following children were born, namely: Jacob, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Catherine, who married John Schurch and died in Minneapolis in 1871; Fred, who died in infancy; Fred (second), who lives at Klossners Station, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; John, who occupies the old family homestead in Lafayette township, same county; Caroline, deceased, who was the wife of Henry Kingsberg; Henry, who lives in Texas; William, of Winthrop, in the neighboring county of Sibley; Emily, widow of Frank Kiesling, of Winthrop, and Sophia, wife of Ole Johnson, of Pelican Rapids, in Ottertail county, this state.

The younger Jacob Klossner was three years old when his parents came to America and he was nine years old when the family located in the New Ulm settlement. He grew to manhood on the homestead farm over on the other side of the river and, as the eldest son, was from the first a great aid to his father in the development of the place. He had his schooling in the little old log school house in that neighborhood and has a distinct recollection to this day of the manner in which the wind whistled through the unchinked crevices between the logs. He was about sixteen years old when the Indian uprising spread terror throughout this part of the state and he enlisted in Company L, First Min-

Digitized by Google

nesota Mounted Rangers, with which he served valiantly through all that troublous time. He early began to take an interest in civic affairs and was for many years continuously in the public service in one capacity or another, his willingness to serve and his pronounced ability in that direction making him a valuable public servant. When the school district in his neighborhood was organized he was made the first clerk of the same and served continuously in that capacity until he moved to town. For thirteen years, while living on the farm, he was town clerk and for several years he served as deputy clerk of Nicollet county. Mr. Klossner's capacity for public service was recognized by his neighbors, who gladly honored him with the election in three consecutive elections to the position of representative from his district in the lower house of the Minnesota General Assembly and in all his service in the House, Representative Klossner acquitted himself with honor and dignity and with credit to his district. In the meantime Mr. Klossner had married and was developing a very fine bit of farm property. Upon starting farming for himself, Mr. Klossner bought two hundred and twelve acres of "railroad" land, thirty acres of which he gave to a neighbor. He developed the rest and improved the same until he had a model farm and there he and his family made their home until March 17, 1884, at which time they moved to New Ulm, where they have since made their home.

Upon locating in New Ulm Mr. Klossner engaged in the hardware and agricultural implement business and was thus quite successfully engaged until he retired from business in 1902. Not long after becoming a resident of New Ulm, Mr. Klossner was elected to the city council and for

Digitized by Google

six years he served as presiding officer of that body, during about five months of which time he also served as acting mayor of the town. Mr. Klossner owns a beautiful residence at 311 North German street, in New Ulm, which has been his home for more than thirty years. He also is the owner of a fine business block on South Minnesota street and has built several brick business houses on that same street, besides which he owns an admirably improved farm of two hundred and three acres in Milford township and three improved farms and some wild land in Rush and Jackson counties, Wisconsin. Ever since he made his home in New Ulm Mr. Klossner has displayed an active interest in the development of the best interests of that city and has long been recognized as one of the most progressive, energetic and public-spirited citizens of the town. He is vice-president of the Citizens State Bank of Gaylord, in Sibley county, and a director of the Citizens State Bank of Fairfax, in Renville county.

On March 1, 1873, Jacob Klossner, Jr., was united in marriage to Sophia Bloss, who was born in the city of Cincinnati, June 9, 1852, daughter of William and Marie (Bieman) Bloss, natives of Germany, the former of whom was born in Prussia and the latter in Brunswick. William Bloss was the eldest of the five children born to his parents, William and Margaret Bloss, both of whom died in their native land, and Mrs. Bloss was the eldest of the seven children born to her parents, the others having been Anna, Margaret, Herman, Henry, John and Marie. William Bloss and his family came to Minnesota from Cincinnati in 1861 and located in the New Ulm settlement, where they remained for about eight months, at the end of which time

Digitized by Google

they settled on a farm in Lafayette township, Nicollet county, and thus were neighbors to the Klossners during pioneer days. In their declining years Mr. and Mrs. Bloss returned to New Ulm and there spent their last days, the former dying at the age of seventy-eight and the latter at the age of seventy-six. They were the parents of eight children, Louisa, Sophia, Henry, Wilhelmina, Anna, Christian, Caroline and Frederick.

To Jacob and Sophia (Bloss) Klossner six children have been born, as follow: Rosalie, who died when three years old; Lillian, deceased, who married Elmer Shepard, to which union one child was born, a son, John, now deceased; Franklin, who died when eighteen months old; Eva, who married William B. Mather and has two children, Amy and William B.; one who died in infancy, and Howard. Mrs. Klossner is a member of the Congregational church, as are her children, and the family long has been prominently identified with the various social and cultural activities of their home town, being held in the highest esteem by all hereabout. Mr. Klossner is one of the most active members of Hecker Post No. 48, Grand Army of the Republic, of New Ulm, of which he has been commander since 1900. He also is a member of Charity Lodge No. 98, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; New Ulm Chapter No. 57, Royal Arch Masons; DeMolay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar, at New Ulm, and of Zurah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Minneapolis, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

REV. GEORGE MAYER.

Rev. George Mayer, pastor of the Evangelical Friedens church (Church of Peace), at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Wisconsin, having been born on a farm twenty-five miles northwest of Milwaukee, that state, October 11, 1857, son of George and Julia (Mueller) Mayer, both natives of Germany, who came to the United States after their marriage on February 20, 1851, and settled on the farm above mentioned. George Mayer was a good farmer and prospered in his undertakings. The quarter section on which he first settled he bought for two dollars the acre. As he prospered he added to his holdings until he became the owner of four hundred acres of well cultivated land. Before coming to this country he had served in the German army. He and his wife were the parents of five children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the only one living in Brown county.

George Mayer received his elementary education in the schools in the neighborhood of his home and early determined to enter the gospel ministry. With this end in view he entered Elmhurst College, from which he was graduated four years later. Thus equipped by preparatory study, he entered the Evangelical Theological Seminary at St. Louis and upon completing a three-years course there, was ordained to the ministry on August 23, 1882, at Lenzburg, in St. Clair county, Illinois. Even before his ordination, Rev. George Mayer had been serving a church at Lenzburg and after his ordination was formally installed as pastor of

Digitized by Google

that church. He remained there until in December, 1883, at which time he accepted a call to the church at Pana, Illinois, and was pastor of that church until April 25, 1887. He then accepted a call to the churches at Summerfield and Lebanon, in Illinois, and after a service of more than six years in that double parish was called to St. John's Evangelical church at Minneapolis, where he remained until 1906, in which year he accepted the call of the congregation of the Evangelical Friedens church at New Ulm and has ever since been serving as pastor of that parish, during which time he has performed a fine service in the way of extending the interests of the church in both a spiritual and a material way. In the year 1907 Reverend Mayer organized the Evangelical Friedens church at Essig, Minnesota, where he holds services every other Sunday. He also holds services at Nicollet, Minnesota, every other Sunday.

On June 29, 1887, the Rev. George Mayer was united in marriage to Louise Schlierbach and to this union seven children have been born, Alma Leona, Rowland, G. L., Olga Anita, Leona V., George F., Laura H. and Dorothy Evelyn. The Rev. Mr. Mayer is an "independent" Republican and gives a good citizen's attention to the political affairs of the county.

Digitized by Google

EMIL F. BUENGER.

Emil F. Buenger, well-known furniture dealer and undertaker at New Ulm, this county, enjoys the unique distinction of carrying on his extensive business on the site of the place of his birth, he having been born in the building then occupying the site of his present large and well-stocked store building on September 22, 1877, son of Louis and Henrietta (Ipps) Buenger, both natives of Germany, the former of whom, a pioneer furniture dealer in New Ulm, is still living in that city, having been retired from business life since 1896.

Louis Buenger was born in Hanover, the second in order of birth of the three children born to his parents, he having had a brother, Henry, and a sister, Mrs. William Jurgens. His parents were substantial people in their native land and spent all their lives there. When he was fourteen years old Louis Buenger joined a party of Germans that was then emigrating to the United States and upon arriving in this country proceeded to Cincinnati, where he was engaged in the building trades until 1864, in which year he came to Minnesota, settling at New Ulm, where, in partnership with William Ruemke, he engaged in general house building, the firm becoming quite successful contractors, many of the most substantial buildings in the rapidly growing town of that day having been erected by them. Not long after locating in New Ulm Louis Buenger married Henrietta Ipps, who was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin

Digitized by Google

and who had come to America when a girl, with her parents, John Ipps and wife, and her two brothers, Henry and Charles, the family locating in New Ulm, being among the early settlers of that place, John Ipps spending the rest of his life there, he being ninety-one years of age at the time of his death, his wife dying at St. Paul.

In 1874 Louis Buenger gave up his work as a building contractor and engaged in the furniture business in New Ulm, establishing his store on the site it still occupies under the present proprietorship of his son, and made his home in rooms above the store room. There he continued in business, enlarging the store as the growing demands of the business necessitated, until 1896, in which yeare he retired from business and his son, Louis J. Buenger became his successor. In addition to being one of the leading business men of New Ulm in an early day, Louis Buenger was also one of the leaders in the civic life of the developing community and for years served the public very usefully in the capacity of a city councilman. He and his wife were devoted Lutherans and were among the leaders in the work of organizing the congregation of that communion in New Ulm, having been enrolled among the charter members of the church there. Mrs. Buenger died in 1903, at the age of fifty-five years, and her husband still survives her. They were the parents of nine children, namely: Louis J., who now makes his home in Minneapolis; Emma, wife of Fred Backer, of New Ulm; Anna, wife of Robert Fritsche, of Aberdeen, South Dakota; Charles H., of Kenosha, Wisconsin; Emil F., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Matilda, wife of Paul Hackbarth, of New Ulm;

Digitized by Google

Otto, of Ortenville, this state, and two who died in early childhood.

Emil F. Buenger grew to manhood in New Ulm and early learned the details of the furniture business in his father's store. Upon completing the course in the public schools of his home town he took a comprehensive business course in the Dr. Martin Luther College and was thereafter a valuable aid to his father in the latter's store. Upon the retirement of the elder Buenger in 1896 and the taking over of the business by the elder son, Louis J., Emil F. Buenger continued his connection with the store, under the direction of his brother, until 1900, in which year he went to Lamberton, where he and his brother, Louis, had established a branch store and there he remained for two years, managing the latter store. In 1902 he returned to New Ulm and was engaged there in the offices of the Eagle Roller Mill Company until 1912, in which year he bought the old furniture store from his brother, Louis, and has since then been conducting the business alone, making a fine success of the same. The store occupies three floors and a basement and Mr. Buenger carries a large and first-class stock of goods. His undertaking department also is well equipped, the business in that department being carried on in full accordance with the latest and best approved practices of the modern funeral director.

On August 3, 1904, Emil F. Buenger was united in marriage to Louisa Vogelpohl, who was born in New Ulm, just one block from the Buenger furniture store, daughter of Henry and Louisa (Schroer) Vogelpohl, the former of whom died in 1901 and the latter of whom is still living. To this union three children have been born, Es-

Digitized by Google

ther, Edmund and Verna. Mr. and Mrs. Buenger are members of the Lutheran church and are held in high regard by their many friends throughout the county. Mr. Buenger is a Republican and takes a good citizen's interest in local political affairs, but has never been included in the office-seeking class. He is public spirited and enterprising and occupies a high place in local business circles.

Digitized by Google

ATHANASIUS HENLE.

Athanasius Henle, who, in connection with his younger brother, John, is engaged in the farm-loan and general real-estate business at New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Milford township, seven miles west of New Ulm, May 2, 1861, six years after the erection of the county in 1855, son of Athanasius and Elizabeth (Fink) Henle, natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, who were among the original settlers of that part of the county and long honored residents of this part of the state, whose last days were spent in New Ulm.

The elder Athanasius Henle was the original promoter of the sturdy German colony which first settled Milford township and was for many years one of the leading citizens of this county. He was reared in Germany, eldest son of his parents, and was trained to the carpenter's trade. In 1852 he and his brother, Anton, and his sister, Mary, came to the United States and for a year were located in Chicago, getting "the lay of the land." Two years later, in 1854, Athanasius Henle organized a considerable colony of Germans who had temporarily located in Chicago and the party came to Minnesota home-seeking. The party paused at Shakopee, down the river in Scott county, while Mr. Henle, Louis Meyer, Alois Palmer and Franz Massafurst, came on up the river looking for a proper location for their colony. They selected a site eight miles west of the present city of New Ulm and entered a considerable tract of government land in what later became Milford township, which land was appor-

Digitized by Google

tioned among the colonists and thus the settlement of that section of the county was begun. About that time a colony of Germans came to this section from Cincinnati and located about eight miles east of the Henle colony, thus forming the nucleus around which gathered the settlement of New Ulm. The next year, in 1855, Brown county was erected as a civic entity and from the very beginning of local government Athanasius Henle took a prominent part in civic affairs, becoming a man of large influence in the community, and one of the early and most useful county commissioners. He also served as assessor and for years was on the school board. In addition to his labors in connection with the development of his land tract he did considerable carpentering and helped to get lumber and shingles out of the timber. For some time he worked at the carpenter's trade at Ft. Ridgely, daily walking to and fro from his home to that place, a distance of nine miles. As he became settled in his new home he prospered and eventually became the owner of four hundred acres of fine land in Milford township.

One of the members of the Henle colony that settled in Milford township was a young German girl, Elizabeth Fink, who had come to America with her parents, John M. and Monica Fink, and her brother Max and her sisters, Zettel, Lucretia and Monica, from far-away Wurtemberg. Not long after the establishment of the colony, Athanasius Henle and Elizabeth Fink drove to St. Paul with an ox-team and were there united in marriage by the Catholic priest, returning straightway to their friends in the wilderness and there set up their home. The colonists had hardly become settled in their promising new homes when the Indian uprising occurred in 1862 and both Athanasius Henle and

Digitized by Google

his wife barely escaped with their lives during the consequent massacre, in which fifty-four residents of Milford township were cruelly slain by the savage redskins, this number including twenty-four of the Henle connection. Mrs. Henle's parents, John M. Fink and wife were locked in their cabin by the savages and the cabin was burned over their heads, both perishing miserably in the flames. The subject of this sketch was then a babe in arms, little more than one year old, and his devoted parents exerted their utmost courage and resourcefulness to save him and themselves and their other small children from the fury of the bloodthirsty redskins. The elder Athanasius Henle and his wife reared their family on the homestead farm and remained there until 1893, in which year they retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where Mr. Henle died the next year, 1894, at the age of sixty-five years. His widow survived him until 1908 and was seventy-two years of age at the time of her death. Both were earnest and devoted members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were eleven of these children, of whom seven grew to maturity, as follow: Mary, wife of John Lauderbach, of Redwood Falls, this state; Martin, now deceased; Grace Crecencia, wife of Frank Schlumpberger, of Wanda, in Redwood county, this state; Athanasius, the immediate subject of this sketch; John, who is associated with the last named in business at New Ulm; Anton, who remains on the old homestead in Milford township, one of the most substantial farmers in the county; Joseph, now deceased, and four who died in youth.

The junior Athanasius Henle was reared on the homestead farm in Milford township and was brought up amid

Digitized by Google

the many hardships which marked the early days of the pioneers in this section. He attended the district school in the neighborhood of his home and for awhile attended the parochial school at New Ulm, and remained at home until he was well grown, after which he went to New Ulm and learned the wheelwright's trade and was engaged as a wheelwright for thirty-five years, twenty-eight years of which time he was in business for himself, one of the best-known artificers in that line in this part of the state. During that time Mr. Henle was engaged in business at Springfield, this county, for nine years and the rest of the time he had his headquarters and factory in New Ulm. He made hundreds of stanch wagons and regularly kept a considerable force of men employed at his place. In 1910 Mr. Henle gave up his factory and since that time has been quite successfully engaged in the business of making farm loans, together with a general real-estate business, in association with his brother, John, at New Ulm.

On May 5, 1885, Athanasius Henle was united in marriage to Ida Baer, who was born at St. Paul, this state, but who was reared at New Ulm, daughter of Joseph and Barbara (Hitz) Baer, natives of Germany and early settlers at New Ulm, the former of whom is now deceased, but the latter of whom is still living there. Joseph Baer and wife were the parents of seven children, Adolph, Sophia, Ida, Edward W., Helena, Amelia and Paul.

To Athanasius and Ida (Baer) Henle eight children have been born, namely, George, who is operating a harness shop at Morris, this state, in partnership with his younger brother, Raymond; Elizabeth, who is a clerk in a jewelry store at New Ulm; Ida, who is a Sister in the con-

Digitized by Google

vent at Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania; Robert, a chef at Rochester, this state; Raymond, who is associated with his brother, George, in the harness business at Morris; Athanasius the third, who is a linotype operator in a newspaper office at Redwood Falls, this state; Eleanor, a stenographer and typewriter at New Ulm, and Arthur, who died when about six years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Henle are members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith. Mr. Henle is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the German Catholic Benevolent Society of Minnesota, in the affairs of both of which orders he takes a warm interest. He is a Democrat and has ever given his thoughtful attention to local political affairs, but has never been included in the office-seeking class.

John Henle, younger brother of Athanasius Henle, and who is associated with the latter in the real-estate and farm loan business in New Ulm, the firm being one of the most active hereabout, was born on the Henle homestead farm in Milford township on March 28, 1864, and remained there until he was fifteen years old, having meanwhile attended both the public and parochial schools, at which time he went to New Ulm and began to learn the harness-making trade, presently becoming a very skilful craftsman in that line. In 1884 he established a harness-making plant of his own at New Ulm and was quite successfully engaged in that enterprise until 1905, in which year he gave it up in order to engage in the insurance business, which he has continued ever since and in which he has been quite successful, being one of the best-known insurance men in this section. Mr. Henle is an ardent Democrat and for years has been active in local politics. He served for some time as a member of the

Digitized by Google

city council of New Ulm and in 1910 was elected as a member of the board of county commissioners, in which capacity his service on behalf of the public was so greatly appreciated that he was re-elected and is now serving his second term in that office. In other ways also Mr. Henle has given unselfishly of his time to the public service and for eighteen years was a valuable member of the city school board. He is recognized as one of the substantial business men of the community and is one of the directors of the Citizens State Bank of New Ulm.

On November 22, 1892, John Henle was united in marriage to Mary Gratz, who was born at Owatonna, this state, daughter of Mathias and Mary (Sullivan) Gratz, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Ireland. For years Mathias Gratz and wife, both now deceased, were well-known residents of New Ulm. They were the parents of four children who grew to maturity, John, Catherine, Alice and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Henle have an adopted daughter, Gladys. They are members of the Catholic church and Mr. Henle is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the St. Joseph Society, in the affairs of both of which organizations he takes a warm interest. The Henle brothers and their respective families ever have displayed a proper interest in the social and cultural activities of the community and are held in high esteem throughout the entire county. The family is one of the oldest in the county, as set out in the preceding paragraphs of this biographical sketch, and has done well its part in assisting in the development of this region to its present high standard.

Digitized by Google

WILFRED CHRISTIANSEN.

Wilfred Christiansen, the popular register of deeds for Brown county and a former well-known merchant of this county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Linden township, November 26, 1884, son of Rasmus and Johanna (Jacobson) Christiansen, natives of Denmark, for many years well-known residents of this county, now living retired at Madelia, in the neighboring county of Watonwan.

Rasmus Christiansen was born and reared in a village near the city of Copenhagen in his native land, last born of the four sons born to his parents, and there became a miller. While still a young man, about 1866, he came to the United States and for some time lived in Wisconsin. About 1875 he came into Minnesota and for some time was engaged as a miller at Mankato, from there coming to Brown county, where he entered an eighty-acre homestead in Linden township and set himself to the task of clearing and developing the same. Three years later he married Johanna Jacobsen, who also was born in Denmark, daughter of Jacob and Anna Jacobsen, who, upon coming to this country, first settled in Wisconsin and later came to this county, locating in Linden township. Jacob Jacobson in early life was a sailor, but after coming to America followed farming the rest of his life, both he and his wife spending their last days on the Linden township farm, he being eighty-five years of age at the time of his death, she also having been well along in

Digitized by Google

years when she died. They were the parents of four children, Paul, Nels, Johanna and Christina.

After his marriage Rasmus Christiansen established his home on his homestead tract in Linden township and his agricultural venture speedily prospered. He gradually added to his land holdings until he became the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres and was accounted one of the most substantial citizens in that neighborhood. He not only was diligent in his own business, but found time to give a good citizen's attention to public affairs and served for some time as a member of the board of county commissioners. In 1911 he sold his farm and he and his wife retired to the village of Madelia, where he died on August 22, 1915. The family are earnest members of the Lutheran church and the children were reared in that faith. There are six of these children, all of whom are still living, namely: Alma, of Madelia; Robert, of Kariman, South Dakota; Alvine, who married the Rev. P. W. Erickson, of Argyle, Wisconsin; May, wife of Lars Larsen, of Madelia; Wilfred, more generally known among his friends as "Fred," the immediate subject of this biographical sketch, and Annetta, wife of Caleb Ash, of Gwinner, North Dakota.

Wilfred Christiansen was reared on the paternal farm in Linden township, this county, growing up with a full acquaintance with the labors of the farm. He received his elementary education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, supplementing the same by a course in the commercial school at Mankato. At the age of sixteen he started out "on his own hook," working at farm labor or such other pursuits as presented themselves and presently engaged his services as a commercial traveler and was "on

Digitized by Google

the road" for a year. He then went to Gwinner, North Dakota, and there started to learn the machinist's trade, but after a couple of years of such employment decided to return to the farm, and for three years thereafter lived on a rented farm, which he operated quite successfully. He then engaged in the sale of agricultural implements in North Dakota and was thus engaged in that state for a year, at the end of which time he returned to this county and worked in the same line at Hanska. He later established a general store at Linden and was in business there until his election in 1914, three years later, to the important and responsible public office of register of deeds for Brown county, after which he moved to New Ulm. Mr. Christiansen entered upon the duties of that office in January, 1915, and is now serving in that capacity. Mr. Christiansen has ever given close attention to civic affairs and during his residence at Hanska was president of the village board.

On June 6, 1912, Wilfred Christiansen was united in marriage to Grace Halverson, who was born at New Ulm, daughter of Louis and Mary (Knutsen) Halverson, the former a native of Wisconsin and the latter of Linden township, this county, who now reside at Hanska, in this county. Louis Halverson is a son of Ole Halverson and wife, who emigrated to this country and became early settlers in Wisconsin, later coming to this county, where they spent the remainder of their lives, well-known pioneers of this community. They were the parents of five children, Louis, Clement, Halvor, John and Annie. Mary (Knutson) Halverson is a daughter of Amund Knutson and wife, early residents of this county, who later moved to the adjoining county of Renville, where they spent the rest of their lives,

Digitized by Google

both being well advanced in years at the time of their death. They were the parents of thirteen children, Mary, Knut, Ross, John, Halvor, Waldemar, Carrie, Clara, Regina, Marie, Bessie, Rena and Grace. Four children were born to Louis Halverson and wife, Bird, Grace, Orie and Nora.

To Wilfred and Grace (Halverson) Christiansen two children have been born, Raymond and Verne. Mr. and Mrs. Christiansen are members of the Lutheran church and take a warm interest in all good works hereabout, being held in high esteem by their many friends. Mr. Christiansen has proved a very capable register of deeds and is one of the most popular men about the court house.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE O. GASTLER.

George O. Gastler, well-known, enterprising and progressive artist photographer at New Ulm, this county, and proprietor of the largest and most thoroughly equipped studio in that city, is a native of Germany. He was born on April 5, 1879, son of Ludwig and Wilhelmina Gastler, both natives of the Fatherland. Ludwig Gastler, a very competent tailor, came to the United States with his family in 1886 and located at Chaska, Minnesota, where he opened a tailor shop and where he ever since has made his home. He and his wife are the parents of five children, of whom the subject of this sketch and his brother Oscar are the only ones living in this county.

George O. Gastler was about seven years old when he came to Minnesota with his parents and he received his education in the Chaska public schools. After leaving school he for some time was engaged as a bridge carpenter for the railroad company, in the meantime devoting considerable study to the art of photography, in which he had been interested from the days of his childhood. In 1904 he entered the Northwestern College of Photography and after a comprehensive course in that institution located at Woodward, Iowa, where he opened a studio and where he remained for four years, or until 1909, in which year he moved to New Ulm, where he ever since has resided. Upon locating at New Ulm Mr. Gastler opened an up-to-date photograph studio and he has prospered in his business from the very start, having an extensive patronage through-

Digitized by Google

out this part of the state. In addition to his general studio work Mr. Gastler does all kinds of photographic work and also makes a specialty of developing films for amateur photographers.

In 1905, George O. Gastler was united in marriage to Martha Holtz, daughter of Ferdinand Holtz and wife, and to this union two children have been born, George and Dorothy. Mr. and Mrs. Gastler are earnest members of the German Lutheran church and take a warm interest in the general good work of the community. Mr. Gastler is a Democrat and gives a good citizen's attention to local politics, but is not included in the office-seeking class.

Digitized by Google

PETER P. MANDERFELD.

Peter P. Manderfeld, well-known and progressive farmer and stockman, of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a well-kept and profitably operated farm of two hundred and twenty acres a little more than two miles from New Ulm, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the farm where he still makes his home, January 1, 1860, son of John and Cecelia (Drach) Manderfeld, the former a native of the Rhine province in Germany and the latter of the kingdom of Bohemia, who were among the early settlers of Brown county and for years prominent and influential residents of Cottonwood township.

John Manderfeld was trained to the trade of a tanner in his native land and remained there until he was twenty-seven years of age. He then, in 1853, came to the United States, locating in Chicago, where he found employment at his trade and where he presently married. He and his wife then went to Iowa and lived on a farm in the neighborhood of Dubuque. In 1859 John Manderfeld and a company of land seekers of his own nationality left Dubuque and walked to this section of Minnesota, "spying out the land." Mr. Manderfield was favorably impressed with conditions in the New Ulm settlement and entered his claim to a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township. He then returned to Iowa and brought his family and goods with him to Brown county, driving through by ox team. He established his home on the homestead tract in Cottonwood township and early became recognized as one of the foremost pioneers of that neighborhood. During the Indian uprising

Digitized by Google

PETER P. MANDERFELD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in 1862 he took an active part in the defense of New Ulm and in all ways proved his worth as a citizen. He retired from the active labors of the farm in 1905. To him and his wife five children were born, Winsel, Clara, Peter P., Minnie and Frank.

Peter P. was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township and has lived there all his life. He completed the course in the common schools, at the same time proving a very real help in the development of the home place, and upon the death of his father, in 1905, bought the interests of the other heirs in the farm and has since owned and operated the same. He has spent about ten thousand dollars in improvements on the place since it has been in his ownership and has one of the best improved farms in his neighborhood. His farm house is of modern construction, equipped with electric lights, a sanitary-sewer system and many conveniences which would have been undreamed of in pioneer days hereabout.

In 1886 Peter P. Manderfeld was united in marriage to Kate Juneman, who was born in the kingdom of Saxony, daughter of Joseph Juneman and wife, who came to the United States in 1882 and settled in Sigel township, this county, and to this union six children have been born, Minnie, Agnes, Lillian, Cecile, Herbert and Florence. Minnie, the eldest daughter, married George Brown and has one child, a daughter, Mabel. They make their home with Mr. and Mrs. Manderfeld. Agnes and Lillian Manderfeld are members of the fine corps of public school teachers in Brown county. Mr. Manderfeld is a member of the Masonic fraternity and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization. In his political persuasion he is a Socialist and is an ardent advocate of the principles of that party.

Digitized by Google

FLOYD DAVID MINIUM.

Floyd David Minium, one of the well-known practical civil engineers in the Northwest, who since 1912 has held the dual position of city civil engineer in the city of New Ulm and of official surveyor of Brown county, is a native of the great Keystone state, having been born on a farm near the city of Mifflintown, Juanita county, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1886, son of Jacob and Lydia (Barner) Minium, both natives of that same state, who are now living at Clear Lake, Iowa.

Jacob Minium is the eldest of the four children born to his parents, Harrison Minium and wife, natives of Pennsylvania, both of German descent, the former of whom died at the age of seventy-five and the latter of whom is still living. Jacob Minium grew to manhood on the paternal farm in Pennsylvania and married Lydia Barner, who also was born in Pennsylvania, daughter of Joseph L. and Sarah Barner, natives of that same state, who moved to Michigan and thence, about 1888, to South Dakota, locating, in the latter state, at Mitchell, later moving to Clear Lake, Iowa, where they now reside. To Joseph L. Barner and wife eight children were born, Laura, Mazie, Sarah, Sadie, Lydia, Roy, who died at the age of nineteen years; Fred, deceased, and Boston.

In 1888 Jacob Minium and family moved from Pennsylvania to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, in the neighborhood of which city Mr. Minium engaged in farming and was thus engaged until 1905, in which year he and his wife retired

Digitized by Google

from the farm and moved to Clear Lake, Iowa, where they now reside. Both are earnest members of the Methodist church and their children were reared in that faith. There are four of these children, as follow: Floyd D., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Nora, widow of Clarence McFarland, of Clear Lake, Iowa; Maud, wife of Charles A. Woods, of Indiana, and Evelyn, who is at home with her parents.

Floyd D. Minium was two years of age when his parents moved from Pennsylvania to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and he grew to manhood in the latter city. Following his graduation from the Sioux Falls high school he entered the South Dakota State College and for three years devoted himself to further study there, with particular reference to the study of civil engineering. Thus admirably equipped for the pursuit of the profession to which he had devoted himself, Mr. Minium engaged his services to the Great Northern Railroad Company and served in the engineering department of that company in the state of Washington and in British Columbia until December, 1906. He then transferred his services to the South Dakota Central Railway Company and from January, 1907, to November, 1908, was connected with the engineering department of that company. He then took service with the engineering department of the city of Sioux Falls and remained there until May, 1909, at which time he went with the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company and was engaged in location survey work through the Cheyenne River Indian reservation, later going to Greeley, Colorado, where for a time he was engaged in irrigation work, after which he went to work for Denver, Larimer and Northwestern Railway

Digitized by Google

on terminal works at Denver, where he was engaged in yard work until August, 1910, at which time he returned to Sioux Falls and was in the city engineer's office there until August 1, 1911, at which time he went to Watertown, South Dakota, as superintendent of construction and remained there until he was called to this city to fill a vacancy in the office of the city civil engineer, May 1, 1912, since which time he has made his home in New Ulm. Upon his arrival in New Ulm Mr. Minium was appointed city civil engineer and two months later, in July, was appointed to fill a vacancy in the office of county surveyor and was duly elected to that office in the fall election following and since then has held both offices, proving a very efficient public officer.

On March 14, 1911, Floyd D. Minium was united in marriage, at Canton, South Dakota, to Marjorie C. Fletcher, who was born in Watertown, that state, daughter of Herbert S. and Addie (Grinell) Fletcher, both of whom still reside in that city. Mr. and Mrs. Minium are members of the Congregational church and take a warm interest in the general social and cultural activities of the city, being held in high esteem by the many friends they have made since coming to this county. Mr. Minium is a Republican. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at New Ulm and of the Elks lodge at Watertown, South Dakota, and in the affairs of both of these popular fraternal organizations takes an active interest.

Digitized by Google

EDWARD W. BAER.

Edward W. Baer, well-known dealer in hardware at New Ulm, who also for years has conducted a general tinsmithing establishment in connection with his store, is a native son of New Ulm, having been born there on July 28, 1861, son of Joseph and Barbara (Hitz) Baer, early settlers there, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Switzerland, for years well-known residents of that city, the former of whom died in 1905, he then being seventy-eight years of age, and the latter of whom is still living.

Joseph Baer was born in Baden, where he grew to manhood, served his time in the army and married. He was a stone-mason by trade and an excellent craftsman in that line. In 1856 he and his wife and his parents came to the United States and located at Williamsport, New York, where the elder Baers spent the remainder of their lives. In 1858, attracted by the good word received in the East from the German colonists who had settled in this section of Minnesota, Joseph Baer and his wife came to this state and settled at New Ulm, where he at once found ample opportunities for profitable employment at his trade and he and his wife became active and useful members of the pioneer settlement. Mrs. Baer's parents also left Germany and came to the United States, locating at Chicago, where they lived until the late seventies, when they moved to New Ulm, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Grandfather Hitz was a blacksmith and was past ninety years of age when he died. His wife was killed by a cow when she

Digitized by Google

was about seventy-five years old. They were the parents of six children, of whom Mrs. Baer is the eldest, the others being Paulina, Josephine, Frances, Joseph and Charles. Joseph Baer and wife were devout Catholics and were active in the work of the early parish at New Ulm. They went through the troublous times of the Indian uprising in 1862 safely and did well their part in the work of developing the settlement. Joseph Baer was a vigorous man and remained active at his useful trade for many years. His death occurred in 1905 and his widow is still living at New Ulm. They were the parents of eight children, as follow: Adolph, of Minneapolis; Sophia, wife of John Gabriel, of St. Paul; Edward W., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Ida, wife of Athanasius Henle, of New Ulm; Emily, wife of George Graff, of Ivanhoe, this state; Lena, wife of Charles Leonhardt, of New Ulm; Frances, who died at the age of eighteen years, and Paul, deceased.

Edward W. Baer was reared in New Ulm, the city of his birth, and has lived there all his life. He attended both the parochial and the public schools and when thirteen years of age began learning the tinner's trade, presently becoming a most competent and skillful craftsman in that line. In 1888 Mr. Baer married and went into business for himself as a tinsmith and dealer in hardware. Three years later he admitted Otto Seiter into partnership with him in the business and this arrangement continued for a year, at the end of which time Mr. Baer sold his interest in the business and resumed work at his trade as a tinsmith. Four years later he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Louis Ochs, under the firm name of Ochs & Baer, and for eighteen years this firm was engaged in the general hard-

Digitized by Google

ware and tinsmithing business. In 1914 the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Baer retaining the business, which he still is quite successfully conducting, long having been regarded as one of the leading business men of the city.

On April 25, 1888, Edward W. Baer was united in marriage to Matilda Ochs, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of Anton and Volberga (Drexler) Ochs, prominent pioneers of this community, a further history of whose interesting family is set out in a biographical sketch relating to Mrs. Baer's brother, J. Anton Ochs, proprietor of the "Bee Hive" dry goods store at New Ulm, presented elsewhere in this volume, and to this union four children have been born, namely: Oscar, who is a druggist at Rochester, this state; Edward, who clerks in the department store of his uncle, Mr. Ochs; Werner, who clerks in his father's store, and Florence, who is at home. Mr. and Mrs. Baer are members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith. The family has long been active in the general social life of the community and is held in high regard by all. Mr. Baer is a member of the Knights of Columbus, of the Catholic Order of Foresters and of the St. Joseph Society. He is a Democrat and has ever given a good citizen's attention to local political affairs, but has never been an aspirant for public office.

Digitized by Google

H. F. SCHRADER.

H. F. Schrader, superintendent of the Union hospital at New Ulm, this county, and one of the best-known and most progressive citizens of that city, is a native of Germany, but has been a resident of this section of Minnesota since the year 1868, he having come to America in that year with his parents, Henry and Dorothy Schrader, who located on a farm near the village of Lafayette, in the neighboring county of Nicollet, where they established their home and became substantial and influential members of that community.

Henry Schrader was a wagon maker in his native land. Upon coming to Minnesota in 1868 he homesteaded eighty acres of land in the neighborhood of Lafayette, Nicollet county, and had just enough money left to buy a yoke of oxen. Thus equipped he entered upon the task of clearing his homestead tract and bringing the same under cultivation. He and his wife were energetic and industrious and their children were helpful and it was not long before prosperity began to smile upon their efforts. Mr. Schrader added to his land holdings as he prospered and at the time of his retirement from the farm in 1893 was the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres. Following his retirement he made his home in New Ulm, where he died in 1899. His widow is still living in that city. They were the parents of seven children, of whom five are still living, two of these, William and the subject of this sketch, being residents of New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

H. F. Schrader was born on July 9, 1860, and was thus eight years old when his parents came to Minnesota. He received his education in the schools of Lafayette and remained on the home place until he had attained his majority, after which he rented a farm and began operations on his own account. When his father died in 1899 he bought the interests of the other heirs in the home farm and there extended his agricultural operations and engaged largely in stock raising, becoming quite successful on his well-managed place of three hundred and ninety acres, being regarded as one of the most substantial farmers of that part of the county. He also took an earnest interest in civic and educational affairs and for years was clerk of his home school district. In 1908 Mr. Schrader retired from the active labors of the farm and he and his family moved to New Ulm, where they now reside. Mr. Schrader was one of the most active promoters of the beneficent movement which led to the erection of the fine new Union hospital at New Ulm and is one of the directors of the same. In February, 1915, he was elected superintendent of the hospital and has since then been serving in that capacity, rendering a valuable service to the community in that connection.

In 1884 H. F. Schrader was united in marriage to Emma B. Getch, daughter of August Getch and wife, and they have two adopted daughters, Bessie and Miriam. Mr. and Mrs. Schrader are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at New Ulm, Mr. Schrader being secretary of the board of trustees of that church, a position he has held ever since he moved to the city. For fourteen years previously he had been secretary of the Sunday school of the Methodist church at Lafayette and has always taken a warm interest

Digitized by Google

in church work; in all he has been secretary of Sunday schools in the Methodist Episcopal church for twenty-three years. He is a Republican and gives a good citizen's attention to local politics, but has never been included in the office-seeking class. He was secretary and manager of the Lafayette and Bernadotte Creamery Company for four years, from 1899 to 1902, inclusive.

Digitized by Google

WESLEY C. MILLER.

Wesley C. Miller, former register of deeds of Brown county, president of the New Ulm Land Company and long recognized as one of the most enterprising and energetic citizens of this county, is a native of Pennsylvania, in which state he was born on March 15, 1868, son of John A. and Rebecca E. Miller, both natives of that same state, who later became substantial and influential residents of this county, having come here in pioneer days.

John A. Miller was a laborer back in Pennsylvania and in 1872 he became imbued with the idea of making a home for himself in the great Northwest, where there were lands and opportunities for all. In that year he and his family came to Minnesota and located in this county, entering a homestead claim to a quarter of a section of land in Mulligan township. Mr. Miller threw up a sod shanty, ten by fourteen feet in dimensions, on his place and there established his home. From the first he prospered and it was not long before he had a more substantial residence. When he retired from the farm and moved to Comfrey in 1910 he was the owner of a well-improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He died at Comfrey in 1913, and his widow is still making her home in that pleasant village. To John A. Miller and wife three children were born, of whom two are still living, the subject of this sketch having a brother, Elmer, who is living at Comfrey.

Wesley C. Miller was reared on the homestead farm and received his education in the district school in the

Digitized by Google

neighborhood of his home. For some years he farmed with his father and then bought a nearby quarter section and began farming on his own account, becoming quite successful in his operations. Mr. Miller gave considerable attention to the dairy features of his farm and helped to organize the Woodlake Creamery Company, of which he was the first secretary, and was the first manager of that company's plant. He was otherwise active in promoting the best interests of the community and was long regarded as one of the most energetic members of that community. Mr. Miller is a Republican and from the days of his youth had given close attention to local political affairs. For a number of years he was township clerk and justice of the peace in and for Mulligan township and in 1898 was elected register of deeds for Brown county, after which he moved to New Ulm, which has ever since been his home. Mr. Miller entered upon his official duties on January 1, 1899, and served for six years, being re-elected at two succeeding elections. Upon retiring from office Mr. Miller engaged in the real estate business and for seven years also was engaged as secretary and manager of the New Ulm Stone Company; at present devoting his entire attention to his extensive real estate transactions, as president of the New Ulm Land Company, occupying a high position in real estate circles in this part of the state.

In 1895 Wesley C. Miller was united in marriage to Anna Langhoff, daughter of August and Wilhelmina Langhoff, and to that union two children have been born, both sons, Walter W. and Arthur J. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are Members of the Methodist church and take an earnest part in the general social and cultural activities of their home town.

Digitized by Google

BENEDICT I. VETTER.

Benedict I. Vetter, well-known grocer and retail liquor dealer at New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born on a farm in the neighboring county of Nicollet on May 16, 1885, son of Leonard and Anna Vetter, well-known residents of the neighborhood in which they lived. Leonard Vetter was born in Germany and was but two years old when his parents came to the United States and located in Illinois. Later they came to Minnesota and homesteaded a farm in Nicollet county, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Leonard Vetter grew to manhood in Nicollet county, married there and began farming on his own account, presently becoming the owner of a farm of two hundred acres in West Newton township, on which he made his home until his retirement from the farm, after which he moved to New Ulm. To him and his wife eight children were born, of whom five are still living.

Benedict I. Vetter was reared on the paternal farm in West Newton township, Nicollet county, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, and remained with his father until the latter's retirement from the farm, in 1907. He then worked on various farms in that neighborhood until his marriage, in 1912, after which he rented a farm in Cottonwood township, this county, and there made his home until in June, 1914, at which time he moved to New Ulm, where he opened a grocery and retail liquor store and has ever since been thus engaged.

In 1912 Benedict I. Vetter was united in marriage to

Digitized by Google

Clara Weisner, daughter of Joseph Weisner and wife, and to this union one child has been born, a daughter, Lorraine. Mr. and Mrs. Vetter are members of the Catholic church and take an active interest in parish affairs. Mr. Vetter is a member of the St. Joseph Society and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization. He is a Democrat and gives to the political affairs of the county considerable attention.

Digitized by Google

CARL W. A. KROOK.

A venerable and honored citizen of Brown county, whose life has been lived along useful and commendable lines is Carl W. A. Krook, now in his eighty-second year and living in retirement in New Ulm. He was born in Sweden, November 21, 1834, and is a son of Lars and Marie Anderson. He took the name Krook when he came to the United States on account of the name Anderson being so common. His mother's parents died when she was quite small, and she went to the town of Malmo where she received a good education and later studied medicine. Lars Anderson was a mason by trade, which he taught to his son, Carl W. A., who followed the same for fourteen years, and he also did plastering. He had little opportunity to attend school, having begun working some when only nine years old as a sheep and goose herder. He came to the United States in 1869, landing in New York on May 11. He came on West to Chicago, but after looking for work in vain for a few days he went to Missouri and was employed on railroad construction work one month, then came to Minnesota, locating first in St. Paul. He had married before leaving his native land and while in the Twin Cities he wrote his wife to sell the home in Sweden (she having remained there) and join him in America. She did so and they came to Leavenworth, Brown county, to reside, he buying land there on which he built a house and this was their home for three years. After the first year he worked at his trade as a brick-mason in New Ulm, during the summer. After

Digitized by Google

selling the farm he bought property in New Ulm and started a grocery store, also kept boarders for a period of twenty-six years, when he sold his store and also closed his boarding house, then retired from active life and built his present cozy home in Washington street, New Ulm, in 1900, where he has lived ever since.

Carl W. A. Krook was married in Horby, Sweden, in March, 1861, to Hanna Johnson, who was born on September 18, 1831, in Sibarp, Sweden. To this union six children have been born, four of whom were born in the old country and three of them died in Sweden. They were named as follow: Lewis, born on March 20, 1864, in the town of Horby, married Alma Vogel and they have one child, Francis Bertha Juthilda. Carl Gustave was born in Brown county, Minnesota, he is unmarried. He received an excellent education and became a successful lawyer, was district judge for some time in Arizona, where he still resides. Franz Hilding, the third child to grow to maturity, was born in Brown county, Minnesota, married Linsie Hirsch, a daughter of Doctor Hirsch, and they have five children, Beata, Aimee, Marjory, Helen and Florence. Thus Mr. Krook has six granddaughters but no grandsons, a fact which he very much regrets as the name will die out with the present generation. Although there were six children in his father's family, he and his sister, Beata, are the only ones living at this writing. She makes her home in Sweden in the town of Wexio. Mrs. Hanna (Johnson) Krook is the only one living of her family.

Mr. Krook has been a member of the New Ulm school board for a period of sixteen years, being a member at the time the new high school in New Ulm was built. He is at

Digitized by Google

present treasurer of the board. For many years he was a Republican, but now votes independently. His eldest son was active in local politics, having been county auditor, also postmaster in New Ulm and held other minor offices. Mr. Krook was one of the trustees of Dr. Martin Luther College at the time it was built. He was also treasurer of that institution for many years. He and his family were formerly members of the Lutheran church, but finally joined the Congregational church. Mr. Krook's youngest son is cashier in the Citizens State Bank at New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

REV. CHRISTIAN HOHN.

The Rev. Christian Hohn, pastor of the German Methodist Episcopal church at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Germany, having been born in the village of Prevorst, Wurtemberg, March 28, 1878, son of Jacob and Rosina Horn, both natives of that same place. Jacob Hohn was a government forester. He also had served in the German army. In 1891 he and his family came to the United States and settled at Enterprise, Kansas. For one year he worked on the railroad section there and then moved to Salina, same state, in the neighborhood of which he was engaged in farming for about two years, at the end of which time he moved to Seward county, Nebraska, where he bought a farm and where he is still living, though now retired from the active duties of the farm. To him and his wife twelve children were born, of whom ten are still living; the only one of these living in Brown county, however, being the subject of this sketch.

Christian Hohn was about thirteen years old when he came to America with his parents and he lost little time in beginning his studies in English in the common schools at Enterprise, Kansas. He early recognized his call to the gospel ministry and upon completing the course in the common schools entered a preparatory school at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, after which he entered Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton, Missouri, from which he was graduated five years later, being ordained as a deacon by Bishop John W. Hamilton on September 5, 1904. In the meantime, in 1902,

Digitized by Google

he had served as a minister at New Ulm, later going to St. Paul's College, where he served as a teacher for a year. On October 7, 1906, he was ordained to the ministry and was installed as pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal church at Minneapolis, and was there engaged for three years, during which time he also continued his studies by taking a course in the University of Minnesota. He then was called to the Dayton's Bluff German Methodist church at St. Paul, in which charge he served for four years, at the end of which time his services were engaged as an instructor in the Charles City College at Charles City, Iowa, where he remained until accepting the call to the German Methodist church at New Ulm in 1912. During his pastorate at New Ulm, the Rev. Mr. Hohn has performed a fine work in extending both the spiritual and material interests of the church under his charge.

In 1902 the Rev. Christian Hohn was united in marriage to Anna Rockel and to this union two children have been born, Ronald and Winfried. The Rev. Mr. Hohn is widely known throughout the conference of his church and is now serving as assistant secretary of the Northern German conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a Mason and in the affairs of that order he takes a warm interest. In his political beliefs he is independent, declining to be tied to any party, preferring to exercise his suffrage in behalf of such candidates for public office as he regards best fitted for the performance of the duties of the offices to which they aspire.

Digitized by Google

EUGENE KOEHLER.

Eugene Koehler was born on June 22, 1865, in New Ulm, Minnesota, and is a son of Joseph and Catherine (Vernie) Koehler, natives of Alsace, Kumberschuppen and Alsace-Lorraine, respectively. The father was nineteen years old when he came to America, and the mother was a young girl when her parents brought her to this country. Her mother died during the epidemic of cholera in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and Catherine Vernie was then adopted by the Reined family, and her sister was adopted by another family whose name is unknown, neither has her whereabouts ever been known since. Eugene Koehler's parents were married in Cincinnati, Ohio, where Mr. Koehler followed his trade of pattern-maker, working for the Hall Safe & Lock Company, which at that time employed only four men. In 1857 he came west, locating in the town of New Ulm, Minnesota, where he followed the carpenter's trade, at which he was working in Ft. Ridgely during the Indian massacre, and he took part in the defense of that place, his name now appearing on the monument there as one of the defenders. He erected a great many of the early buildings in the town of New Ulm. He finally worked in Seller's planing mill for a period of fifteen years, and after that was a member of the police force as night watchman, for five years, after which he lived in retirement in New Ulm until his death in February, 1899. His family consisted of eleven children, six of whom are now living, Eugene and a sister, Mrs. Minnie Vendlant, being the only

Digitized by Google

ones of the family who still make their homes in Brown county.

Eugene Koehler received a common-school education, leaving school when twelve years old. He then went to work for the Schell Brewing Company as a teamster and stable boy. A year later he started in to learn the cigar-maker's trade at which he remained one year, then began learning the barber's trade under Frank Liebald, working under him two years, then went to St. Paul where he worked as a barber for two years, after which he went to Chicago and worked nearly two years in the shop in the Palmer House, which was at that time the finest shop in that city and one of the best in the world. Returning to New Ulm about 1886, he bought out a shop which he ran a few years, then sold out and bought a shop in Red Wing, Minnesota, which he ran for five years, returning to New Ulm about 1893 and bought out Henry Vetters' shop, which at that time contained two chairs. He has remained here ever since, built up a large trade, now conducting the most up-to-date and largest barber shop in Brown county, operating five chairs.

Eugene Koehler was married on July 13, 1886, to Emily Veumler, a native of New Ulm and a daughter of Edward Veumler. Her parents were natives of Germany and were very early settlers in Brown county, coming here from Chicago about 1859. They were here during the Indian outbreak and two of their sons were slain by the savages, and an infant child was wounded. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Koehler, namely: Earna, who married Edward P. Walthier, lives in Minneapolis, where he is employed in the railway mail service, running between

Digitized by Google

that city and Chicago, and they have one child, Lowell; Stanley, an instructor of physical science in the high school at Harmony, Minnesota, is a graduate of the State University; Armin will graduate from the New Ulm high school with the class of 1917; Louis is in the eighth grade in the local schools, and Catherine, the youngest child, is in the seventh grade. Mr. Koehler and wife are members of the Lutheran church, and he belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Digitized by Google

OTTO MEYER.

Otto Meyer, one of the best-known and most progressive citizens of New Ulm, this county, and for years traveling representative of *Die Volkszeitung,* the popular German daily newspaper at St. Paul, is a native of Germany and has been a resident of New Ulm since 1897. He was born on August 24, 1849, at Holzminden, a son of Frederick and Matilda Meyer, both natives of the Fatherland, the former of whom was a banker and both of whom died in their native land. They were the parents of six children, three of whom are still living, but of these children the subject of this sketch and Albert, living in St. Paul, are the only ones who ever came to America.

Otto Meyer was well educated in his native land, spending eight years in the gymnasium, after which he engaged in the mercantile business and was thus engaged until he came to the United States in 1885. Upon arriving in this country he located at Osage, Iowa, but a short time later moved to Stillwater, this state, where he remained eight months, at the end of which time he went to St. Paul, where his services were engaged by *Die Volkszeitung,* with which excellent old newspaper he ever since has been conncted for thirty years, in the capacity of a traveling representative, his territory covering Minnesota, South Dakota, Iowa and Washington, he now being the oldest agent in the newspaper's service.

In 1898 Otto Meyer was united in marriage to Louise

Digitized by Google

Baarsch, daughter of William and Louise Baarsch, and to this union one child has been born, a daughter, Julia. Mr. Meyer is a Democrat and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Digitized by Google

REV. C. J. ALBRECHT.

The Rev. C. J. Albrecht, pastor of St. Paul's Evangelical German Lutheran church at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Germany, having been born in the kingdom of Wurtemberg in 1847, son of Henry and Christina (Schilling) Albrecht, well-to-do viticulturists, whose lives were spent in their well-kept vineyard, the former dying in 1892 and the latter in 1914. They were the parents of seven children, five of whom are still living; and of these five, four are living in Minnesota, as follow: Rev. Christian, a minister of the German Lutheran church at Alcoma; Rev. C. J., the subject of this biographical sketch; Rev. Gottlieb, a minister of the same denomination at Emmett, and Mrs. Lena Luehl, of Ellington.

C. J. Albrecht was educated to the ministry in his native land and was ordained there. In 1872 he married Mary Fry, daughter of John Christian Fry, and shortly afterward came to the United States. In November of that same year he was installed as pastor of the German Lutheran church at Lewiston, in Winona county, this state. After three months of service there he was called to take charge of the church at Greenwood, in Hennepin county, and was pastor of that church until 1882, in which year he accepted a call to the parish of St. Paul's church at New Ulm, where he ever since has been stationed and where he has done an admirable work, the interests of the parish having been extended both in a spiritual and a material way since he was installed as pastor. When the Rev. C. J. Al-

Digitized by Google

brecht took charge at St. Paul's the parish had a population of but ninety-five families. At the time of the last official report it had a population of more than three hundred and all its departments of labor in a flourishing condition.

To the Rev. C. J. and Mary (Fry) Albrecht ten children were born, five of whom are still living, namely: Lydia, wife of the Rev. F. Kohler, now stationed at Nicollet, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; Adelaide, at home; the Rev. Emanuel Albrecht, who married Fredia Toppe and is now pastor of the English Lutheran church at Fairfax, in the neighboring county of Renville; the Rev. Gustave Albrecht, who married Martha Brown and is pastor of the English Lutheran church at St. Peter, and Martha, who is at home. The mother of these children died in 1897.

Digitized by Google

FRED HAMANN.

Fred Hamann, well-known driven-well contractor and dealer in windmills and member of the New Ulm common council, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Cottonwood township, September 14, 1865, son of Henry and Louisa (Bott) Hamann, natives of Germany and early settlers of this section of Minnesota.

Henry Hamann came to the United States in 1853 and settled at Blue Island, Illinois, in the neighborhood of Chicago, where he bought a forty-acre farm on which he made his home for three years, at the end of which time, in 1856, he joined the considerable German colony which not long before had settled in the New Ulm neighborhood in Brown county. He homesteaded a tract of land in Cottonwood township and spent the rest of his life there, he and his wife being among the earliest settlers of that section. They went through all the terrors of the Indian uprising and became substantial citizens. Henry Hamann died on his homestead farm in 1878. He and his wife were the parents of thirteen children, four of whom are still living, those besides the subject of this sketch being Harry, William and Louise.

Fred Hamann was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township and assisted very materially in the development of the same. His school days came to an end when he was thirteen years old and thereafter, until he was twenty two-years old, he gave his time to the work of the farm. In the meantime he had become interested in the

Digitized by Google

work of drilling wells in that community and he then entered into the business as a definite vocation and has followed it ever since, long having been regarded as one of the best well-drillers in this part of the state. For more than twenty-five years Mr. Hamann has been engaged in that line and he and his machines for driving wells are known far and wide hereabout. Mr. Hamann also for years has acted as agent for a popular make of windmill in this section and has done a big business in that line. Mr. Hamann is a Republican and has long given his earnest attention to local political affairs, at present serving as councilman from his ward in the New Ulm city council.

On January 18, 1900, Fred Hamann was united in marriage to Dora Gribel, who also was born in this county, the daughter of Michael and Kunigunda (Dauer) Gribel, natives of Germany and pioneers of Brown county, and to this union four children have been born: Elmer, Edna, Clarence and Louise. Mr. and Mrs. Hamann are attendants at the Congregational church and take an earnest interest in the good works of the community.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH A. HERZOG.

Joseph A. Herzog, cashier of the State Bank of Sleepy Eye and widely known throughout the county, being generally recognized as one of the most energetic and enterprising young business men in Brown county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born at Melrose, in Stearns county, this state, June 3, 1886, son of Frank H. and Elizabeth (Blommel) Herzog, both natives of Germany.

Frank H. Herzog, who is still living at Melrose, this state, was born in the province of Oldenburg, Germany, son of Henry and Agnes Herzog, who were the parents of seven children, Bernard, Frank H., Joseph, Agnes, Elizabeth and Frederick. Shortly after locating at Melrose, in Stearns county, this state, Frank H. Herzog married Elizabeth Blommel, eldest of the five children of Joseph Blommel and wife, who had also come from Germany, they having been natives of Hanover, and settled in the Melrose neighborhood, where they engaged in farming. Mrs. Blommel died there, after which Joseph Blommel went to St. Joseph, Florida, where he spent his last days in the home of one of his sons. He and his wife were the parents of five children, Elizabeth, Bernard, Henry, Bernardina and Joseph. To Frank H. Herzog and wife eleven children have been born, as follow: Joseph A., the subject of this sketch; Bernard, of St. Joseph, Stearns county, this sketch; John, of Freeport, in the same county; Frank, of Rockville, in the same county; Rose, who married Frank Meyer, of Freeport, and Agnes, William, Leo, Christina, Hilda and Bertha, at home

Digitized by Google

with their parents. Both Mr. and Mrs. Herzog are earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith.

Joseph A. Herzog was reared on the paternal farm near Melrose and received his elementary education in the district school in that neighborhood, assisting his father in the work of the farm until at the age of nineteen he entered St. John's University at Collegeville, this state. On April 15, 1907, he went to work in the First National Bank at Brainard, this state, and was thus engaged until June 8, 1910, at which time he entered the service of the International Harvester Company at St. Cloud and was thus engaged until the following December, on the fifteenth day of which month he transferred his services to the State Bank of Sleepy Eye at Sleepy Eye, this county, and has ever since been connected with that old financial institution. Upon entering the State Bank of Sleepy Eye, Mr. Herzog was made assistant cashier of the bank and on February 17, 1912, was advanced to the position of cashier of the bank, which responsible position he since has held and in the performance of the duties connected with which he has earned not only the full confidence and regard of the stockholders and other officers of the bank, but the esteem of the community generally.

Mr. Herzog is a member of the Catholic church and takes a good citizen's part in all worthy movements designed to advance the general welfare of the community in which he lives. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Catholic Order of Foresters, in the affairs of which popular fraternal organizations he takes a warm interest. Mr. Herzog is inclined to be somewhat independent

Digitized by Google

in his political views, holding that in local governmental affairs the general fitness of the candidates for office should be the consideration actuating the suffrage, in preference to a submission to a mere party emblem.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE JONES.

Although it has been a few years since the late George Jones, the subject of this memorial sketch, passed from this life, yet he is well remembered by many citizens of Brown county, Minnesota, as a man well worthy of the respect accorded him by friends and neighbors. George Jones, who farmed for many years on four hundred acres in Milford township, was an Englishman by birth, born in Manchester on November 16, 1827, and died at his home here on July 16, 1905. He was a son of George and Mary Jones, both natives of England. His father died when the subject of this sketch was but a small child and he was brought to this country by his mother and her parents. The family located near Erie, Pennsylvania, where young George grew to manhood and received his education, working on the home farm. As a young man, he took up his residence in the city of Erie and learned the carpenter trade. With this means of livelihood at his command, he came westward, living in St. Louis for a number of years and working at his trade. From St. Louis he moved to Hastings, this state, where he remained a short time and was married and then with his wife he moved to Dubuque, Iowa, near which town he owned a tract of land. After disposing of that land, they moved to Millville, Clayton county, Iowa, where George Jones operated a saw-mill for some two years, and in 1856 they came to Milford township, this county. George Jones pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, his claim being dated July 16, 1856, land being located on the Cottonwood river. This county at

Digitized by Google

MR. AND MRS. GEORGE JONES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

that time was in the earliest stages of development and the small eighteen by twenty log cabin George Jones built was typical of all other homes in this section. He set about improving his land and getting his farm into good condition, farmed there until the time of his death. The Jones family were located here before the Indian outrages of the early sixties and, as did others of this locality, they sought refuge at New Ulm, assisting in the protection of that town from the infuriated Indians. George Jones took a keen interest in the development of this section and was a school director for a number of years. He also served as justice of the peace and in many ways gave his labor and influence toward the advancement of the various phases of community life.

On October 23, 1853, George Jones was united in marriage with Mary Thomas, a daughter of Henry and Esther (Spicer) Thomas. Mary Thomas was a native of New York state, born January 20, 1835, her father having first seen the light of day in 1808 and her mother in 1815. Henry Thomas was reared a farmer and followed that vocation in his native state. He and his family came into the great Northwest at an early date and settled in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where they entered land and remained a short time. They then moved to Margaretta county and entered another tract, remaining there also but a short time. In 1853 Henry Thomas joined the stream of gold hunters who were flocking to California and remained there about two years. Returning to this section of the country, he rejoined his family in Wisconsin and the following spring came to Brown county and entered land in Milford township. That was in the spring of 1856 and in this township

Digitized by Google

he passed the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1875. His widow survived him until 1907. There were originally eight children in the Thomas family, but five surviving at the present time. These are Mary, widow of the immediate subject of this sketch, and the only one remaining in this county; Margaret, Minerva, Jane and Caroline.

George Jones and wife had a family of five children, namely: Annie Mary Esther, Henry Thomas, Edna Virginia, Sarah and Herbert. Annie married Anton Richartz; Henry married Hannah Johnson and has four children, Ruth, Anna, George and Virginia; Ruth is the wife of Earl Murray. Edna became the wife of Charles Robertson; Sarah remained unmarried and Herbert chose Bertha Ganska as his helpmeet.

Religiously, George Jones was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and ordered his life by its teachings, while he gave his political support to the Republican party, being especially interested in that party's affairs as related to local matters. Altogether, he was one of the stanch and sturdy pioneers of this section at a time when the influence of a wise and good man did much toward forming the status of its future existence. His widow is the oldest living resident in the county.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES LOUIS PALMER.

Charles Louis Palmer, member of the board of county commissioners of Brown county and one of the best-known and most progressive farmers of Prairieville township, proprietor of a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres situated six miles from the thriving city of Sleepy Eye, where he has lived since he was ten years old, is a native of Illinois, having been born in the town of Bowen, that state, March 24, 1872, son of Jesse and Letitia (McNeall) Palmer, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Illinois.

Jesse Palmer was a merchant at Bowen, Illinois, and was in business there until 1882, in which year he disposed of his interests at that place and with his family came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. He bought a half section of land in Prairieville township and there established his home. He farmed the place for ten years, at the end of which time he moved to Sleepy Eye, where he bought a grocery store, which he conducted quite successfully until his retirement from business in 1911, since which time he made his home in Long Beach, California, until his death, March 20, 1916. To him and his wife eight children were born, Mary, Frank, William, one who died in infancy, Charles L., Harry, Leroy and James.

Charles L. Palmer was about ten years old when his parents came to Brown county and his schooling was continued in the district school in the neighborhood of his home in Prairieville township, in the meantime aiding his father

Digitized by Google

in the development of the home place. In 1899 he took charge of the home farm and has since managed it, and is looked upon as one of the most substantial residents of that community. Mr. Palmer has long taken an active interest in local civic affairs and for five years served on the township board. In 1915 he was elected county commissioner from his district and is now serving in that capacity.

In 1903 Charles L. Palmer was united in marriage to Isabelle Garrioch, daughter of Harry and Helena German (Bauman) Garrioch, pioneer settlers of Nicollet county, who came here from Scotland in 1858, and to this union two children have been born, Letitia and LaDonna. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are members of the Congregational church of Sleepy Eye. Mr. Palmer is a member of the Masonic lodge at Sleepy Eye and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that order.

Digitized by Google

ROBERT C. DITTBENNER.

Robert C. Dittbenner, a well-known and progressive young farmer of Eden township, this county, manager of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres in that township, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the farm where he still makes his home, January 30, 1885, second and younger son of August and Catherine Dittbenner, both natives of Germany.

August Dittbenner was a boy when he came to this country with his parents and he grew to manhood on a homestead farm in Cottonwood township. He learned the blacksmith trade and for a time worked at that trade in New Ulm, also being an active defender of that place, in the Indian massacre of 1862, later homesteading a farm in Eden township, where he spent the rest of his life. He and his wife were the parents of five children, the subject of this sketch having three sisters, Emma, Adelia, and Lillian, and one brother, Ferdinand.

Robert C. Dittbenner was reared on the paternal farm in Eden township and has lived there all his life. He completed the course in the county schools at the age of nineteen, in the meantime assisting his father in the development of the home farm, and upon the death of his father assumed charge of the farm and still lives there, being recognized as one of the most energetic young farmers in the neighborhood.

In 1909 Robert C. Dittbenner was united in marriage to Hulda Rohde, one of the thirteen children of William

Digitized by Google

Rohde and wife, of Eden township, and to this union one child has been born, Bessie. Mr. and Mrs. Dittbenner are members of the Lutheran church and take an active part in the various good works of their home community. Mr. Dittbenner is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

EMIL RASMUSSEN.

One of the busy men of the town of Evan, Minnesota, is Emil Rasmussen, postmaster and merchant, who was born on October 2, 1868, in Denmark. He is a son of Hans and Kirstine (Larson) Rasmussen, both natives of Denmark also, where they grew up, attended school and were married. The father owned a small farm in that country, which he operated until 1896 when he brought his second wife and daughter to Brown county, Minnesota, and bought the townsite of Evan, sold it out in lots and returned to Denmark in 1898, where his death occurred in 1912. His wife died when their son Emil was seven years of age. They had two other children—Rasmus, Sr., and Rasmus, Jr.

Emil Rasmussen spent his boyhood in Denmark where he received his education in the common schools, leaving school at the age of fourteen and went to work in a general store, in which he remained for six years, during which time he gained a thorough knowledge of the business. He then immigrated to the United States, in 1889, coming directly to Evan, Minnesota, but soon thereafter went to Sleepy Eye where he worked in a store for two years, then returned to Evan and worked a short time for a merchant there, then formed a partnership with Andrew Clausen and bought the store in which he had been employed, and continued to operate the same under the firm name of Clausen & Rasmussen for two years, when his partner sold out to Chris Mogensen, with whom Mr. Rasmussen has since been in partnership, and are doing a good business. Mr. Rasmus-

Digitized by Google

sen was appointed postmaster in 1891 and has retained the office for twenty-four years successively, his long retention being evidence of his satisfactory services to the department and the people.

Emil Rasmussen was married in 1893 to Matilda Rasmussen, a daughter of Martin and Christiana (Madsen) Rasmussen, both natives of Denmark, from which country they came to America in 1869 and finally established their home in Prairieville township, Brown county, Minnesota, where Matilda Rasmussen was born, reared and educated. She was one of six children. She has borne her husband two children, one of whom died in infancy, the other, Victor Martin Rasmussen, attended a veterinary college in Kansas City, Missouri, from which he graduated in April, 1916.

Politically, Mr. Rasmussen is a Republican. He is a member of the Danish Lutheran church of which he is treasurer. He is a member of the Masonic order, both blue lodge and chapter, at Sleepy Eye.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM G. McPHEE.

In financial circles of Brown county the name of William G. McPhee, cashier of the State Bank of Evan, Minnesota, is well and favorably known. He was born at the town of Home, Brown county, February 18, 1875, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Simpson) McPhee, both parents born in the province of Ontario, Canada. There they spent their earlier years, the father working on a farm and in the lumber camps until he was thirty years of age, when he left Canada, in 1873, coming to Brown county, Minnesota, where he bought eighty acres of land in Home township, which he farmed for a period of thirty years, then purchased a farm in Eden township of four hundred acres, and after living there for ten years, engaging extensively in general farming, he retired from active life, moving to Franklin, Minnesota, where he now resides. His family consisted of seven children, four sons and three daughters, namely: William, Jessie, Archibald, Edward, Mary, Roy and Sarah.

William G. McPhee is the only member of his family now residing in Brown county. He grew up on the home farm where he worked during the summer months, and received his education in the public schools of Home township, leaving school at the age of nineteen years and began teaching, which he followed five years, then bought one hundred and twenty acres of land in Eden township, which he farmed, teaching school during the winter months, continuing thus for three years, then engaged in farming exclusively for five years, when he sold out and removed to

Digitized by Google

Sleepy Eye, engaging in business in that town for one year, after which he removed to Evan where he was a grain buyer for seven years, then became associated with the State Bank of Evan as cashier, in 1914, which position he still holds to the satisfaction of the stockholders and patrons. This bank has a capital and surplus of seventeen thousand dollars, and did a total business last year of one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars. It is rapidly growing, due in no small measure to the efforts of Mr. McPhee, who is not only able but honest and faithful in the discharge of his duties.

William G. McPhee was married in 1901 to Katherine Grimes, a daughter of Edward and Mary Grimes, both natives of Ireland, from which country they came to the United States in early life, and finally established their future home in Brown county, Minnesota, where Mrs. McPhee was born, reared and educated. Her parents were among the pioneers of Brown county, having settled there about the year 1868. They had a family of seven children—three boys and four girls. Mr. McPhee and wife have one child, Harold McPhee, twelve years old, who has finished school at Evan and is now a student at Sleepy Eye.

Politically, Mr. McPhee is a Democrat. He has been a justice of the peace, also recorder of the town of Evan, was trustee of Eden township for two years, giving entire satisfaction to the people in all these offices. He is a member of the Catholic church at Sleepy Eye.

Digitized by Google

GUS LAMBRECHT.

Gust Lambrecht, farmer, one of the substantial citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born in New Ulm, this state, on May 16, 1863, being the eldest child of August and Augusta Lambrecht. There were originally five children in the family, but now only Robert, Ida and Gust are living.

August Lambrecht was born on August 13, 1824, and his wife, Augusta, November 22, 1844, both being natives of Germany. August was a shepherd in his native land and emigrated to America when a young man. He located in Wisconsin where he worked as a farm hand, was married and in 1862 came to this county and located in New Ulm, just a few days before the Indian outbreak. He labored for the defense of that place and was twice wounded. After affairs had quieted down, he rented a farm in Sigel township, where he remained for one year, and in 1863 homesteaded eighty acres in Milford township. He broke sod and put it under cultivation and gradually increased his holdings until at the time of his death in 1899 he was possessed of four hundred and forty acres of excellent land.

Gust Lambrecht received his education in the early pioneer schools of Milford township, making the most of the meager opportunities offered and farmed with his father until 1895, when he purchased the farm of two hundred and twenty acres on which he now resides and started out in life for himself. He has all his land under cultivation and puts about one hundred and thirty acres to grains each year and

Digitized by Google

feeds for the market an average of eighty hogs annually. Through careful attention to seed, etc., his yield on corn is something above the average for this section. Within the last few years, Mr. Lambrecht has put some six thousand dollars on his homestead in the way of improvements in buildings and has an attractive home. A beautiful grove adds greatly to the appearance of the place.

In 1891, Gust Lambrecht was united in marriage with Emma Schroer, daughter of Henry Schroer, and to their union have been born seven children, namely: Alma, Arthur, Edwin, Alfred, Fredie, Martha and Elsie. Mr. Lambrecht and family are members of the German Lutheran church, in the work of which they take a commendable interest. Politically, he votes independently, and evinces more than the usual interest in local political affairs. He is now a member of the school board and has served as road supervisor, his duties being discharged to the satisfaction of all concerned. As a man and citizen, he is eminently entitled to the high esteem in which he is held by those who know him.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM DEHN.

William Dehn, a farmer of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born on the same farm where he now lives on June 2, 1856, being a son of John and Johannah (Hochschild) Dehn, both natives of Germany.

John Dehn was a blacksmith and devoted his time to that trade until his emigration to America. After coming to this country, he located in Chicago, where he remained three or four years, still blacksmithing. It was while living in Chicago he met and married Johannah Hochschild and in 1855 they came to this county with the Chicago Land Association, which brought many of the earlier settlers to this section. John Dehn was among the very earliest settlers of this county and for many years was one of its sturdy pioneer citizens. Upon coming here he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land, all virgin land, upon which the foot of white man had scarcely rested. He broke the sod himself and erected a small cabin, living under the most primitive conditions. He came overland from St. Paul and had no team, his sole possessions in the way of live stock being a cow and her calf. John Dehn was beginning to make some headway toward the redemption of his land when the Indian outbreaks occurred in the early sixties and with others of this section he fled to New Ulm for safety, losing most of his possessions. After affairs had quieted down, he decided to remain in New Ulm, and did so, operating a blacksmith shop there for seven years. He then returned to his farm and remained there actively engaged in work, until a few

Digitized by Google

years before his death. After giving up active work, he made his home on the old place with his son, the immediate subject of this sketch. John Dehn passed away in 1897, his widow surviving him ten years. They were the parents of two children, William and Mary.

William Dehn received such education as the limited school facilities of Milford township and New Ulm afforded at the time of his youth, taking up work with his father on the home place later on. At the time of his marriage in 1883, William rented the home place from his father, and at the time of the latter's death, bought out his sister's interest. His farm at present consists of two hundred acres, well improved and showing good management. Since securing possession of the entire place, he has spent about four thousand dollars in the way of improvements and is eminently deserving of the success which is his.

On June 7, 1883, William Dehn was united in marriage with Martha Backer, daughter of John Backer, and to their union have been born five children, namely: Fred W., Louis, August, Herbert and Eltor. Fred married Ida Rolloff, while Louis chose Viola Knees as his wife. He is the father of two children, Elenora and Melvin.

Mrs. Dehn holds religious membership with the church at New Ulm. Mr. Dehn is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. In politics he votes independently, chosing the man individually rather than endorsing any one party's whole ticket.

Digitized by Google

PHILIP KNEES.

Among the successful farmers and substantial citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, is Philip Knees, to a short sketch of whose career the attention of the reader is now directed. Mr. Knees was born in Illinois on December 22, 1854, his parents, William and Mary Knees, having settled for a time in that state after reaching this country from Germany. For further particulars of the Knees family, please refer to the sketch of Albert Knees, brother of Philip, presented elsewhere in this volume.

Philip Knees was a small boy when his parents settled in Milford township and it was in the schools of this place he received his education, making the best of the limited opportunities offered in an educational way at that time. He remained on the home farm assisting the father until twenty-seven years of age, when he started out in life for himself. His first venture was the farming of a rented tract of land, where he remained a few years, and then made purchase of one hundred and sixty acres, same being the nucleus of his present farm of two hundred acres. For his first purchase he paid a price of twenty dollars per acre and has in all put about five thousand dollars' worth of improvements on his farm, which is one of the modern and up-to-date homesteads of the county. In addition to the residence and other buildings erected, Mr. Knees set out a grove, which is now a thing of beauty and adds much value to his land. Philip Knees conducts his farming along modern lines, putting on an average of forty-five acres to corn

Digitized by Google

per annum with ninety acres to various small grains, realizing the usual yield for this section.

Philip Knees has been twice married, his first wife being Rosa Layman, with whom he was united in marriage in 1881. She was a daughter of Fred Layman and after her death he married Josephine Friedmann, daughter of Frank Friedmann, and to that union three children have been born. Viola, the eldest, became the wife of Louis Dehn and is the mother of two children, Laura and Melvin. Alma married Ernst Ralloff and the mother of one child, Evelyn. Harvey, the youngest of the family, is still at home with the parents.

Philip Knees and family stand high in the estimation of all of their community. In politics, he is an independent voter and always interested in the proper administration of affairs, particularly relating to local matters.

Digitized by Google

JOHN GAREIS.

John Gareis, numbered among the progressive citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, is a native of Germany, born in Bavaria on December 6, 1864, a son of John and Ricka Gareis, both natives of the same place. John Gareis, the eldest, was a farmer in his native land and followed that vocation throughout his life. He, with his family, emigrated to America in 1872, came to this state and located in Milford township on the land where the immediate subject of this sketch now resides. The farm at that time consisted of one hundred and twenty acres in farming lands and twenty acres in timber, and on that tract John Gareis, the elder, passed the remainder of his life. His death occurred in 1910, his wife having died in 1894. He took a keen interest in the development of this section and served as road overseer for a good many years.

John Gareis was one of a family of ten children, nine of whom are now living. John was young when brought to this country by his parents and received his education in the schools of this township. He remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, when he became a farmer on his own account, having purchased one hundred and forty acres from his father. At the present time he owns two hundred and ten acres, all of which is under cultivation except ten acres, which is in timber. Mr. Gareis divides his attention between general farming and the rais-

Digitized by Google

ing of a certain amount of live stock and is quite successful in carrying out his plans.

On June 29, 1893, he was united in marriage with Alma Krause, born on August 29, 1874, in Milford, a daughter of Henry Krause, and to their union has been born a family of six children, namely: Walter, Ellen, Alma, Harry, Arnin and Roy, all unmarried and at home with the parents. Mr. Gareis and his family are members of the German Lutheran church, in the work of which they take a commendable interest. Politically, he gives his support to the Republican party and like his father before him, he is interested in the question of good roads. He has been road boss for a good many years and is now also serving as township supervisor of Milford township. Mr. Gareis is one of Milford township's progressive citizens, always interested in the development of any phase of community life.

Digitized by Google

ANDREW J. LEBERT.

Andrew J. Lebert, farmer and stockman, living on his fine place of two hundred and eighty-eight acres in Home township, Brown county, Minnesota, is of French parentage, having been born in the township where he now resides on January 21, 1867, a son of Joseph and Anna (Vanderest) Lebert, both natives of France.

Joseph Lebert came to this country in 1850 and located in the state of Wisconsin. There he remained but a short time when he moved to St. Paul, relying the while upon his trade of carpenter for his livelihood. From St. Paul he came to Redstone, arriving here in 1867 and soon thereafter took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in Home township, same having no improvements whatever upon it. However, Joseph Lebert took up his residence there, making a comfortable home for his family, and continued to farm there until the time of his death in 1885. There were nine children in the Lebert family, as follow: Frank, Louis, Mary, Joseph, Louisa, Andrew, John, Anna and Julia.

Andrew Lebert received but a limited education in his youth, having access only to the early schools of his native township and assisted his father with the work of the home place until eighteen years of age. He then took over the management of the home place, farmed that himself for a number of years and then bought other land, bringing the acreage up to his present holdings. He has put all the improvements on the place, which run up into the thousands

Digitized by Google

of dollars and has set out about an acre of grove. Mr. Lebert divides his attention between the raising of grains and live stock, feeding on an average of forty hogs for the market per year. His trading point is at Sleepy Eye, a distance of eight miles.

On October 19, 1898, Andrew J. Lebert was united in marriage with Amanda Moll, a daughter of Henry Moll, of New Ulm, and a resident of Brown county. To their union five children have been born, Edmund, Lottie, Ione, Lloyd and Opal.

Mr. Lebert attends the Congregational church and gives liberally of his means toward the support of the work of his organization. His fraternal affiliation is with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, through the local lodges of those orders at Sleepy Eye. Mr. Lebert is an independent voter, having no particular interest in things political, but anxious always to see the right man in the right place. He is one of the good citizens of Brown county, a man who has a host of friends, by all of whom he is held in great respect.

Digitized by Google

ADOLPH SCHILLING.

Close attention to detail has been the principal secret of the success of Adolph Schilling as a farmer of Brown county. He was born on July 5, 1860, in Lafayette county, Minnesota, and is a son of Adolph and Henrietta (Freeze) Schilling, natives of Germany, from which country the father came to the United States in 1855, first locating at Freeport, Illinois, but he did not remain there long, coming on to Minnesota and homesteaded eighty acres of land. He subsequently bought more land, developed an excellent farm on which he resided until his death, July 22, 1888. He fought against the Sioux in 1862, his family going to St. Peter with other settlers and there he eventually went, all remaining until the danger of another invasion was passed. The subject of this sketch was then only two years old and he remembers but one incident of those times and that was the family leaving their log cabin home and going to St. Peter. Four children were born to Adolph Schilling, Sr., and wife, namely: Adolph, of this review; August, who lives in Winthrop; Henry died in 1914, and William died on May 31, 1888, shortly before his father died.

The subject of this sketch lived on the old home place until December 2, 1913, carrying on general farming successfully, then retired and moved to town, he had bought the farm of his father two years previous to his death. As a boy, Adolph Schilling attended the rural schools near his home until he was thirteen years of age, and assisted his father with the farm work in the summer time. On July 2,

Digitized by Google

1886, in Lafayette county, he was united in marriage with Minnie Wellner, who was born on December 10, 1862, in that county, and is a daughter of William and Wilhelmina (Hellmann) Wellner, natives of Germany, from which country they came to the United States in February, 1857, coming direct to Minnesota. Here the father took an active part in the Indian war as a teamster and hauler of supplies. Mr. and Mrs. Schilling have one child, Adolph, who was born on May 14, 1887. He received a good education, passing through the public schools, then attending the college at St. Peter, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1908. On September 17, 1913, he married Eva Brinkman, who was born on June 12, 1893, in Brown county, and is a daughter of Henry and Emily (Dietz) Brinkman. The father was born in Germany and the mother in Brown county, Minnesota. Adolph Schilling, Jr., and wife have no children; they live on his father's farm which he is successfully operating. Mr. Schilling and family are members of the Evangelical church. He was treasurer of the school district in which he lived in Lafayette township for several years.

Digitized by Google

W. C. HEIMANN.

W. C. Heimann, postmaster at Essig and a well-known and enterprising merchant of that thriving little village, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Milford township, June 12, 1874, son of August and Caroline Heimann, natives of Germany and well-known residents of that community.

August Heimann came to the United States when little more than a boy and for some time after coming here worked as a farm hand in the neighborhood of New Ulm. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted for service in the Union army and upon the completion of his term of enlistment returned home and married. He had a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Milford township and there he established his home, remaining there until his retirement from the active duties of the farm in 1901, in which year he and his wife moved to New Ulm, where they are still living. They were the parents of nine children, of whom eight are still living, those besides the subject of this sketch, who is the eldest, being Mrs. Emilia Rolf, Mrs. Bertha Dohmer, Fred, Albert, Louis, George and Charles.

W. C. Heimann was reared on the paternal farm in Milford township, receiving his education in the school in the neighborhood of his home, and remained on the farm until he was twenty years old, after which he began working on his own account. After his marriage in 1897 he rented a farm in Home township and lived there for five years, at the end of which time he moved to the village of

Digitized by Google

Essig, where he and his brother Fred bought the general store of Backer & Sears and engaged in the mercantile business there. For a year this partnership continued and then Mr. Heimann bought the interest held by his brother, Fred, and has since conducted the store alone. He carries a general stock valued at above seven thousand dollars and has an extensive trade throughout the section of the county covered from that point. In addition to his store room, which is twenty-five by fifty feet in dimensions, Mr. Heimann also has a warehouse fourteen by forty. Mr. Heimann is a Democrat and on July 23, 1903, received a commission as postmaster at Essig and has since then been serving the patrons of that office in that capacity, the postoffice being conducted in his store.

In 1897 W. C. Heimann was united in marriage to Ida Wagner, daughter of Englebrecht Wagner and wife, and to this union two children have been born, Hazel and Leo.

Digitized by Google

MATTICE RAYMOND.

Mattice Raymond, a well-known building contractor at Sleepy Eye, this county, is a native of Canada, but has been a patriotic citizen of the United States since 1879. He was born at Montreal on March 8, 1862, son of Louis and Elizabeth (Embark) Raymond, both natives of Canada, who spent their lives in the Dominion. They were the parents of nine children, eight of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the only one, however, who is living in the United States.

Mattice Raymond received his education in the schools of Montreal and was trained to the carpenter's trade. In 1879 he crossed the border into Michigan and for three years was engaged in carpenter work in and about the Calumet mines. He then, in the latter part of 1881, came to Minnesota and settled at Sleepy Eye, where for several years he was employed as a carpenter by the firm of Miller & Offerman. In 1885 Mr. Raymond married and started as a building contractor on his own account and for several years was successfully engaged in that business at Sleepy Eye. He then moved to Courtland, over the line in Nicollet county, where he operated a carpenter shop and wagon shop for four years, at the end of which time he moved to Sanborn, in Redwood county, where he followed the same line of business for three years, after which he returned to Sleepy Eye and for several years was engaged in general carpentering and wagon-blacksmithing, later selling his wagon shop and thereafter devoting his whole time to build-

Digitized by Google

ing. In 1907 he went to California, seeking betterment of his health in a change of climate, and for two years worked at San Francisco. Much improved in health he then returned to Sleepy Eye and resumed his contracting business and has since then been quite successfully engaged in that line in that city.

In 1885 Mattice Raymond was united in marriage to Mary McRae, daughter of J. D. McRae and wife, and to this union eight children have been born, six of whom are living, Harry, who married Elsie Essig and has two children, and Ethel, Arthur, Alice, Everett and Elizabeth. Mr. Raymond is an "independent" voter. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, a past noble grand of that order, and is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, in the affairs of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST J. BACKER.

August J. Backer, manager of the extensive plant of the Essig Co-operative Creamery Company at Essig, this county, and one of the best-known and most expert creamery men in the state, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Milford township, August 26, 1874, son of John and Martha Backer, well-known and influential residents of that part of the county, further details of the history of which family are set out in a sketch relating to F. J. Backer, presented elsewhere in this volume.

August J. Backer was reared on the home farm in Milford township and received his elementary education in district school No. 15, supplementing the same by a comprehensive course in the Agricultural College at St. Anthony Park, following the regular agricultural course by the full dairy course, he having determined to give his attention to the dairy business. Upon leaving college he was engaged as assistant in the creamery at Lafayette, in the neighboring county of Nicollet, and after four months of service there was engaged as manager of the creamery in Sigel township, this county, where he remained for three years and six months, at the end of which time he went to Lamberton, where for a year he was employed in the agricultural implement store of F. H. Retzlaff. His services then were engaged by a creamery company at Florita, in Renville county, where he remained one year and six months, or until he took charge of the creamery at Essig. When the co-operative plan was adopted by the promoters of the

Digitized by Google

Essig creamery in 1902, Mr. Backer was asked to draw the plans for the creamery. He was elected first manager of the plant, installed the machinery for the same and has been manager ever since the creamery was established, having created an enormous demand for the products of the Essig creamery. The first year the creamery was in operation it turned out sixty thousand pounds of butter. The annual output now exceeds one hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds, the whole of which product is shipped to the exclusive market of New York City, where it commands the highest prices.

In 1901 August J. Backer was united in marriage to Ella Hellman, daughter of Henry Hellman and wife, and to this union three children have been born, Albert, Edgar and Harold. Mr. and Mrs. Backer are earnest members of the German Lutheran church and take an active interest in the general good works of their home community. Mr. Backer is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

FRED AUFDERHEIDE.

Fred Aufderheide, well-known manufacturer of brick and tile, president of the Farmers and Merchants Bank of New Ulm and one of the most energetic and enterprising business men in this section of the state, is a native of Germany, having been born near the town of Langerich, in Westphalia, December 8, 1853, son of Jacob and Sophia (Beineke) Aufderheide, both natives of that same district, the former of whom died in his native land in 1864, at the age of fifty-four years, his widow, twenty years later, in 1884, following her children to America and locating at New Ulm, whence she later went to Minneapolis, where her death occurred at the age of eighty-seven. She was the youngest of the four children born to her parents, the others having been Rudolph, Ernest and William. She had borne to her husband six children, namely: Adolph, deceased; Mrs. Marie Roosevelt, deceased; Bernardina, deceased, who was the wife of William Wiethoff; Sophia, wife of Frank Peterson, of Minneapolis; Ernest, of Wanda, this state, and Fred, the subject of this sketch.

In 1870, he then being seventeen years of age, Fred Aufderheide came to the United States and located in Cincinnati, where he perfected himself in a practical knowledge of brick-making. In 1875 he came to Minnesota and located at New Ulm, where he started a brick yard, which he ever since has operated and in which business he has been very successful. From a small plant, with which he began business in this section, Mr. Aufderheide has devel-

Digitized by Google

oped his brick and tile factory to its present extensive proportions, long having been recognized as one of the most important manufacturers in this line in this part of the state. There are fifty-eight persons on the pay-roll and the plant annually turns out about three million brick, besides a large quantity of tile amounting to about twenty-five million feet yearly. In addition to looking after his extensive manufacturing interests, Mr. Aufderheide has for years taken a warm interest in the general business affairs of the New Ulm neighborhood and has been more or less interested in several enterprises of consequence. He also has extensive land holdings and is regarded as one of the most substantial citizens hereabout, owning a farm of three hundred and twenty acres in this county and a farm of four hundred and ninety acres in Murray county. In 1914 he aided in the organization of the Farmers and Merchants Bank of New Ulm, capital stock, fifty thousand dollars and surplus, ten thousand dollars, and was elected president of the new financial concern, a position which he now holds, in the administration of the affairs of which office he has gained a high position in financial and banking circles throughout this part of the state.

On May 25, 1881, Fred Aufderheide was united in marriage to Eliza Schapekalm, who was born in the town of Gertha, Hanover, October 9, 1857, daughter of Gerhardt and Maria Adelheit (Kaiser) Schapekalm, both natives of that same section of Germany and the parents of four children, Mrs. Aufderheide having a sister, Mary, and two brothers, Herman and Gerhardt. Mrs. Schapekalm died in her native land in 1862 and Mr. Schapekalm and his children then came to the United States, settling at New Ulm,

Digitized by Google

where Mr. Schapekalm spent the remainder of his life, being seventy-one years of age at the time of his death. Eliza Schapekalm was thirteen years old when she came to this country and she grew to womanhood at New Ulm, where she married Mr. Aufderheide. To this union five children have been born, as follow: William, who died at the age of seventeen years; Emma, who married Arthur Book, cashier of the Farmers and Merchants State Bank of New Ulm, and has three children, Norbert, Gertrude and Esther; Carl, a partner in his father's extensive business affairs, who married Clara Weddendorf and has one child, a son, Carl; Herman, also a partner in his father's business, and Hertha, who is at home. Mr. and Mrs. Aufderheide are members of the Lutheran church and their children have been reared in that faith. The family takes an active part in the general social and cultural activities of New Ulm and vicinity and is held in high regard throughout this whole region.

Digitized by Google

PHILIP LIESCH.

Philip Liesch, the well-known proprietor of the Liesch Printing Company at New Ulm, this county, and publisher of the *Brown County Journal* and the *New Ulm Volksblatt,* two of the best-known and most widely circulated newspapers in this part of the state, is a native of Wisconsin, having been born in Wyalusing, Grant county, that state, August 23, 1868, son of Anton F. and Magdalena (Nutt) Liesch, the former a native of Switzerland and the latter of the Austrian Tyrol, who came to this county from Iowa in 1876 and settled at New Ulm, where their last days were spent.

Anton F. Liesch was born in the canton of Grisons, in the republic of Switzerland, eldest of the two sons born to his parents, natives of that same canton, who spent all their lives there, he having had a brother, Andrew. About the time of the Civil War, Anton F. Liesch came to the United States and located in Wyalusing, Wisconsin, in which town he engaged in farming. There he married Magdalena Nutt, who had come with her parents, Casper and Rosalie Nutt, natives of Lichtenstein, in the Austrian Tyrol, in 1848, she then having been a babe in arms, the family settling in Guttenberg, Iowa, where she spent her girlhood days and where her parents spent the remainder of their lives, both living to good old ages. Casper Nutt and his wife were the parents of seven children, Mary, Magdalena, Joseph, Barbara, Theresa, Catherine and Louisa. In 1874

Digitized by Google

PHILIP LIESCH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Anton F. Liesch and his family moved from Wisconsin to Iowa, locating at Sibley, where they remained for two years, at the end of which time they came to this county, settling in New Ulm, where Mr. Liesch and his wife spent the rest of their lives, becoming well-known residents of that then rapidly growing little city. Anton F. Liesch died in 1899, he then being sixty-six years of age, and his widow survived until 1912, she being sixty-three years of age at the time of her death. They were earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were seven children, as follow: Philip, the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Ida, wife of August O. Berndt, of New Ulm, and George A., of New Ulm, the other four dying while young, Anna, when eleven years old and the second eldest being killed in the cyclone which swept over New Ulm in 1881.

Philip Liesch was six years old when his parents left the farm in Wisconsin and moved to Iowa and was eight years old when they came to this state, in 1876, and settled at New Ulm. He, therefore, has lived in New Ulm practically all of his active life, and has been a witness of the extraordinary changes which those years have produced in this section of the state of Minnesota. Philip Liesch attended the parochial schools of New Ulm and in 1883 entered upon an apprenticeship to the printer's trade in the office of the *New Ulm Review,* with which newspaper he was thus connected until 1887, in which year he went to St. Paul, where for nearly eleven years he was connected with the Pioneer Press Company. In September, 1897, the month in which he

Digitized by Google

was married, he returned to New Ulm and bought the newspaper and the printing plant of the Volksblatt Publishing Company and immediately took over the publication of that paper, which he has continued ever since. On October 15, 1898, Mr. Liesch issued from the *Volksblatt* office the first copy of the *Brown County Journal,* a Republican newspaper, and has ever since continued the publication of that paper, the latter being printed in English and the former in German. In addition to getting out his two excellent newspapers, Mr. Liesch is also extensively engaged in the job-printing business and has a wide patronage in that department of his printing plant.

The *Brown County Journal* is stanchly Republican, faithfully reflecting its editor's views on the political questions of the day, and both it and his German paper, the *Volksblatt,* wield a large influence for good hereabout. For a short time Mr. Liesch served as deputy oil inspector for Brown county, and on March 2, 1911, was appointed postmaster of New Ulm, in which position he served with much satisfaction to the people of that city for a period of four years.

Mr. Liesch has been a member of the Republican county committee and for a number of years acted as treasurer and chairman. He was also a member of the Republican state central committee for a number of years and gratuitously has given liberally of his time to further the interests of the party.

On September 28, 1897, Philip Liesch was united in marriage to Clara Follman, who was born at Mankato, this state, April 28, 1875, daughter of John Nicholas and Bernardina (Schaefer) Follman, the father being a

Digitized by Google

native of Luxemburg and the mother was born in Iowa and came to Brown county with her parents in June, 1856, and lived on a farm in Cottonwood until 1874, when she moved to Mankato, where she was married to Mr. Follman, who was engaged in the drug business and where he died in 1875. Mrs. Liesch is the only child born to that union. To Philip and Clara (Follman) Liesch seven children have been born, Adelyn E., Robert P., Estella L., Aura H., Victor E., Marie C. and Phyllis C. Mr. Liesch is a member of the Knights of Columbus; the Catholic Order of Foresters and of the German Catholic Aid Society, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest. He and his family are active in local good works and are held in high esteem by their many friends in New Ulm and throughout the county generally.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM PFAENDER.

William Pfaender, head of the Pioneer Nursery Company and proprietor of the extensive horticultural nurseries operating under that name at New Ulm, this county, and one of the most enterprising and energetic citizens of Brown county, is a native of Ohio, having been born in the city of Cincinnati, September 26, 1852, son of the Hon. William and Catherine (Pfau) Pfaender, later pioneer settlers in this community and for many years leaders in the common activities of this region.

The Hon. William Pfaender was one of the promoters of the German Land Association, organized at Cincinnati in 1856, which came here and took over the town site of New Ulm, shortly before that time laid out by the Chicago Land Verein, and began the active work of developing this section of Minnesota. Throughout his long and honorable career here he ever was a leader, a man of strong and correct influence, whose name ever will be held in respect hereabout. Commandant at Ft. Ridgely following the troublous days after the quelling of the Indian insurrection in 1862, he occupied a dominant position among those who were so wisely directing affairs here then and after that served in various public capacities, having been mayor of New Ulm, for years active in the councils of that thriving little city, member of the house of representatives of the Minnesota Legislature, member of the state Senate, state treasurer, and all the time helpful in pushing along the development of the industrial life of this region.

Digitized by Google

The elder William Pfaender was born and reared in Heilbronn, an important town of Wurtemberg, forty-six miles southeast of Stuttgart, on the left bank of the Danube, and was trained in mercantile pursuits. He was well educated and when he came to the United States, as a young man, was well fitted to take his place as a natural leader among his associates. For some time after coming to this side he was located at Cincinnati, where he married, and while there became connected with the newspaper, *Republicana*. While thus engaged he, in association with a number of other persons of German birth or affiliation, organized the German Land Association, with a view to the development of home sites for German immigrants to this country. In 1856 Mr. Pfaender and the other leaders of this association came to Minnesota and after a brief negotiation took over from the Chicago Land Verein the town site of New Ulm and the lands adjacent thereto, which the Chicago association had shortly before opened up, and straightway began to promote the same in a systematic manner, it being but a short time before settlers began pouring into this section from all parts of the country, the German element naturally remaining dominant. William Pfaender selected as the site for his home a tract in Milford township, which he presently enlarged to the extent of two hundred acres, and there he reared his family. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in behalf of the Union cause as a member of the First Minnesota Battery, Light Artillery, and was mustered into the service with the rank of second lieutenant, presently being promoted to captain, and was appointed to the recruiting service. While thus serving, the sad task of directing the burial of the vic-

Digitized by Google

tims of the Indian massacre in 1862 fell to his lot. Captain Pfaender then was transferred to the Mounted Rangers and was appointed quarter-master at Ft. Ridgely, with rank of lieutenant-colonel, in command of the fort. Upon retiring from the service in 1864, Colonel Pfaender returned to New Ulm and resumed charge of his interests there, developing his extensive farm and taking part in other enterprises. From the beginning of his connection with affairs hereabout he had been active in the public service; was one of the first registers of deeds in the county and was one of the members of Minnesota's delegation in the electoral college which elected President Lincoln. He later was elected as representative from this district to the state Legislature and served two terms in that capacity, later being elected state senator, serving in the upper house of the General Assembly for two terms, during which time he created so distinct an impression upon the politics of the state that he later was elected state treasurer, serving in that important office from 1874 to 1878. In local political affairs he was equally active and for years served as city councilman in New Ulm, also having served very effectively as mayor of the city. He opened up the first set of books in the great flour-mill following the organization of the Eagle Roller Mills Company and in all ways did what he could in the way of developing the industrial and commercial life of the county. He was one of the leading lumbermen and real estate and insurance dealers in the city and in the latter business remained active to the close of his life, the well-known William Pfaender Agency still being continued at New Ulm by the family. This energetic pioneer lived to a good old age, his death occurring in 1905. His wife had preceded him to the grave twelve years, her death having

Digitized by Google

occurred in 1892. They were the parents of fifteen children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, the others being as follow: Katie, who married Charles Albrecht, of St. Paul, this state; Johanna, deceased, who was the wife of Carl Brauns; Louisa, widow of Dr. G. Staumm, of St. Paul; Josephine, unmarried, of St. Paul, who owns the old Pfaender homestead in New Ulm, this county; Caroline, who died at the age of seventeen years; Fred, postmaster at New Ulm; Amelia, wife of Doctor Fritsche, of New Ulm; Albert, a well-known lawyer, of New Ulm, major of the Second Regiment, Minnesota National Guard, a biographical sketch of whom is presented elsewhere in this volume; Wilhelmina, wife of Hein E. Loenholdt, of Homburg-vor-der-Hoehe, Germany; Herman, of New Ulm, who is managing the old home farm; Emma, wife of Charles Hauser, of St. Paul, and three who died in infancy. The father of these children was one of the three children born to his parents. His father, who was a cooper by trade, was a soldier in the Napoleonic wars. His mother's maiden name was Johanna Kuenzel. He had a brother, Carl, who was a portrait painter of distinction at London, England, and a sister, who died at the age of nineteen years. The mother, Catherine (Pfau) Pfaender, came to America with her parents when a girl, the family settling in Cincinnati, where Grandfather Pfau and his wife for years conducted a boarding house. He died there in 1856, past middle age and his widow lived to be more than ninety years of age. They were the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters, Philip, Charles, John, who became a prominent figure in the life of the national capital, Washington, D. C., and Josephine, Catherine, Wilhelmina and Adelheid.

William Pfaender, Jr., was reared on his father's farm

Digitized by Google

in Milford township, this county, receiving his education in the district school in that neighborhood and in the schools of New Ulm. When nineteen years of age he began helping his father in the latter's lumber yard in New Ulm and two years later went to St. Paul, where for eight years he was employed in the wholesale dry-goods and notions house of Auerbach, Finch & Scheffer. He then returned to New Ulm, where he married, and in 1881 took an interest in the New Ulm sugar works, with which he was actively connected for a couple of years, after which, in 1883, he returned to St. Paul, where he became bookkeeper for a cigar firm, later establishing a book and stationery store in that city and was thus engaged for seven years, at the end of which time he returned to New Ulm and became associated with his father in the insurance business, continuing that connection from 1890 to 1910. He was made deputy secretary of the New Ulm Building and Loan Association and presently reorganized that institution under a new plan, changing the name of the same to the New Ulm Savings and Loan Association, of which he is still the secretary; the concern long having been recognized as one of the leading institutions of the kind in this part of the state. During all this time Mr. Pfaender had been giving close attention to the study of horticulture along scientific lines and in 1900 started a forty-acre nursery, which he presently increased to eighty acres and has long been one of the leading nursery men in Minnesota. On April 5, 1915, Mr. Pfaender incorporated his enterprise under the name of the Pioneer Nursery Company, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, and is the active head of the concern.

On October 16, 1881, William Pfaender was united in

Digitized by Google

marriage to Emelia Kiesling, who was born in this county, daughter of Rudolph and Helena (Held) Kiesling, the former a native of Saxony and the latter of Wurtemberg, who came to this county with the colony promoted by the Chicago Land Verein in 1853, and both of whom are still living, now making their home at Kiesling, Washington. Their other children were Fred, Thekla, Sophia, Helen, Rudolph, Hugo, Erna and Lydia. Rudolph Kiesling is the son of August Kiesling and wife, who were among the original pioneers of this county, who had five children, Herman, Mina, William, Rudolph and a son who was killed during the massacre in 1862. Mrs. Kiesling was one of four children born to her parents, Grandfather Held and wife, the others being Fritz, Albert and Rosa.

To William and Emelia (Kiesling) Pfaender five children were born, namely: Rudolph, who married Meta Hanschen and is now engaged in the insurance business established by his grandfather at New Ulm, known as the William Pfaender Agency; Max, a horticulturist and forester, now assistant superintendent of the government experiment station at Mandan, North Dakota, married Hilda Peuser and has two children, Robert and Elizabeth; Thekla, who died of diphtheria when nine years old; Emil, who is associated with his father in the nursery business, and Carl, who died at St. Paul when six months of age. The mother of these children died on January 31, 1891, at the age of thirty years, and on October 10, 1893, Mr. Pfaender married, secondly, Sophia Berndt, who was born at New Ulm, daughter of Julius and Mina (Kiesling) Berndt, the former of whom was born in Silicia and the latter in New Ulm. Julius Berndt and his wife, both of whom are still living

Digitized by Google

at New Ulm, are the parents of seven children, Ida, Sophia, August, Hugo, Rudolph, Rosa and Julia. He is one of three children born to his parents, he having had two brothers, William and Herman, and his wife is one of the five children of August Kiesling and wife, pioneers of this county, mentioned above. To William and Sophia (Berndt) Pfaender six children have been born, Wallie (a daughter), Thomas, Carl, Catherine, Lottchen and Rosa. Mr. and Mrs. Pfaender are members of the New Ulm Turnverein, of which he has been an active member for forty-five years. They long have taken an earnest part in the various social and cultural activities of their home town and are held in the highest esteem by all hereabout.

Digitized by Google

ERWIN E. SPELBRINK.

Erwin E. Spelbrink, cashier of the State Bank of Essig at Essig, this county, and one of the most active young business men of that section of the county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Milford township, April 19, 1890, son of Louis and Dora (Goede) Spelbrink, the former of whom is also a native of Brown county and the latter a native of Germany. They lived on their fine farm of two hundred and sixty-six acres in Milford township, long having been regarded as among the most substantial residents of that community. Louis Spelbrink was born in Milford township, son of one of Brown county's earliest pioneers, and has been a farmer all his life. He is a member of the township board of supervisors and is also clerk of his home school district. He and his wife are the parents of five children, those besides the subject of this sketch being Erna, Lydia, Jessie and Esther.

Erwin E. Spelbrink received his elementary education in the school of district No. 9, Milford township, supplementing the same by a three-years course in the high school at New Ulm, and remained on the home farm until 1913, in which year he entered the business college at Mankato, from which in due time he was graduated. He then returned to the farm, where he remained until he took his present position as cashier of the State Bank of Essig in April, 1915. Mr. Spelbrink is an energetic and enterprising young man, who is doing all in his power to advance the best interests of his community. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and in his political views is an "independent."

Digitized by Google

AUG. G. ERICKSON.

One of Brown county's busy and well-known citizens is Aug. G. Erickson, attorney and editor of the Springfield *Free Press*. He was born in Burnstown township, three miles east of Springfield, Minnesota, in 1880, and is a son of Oscar and Tilde (Olson) Erickson, natives of Sweden and Wisconsin, respectively. The father came to the United States when thirteen years old, locating in Burnstown township, Brown county, with his parents, and here he worked out as a farm hand for awhile. His father died when he was young and heavy responsibilities devolved upon him. He finally took up a homestead of eighty acres which he proved up. In 1884 he removed to Springfield and engaged in the implement business until 1901, when he sold out and the following year moved to Comfrey, where he took charge of the First State Bank of that place, an institution which he organized in 1899, from which time he was president until 1913, when he sold out and retired, moving to Springfield. He was very successful as a business man and accumulated a comfortable competency for his old age. He has been president of the council for two terms at Springfield and for three terms at Comfrey. He was one of the pioneer merchants of Springfield. He did much for the general good of the communities in which he resided. His family consisted of three children, namely: Charles, Aug. G. and Mrs. J. A. Schellenberger.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the public schools of Springfield and Pillsbury Academy at

Digitized by Google

Owatonna, Minnesota, graduating from that institution in 1898, then attended the University of Minnesota, taking up the academic course at first and graduating in 1902. Later he studied law and received his degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1904. Returning to Springfield soon thereafter, he began practicing his profession, in which he was successful from the start. He was county attorney from 1907 to 1913. He was recorder of Springfield from 1905 to 1907 and is now a member of the school board and city attorney. As a public servant he has discharged his duties most ably and acceptably. In 1914 he bought the Springfield *Free Press* and has met with pronounced success in its management, greatly increasing its circulation and rendering it a very valuable advertising medium.

Mr. Erickson was married in 1906 to Meta Schweiger, a daughter of F. H. and Anna Schweiger. To this union three children have been born, namely: George, Norman and Walter.

Politically, Mr. Erickson is a Democrat and he has been active and influential in party affairs for a number of years, in fact, is one of the leaders of the same in southern Minnesota. Fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic blue lodge in which he is now junior warden; also a member of the Knights of Pythias, in which he was formerly keeper of records and seal.

Digitized by Google

REGINALD H. BINGHAM.

The late Reginald H. Bingham, founder of the well-established, progressive and enterprising firm of R. H. Bingham & Sons at Sleepy Eye, this county, was a native of Canada, having been born on a farm just across the line from Vermont, son of Amherst Bingham and wife, both of whom were natives of Vermont, who moved back to the Lake Champlain district of Vermont during the youth of the subject of this sketch and remained there a number of years, at the end of which time they emigrated with their family to Minnesota and became pioneers of the Winona neighborhood. Amherst Bingham was a substantial farmer and he and his wife were largely influential in the early days of the community in which they settled in this state. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom nine grew to maturity, as follow: Amherst W., Marow A., Horatio S., who was killed by the Indians in Montana; William E., Frances, Alice, Sapho, Emily and Reginald H.

Reginald H. Bingham was a young man when he came with his parents and the other members of the family to this state and for several years after coming here he was engaged as a clerk in the hardware store of R. D. Cone at Winona. He then went to Rochester, this state, where he took service with a big lumber company and was thus engaged for several years, at the end of which time, in 1870, he came to Brown county and located at Sleepy Eye, where he established a hardware and lumber business in a modest

Digitized by Google

way and with characteristic energy and enterprise proceeded to develop the same until he came to be one of the best-known dealers in that line in this part of the state, and continued active in business until his death in 1912, a period of forty-one years, twenty years of which time he also was engaged in a large way in the grain business, building up a very large trade, with connections throughout this section of the state.

Not long after locating in Sleepy Eye, Reginald H. Bingham was united in marriage to Jennie N. Baker, who was born in Sauk City, Wisconsin, daughter of William H. and Mary (Farmer) Baker, both natives of England, who came from Wisconsin with their family to this county and located at Sleepy Eye, where their last days were spent, both living to advanced ages. William H. Baker was a well-known and prosperous grain buyer in Sleepy Eye and was for years one of the leading citizens of that city. He and his wife were the parents of two children, Mrs. Bingham and William H. Baker. Reginald H. Bingham and his wife were earnest members of the Episcopal church and were regarded as among the leaders in all good works in and about Sleepy Eye, the family being held in high regard thereabout. Mr. Bingham ever took an active part in local civic affairs and was a substantial and useful citizen. In the early days of his residence at Sleepy Eye he served for some years as city recorder and was for years an influential member of the school board. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and in the affairs of his local lodge ever took a warm interest. Reginald H. Bingham died on May 5, 1912, at the age of sixty-three years and one month. His widow, who still survives him, continues to make her home

Digitized by Google

in Sleepy Eye, where she enjoys many evidences of the high esteem in which she is held by the entire community.

To Reginald H. and Jennie N. (Baker) Bingham six children were born, as follow: Amherst W., who married Grace Stiles and has three children, Millicent, Alice and Lulu; William E., who married Martha Hagen, who was born in New Ulm, this county, but whose parents now live in Los Angeles, California, to which union one son has been born, William E.; Alice J., deceased, who was the wife of J. W. S. Gallegher; Reginald H., who married Helen Manning, and Charles B. and Neil D., who are unmarried.

About 1903 the three eldest sons of Reginald H. Bingham were admitted to partnership in their father's business and became his successors in the operation of the business at his death. They afterward associated with them in equal partnership the younger sons, Charles and Neil, and their mother is also a member of the firm, which continues to do business under the old firm name of R. H. Bingham & Sons, one of the best-known commercial names in this part of the state. The eldest son, Amherst W. Bingham, some time ago withdrew from the firm and moved to West Edmonton, Canada, where he is now engaged in the general merchandise business, and since that time William E. Bingham has occupied the position of senior member of the firm. The Bingham brothers are active, energetic and enterprising in the management of their extensive business interests and are held in high regard in commercial circles generally hereabout. They are public-spirited citizens, ever taking an active interest in the common welfare, and are very properly regarded as among the leaders in the social and business life of Sleepy Eye.

Digitized by Google

L. G. BELL, D. D. S.

Dr. L. G. Bell, the oldest resident dentist in New Ulm, this county, and who for years has been prominently identified with the social and cultural activities of that city, is a native of Germany, having been born in the grand duchy of Baden, September 3, 1864.

L. G. Bell received a sound education in his native land and upon completing the course corresponding to the high-school course in this country he worked for a dentist in Germany for over a year and attracted by the superior quality of American dentistry he came to the United States to qualify himself for the practice of the profession to which he had devoted his life. It was on July 1, 1883, that he landed in the United States and two years afterward entered the Indiana Dental College at Indianapolis, from which he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery in 1887. Thus equipped for the practice of his profession, Doctor Bell returned to his native land and followed his occupation in Germany and Switzerland, but he was not content after four years of life in those countries and he returned to the United States. The Doctor for a time after his return was engaged in practice in New York City and then moved to Milwaukee, where he remained about a year, at the end of which time, in 1889, he came to Minnesota and located at New Ulm, where he ever since has been quite successfully engaged in the practice of his profession, being now the oldest resident dentist in the city.

Digitized by Google

In 1893 Dr. L. G. Bell was united in marriage to Louisa Fischer, daughter of Richard Fischer and wife, and to this union one child has been born, a son, Kurt, a graduate of the Indiana Dental College, of the class of 1916. Doctor Bell is a member of the Sons of Herman and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that popular organization. He is an "independent" in his political views and for years has taken an earnest interest in local governmental affairs, ever an advocate of purity in politics.

Digitized by Google

ADOLPH FREDERICKSON.

Adolph Frederickson, county attorney of Brown county, a practicing attorney of Springfield and a well-known resident of that city since 1896, is a native of the kingdom of Denmark, born on May 25, 1869, son of Lars and Olena Frederickson, both natives of that same country, who came to the United States in 1881 and settled in Prairieville township, this county, shortly afterward moving over into Redwood county where they established their home and where Lars Frederickson died in 1890. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters.

Adolph Frederickson was about twelve years old when he came to this country with his parents. He had received five years of schooling in his native land and upon coming here entered the district school, completing the course there, after which he took the course in the high school at Sleepy Eye and was thereafter engaged as a school teacher in the schools of Brown and Redwood counties for five years, at the end of which time he entered the law department of the University of Minnesota, from which he was graduated in 1896. Upon receiving his diploma he opened an office at Springfield, this county, and has ever since been engaged in the practice of his profession in that city, long having been one of the best-known lawyers at the bar of the Brown county court. In 1912 he was elected to the position of county attorney and is still occupying that important position.

Digitized by Google

In 1896, the year of his graduation from the university, Adolph Frederickson was united in marriage to Jennie Jensen, who was born in Redwood county, this state, and who for five years before her marriage had been engaged in teaching school in that county, and to this union four children have been born, Muriel, Myrtle, Hubert and Cyrus. Mr. and Mrs. Frederickson are members of the Lutheran church and their children have been reared in that faith. Mr. Frederickson is a Republican and for years has taken an active interest in the county's political affairs, long having been regarded as one of the leaders of that party hereabout. He is a Royal Arch Mason, a past master of his local lodge; one of the charter members of the chapter at Springfield, and a member of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He and Mrs. Frederickson are members of the Order of the Eastern Star and he is patron of the Springfield chapter of that order.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM MUELLER.

William Mueller, postmaster of the thriving little city of Springfield, this county, and for many years a well-known cigar manufacturer and retailer of that city, is a native son of Brown county, having been born in the city of New Ulm, March 31, 1866, son of Matthew and Mary (Brunner) Mueller, both natives of Germany and for years well-known residents of New Ulm.

Matthew Mueller was born in the Rhine province of Germany and came to this country when about eighteen years of age, proceeding directly from the port of entry to Minnesota and settling at New Ulm, where he speedily found employment at his trade as a plasterer and where he made his permanent residence, spending the rest of his life in that city, his death occurring in July, 1913. He was there during the days of the Indian uprising and assisted valiantly in the defense of the city. He married a German girl, whose parents were among the early settlers of Brown county, and established a home in New Ulm, his children being reared in that city. There were five of these children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, the others being Clara, John, Albert and Ferdinand.

William Mueller was reared at New Ulm and received his education in the schools of that city. At the age of sixteen he took employment with the Berg Cigar Company at New Ulm and for thirteen years was connected with that firm, acquiring a thorough acquaintance with the business of manufacturing and distributing cigars. He then entered

Digitized by Google

the manufacturing business on his own account, establishing a cigar factory at Springfield, this county, which he successfully operated for twenty-four years, conducting a quite extensive retail and wholesale business in connection with the same, and was thus engaged at the time he received the appointment to the office of postmaster of Springfield in 1914, since which time he has given his practically undivided attention to the important duties of his official position.

On November 25, 1890, William Mueller was united in marriage to Emma Hauenstein, one of the ten children of Weigand and Regina Hauenstein, pioneers of Brown county, and to this union two children have been born, Richard J. and Norman, the former of whom is connected with an automobile establishment in Springfield. For some years before her marriage Mrs. Mueller served as assistant clerk of Brown county, in the court house at New Ulm and she, as well as Mr. Mueller, takes an earnest interest in the public affairs of the county. Mr. Mueller is a Democrat and for years has been looked upon as one of the leaders of the party in his part of the county. He was state oil inspector under Governor Johnson for two years.

Digitized by Google

REV. JAMES KLEIN.

The Rev. James Klein, pastor of St. Mary's Catholic church at Sleepy Eye, this county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born in Morrison county, this state, November 22, 1873, son of Nicholas and Mary (Schmitt) Klein, both natives of Germany, who came to this country after their marriage and settled in Morrison county, this state, in 1865, spending the remainder of their lives on a farm there, the former dying in 1888 and the latter in 1893. They were the parents of nine children, eight of whom are still living, but of these the subject of this sketch and his sister are the only ones living in Brown county.

James Klein received his elementary education in the public schools at North Prairie and Richmond and when fourteen years of age began working on the farm, continuing thus engaged until he was nineteen years of age, at which time his strong leading in the direction of holy orders led him to enter St. John's University with a view to preparing for the priesthood. After a year at that institution he entered St. Lawrence College at Mt. Calvary, Wisconson, where he pursued a four-years course, in preparation for the seminary. Thus equipped he entered the theological seminary at St. Paul, where he studied for five years and six months and was ordained to the priesthood on September 24, 1902. Father Klein celebrated his first mass in the church at Rice, in Benton county, his home county at that time, and was then appointed assistant pastor of the church of St. Francis at St. Paul, where he remained about

Digitized by Google

a year, at the end of which time he was transferred to St. Michael's parish at Madison, Minnesota, which he served as pastor for seven years. He then was transferred to St. Elizabeth's parish at Minneapolis and after a very successful pastorate of four years there was transferred, on July 15, 1914, by Archbishop Ireland, to the irremovable pastorate of St. Mary's at Sleepy Eye and has ever since been in charge of that parish, during which time he has rendered a fine service in extending the spiritual and material interests of the parish. Father Klein also has charge of the mission church at Leavenworth, this county, and is doing a good work throughout the parish.

Father Klein is a member of the Knights of Columbus at New Ulm and of the local branch of the Catholic Order of Foresters, of which he is chaplain, and in the affairs of both of these organizations takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

CARL SCHREYER.

Carl Schreyer, a well-known and prosperous farmer of Cottonwood township, this county, who is living retired from the active labors of the farm in New Ulm, is a native son of Brown county, having been born in Cottonwood township, on a homestead farm, a part of his present farm, February 24, 1867, son of Carl and Amelia Schreyer, both natives of Germany and pioneer settlers of this county, who were for years regarded as among the leading residents of Cottonwood township.

Carl Schreyer came to this country when a young man and made his way to Wisconsin, but presently came to Minnesota and homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, this county, married a daughter of one of the early settlers of that neighborhood and established his home there. He was a good farmer and prospered in his undertakings, being at the time of his death on July 4, 1899, the owner of a fine farm of five hundred and sixty acres. In 1887, more than ten years before his death, Mr. Schreyer had retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where his last days were spent in comfortable retirement. He and his wife were the parents of twelve children, Amelia, Lena, Bertha, Martha, Eda, Carl, Willie, Herman, Otto, John, Louisa and one son, the fifth in order of birth, who died in infancy.

Carl Schreyer received his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, completing the course there when he was fifteen years old. He then de-

Digitized by Google

voted himself to the work of assisting in the development of the home farm. At the end of his father's retirement from the farm in 1887, he bought two hundred and forty acres of the home place and has ever since made his home there. Mr. Schreyer is an energetic and progressive farmer and stockman and has done well in his operations. He has made about ten thousand dollars worth of improvements on his place, all practically new and in excellent condition, and is very comfortably situated, being in a position to "take life easy."

In 1895 Carl Schreyer was united in marriage to Emma Simmerman, who was born in Sigel township, this county, daughter of John Simmerman and wife, pioneers of that township, who were the parents of eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Schreyer are members of the Lutheran church at New Ulm and take a warm interest in the general good works of the community. Mr. Schreyer is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

MARTIN CASPERSON.

Martin Casperson, well-known and successful building contractor at Sleepy Eye, this county, who has been a resident of that city since 1889, during which time he has been connected with the erection of some of the most notable buildings hereabout, is a native of Wisconsin, having been born on a farm in Waukesha county, that state, April 18, 1858, son of Lars and Martha Casperson, natives of Norway and early settlers in Wisconsin.

Lars Casperson was reared to farm work in his native land and in 1850 came to the United States, landing at the port of New York. Immediately thereafter he proceeded to Wisconsin, where he worked on a farm for four years, at the end of which time he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Dodge county, that state, where he was actively and profitably engaged in farming until his retirement from the active labors of the farm in 1890. His death occurred in 1911. He and his wife were the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, Lena, Caroline, Emma, Sunda, John, Martin and Thomas.

Martin Casperson was reared on the paternal farm in Wisconsin and received his elementary education in the schools in the neighborhood of his home. When about twenty-one years of age he entered Evanston College, Chicago, where he spent three years, giving special attention to the study of architecture in all its phases. For eight years thereafter Mr. Casperson was engaged as foreman of carpenters, in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St.

Digitized by Google

Paul Railroad Company, and in 1889 made his headquarters in Sleepy Eye, this county, where he ever since has been actively engaged as a general building contractor. During his residence in Sleepy Eye Mr. Casperson has been the contractor on some of the most important "jobs" in this part of the state. Mr. Casperson was the general contractor in charge of the erection of the big Sleepy Eye flour-mill, constructed at a cost of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and has also directed many other important contracts hereabout, being recognized as one of the most successful contractors in southern Minnesota.

In 1891 Martin Casperson was united in marriage to Ella Harnimann, who was born in Brown county, daughter of John and Jane (Cann) Harnimann, prominent residents of this community. Mr. and Mrs. Casperson are members of the Congregational church and take an active interest in the various social and cultural activities of their home town. In his political views Mr. Casperson gives allegiance to the Socialist party and is an earnest advocate of the principles of that party.

Digitized by Google

FRED LANDSKRON.

Fred Landskron, well-known proprietor of the Leona hotel at Sleepy Eye, this county, is a native of Wisconsin, having been born in the town of Menasha, on the shores of Winnebago lake, in Winnebago county, that state, February 20, 1877, son of Fred and Mary (Vetter) Landskron, natives of Austria, who came to this country in 1873 and located in the Menasha neighborhood of Wisconsin, where they spent the remainder of their lives, Mrs. Landskron dying there in 1883, at the age of thirty-three years, Mr. Landskron surviving until 1907, he being sixty-two years of age at the time of his death. The elder Fred Landskron was a stationary engineer and he and his wife were the parents of four children, namely: William, of Minneapolis, this state; Frank, of Neenah, Wisconsin; Fred, the subject of this sketch, and Nettie, wife of Paul Fahrenkrug, of Leeman, Wisconsin.

Fred Landskron was reared at Menasha, Wisconsin, receiving his education in the public schools of that place, and at the age of twelve years began working for himself, taking employment in a pail factory at Menasha, where he worked for several years. At the age of sixteen he came to Minnesota and began clerking in a grocery store at Morton, in the neigboring county of Renville, later working on the farm of Silas Baldsley, later in a livery stable at Fairfax and later engaged in various pursuits, during which time he traveled extensively through the Western states and in Iowa, until he came to Brown county and settled in Sleepy

Digitized by Google

Eye, which has been his home ever since, his present connection with the popular Leona hotel giving him a wide acquaintance throughout southern Minnesota, his hotel having a fine reputation with the traveling public on account of the admirable management maintained by the proprietor and the excellence of its rooms and cuisine.

On January 12, 1915, Fred Landskron was united in marriage at Sleepy Eye, to Mrs. Mary Fuller, a widow, who was born at Iberia, five miles south of Sleepy Eye, January 14, 1872, daughter of John and Margaret (Wollena) Raschka, natives of Bohemia, who came to America about the year 1869 and located at Manitowoc, Wisconsin, where they remained until 1871, in which year they came to Brown county and settled at Iberia, where John Raschka operated a shoe store and repair shop for twelve years, at the end of which time he took up farming in that neighborhood and was thus engaged for five of six years. Upon retiring from the farm he and his wife made their home in Sleepy Eye, where they are now living retired. John Raschka is the eldest of the seven children born to his parents, John and Barbara Raschka, who spent all their lives in Bohemia, the others being Mary, Margaret, Wenzel, Peter, Catherine and Frank. Mrs. Raschka is one of the five children born to her parents, Adam Wollena and wife, who also died in the old country, the others being George, John, Barbara and Eva. To John Raschka and wive eleven children have been born, Margaret, Wenzel, Barbara, John, Mary, Joseph, Henry, Emma, Theresa, Bertha and Fred.

Mary Raschka received her elementary education in the public schools of Iberia, this county, and was thirteen years old when her parents moved to Sleepy Eye, where she

Digitized by Google

grew to womanhood. On February 1, 1891, she was united in marriage to Joseph Bier, who died on July 7, 1901, leaving three children, Edward Peter, Leona and Viola, the former of whom died at the age of ten months and eleven days. Some time after the death of Mr. Bier his widow married Lyman Fuller and upon the death of the latter married Mr. Landskron. Mr. and Mrs. Landskron are operating the Leona hotel in a manner that is winning them praise from all their patrons, and they are doing a splendid and constantly increasing business, the service they render in behalf of the traveling public making their house one of the most popular hotels in this section of the state.

Digitized by Google

FREDERICK FRITSCHE, SR.

Frederick Fritsche, Sr., one of the few remaining territorial pioneers and defenders of New Ulm, who is now in his seventy-ninth year and is still physically and mentally well preserved, loves to relate the more important incidents of pioneer days.

When he was eighteen years of age, his father, John Karl Fritsche, emigrated to this country from Saxony in the year 1854. He lived in Chicago a little over a year, driving a canal boat during the summer and going to school in winter.

In the fall of 1855 his father joined the German Land Association of Chicago and settled in New Ulm. He preempted a homestead joining the city site, which was later acquired by the Cincinnati Association in exchange for lots and four-acre pieces and added to the city site.

In the year 1856 he helped erect a log-cabin on his father's homestead and also was employed in the erection of eight other log houses on the city site, some of which were used for primitive stores, blacksmith shop and post-office. In those days it was necessary for a village to prove that eight buildings were on the site before it could incorporate. At the same time his elder brother, Ernest Fritsche, and Peter Mack carried the chains for Surveyor Volk when the city was platted.

During the month of March, 1857, Mr. Fritsche took part in the Inkpoduta expedition, which turned out to be a

Digitized by Google

Fred Fritsche, Sr.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

failure. In April, the same year, he secured employment at the Lower Agency as carpenter for the government and helped in the erection of buildings which the government was putting up for the Indians. Two of these houses were intended for the chiefs, Wacouta and Wabasha, and quite a friendship was formed between him and the chiefs. It was quite a god-send for early pioneers to have such an opportunity to earn some cash money, as most of the business was carried on by the exchange of commodities, and there was real labor exchange between settlers. The virgin soil had not been turned and there was no income to be derived from that source yet. By fall he had earned enough money to buy a yoke of oxen.

In the year of 1858 he was mostly engaged in hauling freight with his ox-team from St. Peter to New Ulm and Ft. Ridgely, and also made one long trip with a train of ox-teams to Ft. Abercrombie. Ft. Abercrombie was erected that year and the material for the same was partly carried by steamboat up the Minnesota river to Ft. Ridgely and then by ox-team to the fort site. It took three weeks to make this interesting trip over the unbroken prairie, through sloughs and rivers, often getting mired and made uncomfortable by the mosquitoes over night.

In the year 1859 he took part in the memorable Yankton expedition to Devil's lake, North Dakota. The government was about to enter into a treaty of peace with the Yankton Sioux, and whenever an Indian treaty was made it was the custom for the government to bring a large quantity of presents. These presents were shipped by the government on the "Frank Steele" up the Minnesota

Digitized by Google

river to Yellow Medicine. This was a record-breaker for a steamboat to make and the feat has never been repeated since.

Some seventy ox-teams had been chartered from Henderson, Traverse and New Ulm to carry these presents, which consisted of provisions, clothing, blankets and many other things, to the Yanktons.

This expedition was headed by Superintendent of Indian Affairs Cullen; Joseph Brown, Indian agent; Dr. A. W. Daniels and Dr. J. W. Daniels; James Magner, foreman; interpreter Prescott and trainmaster Thomas Brown. It took three months to make this expedition and it turned out to be a fiasco for the government.

In the year 1860 Frederick Fritsche bought a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, which later became the nucleus of a large stock farm, on the north side of the Minnesota river, in Nicollet county, and two miles from New Ulm. On April 20, 1861, he was married to Louise Lillie, youngest daughter of Christian Lillie. Eight children were born to this union, namely: Louis Albert, Bertha, Emil H., Frederick W., Otto A., Rudolph E., Carl J. and Henry W.

Louis Albert is a physician and surgeon and practices his profession in New Ulm. Bertha is married to William Mueller, of St. Peter, who is a member of the manufacturing firm of Johnson & Company. Emil H. and Otto A. are living on the divided homestead and are prosperous farmers. Frederick W. practiced dental surgery in New Ulm until his death, three years ago. Rudolph E. was a member of the firm of Arnold & Fritsche and died five years ago. Carl J. and Henry W. died during childhood.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Fritsche was a defender of New Ulm during the Sioux outbreak of 1862, and was a member of the Lafayette company. The part which he took in the massacre of New Ulm is best described in his own words in the narrative which he has written, and appears elsewhere in this history.

Mr. Fritsche was elected clerk of the township of Lafayette in 1862 and re-elected until 1872. In the fall of 1871 he was elected treasurer of Nicollet county and re-elected four times until 1882. During the first six years his family lived at the county seat in St. Peter and there his children enjoyed the advantage of attending the excellent graded schools and high school of that city. In 1882 he voluntarily retired from office to assume the management of his growing stock farm. After that time he had higher offices tendered him repeatedly, but always steadfastly refused to enter politics again. He served as member of the school board for many years before moving to the county seat and again for many years after returning from the same.

In his declining years he made his residence in New Ulm until the death of Mrs. Fritsche, November 22, 1914, and he now makes his home with his son, Otto, in Lafayette.

Mr. Fritsche was public spirited and always had the welfare of his community at heart. In the early days he was very helpful to the settlers in acquiring good homesteads and never accepted any more thanks for his services. On account of his generous spirit he has always been held in high esteem by the citizens of Nicollet county and the city of New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

L. E. HUMPHREY.

L. E. Humphrey, former chairman of the board of supervisors of Brown county and a well-known building contractor, of Sleepy Eye, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born on a pioneer farm in Houston county on August 5, 1861, son of Dr. T. R. and M. J. Humphrey, the former of whom was a native of Vermont and the latter of New Hampshire, who later became pioneers of Brown county, where they spent the rest of their lives, they having been the first white persons who settled in this county west of New Ulm after the Indian massacre, Doctor Humphrey having been the first physician to settle in the county west of the county seat.

Dr. T. R. Humphrey for many years was one of the best-known and most influential residents of the western part of Brown county and the part he and his wife took in the development of proper social and economic conditions in that part of the county in pioneer days long will cause their names to be held in respectful memory hereabout. Doctor Humphrey received his medical education in Boston and for some time thereafter practiced his profession in New Hampshire, in which state he married. In 1858 he and his wife came to Minnesota and homesteaded a farm in Houston county. In 1864 they disposed of their interests there and came to Brown county. That was just after the turmoil attendant on the Indian uprising had begun to subside and they had no fear when they settled in what then was regarded as the western frontier of the county, three

Digitized by Google

miles southeast of where Sleepy Eye in now located. There Doctor Humphrey entered a claim to two hundred and forty acres of land and established his home, he and his wife remaining there about forty years before their retirement from the farm and their removal to Sleepy Eye, where their last days were spent, both dying in 1911. For about twenty-five years of the time he lived on the farm, Doctor Humphrey also engaged in the general practice of his profession and no man in that part of the county was better known than he. He and his wife were the parents of four children of whom the subject of this sketch is now the only survivor.

L. E. Humphrey was about three years old when his parents came to Brown county and all his life since then has been spent in this county. One of his early teachers was the first woman school teacher ever employed in Brown county. He remained on the home farm until his father's retirement from the same, after which he moved to Sleepy Eye, where he became engaged as a carpenter, having become an excellent practical builder during his stay on the farm. In 1903 he entered business for himself as a building contractor and has been very successfully engaged in that business since then. Mr. Humphrey is a Democrat and for years has given his thoughful and intelligent attention to the political affairs of the county. For some years he served as a member of the county board of supervisors and for some time during that term of service was chairman of the board. He also served for some time as a member of the city council at Sleepy Eye.

In 1888 L. E. Humphrey was united in marriage to Emily Hernnimann, daughter of John and Jane (Cann)

Digitized by Google

Hernnimann, and to this union three children have been born, Lloyd, Glynn and Lorraine. Mr. Humphrey is past noble grand of the local lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and has also held all the offices in the local lodge of the Modern Woodmen of America.

Digitized by Google

JULIUS R. KRAUSE.

One of the wideawake business men of Cobden, Brown county, is Julius R. Krause, who was born in Germany, January 2, 1859. He is a son of Henrich and Fredricka (Schlotz) Krause, both natives of Germany, where they grew up, were married and established their home. The father was a tailor by trade, which he followed in his native land until coming to America in 1873. His wife died on the voyage across the Atlantic. The father settled on a farm in Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, where he remained until he removed to New Ulm in 1881, having rented land the meanwhile, then resumed his old trade, maintaining a tailor shop in New Ulm for seven years, when he retired and made his home with his son. His family consisted of eight children, five of whom were by the first wife. He remarried two years after locating in the New World and had three children by his last wife. Julius R. is the only survivor of the first marriage. The children of the second union are, Alma, Johanna and Francis.

Julius R. Krause was fourteen years of age when he came to the United States. He had attended the common schools in his native land. He went to school one year after coming to Brown county, after which he continued to work for his father on the farm until he was nineteen years old, then took up the trades of wagon-maker and painter in New Ulm, at which he worked until the tornado devastated New Ulm, after which he devoted his attention exclusively to the painting business, operating a paint and

Digitized by Google

paper store until 1900; then was manager of the Turner hall of New Ulm for ten years, then went to Essig and conducted a saloon for two and one-half years, after which he returned to New Ulm, living in retirement until 1913, in which year he came to Cobden and bought out a saloon which he is still conducting. He also has the agency for the Ford automobile in one township.

Mr. Krause was married in 1886 to Elizabeth Dhein, a daughter of Jacob and Katherine Johanna Dhein, both parents being natives of Germany, from which country they came to Minnesota in 1869, settling at New Ulm. The father was a moulder in a foundry. Their daughter, Elizabeth, was born in Germany, being four years old when her parents brought him to America. She received her education in the public schools of New Ulm. She was one of four children, three sons and one daughter.

Three daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Krause, namely: Erma, who married Nick Gulden, lives with her father, and has one child, Mildred; Laura married Rudolph Kemske and they live in New Ulm; Loda is at home with her parents.

Politically, Mr. Krause is a Democrat. He is at present a member of the town council of Cobden. He belongs to the Sons of Hermann and the Turnverein of New Ulm.

Digitized by Google

CHRIST MOE.

As a contractor, Christ Moe of Hanska, Brown county, has built many of the dwellings and business houses in this locality. He was born on April 18, 1875, in Gulbrandsdalen, Norway, and is a son of John and Ronaug (Holbo) Moe. The father was a farmer, owning a farm during the latter years of his life. He came to America in the spring of 1876, locating first in Olmstead county, Minnesota, removing to Brown county in the autumn of that year, where he lived until his death. He first bought railroad land in Lake Hanska township, for which he paid about nine dollars per acre. He improved his land and put it under a good state of cultivation, and here established a comfortable home. His family consisted of nine children, five of whom are still living, four in Brown county, namely: Christ, Mrs. Ole P. Olsen, Mrs. George Bjorneberg, and Andrew; Thor lives in Tracy, Minnesota.

Christ Moe, at eighteen years old, started out for himself, learning the carpenter's trade, doing rough work by the day. In time he became an expert at his trade and in 1898 started out as a contractor, in which line of endeavor he has since been engaged, among his first buildings being a dwelling in the western part of Martin county, this state. In 1902 he began general contracting and has met with large success all along the line. Among some of his more important jobs in this locality may be mentioned the new Hanska high school building, the creamery, library or Liberal Union Hall, all in Hanska; also the creameries at

Digitized by Google

Fairfax, Tyler, and the school building at Truman. These are all brick buildings, the plans for some of which he drew himself. He has erected scores of excellent frame buildings, such as country school houses, residences, stores, barns, etc.

Christ Moe was married on December 22, 1898, in Brown county, to Rena Thompson, who was born on June 27, 1877, in the same locality in which Mr. Moe was born in Norway. She is a daughter of Thor and Ronaug (Hovde) Fagerli. The name was later changed to Thompson. Her parents came to the United States in May, 1880, and first located in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, but finally established their home in Brown county. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Moe, namely: Reuben Truman, born on November 18, 1899; Russell James, April 21, 1902; Clinton Maurice, September 5, 1906; Philip Severin, April 25, 1908; and Verna Clarissa Regina, June 15, 1910.

Mr. Moe is an independent voter. He has been town councilman and treasurer of the Hanska school district. He and his family belong to the Norwegian Lutheran church. Fraternally, he belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America, the Yeomen and the Independent Scandanavian Working Men's Association.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM BRUST.

William Brust, cashier of the Farmers and Merchants State Bank at Sleepy Eye, this county, former postmaster of New Ulm and for years one of the best-known business men of Brown county, is a native son of this county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Cottonwood township on May 14, 1858, son of Jacob and Susanna (Schnitzius) Brust, early settlers of this region and prominent figures in the early life of the New Ulm settlement, both of whom spent their last days there.

Jacob Brust was born in Prussia, second in order of birth of the nine children born to his parents, Peter and Anna (Weber) Brust, small farmers, who spent all their days in their native land. He was reared on the home farm, the chief feature of which was a fine vineyard, and he became a skilled vine dresser. In 1852, he then being twenty-one years of age, Jacob Brust came to the United States and for two years was located in Chicago, where he married Susanna Schnitzius. He then, in 1854, came to Minnesota and after a bit of prospecting bought from the Indians a plot of land fifty by one hundred feet on the site of what afterward became the thriving city of New Ulm, with a view to setting up as a trader. The redskins, however, shortly afterward went back on their bargain and drove him away from the place. Mr. Brust then walked to the land office at Winona and entered a claim to a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, this county,

Digitized by Google

and returning erected a homesteader's shack on the same and proceeded to "prove up" his claim.

From the very beginning of his residence in this section, Jacob Brust took an active part in the civic affairs of the undeveloped country and was the first sheriff appointed for the jurisdiction of Brown county under the territorial government. During the Indian uprising in 1862 he took a prominent part in the defense of New Ulm and in the drastic measures which were required to put down the savage insurrection and in other ways proved himself a most resourceful and useful pioneer of the county. In 1866 he left the farm and moved into New Ulm, where for ten years he was successfully engaged in grain buying, later engaging in the hotel business and was thus employed until he retired from active business in 1882, during which time he became one of the best-known men in this section of the state. Jacob Brust lived to be eighty-four years of age, his death occuring on February 22, 1915. His wife had preceded him to the grave many years, her death having occurred in 1888, she then being sixty years of age. He had been reared a Lutheran and she a Catholic. He was liberal in his views, however, and for years had been a member of the New Ulm Turnverein. They were the parents of four children, namely: Peter, who died in his eighteenth year; William, the subject of this sketch; Matilda, who died when one year old, and Charles H., who lives at Laporte City, Iowa. Mrs. Brust's parents lived all their lives in Germany. She was one of their three children who came to this country, she having had a sister, Christina, who married Joseph Halm, of St. Paul, and a brother, Peter Schnitzius, who were residents of Minnesota.

Digitized by Google

William Brust was eight years old when his parents moved from the Cottonwood township homestead into New Ulm and he grew to manhood in the town, being a witness to its rapid development in the early days. Upon completing the course in the New Ulm public schools he took a course in the Milwaukee Business College and was employed as a bookkeeper in the Citizens National Bank at New Ulm. He quickly acquired a notable proficiency in the banking business and was shortly advanced to the position of assistant cashier, a position he held until 1885, in which year he formed a partnership with Charles Stuebe, Henry Engel and John Atkinson and engaged in the milling business, but after nine months of that form of business a call was made on him to resume the banking business and he was made cashier of the bank at Redwood Falls, a position which he held for a year, at the end of which time he engaged in the dry-goods and general merchandise business in New Ulm and was thus engaged until his appointment to the position of postmaster of that city in 1894, in which capacity he served the public very acceptably for four years. On June 1, 1900, Mr. Brust was made assistant cashier of the State Bank of Sleepy Eye and served in that position until he transferred his services to the Farmers and Merchants Bank, of the same city, in November, 1904, and has ever since been thus engaged, his position as cashier of that sound financial concern having been assumed upon the organization of the bank on November 17, 1904. The Farmers and Merchants Bank was organized with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars and its last statement showed a surplus of five thousand dollars. Mr. Brust is an enterprising and public-spirited citizen, taking an active

Digitized by Google

part in all movements designed to advance the general welfare of his home town, and has been secretary of the Sleepy Eye Telephone Company since its organization.

In September, 1882, William Brust was united in marriage to Amelia Graff, who was born in New Ulm, daughter of John and Catherine (Schmitz) Graff, pioneer German residents of this county, the former of whom was born in Prussia and the latter in Luxemburg, both now deceased. John Graff and his wife were the parents of four children, George and John Graff, of New Ulm, the latter of whom is one of the present commissioners of Brown county; Mrs. Helen Jensen and Mrs. Brust.

To William and Amelia (Graff) Brust, twelve children have been born, Raymond, George, Felix, Olivia, Martha, Cecelia, Flora, Adela, Richard William and three who died in early youth. Of these children, Raymond is married and is a bookkeeper in the Farmers and Merchants State Bank of Sleepy Eye, and George, also married, is a railroad man. The others of the children are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Brust are members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith. The family is actively concerned in the various social activities of Sleepy Eye and is held in high esteem thereabout. Mr. Brust is a member of the St. John Society, in the affairs of which he is warmly interested, and gives his political allegiance to the Democratic party, ever taking a good citizen's part in the political affairs of the county.

Digitized by Google

HENRY J. BERG.

Henry J. Berg, treasurer of Brown county and one of the best-known men in the county, has been a resident of Brown county all his life, having been born on a pioneer farm in Sigel township, February 28, 1867. He is a son of John and Frederika (Bomm) Berg, natives of Germany, the former of whom was born in the Rhine province and the latter in Mecklenburg, early settlers of Brown county, where their last days were spent.

John Berg was the eldest of the four children born to his parents, German farming people, the others having been Henry, Joseph and a daughter who died in Germany. John Berg came to America in 1856, immediately after his marriage, and for several years lived in Illinois. In 1863 he came to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, where he bought a small farm of forty acres in Sigel township and there established his home and reared his family. He was a sturdy and energetic farmer and, as he prospered, added to his land holdings until he became the owner of about three hundred and twenty acres. In their latter years he and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where their last days were spent, their deaths occurring within two weeks of each other, John Berg being seventy-seven years of age at the time of his death and his wife seventy-four. They were earnest members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were eight children, namely: Mary, wife of Fred Kretsch, of New Ulm; John, of Sigel township; Hubert, of New Ulm;

Digitized by Google

Henry J., the subject of this sketch; Bertha, deceased, who was the wife of Henry Liesenfeld; Helena, wife of John Kretsch, of New Ulm, and Anna and Louise, who died in their youth.

Henry J. Berg was reared on the paternal farm in Sigel township, this county, and received his education in the district school in that neighborhood. He lived at home until his marriage in 1888, after which his father gave him an interest in a quarter of a section of land in that same township and he lived there two years, at the end of which time he sold the place back to his father and moved to New Ulm, where he engaged in the livery business in a partnership, under the firm name of Kretsch & Berg, and was thus engaged for six years, after which he sold his interest in that business and moved to Sleepy Eye and engaged there in the retail liquor business. For ten years Mr. Berg was a resident of Sleepy Eye and during that time his acquaintance was being extended to all parts of the county. He took an active interest in local politics and in 1906 was nominated by the Democratic party as the candidate of that party for the important office of county treasurer. He was elected in the ensuing election and in 1907 entered upon the duties of his office, which duties he is still performing to the general satisfaction of the public, having been reelected to office at each succeeding election.

On August 7, 1888, Henry J. Berg was united in marriage to Mary Hoffman, who was born at Bayren, Germany, on June 19, 1869, daughter of Clement and Mary (Hacker) Hoffman, natives of that same place, who came to the United States in 1883 and settled in Albin township, this county, where the father spent the rest of his life. After

Digitized by Google

her husband's death the Widow Hoffman made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Berg, where her last days were spent.

To Henry J. and Mary (Hoffman) Berg eight children have been born, as follow: Mary, who married Dr. A. W. Eckstein, of Comfrey, this state, and has one child; Edward, who is serving under his father as deputy treasurer of Brown county; Henry, a druggist, of Paynesville, this state, and Dora, Leo, Helena, Clement and Walter, at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Berg are devoted members of the Catholic church and their children have been reared in that faith. The Bergs take an active interest in the general social affairs of New Ulm, are interested in all movements having to do with the advancement of the common welfare hereabout and are held in high regard by their many friends. Mr. Berg is a member of the Knights of Columbus, being grand knight of the New Ulm council of that order; a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters; of the St. Joseph's Society of New Ulm, the St. John's Society of Sleepy Eye and of the Arbiter Verein Society of New Ulm, a labor organization, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

LARS GULBRANDSON.

Among the Norwegians who have come to Brown county and made good, not only establishing comfortable homes but becoming desirable citizens in every respect, is Lars Gulbrandson, manager of the elevator at Hanska. He was born in the parish of Romdal, Norway, August 17, 1863, and is a son of Gulbrand and Martina (Anderson) Larson. The father was a laborer in the old country where he still lives at the age of eighty years. His family consisted of ten children, Lars of this sketch being the eldest, and as a boy he received a very limited education, for his father being very poor he had to rustle for himself at an early age and help make the living for the family. When only eight years of age he began doing teaming of a light sort, outside of school hours. He worked as a laborer in Norway until he was twenty-two years of age when he came to America, landing in New York in 1885, but came on at once to Iona, Murray county, Minnesota, where he had relatives. In the spring of 1886 he went to Heron Lake, where he worked as a section hand for the Omaha division, from Minneapolis and St. Paul of the Chicago & Northwestern railroad, with which road he remained for five years, then secured work as a "jack-of-all-trades" in an elevator in St. James, where he remained from 1895 until 1900. At that time elevators were being built on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad, and Mr. Gulbrandson secured a position as manager of the Eagle Roller Mills at New Ulm, in their

Digitized by Google

Hanska elevator. At first the firm bought grain only, later adding flour and feed, and finally added coal. He has remained here to the present time, giving eminent satisfaction to the firm.

Mr. Gulbrandson was married on November 13, 1888, in Heron Lake, Jackson county, Minnesota, to Ida Lundberg, who was born in Skane, Sweden. She is a daughter of Hans and Truan (Olsen) Lundberg, also natives of Sweden in which country they spent their lives, their daughter, Ida, coming to the United States in 1886, with some friends, the party locating at Heron Lake, where she secured work in a shoe store in which Mr. Gulbrandson was working at the time. To Mr. and Mrs. Gulbrandson five children have been born, namely: Gilbert, born October 19, 1889, married Maud Daniels and they live in Mankato, where he is employed on the Mankato *Free Press;* Tilda, September 29, 1892, teaches in the schools of Wantonwan county, near Butterfield, having previously taught for three years in Brown county; Mattie, February 8, 1895, who has also taught school in Brown county is now teaching near Butterfield, Minnesota; Harry, February 18, 1898, is a graduate of the Mankato high school and is now employed on the *Hanska Herald;* Lewis, November 2, 1900, was a member of the graduating class of the Mankato high school in 1916.

Politically, Mr. Gulbrandson is a Republican and is a director on the Hanska school board, being president of that body. He has never sought or held political office. He has done much to encourage better schools in this locality, and was a member of the school board when the new school house was built in Hanska. The family were members of the Methodist church in Norway and he has since held to

Digitized by Google

that faith. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America.

Lars Gunderson, subject's grandfather, was born in Norway about 1812 and he spent his life in his native land. Lars Gulbrandson had been assigned to a cavalry regiment in the Norwegian army, but never got to serve. It was planned that he should enter a military school, which would have fitted him for an under officer. After deciding to come to the United States he secured a permit from the government, and was thus excused from military service. He took out his first naturalization papers in Murray county, Minnesota, and secured his last papers in St. James, this state.

Digitized by Google

HENRY DURBAHN.

Henry Durbahn, a painter of New Ulm, Brown county, was born in Nicollet county, Minnesota, just across the river from New Ulm. He is a son of Juergen and Wiebke (Langmach) Durbahn, both natives of Holstein, Germany, from which country they came to the United States when young, but not together, and they were married in Nicollet county, Minnesota, where they established their home on a farm where they continued to reside until the father retired from active life and removed to New Ulm where he spent the rest of his life. He was in the fight with the Sioux Indians here in 1862. His family consisted of six children, of whom Henry was the third in order of birth.

Henry Durbahn received a common-school education and worked on the farm during the vacation periods, until he was twenty-three years old, when he bought the homestead and continued to operate it until 1898 when he quit farming, selling his land and moving to New Ulm where he turned his attention to painting, not long thereafter. In 1900 he built a large brick residence.

On February 16, 1886, Henry Durbahn was married in Nicollet county to Mary Gebhart, who was born on February 16, 1861, in the town of Kreuznach, Rhineland, Germany. She was a daughter of John and Mary Gebhart. When about sixteen years of age she left home, after her mother's death, and went to England where she worked for two years, then came to the United States, her father, stepmother, two sisters and a half-sister coming about two

Digitized by Google

years later. Mrs. Durbahn died September 30, 1904. She was the mother of three children, namely: Edwin, born on May 1, 1887, attended school at St. Paul Park for a year, married Bertha Lieb and they now live in Nicollet county; Adeline, June 5, 1889, keeps house for her father. Walter, June 22, 1894, was graduated from the New Ulm then spent one term at Stout's Institute, Peoria, Wisconsin; graduated at Menomonie, Wisconsin, and is now a teacher of manual training at Stewartsville, Minnesota.

Mr. Durbahn and family are members of the German Methodist Episcopal churh, in which he is a trustee, a steward and superintendent of the Sunday school. His wife was also an active church worker. He is independent in politics, voting for the man rather than the party. He was school clerk while living in Nicollet county for a number of years. He is a man of progressive ideas, hospitable and highly respected.

Digitized by Google

FRANK C. SCHNOBRICH.

Industry and fair dealing have been watchwords with Frank C. Schnobrich, butcher, of New Ulm, and he has therefore built up a very satisfactory business. He was born on April 16, 1876, in New Ulm, Minnesota, and is a son of Joseph and Anna (Betz) Schnobrich, both natives of Germany, who immigrated to Minnesota about 1861 and were among the pioneers in Brown county, where the father engaged in farming for some time, later established a butcher business. During the Indian troubles in 1862 he took part in the defense of New Ulm. His family consisted of eight children, seven of whom lived to maturity.

The subject of this sketch received only a limited education, for he preferred work to going to school. He assisted with the general work on the home farm, later taking care of the live stock, finally working in his father's butcher shop, where he learned the business. In 1897 he purchased his father's shop and has been conducting the same alone ever since, enjoying an excellent trade. He has remodeled the building, installing a modern refrigerating plant and now has one of the largest and most up-to-date plants of its kind in this part of the state. He handles the best material obtainable and caters to the best trade.

On April 21, 1896, Mr. Schnobrich was united in marriage to Johannah Griebel, who was born April 25, 1876, in Brown county, where she grew to womanhood and was educated. She is a daughter of Mike and Cornelia (Demer) Griebel, both natives of Germany, from which country they

Digitized by Google

came to Minnesota and were early settlers in Browne county, locating here in the early sixties. They took part in the Indian troubles and had some very narrow escapes and thrilling experiences. Six children, five of whom are living, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schnobrich, namely: Arthur, born on February 3, 1897; Bennie, October 11, 1899, died in January, 1900; Frank, March 30, 1900; Elsie, August 26, 1902; Jennie, July 8, 1905; Lucile, January 27, 1907.

Mr. Schnobrich and family are members of the Holy Trinity Catholic church. He also belongs to St. Joseph's Society and St. John's Society. His wife is a member of St. Elizabeth's Society and St. Anna's Society. Politically, he is a Democrat. He has been a member of the town council for two terms, or four years.

Digitized by Google

JOHN M. SCHROPFER.

John M. Schropfer, well-known dealer in agricultural implements and automobiles at Sleepy Eye this county, is a native son of Brown county and has lived here all his life. He was born on a farm in Cottonwood township, May 28, 1868, son of Frank and Mary Schropfer, both natives of Germany and early settlers of this county.

Frank Schropfer was reared on a farm in Germany and served for twelve years in the army. In 1867, he then being thirty-six years old, he came to the United States and upon landing at the port of New York came directly to Minnesota, settling in the New Ulm neighborhood. While "getting his bearings" he worked on various farms in the vicinity of New Ulm and presently bought an eighty-acre farm in Stark township, where he established his home. He was a good farmer and prospered in his operations, gradually adding to his holdings until he became the owner of an excellent farm of three hundred and twenty acres. To him and his wife nine children were born, Joseph, Barbara, Michael, John M., Mary, Anton, Frank, Andrew and George.

John M. Schropfer was reared on the home farm and he remained there until he was sixteen years old. His school days came to an end when he was ten years old and when he was sixteen he began to work "on his own hook." Five years later he bought a farm of two hundred and forty acres, which he farmed for three years, at the end of which time he rented it and went to Sleepy Eye, where for seven

Digitized by Google

years he was engaged as a clerk in an agricultural implement store. He then formed a partnership with his employer and three years later bought his partner's interest in the store, since which time he has been conducting the store alone at the same old stand and has done very well, his trade showing a very material increase in volume each year. He carries a stock valued at above eight thousand dollars and long has been regarded as one of the leading merchants of the city. Some years ago Mr. Schropfer became the local agent for the Buick Automobile Company and he has done a fine business in that line. Mr. Schropfer is a Democrat and has served the public in the capacity of a member of the school board and as a member of the city council.

On May 22, 1894, John M. Schropfer was united in marriage to Mary Bruckbrauer, who was born in Germany, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Helget) Bruckbrauer, who came to this county in the early days of the settlement hereabout with their five children, John, Joseph, William, Mary and Margaret, and became substantial residents of the community. To Mr. and Mrs. Schropfer one child has been born, a daughter, Rose. They are devout members of the Catholic church and take an earnest interest in parish affairs, as well as in all the good works of the community.

Digitized by Google

OTTO TAPPE.

Otto Tappe, well-known building contractor at New Ulm, this county, is a native of Germany. He was born on March 9, 1860, son of Henry and Johannah Tappe, also natives of the Fatherland, the former of whom was a tailor by trade and followed that trade until his death. In 1880 Henry Tappe and his wife and their younger children came to the United States and located at New Ulm. There Mr. Tappe opened a tailor shop, which he conducted until his death. He and his wife spent their last days in New Ulm. They were the parents of six children, of whom the subject of this sketch and Mrs. Mary Koester are the only ones living in this country.

Otto Tappe received his education in the schools of his native land and was trained to the trade of a butcher. After his parents' immigration to this country in 1880 he worked for a couple of years at farm labor in his native land and then, in 1882, followed his parents to America, locating at New Ulm, where he found employment as a butcher. He later began working for the railroad company and was for some time located at Minneapolis, presently returning to New Ulm, where he began working as a carpenter and thoroughly familiarized himself with all details of the building trades. In 1890 he engaged in the general building-contracting business on his own account and has been very successful, some of the best buildings in this and the adjoining county of Nicollet testifying to the substantial character of his work. Among the buildings at New Ulm which he has

Digitized by Google

erected may be cited the handsome dormitory of the Dr. Martin Luther College, a photographic reproduction of of which is presented in the historical section of this volume. Another of his distinctive buildings is the large addition to Turner Hall.

In 1886 Otto Tappe was united in marriage to Rosa Spaeth and to this union five children have been born, Freda, Otto, Edna, Elmer and Esther. Freda Tappe married the Rev. Emanuel Albrecht and has three children, Fridubert, Norma and Lorna. In the fall of 1887 he and his family went to California; there he followed the carpenter trade. In 1889 he came back to New Ulm again, and started the contracting business on his own account. Mr. and Mrs. Tappe are earnest members of the German Lutheran church and take an active interest in the general good works of the community. Mr. Tappe is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

ADOLPH R. EGGENSPERGER.

The editor of the *Herald,* who is also the postmaster at Hanska, Adolph R. Eggensperger, has long been regarded as one of Brown county's best boosters and leading citizens. He was born at North Star, this county, September 6, 1879, and is a son of Adolph and Otilda (Kersten) Eggensperger, natives of Poughkeepsie, New York, and Posen, Germany, respectively. Mr. Eggensperger's paternal grandfather was the first of the name to come from Germany to the United States. He located in Poughkeepsie, New York, while a comparatively young man, and but little is known of the family history earlier than that. The mother of the subject of this sketch came to the United States about 1863, with her parents, Julius Kersten, and wife, locating first in Winona, Minnesota, where they lived until about 1865, when they moved to North Star, where Mr. Kersten homesteaded a tract of land, on which he and his wife spent the rest of their lives. The father of our subject came West from New York state when about twenty years of age, locating at Rochester, Minnesota, where he lived but a short time, then, about 1877, came to North Star, where he lived until about 1881, when he removed to the city of St. Paul, where he worked at his trade of cigar-maker, becoming foreman in the factory of Kuhles & Stock. He remained there until about 1890 when the family removed to Henderson, this state. From there they moved to Springfield, then to Sanborn, and finally to Howard Lake, Minnesota, where they lived until 1899, when they located in Mantorville, this

Digitized by Google

state, where the mother still lives, the father having died in 1910.

Adolph R. Eggensperger received his education in the public schools of North Star and St. Paul and the high school at Springfield. In the fall of 1897 he entered Breck College at Wilder, Minnesota, where he spent two years, later attending the State University at Minneapolis for one year. However, after leaving Breck College he engaged in taching four years in the schools of Mulligan, Bashaw and Melford townships, Brown county. In 1903 he became principal of the public schools of Hanska, which position he held until 1906, giving eminent satisfaction and raising the standard and efficiency of the work. But although a success as an educator, he decided that the field of journalism held greater attractions and possibilities for him, and he accordingly gave up teaching and in 1906 bought the *Hanska Herald,* which he has since operated. It has grown rapidly in circulation and prestige and wields a potent influence for the general welfare of Hanska and Brown county. It is regarded as one of the best country newspapers in the state. Taking an interest in public affairs, Mr. Eggensperger was a candidate for county superintendent of schools in 1907, but although he made an excellent race, was defeated. In connection with his newspaper he does a large job printing business, and branched off into calendars and advertising novelties a few years ago. In the fall of 1914 he became interested in the Hanska Auto Company. In May, 1911, he was appointed postmaster, which position he has held to the present time, giving satisfaction to the people and the department.

On September 16, 1902, Mr. Eggensperger was married

Digitized by Google

in St. Paul to Dora C. M. Schneuer, who was born on February 13, 1879, in Sigelberg, Holstein, Germany, and is a daughter of Henry and Katherine Schneuer, who came to the United States in 1881, locating first in Odebald, Iowa, where they lived two years, then moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, where they made their home until 1904, at which time they moved to Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. The father is a cabinet-maker by trade, and he has also done contracting and building. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eggensperger, one of whom died in infancy, Lillian, by name; those living are, Gladys M., born on October 6, 1904; Mildred V., July 20, 1906; Arlo R., March 9, 1909; Omar L., March 25, 1911, and Harold O., April 29, 1913.

Politically, Mr. Eggensperger is a Republican. He has been a delegate to both county and state conventions. He and his wife were both reared in the Lutheran faith.

Digitized by Google

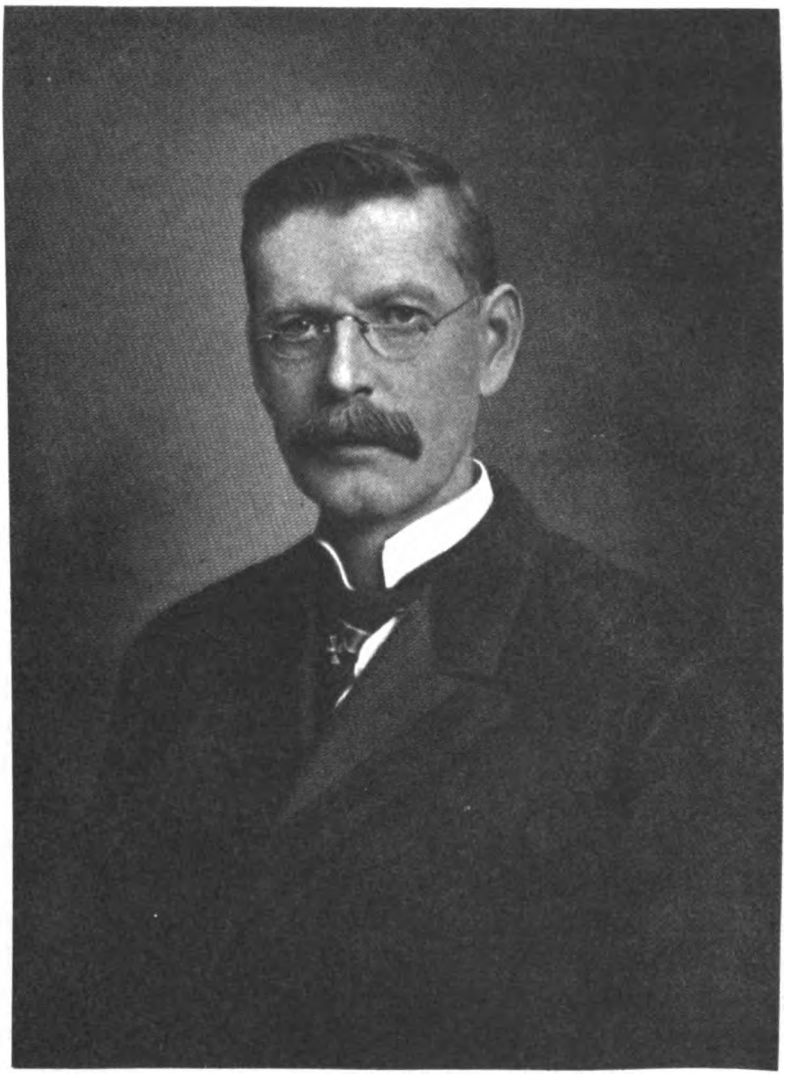
LOUIS ALBERT FRITSCHE, M. D.

Louis Albert Fritsche was born on May 28, 1862, on his father's homestead in Lafayette, Nicollet county, within two miles of the city of New Ulm.

His paternal grandfather, John Karl Fritsche, with a family of eight children, emigrated to this country from Saxony, Germany, in the year 1854, and landed at New York on May 22. On account of the unsettled political conditions in Germany following the revolution of 1848 and, in order to have his sons escape the military service, he decided to seek his fortune in the New World. The voyage was made in a three-masted sailing vessel, named the "Leibnitz," and took fifty-two days to cross the ocean. The voyage was a very tedious and boisterous one. His destination was Chicago and reached that city in due time. He resided there for one year. Having been a small farmer in Saxony, he longed once more to engage in agriculture. About this time the German Land Association of Chicago was being organized for the purpose of establishing a colony in some territory, which was being opened up for settlement in the Northwest. He became a member of this association.

The choice of location for this settlement fell upon the present site of this city and country surrounding it. The association acquired three hundred and twenty acres from the government, which was platted in city lots. John Karl Fritsche pre-empted a homestead of one hundred and sixty

Digitized by Google



L. A. Fritsche

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

acres joining the city site in the summer of 1855. In the following year a colony from Cincinnati bought up the charter of the German Land Association and in addition acquired John Karl Fritsche's homestead, together with thirteen other homestead quarters, and had the same platted into lots. This merger made the city site exceptionally large.

Frederick Fritsche, the second son of John Karl Fritsche, and the father of the subject of this biography, upon reaching his majority, pre-empted a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in the year 1860 on the north side of the Minnesota river, in Nicollet county, two miles from New Ulm. This homestead later became the nucleus of a large stock farm.

The maternal grandfather, Christian Lillie, emigrated with a family of four children from Hanover, Germany, to this country in the year of 1852 and first settled in Allegany county, New York. There he resided until the year of 1858, when he removed to the state of Minnesota and pre-empted a claim in Nicollet county, four miles distant from New Ulm.

Frederick Fritsche was married to Louise Lillie, youngest daughter of Christian Lillie, on April 20, 1861. Eight children were born to this union, namely: Louis Albert, Bertha, Emil H., Fred W., Otto A., Rudolph E., Carl J. and Henry W. Bertha was married to William H. Mueller, of St. Peter, who is a member of the manufacturing firm of Johnson & Company. Emil H. and Otto A. have remained on the divided homestead and are prosperous farmers. Fred W. practiced dental surgery until his

Digitized by Google

death, three years ago. Rudolph E. was a member of the hardware firm of Arnold & Fritsche and died five years ago. Carl J. and Henry W. died during childhood.

Louis Albert was raised as all junior pioneers and shared all the pleasures, as well as all of the privations and tribulations, which are incident to pioneer and order life. At the time of the Sioux uprising he was three months months old, and was the cause of much anxiety for his mother. Before the outbreak the Indians would camp in the Fritsche ravine every winter, near the Fritsche log cabin, and when the pale-face baby was born the squaws would often come in to fondle the same.

At the age of six years, Louis Fritsche was sent to the district school, which was a small log building, and two miles distant. At that time there were no graded public roads, only beaten tracks winding over the hill, through timber and prairie, lined on both sides with high buffalo grass. At the age of ten years his fortune changed, so far as his education was concerned. His father, Frederick Fritsche, was elected treasurer of Nicollet county in 1872, and re-elected four times thereafter. The family removed to the county seat at St. Peter and, thereby, the children were given a better opportunity for an education, as St. Peter at that time had good graded schools and a high school. This was a stepping stone to his future career.

In the year of 1878 the family moved back to the farm, as his father was wanting to retire from office and actively re-engage in the raising of blooded stock. The management of the farm was placed in Louis Albert's management until 1882, when his father retired from office to reassume the management.

Digitized by Google

The following year, Louis Albert, after attaining his majority, procured a second-grade teacher's certificate and taught district school for one year. Having met with the requirement of the law at that time, necessitating one year of experience as a teacher, before a first grade certificate could be granted, he procured a first grade teacher's certificate from both Nicollet and Brown counties.

However, he did not follow teaching any more, as he wanted another means of making a livelihood. With the above mentioned credentials he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan on September 24, 1884. While a student at Ann Arbor he was an honorary member of the Adelphia Literary Society.

After completing the full course of three years he graduated from that institution on June 30, 1887. The day after his graduation, on July 1, 1887, the new medical law of the state of Minnesota went into effect, which required all practitioners to pass a state examination. The first examination of the newly created medical board was held at the state capitol in St. Paul on July 5 and 6, 1887, and only three applicants were present. Doctor Fritsche passed this examination without any difficulty and was awarded license No. 1, and, therefore, has the distinction of having received the first license issued by the state board of medical examiners of this state.

On August 1, 1887, he opened an office in New Ulm and practiced there until the latter part of April, 1889. Then he went to Berlin, Germany, to do post-graduate work and specialize in surgery at that famous university. At the same time he intended to take his second doctor's degree. At the end of two semesters he passed the

Digitized by Google

"examen rigorosum, tentamen medicum" and presented a thesis for graduation. On March 31, 1890, he had the degree of Doctor of Medicine and Surgery conferred upon him with the standing of *cum laude,* from that university. During the third semester, from April 1 to August 1, he was second assistant to the famous surgeon, Prof. Dr. Julius Wolff.

He was a member of the Tenth International Medical Congress which convened in Berlin from the 6th to the 13th of August, 1890, and had the honor to present two cases in the English language to the Gynaecological Section for Prof. Dr. Alfred Duhrssen. This congress was attended by seven thousand professors and doctors from all over the world.

Doctor Fritsche returned home October 15, the same fall and re-opened his office, and has been in active practice up to the present time. The Doctor is a member of the Brown County Medical Society, the Southern Minnesota Medical Association, the State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. When the Minnesota Medical Society was united with the Southern Minnesota Medical Association, four years ago, he was elected the first president of the new organization.

Medical career: He has served as health officer of the city of New Ulm from 1891 to 1894. He served as a member of the pension medical examining board under President Cleveland's second administration for this district. He was elected as coroner of Brown county for four terms, serving from 1896 to 1904. In the year 1900 he was appointed as a member of the state board of medical examiners by Gov. John Lind for three years, and the last of

Digitized by Google

which he was the president of the board. He is surgeon to the Loretto and Union hospitals of New Ulm.

Civil career: He was elected a member of the board of education for three years and served from 1893 to 1896. He was appointed as a member of the board of public works by Mayor Weschke in 1904 and served as such until 1912. In 1912 he was elected mayor of the city and has been twice re-elected without opposition, and still serves in this capacity.

Military career: In the year of 1907, Gov. John A. Johnson commissioned him as a member of Brig.-Gen. Joseph Bobleter's staff as brigade surgeon with the rank of major. This commission was renewed by Gov. A. O. Eberhart, and, after General Bobleter's death, was continued on the staff of General Reeves and again by his successor, Gen. A. W. Wright.

Business career: In the year 1900 he was elected as president of the Brown County Bank and has served as such only in an honorary capacity up to the present time. He is vice-president of the New Ulm Roller Milling Company and a director in several other industrial enterprises. He is also director and medical director of the Minnesota Commercial Men's Association, of Minneapolis, which is a mutual health and accident insurance company for business and traveling salesmen.

Political affiliation: He has always been a Democrat in politics and attended many Democratic state conventions as a delegate. In the year of 1908 he was elected as a delegate from the second congressional district to the Democratic National Convention at Denver. He was interested in the candidacy of Gov. John A. Johnson for the

Digitized by Google

presidential nomination, as the governor had been a schoolmate and life-long friend of his.

In July, 1914, the Doctor received an invitation to join a commission of mayors and civic leaders, headed by United States Senator Duncan Fletcher, from Florida, to attend an International Congress of Municipal Executives held at London, to attend the International Urban Exposition at Lyons, France, and to visit a number of European cities for study purposes. The commission sailed from New York on July 9 and met with some thrilling experiences before they returned home. Each member of the commission was provided with a personal letter of introduction from former secretary of state William Jennings Bryan, to all of our ambassadors and consular agents abroad, who were apprised of the coming of this commission by Mr. Bryan. A hearty welcome awaited them at Liverpool and London and the lord mayors of these cities entertained this party at tea in their respective mansion houses.

The International Municipal Congress was opened on Monday noon, July 20, by Viscount Peel, chairman, in the presence of our ambassador, Mr. Page. Other speakers were the Earl of Kintore, Lord Rotherham, Sir John A. Cockburn and Senator Fletcher.

The afternoon session was called at three o'clock, under the chairmanship of Senator Fletcher, and this session was devoted to public health administration and sanitation. The first address was courteously left to the Americans and was delivered by Dr. L. A. Fritsche, from Minnesota.

The commission left London on Saturday morning,

Digitized by Google

July 25, and reached Paris the same evening. At the Paris station they were met by Mr. Sulzdorf, the secretary to our ambassador, Mr. Herrick, and escorted to the hotel.

Monday afternoon this commission was tendered a reception by the governor and city officials of Paris, our ambassador, Mr. Herrick, being present. Tuesday afternoon Mr. Herrick tendered the party a reception, to which the city officials of Paris were invited in return. During this reception, about 5:30 o'clock, a telegram came in announcing that Austria had declared war against Serbia. The countenances of the Paris officials dropped at once and one could notice that this telegram was an evil foreboding for them. That same evening an immense demonstration of tens of thousands of people took place, crying "Down with the war, we want no war," but this demonstration was gradually controlled by the police.

On Wednesday evening, July 29, the commission left for Lyons, reaching that city late in the night. A most cordial reception awaited them there. The first thing they saw the next morning were the runs on the large banks. Thousands of people had lined up in front of the banks to draw out their deposits. The next day the banks refused to pay out any more money, and it went hard with the Americans, as their traveling checks were not accepted any more. The war clouds were getting darker and the *esprit de corps* of the party was being gradually dampened. On Friday evening, July 31, Mayor Herriott, of Lyons, tendered the commission a reception on the exposition grounds and this was the last official function. After returning to the hotel that evening, a hasty war council was held by the party and it was decided to discontinue the journey. On

Digitized by Google

Saturday morning train service was already interrupted on account of the heavy movement of troops to the Alsatian border, and the balance of the commission had considerable difficulty in making their way back to Paris.

Doctor Fritsche, with two members of the commission, decided to go to Switzerland and left Lyons on the last train out to Geneva. Upon reaching Geneva on Saturday evening they learned that Germany had declared war against Russia. On Sunday morning all train service to the border countries had been suspended, and the Doctor, with thousands of American tourists, was bottled up in Switzerland for three weeks. After all of the armies of the belligerent countries had been moved to the various war fronts, railroad transportation was restored in a measure, and the Doctor was enabled to cross the Swiss border into Germany. While on the way to Frankfurt on the Main he passed two train loads of wounded soldiers, one was carrying wounded Frenchmen and the other wounded Germans—a sight that will never be forgotten. After making short visits in Frankfurt on the Main, Berlin, Frankfurt on the Oder, Leipzig and Jena, visiting the hospitals where the wounded soldiers were cared for, he was fortunate enough to engage his return passage on a Holland liner from Rotterdam. When in sight of the statue of the "Goddess of Liberty" in New York harbor, sixteen hundred passengers breathed a sigh of relief and thanked heaven that they had escaped from that European turmoil.

Doctor Fritsche was married in Berlin, Germany, June 14, 1890, to Amalie Pfaender, daughter of Col. William Pfaender, deceased, who served in the Union Army during the Civil War, and who later had charge of Ft.

Digitized by Google

Ridgely from the year of 1862 to 1866. Seven children have been born to Doctor and Mrs. Fritsche, namely: Elsa, who graduated from the University of Minnesota in June, 1915, and is now engaged in teaching at Dover, of this state; Albert, who is a medical student in the University of Minnesota; William, who is a medical student at Marquette University of Milwaukee; Louise, who is a pupil of the New Ulm high school; Carl and Theodore, who are pupils in the graded schools, and Alexander Frederick, who died at the age of seven months.

As a junior pioneer, Doctor Fritsche has beheld the transformation that followed the advent of the white man in this part of the country—the reclamation from a wilderness in the life-time of hundreds of those who assisted in the onerous tasks of wresting from the idle and indolent savage, as fair a land as the sun ever shone on, moulded now into the magnificent commonwealth of Minnesota, with its cities and towns, its schools and churches, its network of railroads, its thousands of rural homes, many of them modern in all respects and connected with one another by the telephones, its vast herds that have displaced the buffalo and the antelope, and its golden fields—a great state subdued, beautified and made rich from the fertility of its own matchless soil. What a privilege to have witnessed such a transformation, inconceivable in any but this wonderful country, for such a transition one could not witness on the continent of Europe were he permitted to live a thousand years.

Blessed is the memory when the early settlers ranged with a free hand in the work of reclamation, amid scenes forever vanished, or now obscured by the stage-settings of

Digitized by Google

civilization. Sixty-two years ago, so far as the works of man were concerned, all was desolation. Buffalo and antelope scurried over the great, wild pastures in herds and bands innumerable, while the Indian, in all his pride and glory, roamed as the undisputed master of the region that to man was merely a solitude of limitless possibilities.

Digitized by Google

JOHN P. BERTRAND.

John P. Bertrand, a well-known and progressive harness manufacturer and dealer in harness and horse goods generally at Sleepy Eye, this county, and one of the best-known men in Brown county, he having been a resident here since pioneer days, is a native of Germany, having been born in the village of Oberanven, Luxemberg, August 13, 1845, son of Jacob and Mary (Fideler) Bertrand, both natives of that same village and small farming people there, who later came to this country and became prominent in the pioneer life of Brown county.

Jacob Bertrand was the eldest of the three sons of his parents, the others having been Peter and John P., and he grew to manhood on the paternal farm in Luxemberg and became a farmer. He married Mary Fideler, who was the second in order of birth of the three children born to her parents, she having had a brother, John, and a sister, Anna. Grandfather Fideler, who was a miller, died before reaching middle age and his widow married again, having two children by her second marriage, John and Nicholas. In 1857 Jacob Bertrand and his family came to the United States, proceeding directly to Minnesota upon their arrival on this side the water, locating in Scott county, where they engaged in farming and where they remained until 1867, in which year they came to Brown county, locating in Home township. Jacob Bertrand bought a farm of about one hundred and sixty acres in Home township and there he established his home, he and his wife spending the remain-

Digitized by Google

der of their lives there, his death occurring in 1881, he then being seventy-nine years of age, his widow surviving until 1896, she being eighty-one years old at the time of her death. Both were Catholics and their children were reared in that faith. There were ten of these children, namely: Edward P., of Sleepy Eye, this county; Dominick, deceased; John J., of Sleepy Eye; John P., the subject of this sketch; Mary, wife of Nicholas Schmitz, of Home township, this county; Mary Ann, wife of Matthias Hoffman, of Sleepy Eye; Barbara, deceased, who was the wife of Nicholas Welter; Emma, wife of Charles Neid, of Kissimi, Florida, and two who died in early youth.

John P. Bertrand was twelve years old when he came to America with his family and he grew up as a farmer boy. He had received an excellent elementary education in his native land and upon coming to Minnesota continued his studies in the little old log school house on his father's farm in Scott county. When the family moved from Scott to this county he was twenty-one years of age and instead of accompanying his parents here went to Henderson, in the neighboring county of Sibley, where he learned the harness-making trade, which he has followed ever since, a period of a half century. In 1871 he came to Brown county and located at New Ulm, where, in partnership with Christian Schrader, he engaged in the harness business. This partnership continued for two years and six months, at the end of which time Mr. Bertrand bought his partner's interest and continued the business alone. In 1877 he married and in 1878 he moved to Sleepy Eye, establishing himself in the general harness trade there, both as a manufacturer and as a merchant, and has been engaged in business in that city,

Digitized by Google

having built up a large business in that line, long having been regarded as one of the leading merchants in that town, enjoying the confidence and regard of his business associates generally. In addition to looking after this extensive business affairs, Mr. Bertrand has found time to give a good citizen's attention to local civic affairs and has served two or three terms as a member of the city council, having been president of the council during one of these terms.

On September 4, 1877, John P. Bertrand was united in marriage at New Ulm to Elizabeth Kioes, who was born in Weimas Kierschen, Luxemberg, March 29, 1857, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth (Schmitz) Kioes, natives of that same province of Germany, who came to the United States with their family in 1869 and settled in New Ulm, where both died in the eighties. Mrs. Kioes was one of the eight children born to her parents, Joseph Schmitz and wife, natives of Germany and early settlers in Brown county, she having had four brothers, Peter, Nicholas, John and John P., the latter of whom was killed by the Indians during the uprising in 1862, and three sisters, Anna, Mary and Catherine. Philip Kioes and wife were the parents of six children, Pierre, Michael, Marie Frances, Catherine, Anna and Elizabeth.

To John P. and Elizabeth (Kioes) Bertrand eight children were born, as follow: Marie, born on August 1, 1878, who is organist in the Catholic church at Sleepy Eye; Aloysius Jacobus, June 20, 1880, partner with his father in the latter's business at Sleepy Eye, married Magdalena Steffen and has four children, Leonard John, Cornelius, Marcella and Margaret; Mary Elizabeth, November 28, 1882, now deceased; Mary Frances, May 12, 1884, died on

Digitized by Google

July 3, 1891; Clara Catherine, August 8, 1886, who married E. P. Lilla, of Confrey, this county, and has two children, Elizabeth and Arthur; Anna, October 23, 1888, who is a clerk in a store at St. Peter, in the neighboring county of Nicollet; Matthias Philip, February 18, 1891, who is a jeweler in the state of Mississippi, and Joseph, April 7, 1893, who died in December of that same year. The mother of these children died on March 10, 1894, and on August 5, 1895, John P. Bertrand married, secondly, at Henderson, this state, Mrs. Catherine Grode, a widow, daughter of Matthias and Margaret (Rock) Bertrand, which union has been without issue. Mr. and Mrs. Bertrand are members of the Catholic church, in the various local beneficences of which they take a warm interest, and are held in high esteem by their many friends throughout the county.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST SCHWEIGER.

August Schweiger, well-known retired butcher, of Sleepy Eye, this county, who has been a resident of Brown county since 1873, is a native of Germany. He was born on November 28, 1849, son of Ferdinand and Rozina (Morris) Schweiger, both of whom also were born in the Fatherland. Ferdinand Schweiger was a carpenter and school teacher. He died in 1865 leaving a family of six children, five sons and one daughter, Fritz, Julius, Gustave, August Carl and Matilda, all of whom are residents of this county save Gustave, who remained in his native land.

August Schweiger's school days came to an end when he was fourteen years old, after which, for five years, he worked in a brickyard. He then, in 1868, at the age of nineteen came to the United States, landing at the port of New York, proceeding directly thence to the state of Illinois, where he worked on a farm for two years, at the end of which time he went to Chicago, where he worked in a packing house until 1873, in which year he came to Minnesota and settled at Sleepy Eye. For more than three years after arriving there he worked in a butcher shop and then went over to New Ulm, where he worked in a butcher shop for five or six years, acquiring a thorough acquaintance with the needs of the retail meat trade. He then, in 1882, returned to Sleepy Eye and opened a butcher shop of his own and was thus very successfully engaged until his retirement from business in 1907, at which time he turned the shop over to his son-in-law, who is continuing the business

Digitized by Google

at the old stand. Mr. Schweiger was a good business man and did well while actively engaged in business in Sleepy Eye. In his political views he is classed as an "independent." In his fraternal relations he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and has occupied all the chairs in the local lodge of that order.

In 1878, August Schweiger was united in marriage to Charlotte Jent, who was born in Illinois, daughter of Charles and Johanna Jent, who came to Brown county in 1869, and to this union six children were born, one son and four daughters, Emma, Minnie, Gusta, August and Florence. Of these children Minnie married F. W. Meyer, who is now conducting the retail meat business established by Mr. Schweiger at Sleepy Eye in 1882. To that union two children have been born, Elaine and Carrie. August Schweiger, Jr., who is assistant cashier in a bank at Montevideo, this state, married Sue Fisher and has one child. Mr. Schweiger's remaining children are at home with him. His wife died in 1909.

Digitized by Google

THEODORE HAMMERMEISTER, M. D.

One of the most promising of the younger physicians of Brown county is Theodore Hammermeister, of New Ulm. He was born on July 25, 1887, in Morgan, Eden township, Brown county, and is a son of Carl and Emily (Strey) Hammermeister, both natives of Hinterpomieren, Germany, from which country they came to the United States when young in years and were married in Minnesota. The father was a blacksmith by trade, which he had learned as a boy in his native land, but after coming to America he followed farming. He is now living retired in New Ulm. He has five children, all living in Brown county but one, the doctor having been next to the youngest in order of birth.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of the country, near his home in Brown county, then entered the high school at Sleepy Eye, from which he was graduated with the class of 1908. In the autumn of that year he entered the University of Minnesota, preparatory to taking the medical course in that institution, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1912. He was graduated with the class of 1914 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, soon after which he took up hospital work at the Northwestern Hospital of Minneapolis, where he worked a little over four months, then took up a similar line of work at the University hospital. On June 15, 1915, he returned to New Ulm, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession in partnership with Doctor

Digitized by Google

Strickler. While in the university he specialized in surgery and the eye, ear, nose and throat, also immunity and laboratory work. All this required special attention aside from his regular medical course, but he believed they would be valuable assets in his future practice and of great benefit to his patients, hence redoubled his efforts and made a good record in each department.

On June 8, 1915, he was married in Minneapolis, to Isabelle M. Dunn, who was born on June 29, 1886, in Waseca, Minnesota. She is a daughter of James M. and Matilda (Turnecliff) Dunn, natives of Scotland and the United States, respectively.

The doctor and wife are members of the Lutheran church. He is a young man of pleasing address, has laid an excellent foundation in his chosen profession, is honorable and energetic and held in high esteem by all.

Digitized by Google

PETER ROLAND.

As miller and manager of the elevator at Hanska, Brown county, Peter Roland is doing a thriving business, being in the center of an excellent wheat country. He was born on September 27, 1858, in Foberg, Norway, and is a son of Nels C. and Lena (Gelberg) Roland, both natives of that country also. The father was a mason by trade and continued in the same until he was past eighty years of age. He came to the United States in 1866 with his family, which consisted of his wife and four children. They came direct to Minnesota, locating in South Bend, Blue Earth county, where they lived two years, then came to Brown county, locating in Lake Hanska township where the father homesteaded eighty acres in section 24, on which he lived until his death, which occurred on November 23, 1913, at the advanced age of ninety-three years. His family consisted of six children, namely: Christ, Peter, Mrs. Jorgena Seymoure, Matt, Mary and Nels.

As a boy, Peter Roland received a very limited education, for the nearest school house to his home in Brown county was three miles. When about fourteen years of age he began working to earn his living, assisting his father on the home place, more land having been acquired, and he was thus employed at home until he was married. About that time he bought two hundred and forty acres in Stevens county, to which he removed. It was wild land, and after living there one year he gave it up owing to his wife objecting to living in an undeveloped country. They came back

Digitized by Google

to Brown county and bought property on the townsite of Hanska, where they built a house, which was the second in the place. He then started a dray business and followed that until the fall of 1910, when he became manager of the New Ulm Roller Mills and elevator in Hanska, and is still operating them with much success.

Mr. Roland was married in Brown county, September 17, 1899, to Tanethe Gibberg, who was born in Norway, a daughter of Jens Gibberg and wife. She was about twenty years old when she came to the United States, her father coming a few years later, her mother having died in Norway. The union has been without issue.

Politically, Mr. Roland is a Democrat, as was his father before him from the time he was naturalized and he and his sons were the first Democrats in Lake Hanska township, in which there were but ten families at the time of their locating here. The country was wild, and there were deer and much small game, ducks, geese, prairie chicken, etc. Madelia was their nearest postoffice, which town at that time contained only about thirty-five people. Mr. Roland has held minor offices in the town of Hanska. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and he and wife belong to the Unitarian church.

Digitized by Google

NELS J. OUREN.

An enterprising merchant of Hanska, Brown county, is Nels J. Ouren, who enjoys a good trade with the town and surrounding country, owing to his fair and courteous dealings with all his customers. He was born May 14, 1869, in Linden township, this county, and is a son of John J. and Johanah (Nelson) Ouren, both natives of Toten, Norway, from which country they came to the United States about the year 1862, locating at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where they remained a short time, then came to Corn Prairie and later to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and in 1868 came on to Brown county, Minnesota, where the father bought a farm of about one hundred and sixty acres in Linden township, just east of the present town of Hanska. He later sold this farm and moved to Madelia, where he lived for ten years, engaged in blacksmithing, then returned to Brown county, buying a farm in Linden township again, and lived there until his death. Neither of the farms were improved when he got them, so he developed and improved two good farms in Linden township. His family consisted of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch was third in order of birth, and the eldest boy living.

Nels J. Ouren received a good education in the common schools and when a boy assisted his father with the general work about the place. Later, he attended the Madelia high school, but did not complete his education there, going to Onoka Business College. After completing the course there he worked for A. Hellesheim, of Madelia. In

Digitized by Google

1899 he came to Hanska and took charge of the Hanska-Linden Company, which store was opened for business in 1893, and he has continued manager of the same to the present time, giving eminent satisfaction to all concerned. He has increased the business from thirty-three thousand dollars to sixty thousand dollars annually in that time. He has also added to the original building and introduced many new and modern improvements and changes. A large and well-selected stock of general merchandise is carried at all seasons.

Mr. Ouren was married on June 26, 1899, in Brown county, to Julia De Nora Ouren, daughter of Anton Ouren, and to this union four children have been born, namely: James Arnold, Julius Maurice, Evelyn Viola and Ernest.

Politically, Mr. Ouren is a Democrat and is active and influential in party affairs. He has been county committeeman for his party for the last ten years or more. He was mayor of Hanska for over twelve years, during which time he did much toward the general development and welfare of the place, whose interests he has ever had very much at heart and sought to promote in every legitimate way possible. He supports the Unitarian church, of which his wife is a member. Although of the same name, he and his wife were not relations; however, both families came from the same locality in Norway.

Digitized by Google

HANS MO.

Hans Mo, the veteran president of the State Bank of Sleepy Eye, in the thriving little city of that name in this county, and one of the most enterprising, progressive and energetic citizens of Brown county, is a native of the kingdom of Norway, having been born in the village of Vaage, Gudbraudsdalen, March 17, 1850, son of Einar and Ingeborg (Paulsdatter) Mo, natives of that same district.

Einer Mo was the son of John and Thore (Olsdatter) Johnson, residents of that same district in Norway, both of whom lived to advanced ages, and his wife was the daughter of Paul Haugen and wife, neighbors of the Johnsons. He received an excellent education in his youth and at the age of sixteen began teaching school in his home village and was thus engaged until the time of his death, a period of fifty years, during which time he exerted a most profound influence for good upon the common life of that community. For forty years he also was postmaster of the village, his first year's salary in that public capacity having been nine dollars. Einar Mo died in 1897, at the age of sixty-eight years. His widow survived until 1910, she having been seventy-two years of age at the time of her death. Both were stanch Lutherans and their children were reared in that faith. There were six of these children, namely: Knud E., of Minneapolis, this state; Hans, the subject of this sketch; Ragnald E., wife of J. O. Holen, of Stillwater, this state; Ingeborg, who died in 1914, after having been for twenty-five years actively connected with the State Bank

Digitized by Google

of Sleepy Eye; Mary, wife of Engebrecht Uldalen, of Otta Station, Norway, and Thor, of Byron, this state.

Hans Mo received an excellent education in the schools of his native town and became a bookkeeper and deputy in the office of the sheriff, which position he held for four years. He served for one year as deputy postmaster in the postoffice in Sell and also served for one year in the roads department of the department of the interior, under the supervision of Hans Gragh. In 1872, he then being twenty-two years of age, Hans Mo came to the United States and upon landing on the shores of this country proceeded immediately to Minnesota, stopping at Byron, where for a short time he was employed on the railroad section. He then secured employment as clerk in a store at Byron and was thus engaged until 1877, in which year he moved to Sleepy Eye, in this county, where for three or four years he was employed as a clerk in a store. He then received the appointment as postmaster of Sleepy Eye and served in that office for four years, at the end of which term of service his services were engaged by the bank of Sleepy Eye and he was put in charge of the real-estate loans department of that concern. At that time the bank of Sleepy Eye was a private concern owned by F. H. Dyckman. Mr. Mo proved a valuable assistant to the latter, retaining his connection with the bank as a clerk until 1888, in which year he and O. W. Hagen each bought a one-third interest in the bank with Mr. Dyckman, after which the concern was conducted as a partnership until 1891, in which year it was incorporated under the laws of the state as the State Bank of Sleepy Eye, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars, and has since then been operated as a state bank and

Digitized by Google

is regarded as one of the soundest financial institutions in this part of the state. The bank has a surplus of fifteen thousand dollars and its present officers are as follow: President, Hans Mo; vice-president, Edward F. Berkner; cashier, J. A. Herzog; assistant cashier, E. P. Schmitz; directors, Arnold Hillesheim, Frank F. Romberg, P. D. Raverty, Joseph Seifert, Edward F. Berkner, George J. Vollmer and Hans Mo.

On August 23, 1877, Hans Mo was united in marriage to Anne Johnson, who was born in Vaage, Norway, which also is Mr. Mo's native town, on April 2, 1855, daughter of John and Ronnang Stockstadt, both natives of the same place. John Stockstadt died in his native land in 1875, after which his widow and her four children, Anne, Peter, Hans and Andrew, came to America, where she married Andrew P. Stockstadt, her deceased husband's brother, which second union was without issue.

To Hans and Anne (Johnson) Mo four children have been born, as follow: Elmer James, cashier of the Scandinavian-American Bank of Big Timber, Montana, who married and has one child, a son, Hans; Rolf Ingvar, employed in the garage at Sleepy Eye, who married Ada Black and has two children, Lucile and Helen; Pearl Inez, who married Saxe Somerville and has three children, George, Alice and Inez, and Alice T., who is at home with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Mo are earnest members of the German Lutheran church and their children have been reared in that faith. The family for years has been regarded as one of the leaders in the development of the social and cultural life of Sleepy Eye and is held in high esteem throughout the whole county.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Mo is a stanch Republican and ever since becoming a resident of Brown county has taken a good citizen's part in the political affairs of the county. Few men in the county have a wider acquaintance with men and conditions hereabout than he, and his counsels in the deliberations of the local managers of the party have much weight. He has been a natural leader in the direction of the educational interests of Sleepy Eye and for nearly twenty years was a member of the school board, in which official capacity he was able to render a very valuable service to the public, it being undoubted that his unremitting and earnest efforts in that behalf did very much toward the elevation of educational standards in that thriving little city. He also has been a member of the library board ever since the organization of the same and in other ways has done all in his power to advance the general interests of his home community. Mr. Mo has prospered, as he deserves to prosper, since coming to America, and has long been recognized as one of Brown county's most substantial citizens. He owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres near Tracy, this state, and a one-half joint interest in a farm of three hundred and seven acres in Brown county. He is a wideawake, progressive and public-spirited citizen and an excellent business man, cheerfully doing what he can to promote the general welfare of the people of this section of the state.

Digitized by Google

CHRIST SPELLBRINK.

One of Brown county's successful agriculturists is Christ Spellbrink, who, after long years of hard work and economy, is now living in retirement in his pleasant home in New Ulm. He was born on March 5, 1846, in Hanover, Germany, and is a son of Christ and Louise Spellbrink, both parents also natives of Hanover, where they grew up and were married. The father worked at different trades until shortly before coming to America, when he engaged in mercantile pursuits, which he continued until 1857, when he set sail for America, locating at New Ulm, Minnesota, entering one hundred and sixty acres of land in Milford township, broke up the sod, planted crops and built a small log hut. He prospered by hard work and there carried on general farming until his death. His family consisted of six children, three of whom are still living, namely: Christ, who is the eldest; Louis and Gustav.

Christ Spellbrink grew up on the homestead, where he worked during the summer months, and he received his education in the common schools in Germany and also in this country, being ten years of age when he accompanied the family to America. However, he was educated principally by his father, with whom he worked on the farm until he was thirty years of age, then rented land and farmed for himself a number of years, then bought one hundred and ninety acres, which he improved, spending several thousand dollars in this manner, until his farm ranked with the best in the township. Here he continued to farm until 1902,

Digitized by Google

when he moved to Lac qui Parle county, Minnesota, on a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, on which he farmed until 1912, when he retired, and located in New Ulm, where he has a well-furnished home. No man living in Brown county can give a better account of the famous Indian massacre that took place here than Mr. Spellbrink, who was over sixteen years of age at the time, and he was one of the boys who helped to defend New Ulm, and he talks most interestingly on the subject. He assisted the editor of this work in preparing the chapter dealing with the famous battle.

Mr. Spellbrink was married to Louise Goede, a daughter of William Goede, and to this union the following children were born: Louise, Martha, Adolph, Oscar, Anna, Thelma, Meta, Nancy, Flora and Clarence. Mr. Spellbrink has held public office. He was township clerk for twenty years, performing his duties most faithfully. He has also been assessor, justice of the peace and chairman of the board of supervisors. He is an independent voter. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America.

Digitized by Google

HERMAN R. STEGEMAN.

The well-known architect and contractor, Herman R. Stegeman, of New Ulm, Brown county, was born March 9, 1872, in Pomerin, Germany, and he is a son of Carl and Wilhelmina (Buboltz) Stegeman. The father was a miller and engineer, also learned the brick-maker's trade. He was a stone-masonry engineer most of his life. In May, 1881, he came to the United States, making a quick trip for those times, the voyage requiring only eleven days. He arrived in New York on May 18, having boarded the ship at Hamburg. He and his family came direct to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where they spent three months, then the father bought a farm in La Crosse county, three and one-half miles from Bango, and he lived on that farm until he retired from active life and removed to Sparta where he lived with his daughter, Mrs. Olga Streeck, until his death. His wife died in 1890. They were the parents of four children that lived to maturity, namely: Olga, Mrs. Amanda Piska, Paul (deceased), and Herman R.

Herman R. Stegeman received a common-school education and worked on the home farm during his vacations. When sixteen years old he started in to learn the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1894, when he began contracting. In 1891 he came to Fairfax, Minnesota, where he lived until 1896, with the exception of six months which he spent in Oklahoma. He located in New Ulm in 1896, beginning work here as a carpenter. In February, 1904, he began contracting again and has since been very busy

Digitized by Google

as a builder of all kinds of buildings, and has also established a small sash and door factory. He has studied architecture and architectural drafting in the International Correspondence School of Scranton, Pennsylvania, and he now draws all of his own plans, having drawn about seventy plans to date (1916). His first plan was that of a residence in New Ulm. He has since designed and built the Brown county poor farm's buildings; also those of the Redwood county poor farm, the First Methodist church in Selby, South Dakota; the German Lutheran church at Springfield, the Evangelical church in North Redwood, the Catholic church in Searles, the Evangelical church in New Ulm, and the new armory at New Ulm, his largest and best building, which was constructed at a cost of fifty-five thousand dollars; he also built the New Ulm roller mills.

Mr. Stegeman was married in New Ulm, October 12, 1900, to Ida Weilandt, who was born on November 1, 1876, in Ranville county, Minnesota. She is a daughter of Carl and Augusta (Fitzloff) Weilandt, natives of Pomerin, Germany, from which country they came to the United States on March 27, 1867, first locating in Warsaw, Wisconsin, where they spent one year, then moved to New Ulm in 1870, but a year or two later moved to Renville county, where the father took up a homestead. They returned to New Ulm in 1896 and here the father spent the rest of his life, dying on September 7, 1915. The mother died on January 6, 1916. To Mr. Stegeman and wife three children have been born, namely: Harry, born on July 26, 1901; Arthur, October 20, 1903, and Ruth, July 7, 1915. He and his family are members of the Evangelical church. He is a member of the

Digitized by Google

Modern Woodmen of America. Politically, he is a Republican, but has never sought or held office.

Carl Stegeman, father of Herman R., was born on May 1, 1831, and died on February 6, 1915; his wife was born on March 22, 1831, and died on October 15, 1890. They were married in 1852.

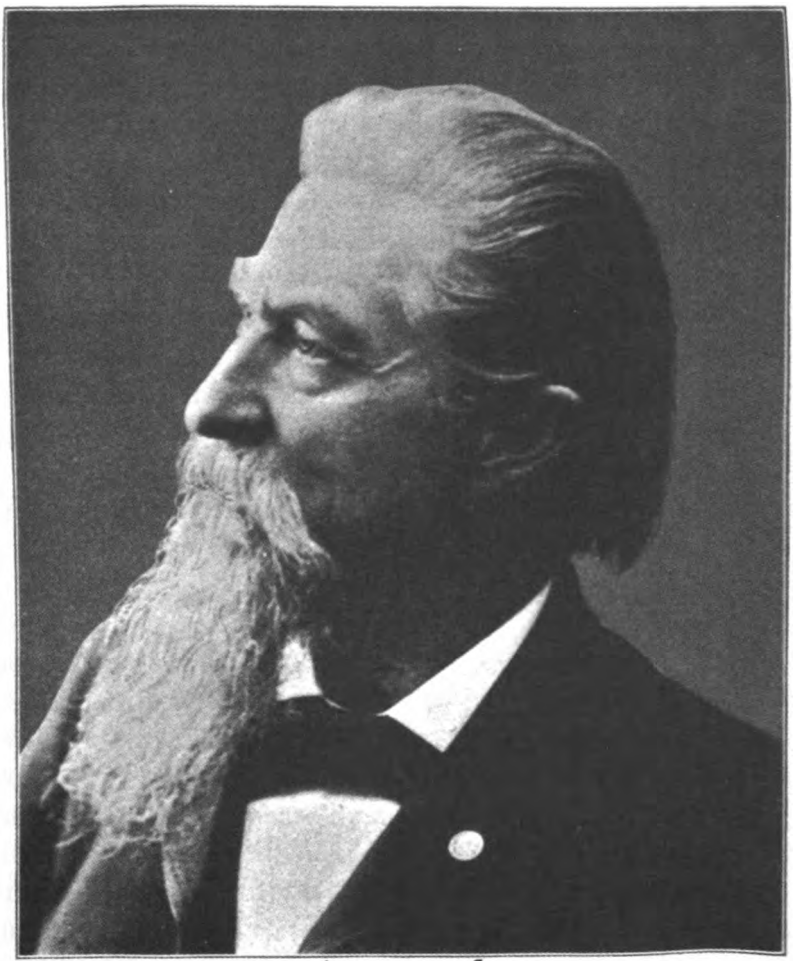
In 1912 Herman R. Stegeman enlisted in the machine-gun company of the New Ulm Minnesota National Guard in which he became corporal. In 1897 he enlisted in Company A, Minnesota National Guard.

Digitized by Google

COL. WILLIAM PFAENDER.

William Pfaender was born in Heilbronn, Wurtemberg, Germany, July 6, 1826, and received a common-school education, but he was a reader and a thinker, and upon this basis he constantly built his large store of knowledge. The German revolution of 1848 caused young Pfaender, with many of the best men in Germany, to emigrate to America that year, and he located in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1849. There in 1851 he married Catherine Pfau, and in 1856 he came West with a committee of the German Settlement Association of the city mentioned to find a location for a new German settlement. That search brought them to New Ulm, where they found a German colony from Chicago, then struggling in a somewhat impoverished condition to build a town and provide for the settlement of the surrounding country. This was reported to Cincinnati headquarters, and it was decided by the Association there, who had money, to buy a half interest in New Ulm, which was done, and Mr. Pfaender was sent here as agent and manager for the Cincinnati Association. That infused new life in the Chicago colony, then fused with the arrivals from the Ohio city, and thence forward there was steady thrift in the new German settlement, only interrupted by the Sioux Indian massacre of August, 1862, the grasshopper raid of 1875 to 1877, and the cyclone of 1881. Mr. Pfaender took a government claim of one hundred and sixty acres about a mile north of the present city limits, and

Digitized by Google



Wm Pierce

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

there for a time he was postmaster, with a cigar box as a depository for the letter mail. In after years he owned and operated a saw-mill, and then was builder and owner of a planing-mill near the business center of the present city. He always had at heart the interests of New Ulm and its people, and was ever a promoter of the best interests of the locality and its inhabitants.

Mr. Pfaender had been an active member of the German Turner society in Ulm, in Germany, and he was one of the organizers of the Turner society in Cincinnati. True to his faith, he organized the New Ulm Turnverein in November, 1856.

His capacity for public affairs and his integrity as a man were soon recognized by his fellow citizens here, and in 1860 he was elected register of deeds of Brown county, and he was elected to the house of representatives of the Minnesota Legislature the same year, and then elected to the state Senate in 1870 and served one term. He was elected state treasurer in 1876, and served two terms to 1880. Meanwhile he had served as mayor of New Ulm from 1873 to 1876, when he resigned to take the office of state treasurer. Later he served as a member of the city council from 1890 to April, 1893. When Hecker Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized he was its commander for sixteen years.

That William Pfaender was not only a public spirited citizen and busy man in civil life, but a patriot of high type, is proven by his record in war, for he served in the army with distinction from 1861 to 1865 during the civil conflict. He and about twenty other residents of New

Digitized by Google

Ulm and vicinity enlisted in the First Minnesota Battery in September, 1861, and he was commissioned first lieutenant of the battery, which was sent to the Southwest as soon as organized. While the entire battery deserves great credit for courage and patriotism, the two surviving members in New Ulm of that battery are ready to bear witness to an act of Lieutenant Pfaender at the terrible battle of Shiloh, on the banks of the Tennessee river, in 1862, that should have made him a brigadier-general. The battery was in the thickest of the battle, holding its position, while the Federal army was being driven back by the impetuous onslaught of the rebels, who were advancing with victory in sight. As the officer in command of the troops of which the battery was a part and the retreating army were passing, Lieutenant Pfaender, in command of the battery, asked for orders. But he received none from the fleeing officer. Quick as a flash Lieutenant Pfaender grasped the situation, and with a courage never surpassed, then having two of his six guns disabled and the remaining four dangerously hot from rapid firing, he ordered his men to hold their position and continue firing under a terrific hail of rebel bullets, in what was afterward named the "Hornets' Nest," as it was—a veritable Grecian pass of Thermopylae. This act of supreme heroism checked the rebel advance for twenty to thirty minutes, when the Federal army had time to re-form, and with the stimulated courage of the battery to advance and drive the rebels back. It was a test of do or die, and the battery saved the day. Had Lieutenant Pfaender ordered a retreat, as that section of the Federal army was passing in retreat, they would have been driven into the Tennessee river and many

Digitized by Google

of them to death. This conspicuous act of unsurpassed heroism was never reported as it should have been by the higher officers of the command, and has never been related in public at home. It should have made the modest lieutenant commander of a brigade and promoted every hero in the battery.

On hearing that New Ulm had been attacked by the Indians, his solicitude for his family and New Ulm induced Lieutenant Pfaender to ask for leave to return home late in the autumn of 1862, and he was sent to Minnesota on recruiting service. The First Minnesota Mounted Rangers was then being organized, and Lieutenant Pfaender was mustered out of the battery and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of that regiment. He was placed in command of the frontier, then imperiled by Indians, with headquarters at Ft. Ridgely. The following December Colonel Pfaender was mustered out with the regiment, but he was again commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Second Cavalry Regiment, and was continued in service and in command of the frontier until 1865, when he was finally mustered out. Colonel Pfaender died in 1905.

The corner stone of Mr. Pfaender's character was a high sense of justice and honor, and whether in civil or military life he was always a courteous gentleman. In any and all positions, or however busy, he was always approachable by the humblest alike with the most exalted. It was these qualities that won for him the universal respect of his fellow-citizens and their implicit confidence. While he was firm in his convictions of his rules of life, he was always tolerant of differences of opinion; and he was ever a peace-maker. In all the relations of life, as friend and

Digitized by Google

adviser, as leader or co-worker, remembering his courage in war and his many good deeds in peace, Col. William Pfaender was easily the foremost and most honored citizen of New Ulm, and should by right be looked upon as its father. He will be missed as no other resident could be. He will be missed especially by his comrades in arms and all old soldiers and settlers whose friend he was and for whose welfare he always labored. That the last Legislature a few months prior to his death did tardy justice to the memory of himself and comrades for gallant deeds at the battle of Shiloh by appropriating a small sum to erect a monument to their memory on the battle-field, was some consolation in his last days. In his domestic life his kindness of heart and gentle government were all that could be asked of husband and father; and his pure life must ever beckon those who remain to follow where he blazed the way.

Mrs. Pfaender died in 1892, and after that a daughter, Miss Josephine, made the home pleasant for her father. Mr. and Mrs. Pfaender were the parents of fifteen children, five of whom died, most of them from diphtheria in 1881, and ten children are living. These are William, Frederick, Herman and Albert Pfaender, Mrs. L. A. Fritsche and Misses Josephine and Minnie Pfaender, in New Ulm; though the last named is most of the time teaching school in St. Paul, where Mrs. G. Stamm, Mrs. Charles Albrecht and Mrs. Charles Hauser reside. The sons and daughters and some of their children, as also Dr. G. Stamm, were all at the funeral.

The funeral attendance was one of the largest seen in New Ulm, and in the escort to the city cemetery were the

Digitized by Google

members of Hecker Post, Captain Burg's battery, the Second Regiment band, Company A of the National Guard, and members of the New Ulm Turnverein. At the grave the band played a dirge, when the Grand Army of the Republic service was given, and after some appropriate remarks by Commander Klossner, Judge B. F. Webber paid the last tribute in words to the departed in the admirable address that follows:

"Friends and fellow citizens—We meet with those who mourn the loss of a dear father and with other relatives at the grave of Col. William Pfaender. You have listened in the language that his ears first heard, in the language in which his mother expressed her love for him in his cradle, to a brief history of his achievements and the high esteem in which he is held by those dear to him by reason of his nativity. As an American citizen and as his neighbor, I wish to express, in the language of his adopted country, the high esteem in which his memory is held by every American citizen of his acquaintance, and the deep grief which they feel at the termination of a noble manhood. We recall his birth, nearly eighty years ago, in the far off land beyond the sea; we recall the struggles of his boyhood and early manhood, in the school room and counting-house; we recall his emigration and settlement in his adopted country at the age of twenty-two; we recall his settlement with a little colony of Germans in the then wilderness among the Indians at the age of thirty, and his continuous residence at the same place for nearly fifty years. We recollect that he took a leading part as a municipal and county officer in the early history of our city and county; that he cast one of the electoral votes of

Digitized by Google

the state for the noblest of American Presidents, Abraham Lincoln; that he served his country well as an officer in the War of the Rebellion and in protecting the homes of the early settlers from the savage Sioux; and that he afterward served his state honestly and faithfully in a responsible state office. From all of those positions, boy, emigrant, neighbor, officer, soldier, citizen, come only the words 'well done, good and faithful servant.'

"And now, in the neighborhood where he has been known and loved so long, almost in sight of his home for nearly half a century, below the branches of the trees that his own hands have planted, beneath the flowers strewn and planted by loving hands, with the birds singing and the breezes whispering in the branches above him, shall his ashes rest until the resurrection morn; and it requires no effort for me to believe that the loving father, true friend, neighbor, soldier, citizen and patriot, will enjoy the best there is beyond the 'dim seen strand of that untrodden, silent land, that covers all the past.'"

Digitized by Google

REV. EDWARD F. WHEELER.

The pastor of the Congregational church at New Ulm, Rev. Edward F. Wheeler, is doing a commendable work and is popular with all classes. He was born at Grafton, Vermont, January 20, 1862, and is a son of Melanchthon Gilbert and Frances C. (Parkinson) Wheeler. The father was born at Charlotte, Vermont, May 22, 1802, and the mother at Columbia, Coos county, New Hampshire, March 9, 1819. She was a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Kelso) Parkinson. Her grandfather, Henry Parkinson, came from Londonderry, in the north of Ireland, and settled near Concord, New Hampshire. He graduated from Princeton College, then called Nassau Hall. He excelled as a classical scholar and fitted many students for Dartmouth College. He served in the Revolutionary War and was at one time quartermaster in Col. John Stark's regiment.

Robert Parkinson was born in Francestown, New Hampshire, May 18, 1781, passed his youth in Concord and Canterbury, then secured a farm in Columbia, where he built of hewn timber the best house at that time in the county. The embargo of the War of 1812 with England brought him financial distress by making unsalable a large consignment of lumber which he had delivered for shipment at Portland, Maine. He also lost through endorsement of a friend's note. He had been honored by election to the state Legislature, but now with wife and six children, went to live in poverty in New Boston, New Hampshire, where his wife's father had secured to her a house and lot.

Digitized by Google

From that time all the honors of the battle went to the devoted wife, a woman of sincerest piety, cheerful disposition, and untiring energy. The children had to work hard, but studied early and late to secure such education as the town furnished. After finishing the course of the district school, they attended a high school kept three months in the year by a college student. After her mother's death in 1837, Frances C. Parkinson went with her brothers and sisters to live in Nashua, where part of the family attended an academy kept by David Crosby. She did excellent work in this school, reading much Latin, and excelling the boys of her class in mathematics. In 1838 she was elected to teach in one of the graded public schools of Nashua. She spent her vacations in study at the academy. After about three years she was offered a much better position as teacher in the Young Ladies' Seminary at Milford, New Hampshire, where she remained four years. She thus earned a special course in Mt. Holyoke Seminary at South Hadley, Massachusetts, where she made the acquaintance and friendship of the principal, Mary Lyon, a wonderful woman in many ways. Then she was engaged to take charge of the girls' high school at Northampton, Massachusetts, where she remained until her marriage to M. G. Wheeler, May 4, 1848, at Nashua, New Hampshire.

M. G. Wheeler was the son of Hon. Zadoc Wheeler, who was chief judge of the county court and represented the town of Charlotte, Vermont, for several terms in the state Legislature. M. G. Wheeler's mother was Mary Holbrook, of Boston. Her father taught a ladies' school in Boston for many years, in a building standing on the corner of Washington and West streets. Melanchthon knew that his

Digitized by Google

mother longed and prayed that he might enter the ministry. His uncle, Judge Wheeler, of Whitehall, New York, who had become a man of wealth, invited him to enter his office after graduating from college and promised to do all in his power to advance his worldly interests, on condition that he would take up the study of law and abandon his purpose to become a pastor; but in memory of his mother's wish, he put aside the temptation and decided to press on with his preparation for the ministry. He graduated from Union College, Schenectady, New York, in the class of 1825, receiving the second honor—"The Philosophical Oration." In 1826 he entered Princeton Theological Seminary, where he studied for two years, then joined the seminary at Andover, Massachusetts, in hope of receiving benefit from manual labor, for which there was more opportunity than at Princeton. He graduated here with honor on September 23, 1829. His first pastorate was at Falmouth, Massachusetts, where the severe climate, coupled with the sometimes reckless zeal of his young manhood, caused serious throat trouble, from which he never fully recovered and which required frequent, though brief, periods of rest and many refusals to urgings to make his pastorates more permanent. He held the following positions with unvarying success, when not disabled by poor health—pastorates at Abington Center, Massachusetts, October, 1831, to August, 1833; Conway, Massachusetts, December, 1833, to August, 1841. Following this he worked a year as financial secretary of the Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary; then, against medical advice, resumed preaching, as pastor of the Congregational Church in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, October, 1842, to March, 1846; then as supply, for a few months, of the Jona-

Digitized by Google

than Edwards Church in Northampton. In 1848 he followed Dr. Caleb Tenney as agent of the Massachusetts Colonization Society, and continued this work seven years, then resumed pastoral labors for the rest of his life, as pastor of the church at South Dartmouth, Massachusetts, from October, 1855, for four years; then at Grafton, Vermont, from the fall of 1859, for three years; then at West Roxbury, Massachusetts, now included in Boston, for three years until July, 1865, when he was installed over the North church in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he remained until his death on February 9, 1870. Here, with the savings of a lifetime, he purchased ten acres of land and a fine old colonial house built in 1880 by Colonel Baldwin, after whom the Baldwin apple was named. This house is now the home of E. F. Wheeler's youngest sister, Mrs. W. W. Hill. Rev. Melanchthon Wheeler's widow survived until January 1, 1905, and was buried from this home in Woburn. By almost superhuman effort she kept the home out of debt, kept the children in school until they became self-supporting, and frequently entertained old friends and visiting clergymen.

To the union of these parents five children were born: Elizabeth Parkinson, now deceased, who taught in the Woburn high school and married John R. Carter, a civil engineer of Woburn, and became the mother of three boys, Charles, who graduated from Dartmouth College and is now clerk in the Bank of the Metropolis, New York; Morris, who led his class at Harvard and is now custodian of the Boston Art Museum; and Royal, a Dartmouth graduate, now in business in the Philippines; John Henry Wheeler, the second child, who graduated at Harvard University,

Digitized by Google

standing third in rank in the large class of 1871, taught for one year in the private classical school in Boston of Professor Noble, entered the Harvard law school and was admitted to the bar in 1873, received from Harvard the degree of Master of Arts at the annual commencement in 1875, was appointed Fellow in Greek at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore in 1876, received an appointment to a Parker Fellowship of Harvard, which enabled him to study three years in Europe; in August, 1879, received from the University of Bonn, Germany, the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, then from September, 1879, to July, 1880, studied the manuscripts of classical authors in the libraries of Venice, Florence, Rome, Naples, Pompeii, and Paris, was tutor in Greek and Latin at Harvard 1880-1881, then professor of Latin at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, from June, 1881, to June, 1882, then professor of Greek at the University of Virginia until his death on October 10, 1887. He left a valuable library, most of which was presented to Middlebury College. Caroline A., the third child, is a graduate of Wellesley College, and is now the wife of Pres. Charles H. Cooper, of the Mankato, Minnesota, State Normal School. Their children are Helen, who teaches in the East high school, Minneapolis; Margaret, who teaches in a college at Des Moines, and Robert, who is a student in Carleton College. Cornelia Frances, the fourth child, took a special course at Wellesley College and is the wife of William W. Hill, general agent of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company of Milwaukee, residing in her father's home in Woburn, Massachusetts. They have two daughters, graduates of Wellesley; Avis, the wife of Rev. Theodore Berle of Reading, Massachusetts, and

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, who is still a student. Avis has three daughters. Edward Francis, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest child.

Rev. Edward F. Wheeler spent his childhood from the age of three in Woburn, Massachusetts, graduated from the high school there, when sixteen years old, after a three years course, and entered Dartmouth College in the class of 1883, but the serious interruption of typhoid fever in the spring of the sophomore year, combined with an invitation from his brother, Professor Wheeler, to live with him at Brunswick, induced him to change to Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, where he graduated in 1883. He then taught in the evening school of the Woburn high school for a short time; then was commissioned by the Congregational Home Missionary Society, and came to Appleton, Minnesota, in the fall of 1885, and for a year preached here and in various country school houses, founding the missions—now churches—at Dawson and Madison, Minnesota, driving long distances and enduring the usual hardships of a new country and severe climate until the fall of 1886, when he entered the Theological Seminary at Hartford, Connecticut, graduating there with the class of 1889. Invitations to supply in the vicinity of Hartford enabled him to take a post-graduate course there until May, 1890, when he accepted a call to Grace Union church, North Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where he was ordained and installed on May 14, 1890. In January, 1893, he accepted a call to the Church of the Redeemer, St. Louis, Missouri, where he labored five years; then for nearly four years was pastor of the First Congregational church of Austin, Minnesota; then served as pastor at Newell, Iowa, for three years, and on July 1,

Digitized by Google

1905, after supplying here for several Sundays, began his present pastorate at New Ulm, which is making a reputation for keeping her public servants.

Rev. Mr. Wheeler was married on July 11, 1891, to Clarissa Anna Goar, a daughter of Joseph J. and Lavinia (Fisher) Goar. She was born in the town of Berlin, Tipton county, Indiana. Her father served throughout the Civil War in Company C, Tenth Indiana Volunteer Regiment. He is still living in good health and has a fine farm at Montevideo, Minnesota, which he took as a homestead soon after the war. To Rev. and Mrs. Wheeler three children have been born, namely: Clara, who died when one year old; Elizabeth Parkinson, and Joseph Edward. These two graduated together from the New Ulm high school, then Ellizabeth finished the three years' course at the Mankato State Normal School and is now teaching in the Lincoln school in St. Peter, while Joseph worked as bookkeeper in the Eagle roller mill, and has finished his second year of study in the University of Chicago.

Politically, Rev. Wheeler votes independently. He is a member of the Psi Upsilon college fraternity and of the Masonic order, including the Mystic Shrine. He has been high priest in the chapter and was prelate for several years and then commander for one year of DeMolay Commandery No. 26, Knights Templar. While in St. Louis he served several years as state secretary and treasurer of the Congregational church conference, and is now registrar of the western association of the Minnesota Congregational churches. By election of the boys, he is serving as scout master of Troop No. 1, Boy Scouts of America.

Digitized by Google

CARL OTTO WEILANDT.

Carl Otto Weilandt, well-known millman, contractor and builder, head of the prosperous and progressive firm of Weilandt & Stegeman at New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born on a farm in Wellington township, Renville county, January 22, 1879, son of Carl and Augusta (Fitzlaff) Weilandt, natives of Germany. He died on September 4, 1915; she died January 6, 1916.

Carl Weilandt is the third in order of birth of the six children born to his parents, Julius Weilandt and wife, well-to-do farming people of the vicinity of Schiefelbein, in the province of Pomerania, Germany, the others being Julius, Herman, Herminia, Augusta and Mary. He grew to manhood on the home farm and became a farmer on his own account. When a young man he came to America and settled in the Northwest. In 1863 he came to the United States, proceeding directly to Minnesota and settling at New Ulm, good reports of which thriving settlement had reached the Fatherland. For a time after coming here, Carl Weilandt worked in a brickyard at New Ulm, but presently he "got his bearings," and in 1865 homesteaded a tract of one hundred and twenty acres in Penville county and there he established his home, gradually developing and improving the place until he came to be regarded as one of the substantial farmers of that neighborhood. He and his wife were members of the Lutheran church and ever took their part in the good works of the community during

Digitized by Google

their long residence in Renville county. Six children were born to them, but two of whom lived to maturity, Ida, who married Herman R. Stegeman, well-known builder and contractor and millman, of New Ulm, and Carl Otto, the subject of this review. When well past middle age, Carl Weilandt and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where they made their home until their death.

Carl Otto Weilandt was reared on the homestead farm in Renville county, receiving his elementary education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, which he supplemented by taking a business course in the Dr. Martin Luther College at New Ulm, to which he added a further course in a correspondence school in which he acquired a thorough technical knowledge of carpentry and building. When nineteen years of age he took up the practical side of the carpentry trade and shortly became a competent craftsman in that line, following the trade as a journeyman carpenter for a number of years. He then, in 1904, formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Herman R. Stegeman, and the firm established a planing-mill in New Ulm and engaged in the general building and contracting business, in which it has been very successful, many of the best buildings in and about New Ulm testifying to the substantial character of the work done by Weilandt & Stegeman, the firm early having acquired a fine reputation as skilful and reliable builders.

On July 23, 1903, Carl O. Weilandt was united in marriage to Louisa Schroer, who was born and reared in New Ulm, daughter of Henry and Mary Schroer, natives of Westphalia, Germany, and tolerably early settlers in New Ulm, where both spent their last days. Mrs. Weilandt is

Digitized by Google

the fourth eldest of thirteen children born to her parents, the others who grew to maturity being Emma, Mary, Minnie, William, Fred, Herman, Carl and Ernest. Mr. and Mrs. Weilandt are members of the Lutheran church and take a warm interest in the general beneficences of the same, being held in high esteem throughout the entire community. Mr. Weilandt is a wide-awake and public-spirited citizen, deeply interested in the progress and welfare of his home community, and occupies a firm place in the regard of business circles generally hereabout.

Digitized by Google

J. P. EDWARD BERTRAND.

Among Cobden's efficient officials the name of J. P. Edward Bertrand must be included, for those acquainted with his work say it has always been well and faithfully done. He was born in the township of Home, Minnesota, December 11, 1876, and has been content to spend most of his life in Brown county. He is a son of Dominic and Mary (Huffman) Bertrand, both natives of Luxemburg, Germany. The former came to this country as a young man, settling in Dakota county, Minnesota, removing to Brown county in 1865, homesteading one hundred and sixty acres in Home township, developing a good farm through hard work, and there he continued to reside until his death in 1885. His family consisted of eight children, namely: Jack, Paul, Kate, Matt, J. P. Edward, John, Frank and Anna.

Mr. Bertrand grew to manhood in Home township, Brown county, working on the farm during the crop seasons and attending the district schools in the winter time, later was a student of the high school at Sleepy Eye, then spent one year in the Mankato Normal, after which he taught school for five years in his native county, then purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Redwood county, where he lived two years, removing from there to Cobden where he entered the livery, feed and dray business, also handled fuel, following this line of endeavor for seven years, then sold the livery business and bought the Cobden Mutual Telephone Company's business of which he

Digitized by Google

is still proprietor. It consists of about sixty telephones and about thirty miles of telephone lines. He is also proprietor of the Cobden feed and grist-mill, which business he started in 1913. He has been successful in all these enterprises.

Mr. Bertrand was married in 1904 to Kate Miller, a daughter of J. P. Miller, who was a native of Saxony and who was one of the pioneer settlers of Brown county, Minnesota, coming here when young, and here he received his education. He had two children, a boy and a girl, the former dying in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Bertrand have six children, namely: Florence, Edward, Roman, Rosella, Elnora and Clarence.

Mr. Bertrand is an independent voter. He is now recorder of Cobden. He has held all the town offices but that of mayor. He is a Catholic and belongs to the Knights of Columbus, at New Ulm, and St. John's Society at Sleepy Eye.

Digitized by Google

ALEX SCHWENDINGER.

Alex Schwendinger, church decorator of New Ulm, Brown county, was born on November 29, 1862, in Tyrol, Austria, and is a son of Ignatz and Josepha (Rein) Schwendinger. The father was born in Tyrol, Austria, where he grew up and married and there he followed the trade of sculptor until he brought his family to the United States in the spring of 1879. He and his wife had four children, two sons and two daughters. The family located at once in New Ulm, Minnesota, where the father lived until his death in November, 1904.

Alex Schwendinger spent his boyhood in Tyrol, Austria, where he received his education, and he studied painting and decorating for four years in the Munich art school, and he has since followed his trade with much success, being highly skilled and a rapid worker. He decorated the Holy Trinity church in New Ulm, and has done a great deal of similar work on churches in Minnesota, Iowa and South Dakota. He was married on January 8, 1907, in Carroll county, Iowa, to Anna Vens, who was born on September 23, 1886, in Roselle, Carroll county, Iowa. She is a daughter of John and Mary Vens. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schwendinger, namely: Norbert and Elvira, twins, who were born on March 23, 1910; Seraphia, June 15, 1911, and Alphonse, December 23, 1912. All the family are members of the Catholic church.

Among Mr. Schwendinger's works of art may be mentioned a painting of the battle between the Indians and the

Digitized by Google

settlers at New Ulm, August 22, 1862. In his earlier career he did a great deal of portrait painting, in which field he has considerable talent, but of recent years he has had but little to do in this line, owing to the advanced art of photography, which has taken the place of oil paintings to a great extent. He is in partnership with M. E. Schuster, and looks after the inside painting and decorating and the business end of the firm, which has existed since 1912.

Theodore Schwendinger, brother of Alex, was born on February 11, 1860, in Tyrol, Austria, and after attending school until he was fourteen years of age, began learning the marble-cutter's trade, which he has since followed with much success and in which he is very highly skilled. His father was a sculptor and he worked with him until his death, since which time he has conducted his business alone and makes tombstones and monuments exclusively. He has made a great many of the monuments in the cemeteries of Brown county, his work being of an exceptionally high order. He was married in New Ulm, July 11, 1893, to Catherine Schneider, who was born in Tyrol, Austria, June 8, 1865, and is a daughter of John and Christinsea (Martin) Schneider. She came to the United States in March, 1892, and is the only one of her family living in America. To Theodore Schwendinger and wife five children have been born, two of whom are deceased, dying in childhood; those living are Valeria, born October 14, 1895; Mathilda, March 8, 1899; Alexia, born February 28, 1903. The parents and children are all members of the Catholic church, and he belongs to the German Catholic Society of Minnesota.

Digitized by Google

REV. WILLIAM C. ALBRECHT.

The Rev. William C. Albrecht, pastor of St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran church at Sleepy Eye, this county, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born in Scott county, this state, September 23, 1884, son of the Rev. G. Albrecht and wife, both natives of Germany, who are now located at Emmett, Renville county, this state, the Rev. G. Albrecht having been pastor of the German Lutheran church at that place since 1897.

The Rev. G. Albrecht has been a resident of this country since he was about twenty-five years old, he having come to the United States at that period of his life, entering Northwestern College, at Watertown, Wisconsin. Upon completing the course there he entered the German Lutheran Seminary at Milwaukee and upon completing his theological course there was ordained to the ministry. His first charge was at Jordan, in the neighboring county of Scott, this state, he having been installed as pastor of the church at that place in 1883, and there he remained until 1897, in which year he accepted a call to the church at Emmett, where he is still stationed. He and his wife are the parents of thirteen children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest and all of whom are living save Ruth, the eighth in order of birth, the others being Minnie, Theophilus, Emma, Lydia, Imanuel, Henry, Paul, Christian, Victor and Marie.

William C. Albrecht received his elementary education in the schools at Jordan and at Renville, supplementing

Digitized by Google

the same by a two-years course at the Dr. Martin Luther College at New Ulm, after which he attended Northwestern College at Watertown, Wisconsin, for two years and thus equipped by preparatory study entered the theological seminary of the German Lutheran church at Wanwatosa, Wisconsin, and after completing the course there was ordained in 1906. The Rev. W. C. Albrecht's first charge was at White Brookings county, South Dakota, to the church at which place he was called immediately after leaving the seminary, and he remained there until the call came to him to accept the pastorate of St. John's German Lutheran church at Sleepy Eye. He entered upon the duties of pastor of that parish in April, 1911, and has been so engaged ever since, during which time he has done a fine work in extending the interests of the parish both spiritually and materially.

On June 19, 1907, the Rev. William C. Albrecht was united in marriage to Minnie B. Retzlaff, daughter of F. H. and Minnie Retzlaff, and to this union four children have been born, Ruth, Gilbert, Armin and Philip. The Rev. Mr. Albrecht takes a warm interest in local civic affairs, but is not an active adherent of any political party, reserving to himself the privilege of voting only for such aspirants for public office as he deems best fitted for the performance of the duties of the offices to which they aspire.

Digitized by Google

ANDREW J. GOBLIRSCH.

One of the well-known men in financial circles in Brown county is Andrew J. Goblirsch, of the State Bank of Cobden, Minnesota. He was born in Lafayette, Nicollet county, this state, March 5, 1881, and is a son of John and Elizabeth Goblirsch, both natives of Austria, in which country the father grew to manhood, was educated and remained until he was thirty-five years of age when he immigrated to the United States, taking up a homestead in Lafayette township, Nicollet county, Minnesota. By hard persistent labor he developed a good farm from the virgin prairie and there spent the rest of his life, dying in 1908. His family consisted of ten children, namely: Adam, George, John, Mike, Joe, Frank, Charles, Anton, Andrew J. and Katherine.

The subject of this review grew up on the homestead where he worked when a boy, and he received his education in the public schools of this community in Nicollet county, but on leaving school at the age of eighteen, he went to Mankato, spending two years as a student in the normal college there, and then began working in a general store in Lafayette, remaining there two years, after which he took an interest in a mercantile business in Wabasso, Minnesota, where he remained about three years; then went to Leonard, North Dakota, and was assistant cashier of the First State Bank of that place for three years. From there he went to Grace City, that state, where he became assistant cashier in the Farmers and Merchants Bank and remained in this po-

Digitized by Google

sition one year, after which he went to Morgan, Minnesota, and engaged in the grocery business one year, then became cashier of the State Bank of Cobden, where he has since remained. This bank has a capital of about ten thousand dollars, two thousand dollars surplus and about eighty-five thousand dollars assets. Mr. Goblirsch has done much toward its steady growth.

Mr. Goblirsch was married in 1904 to Susa M. Welter, a daughter of Peter and Louisa Welter. Her father was born in Luxemburg, Germany, and the mother was a native of Wisconsin. Mrs. Goblirsch was born in Sleepy Eye. Nine children, two sons and seven daughters, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Welter. To subject and wife four children have been born, namely: Edmund, Margeurite, Evelyn and Elaine. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus lodge at New Ulm, and the Catholic church at Sleepy Eye.

Digitized by Google

A. H. PICKLE.

A. H. Pickle, the well-known insurance agent at Sleepy Eye, this county, an honored veteran of the Civil War, who also for years has been one of the best-known general dealers in real estate in this county, is a native of the British dominion across the border to the north, having been born in Canada, July 2, 1843, son of Simon and Sarah (Taylor) Pickle, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of England, who later became pioneers of Minnesota, their last days being spent in this state.

Simon Pickle was born in the city of Boston and when a boy moved with his parents to Canada, east, where he grew to manhood on a farm. He married there and became the owner of a farm, on which he lived until 1855, in which years he came to the United States and settled in Illinois. A year later, however, he came to Minnesota and Mr. Pickle homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Olmsted county, about midway between what is now known as Dover and Eota. His family came in 1857. He and his wife spent their last days in Dover township, Olmsted county. They were the parents of ten children, John E., Joseph, Simon Taylor, George T., John, Myron A., Tryphena M., Catherine C., Alma, Sarah and A. H. Eight of these children are deceased.

A. H. Pickle was about thirteen years old when he came to this state with his parents and he worked on the farm until he enlisted, August 14, 1862, for service during the Civil War, in Company K, First Regiment, Minnesota

Digitized by Google

Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. On February 1, 1864, he was promoted from private to corporal and was transferred to the First Minnesota Battalion; on July 22 following he was promoted to sergeant and on May 30, 1865, was promoted to first sergeant, which was his rank when he was mustered out at Baileys Cross Roads, Virginia, June 8, 1865, his regiment having previously participated in the Grand Review at Washington. Mr. Pickle witnessed much severe service during the war, having taken part in the battles of Louden Valley, Fredericksburg, Hay Market, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Petersburg, Jerusalem and Plank Road, Deep Bottom, Reams Station, Hatchers Run, Farmhill and Highbridge and was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. At the battle of Deep Bottom, at the imminent peril of his own life, he carried from the field Major H. D. O'Brien, who had been seriously wounded. For this act of conspicuous bravery Mr. Pickle was awarded a Medal of Honor by Congress in 1895. During his long and arduous service in the army Mr. Pickle was never wounded. He celebrated his twentieth birthday anniversary while engaged in action at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and fifty years later attended the famous "blue and gray" reunion on that field. For many years Mr. Pickle has been an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic and since 1908 has been commander of Wesley Green Post No. 71, of that patriotic organization at Sleepy Eye, and whenever possible is present at the state and national encampments of the organization. Senator Knut Nelson introduced a special bill in Congress which awarded Mr. Pickle an increase in pension from seventeen to thirty dollars a month.

Digitized by Google

Upon the conclusion of his military service Mr. Pickle returned to his home in Minnesota. At Rochester, in the fall of 1867, he married and later moved to Winona, where he helped to haul the brick with which to erect the first normal school in that city. For a year he was engaged in the transfer business there. He then rented a farm of three hundred and sixty-five acres in Olmsted county and made his home there for fifteen years, at the end of which time he was engaged as the overseer of the big Nevis ranch at Tracy, where he remained for two years and six months, at the end of which time he moved on his farm at Golden Gate, Brown county, and located on a quarter of a section of land he had bought in 1872 in Home township, where for four years he engaged in general farming and stock raising. He then retired from the farm and moved in 1906 to Sleepy Eye, where he presently engaged in the real-estate and insurance business in partnership with Isaac Gallagher, which association continued until Mr. Gallagher's death nine years later. Mr. Pickle then associated with him in business Thomas Talbert, who died not long afterward, since which time Mr. Pickle has been conducting his extensive insurance and real-estate business alone. He is the local agent for a number of the leading insurance companies of the country and has a very well-established business.

On October 22, 1867, A. H. Pickle was united in marriage to Rhoda J. Smith, of Burlington, Iowa, to which union six children were born, namely: Frank A., deceased; Burton O., who married Milla Burkhardt and has three children; Roy B., who married Josie Wisby and has four children; Arthur T., unmarried; Anna, who married George Dreher and has five children, and Ella, who married Ernest

Digitized by Google

Tompkins and has one child. Mr. Pickle is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, in the affairs of which organizations he takes a warm interest. He is a Republican and has served as a member of the Sleepy Eye city council, taking an active interest in civic affairs.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE BROSIUS WEISER, M. D.

Dr. George B. Weiser, one of the leading physicians of Brown county, chairman of the board of education at New Ulm, and one of the most progressive and public-spirited citizens of that thriving city, is a native of the great Keystone state, having been born at Dalmatia, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1857, son of Dr. Charles S. and Sarah (Brosius) Weiser, both natives of that same county, the former born at Sunbury in 1828, and the latter, at Dalmatia, in 1832.

Dr. Charles S. Weiser and his brother, Dr. George Weiser, were for years regarded as among the most prominent physicians in their part of Pennsylvania, and the subject of this sketch, even from the days of his boyhood, took an interest in medical literature and early decided to become a physician. Dr. Charles S. Weiser, who was the son of Judge George and Catherine (Bucher) Weiser, received his early education in Sunbury, Pennsylvania, and attended Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, from which he was graduated in 1850. Upon receiving his degree he started practice in Shamokin, Pennsylvania, but after being there about a year, moved his office to Dalmatia, in the same county, where he spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1862. Judge George Weiser was for years an associate judge in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. He was a direct descendant of Conrad Weiser of colonial fame, head of the first German colony that settled in Berks county, Pennsylvania, whose influence among the Indians in the early days of the colonies brought his serv-

Digitized by Google

ices into requisition from Virginia to New York. It is claimed that he swayed more influence over Indians than any other man of his day, excepting William Penn. He long was an Indian agent in Pennsylvania and was employed by the colonial government in the work of negotiating treaties with the Indians before the days of the French and Indian War. He had a thorough acquaintance with the Indian tongue and his services as an interpreter were in wide demand. Dr. Charles S. Weiser was born in Sunbury, Pennsylvania, where his father, Judge Weiser, had his residence, and was of substantial Pennsylvania-German stock. He and his wife were the parents of three children, one who died in infancy, Elizabeth C. and the subject of this biographical sketch.

George B. Weiser received his elementary education in the Dalmatia schools, later attending Freeburg Academy, Perrysburg Seminary and Sunbury Academy, the latter presided over and tutored by Prof. N. Foster Brown. He also had been a diligent student of medical literature under a preceptor for two years and when he entered Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, was well equipped by preparatory study for the effective pursuit of his studies. He took a special course in skin diseases under the late Prof. J. V. Shoemaker, of Philadelphia, at the Philadelphia dispensary for skin diseases; a special course on diseases of children, and also took a special course in the Philadelphia School of Anatomy under Prof. John B. Roberts. Upon receiving his diploma from Jefferson Medical College in 1879, Doctor Weiser located for the practice of his profession at McKees Half Falls, Pennsylvania, where he remained for fourteen years. During his residence there Doctor Weiser took an active part in public affairs and served

Digitized by Google

for some time in the capacity of coroner in and for Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and was also for ten years a member of the town auditing board. He wrote for the "History of the Juanita and Susquehanna Valleys," a historical sketch covering in comprehensive form the history of Chapman township and of McKees Half Falls.

In March, 1893, Dr. George B. Weiser came to Minnesota and located at New Ulm, where he ever since has been quite successfully engaged in the practice of his profession. He keeps fully abreast of all the late discoveries affecting his profession and in 1912 took a course in the Post-Graduate Medical College at Chicago. During his residence in New Ulm, Doctor Weiser has given a good citizen's attention to public affairs and his progressive spirit has done much toward advancing general interests hereabout. Since the year 1900 he has been a member of the city board of education and since 1903 has been chairman of that board, his efforts in that behalf having gone far toward advancing the cause of education in New Ulm and throughout the county generally. During the period of Doctor Weiser's incumbency on the school board the Washington school, the Lincoln school and the New Ulm high school buildings have been erected and the doctor did much in the way of creating sentiment for and in promoting the erection of the fine new high school building, putting all his energy into that movement. The doctor is a Republican, chairman of that party's central committee for Brown county, and in 1912 was on the national Republican electoral ticket for the second Congressional district. Upon the creation of the state tuberculosis commission, Doctor Weiser was appointed a member of that important body by Governor VanSant and served for six years as a member of the same, assisting in the selec-

Digitized by Google

tion of the site of the sanitarium at Walker and in directing the erection of the fine group of buildings that comprise that useful institution. Doctor Weiser is a member of the Brown-Redwood Medical Society, of which he formerly was president; a member of the Minnesota Valley Medical Society, and member of the Minnesota State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association, in the affairs of all of which several organizations he takes a warm interest. He also has given some attention to business enterprises and is a director of the Brown County Bank of New Ulm and of the State Bond, Mortgage and Investment Company of that city.

On October 2, 1890, Dr. George B. Weiser was united in marriage, at Selinsgrove, Pennsylvania, the home of the bride, to Sarah C. Schoch, daughter of George J. Schoch and wife, and to this union one child has been born, a daughter, Catherine Georgia, born on January 2, 1900. Doctor Weiser is a thirty-second degree Mason, past master of Charity Lodge of that order at New Ulm; past high priest of the New Ulm Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; past commander of New Ulm Commandery, Knights Templar; member of the consistory of the Scottish Rite Masons at Winona and a noble of Zurah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Minneapolis. He and his wife are members of the New Ulm Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star and the doctor also is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Sons of Hermann, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Degree of Honor and of the Royal Neighbors. He is medical examiner for the Woodmen and for the Sons of Hermann and is warmly interested in the affairs of all the above organizations.

Digitized by Google

ANTON SPRENGER.

Anton Sprenger, a well-known and well-to-do farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred and ten acres in the Searles neighborhood, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a homestead farm in that same township, December 9, 1863, son of Peter and Mary (Eigenberger) Sprenger, natives of Germany and pioneers of Brown county.

Peter Sprenger was a soldier in his native land, remaining in the army until he was thirty-three years old. He then married and came to the United States, he and his wife landing at the port of New York in the summer of 1855. They proceeded directly to Iowa and lived in the neighborhood of Dubuque until the spring of 1856, when they came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. Peter Sprenger homesteaded a farm in Cottonwood township, thus becoming one of the earliest settlers of that part of the county. As he prospered in his farming operations he gradually enlarged his farm and became one of the most substantial farmers of that section. In 1887 he retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where he died in 1902. He and his wife were the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, Christ, Kate, Mary, Anton, Henry and John.

Anton Sprenger was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township and received his education in the New Ulm schools. Quitting school at the age of sixteen he gave his attention to the work of helping in the development of

Digitized by Google

the home farm and remained at home until the time of his marriage at the age of twenty-two, when he bought one hundred and sixty acres of his father's farm and established a home of his own. There he remained for twenty-six years, at the end of which time he sold his place and bought his present farm of two hundred and ten acres in the same township, where he ever since has made his home and where he and his family are very pleasantly situated. When Mr. Sprenger bought his present place there were few improvements on the same and he has spent about three thousand dollars bringing it to its present state of improvement. He has a comfortable half brick and frame house, a barn thirty-four by one hundred, and a fine grove, and is looked upon as one of the substantial and progressive farmers of the community. He is an "independent" voter and takes a good citizen's interest in local political affairs.

In 1885 Anton Sprenger was united in marriage to Mary Schlumpberger, who also was born in this county, daughter of John and Rohner Schlumpberger, pioneers of Brown county, who settled in Cottonwood township in 1856, rearing there a family of twelve children, five sons and seven daughters. To Mr. and Mrs. Sprenger eight children have been born, Martha (deceased), Emily, Hugo, Otto Bruno, Anton, Agatha and one who died in infancy. Emily Sprenger married Valentine Zeller, a South Dakota farmer, and has one child; Hugo Sprenger married Emilia Grossmann and is farming in Cottonwood township. The remaining children are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Sprenger are members of the Catholic church at Searles and their children have been reared in the same faith. Mr. Sprenger is secretary of the St. John Society and takes an earnest interest in the affairs of that organization.

Digitized by Google

MICHAEL MULLEN.

There have been few men who have exerted a stronger or more potent influence upon the financial and commercial life of this community than did the late Michael Mullen, for many years prominently identified with the banking interests of New Ulm and who was the founder of the Citizens State Bank of that city and president of New Ulm since 1875 and had therefore witnessed the greater part of that city's growth and development, ever doing his full share toward the advancement of the same.

Michael Mullen was born at St. Albans, Vermont, March 12, 1839, son of Peter and Carolina Mullen, both natives of Ireland, but who were married in Vermont. Peter Mullen was a farmer and followed that vocation all the active days of his life. In 1843 he moved with his family to Stevenson county, Illinois, where he bought a farm and there established his permanent home. His wife died there in 1851 and many years later, when he retired from active labor, he came to this county, rejoining his son, the subject of this sketch, at New Ulm, and there he spent his last days, his death occurring in 1882. Peter Mullen and wife were devout Catholics and their children were reared in that faith. There were five of these children, of whom none now survive.

Michael Mullen was about four years of age when his parents emigrated from Vermont to Illinois in 1843 and he grew up on the pioneer farm in that state, receiving his education in the schools in the neighborhood of his home.

Digitized by Google

When a young man he came up into the Northwest and settled at St. Peter in the neighboring county of Nicollet, where he began clerking in the hardware store of Boardman, Miller & Company. He presently bought an interest in that concern and in 1875 was sent to New Ulm as manager of the firm's branch store in that city, and there he spent the rest of his life. Not long after locating at New Ulm he bought full control of the store and for twenty-three years was one of the leading merchants of the city. He then sold his store and thereafter devoted his time to the banking business. For several years he served as president of the Brown County Bank at New Ulm and then, resigning that position, organized the Citizens State Bank of New Ulm, of which concern he was elected the first president, a position he held to the time of his death on June 29, 1910. Mr. Mullen was a man of fine judgment in business matters and his bank grew to be the largest in the county. Mr. Mullen's extensive interests were not confined wholly to his bank and he was connected with various enterprises in and about New Ulm, long having been regarded as one of the most active and influential business men in this part of the state. He was leading stockholder and president of the Minnesota and Dakota Cattle Company. Mr. Mullen also for years was one of the most prominent figures in the political life of this district, having been a member of the Minnesota State Democratic central committee during the first Cleveland campaign and was a delegate to the national convention of that party which nominated Mr. Cleveland for the presidency the first time.

On August 3, 1869, Michael Mullen was united in marriage to Eleanor O'Brien, daughter of James and Eleanor

Digitized by Google

(Kenney) O'Brien, who survives him and who continues to make her home in New Ulm, where she is very comfortably situated. To that union one child was born, a daughter, Eleanor, who married Louis A. Blatterman, of St. Louis, Missouri, and has four children, Headlee, Eleanor, John M. and Louisa A. Mrs. Mullen is a member of the Catholic church, as was her husband, and for many years has been active and influential in parish affairs and in all neighborhood good works.

Digitized by Google

JOHN C. ZIESKE.

John C. Zieske, well-known retired harness maker of Sleepy Eye, this county, an honored veteran of the Civil War and one of the most influential of the early residents of Sleepy Eye, is a native of Germany, having been born in Prussia, December 25, 1842, son of Michael and Anna (Schultz) Zieske, both natives af that same kingdom. Michael Zieske was a small landowner in Prussia. In 1854 he sold his holdings there and with his family came to the United States, landing at the port of New York and proceeding directly to Wisconsin, where, in Marquette county, he pre-empted a quarter of a section of land and established his home in the new country. In 1863 he sold that homestead farm and came to Minnesota, settling in Nicollet county, where he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, on which he lived for several years, at the end of which time he came over into Brown county and bought one hundred and eighty-two acres in Stark township, where he lived until the time of his retirement from the active labor of the farm, his last days being spent in Sleepy Eye, where he died in 1880. He and his wife were the parents of ten children, of whom six, two sons and four daughters, are still living, Julia, Minnie, Augusta, Mary, John C. and Fred.

John C. Zieske was twelve years old when he came with his parents to America. He had received careful schooling in his native land and after coming here entered the school at Princeton, Wisconsin, where he quickly acquired an excellent knowledge of English. At the age of

Digitized by Google

nineteen years, on January 13, 1862, at Berlin, Wisconsin, he enlisted for service in the Union army during the Civil War, in Company H, Eighteenth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served with that regiment until the close of the war, receiving his honorable discharge on July 18, 1865, as sergeant. During his term of service Mr. Zieske participated in thirteen main engagements of the war and in numerous minor engagements. For the most part the Eighteenth Wisconsin was engaged in the momentous campaigns in Mississippi and Tennessee, including the battle of Altona, where the regiment lost six hundred and seven men out of eighteen hundred. Mr. Zieske also took part in the siege of Vicksburg and the battles at Corinth and Altona Pass. At Pittsburg Landing he was seized with a severe attack of fever and was confined in the hospital at that place for six weeks.

Upon the conclusion of his military service, Mr. Zieske returned to Wisconsin, but remained there only a short time. In 1866 he came to Minnesota and took eighty acres of homestead land in Courtland township, Nicollet county. The next year he married there and made his home on that farm until 1872, in which year he moved to Sleepy Eye and engaged in the harness business, in which he was engaged for six years. He then for a time was engaged in the sale of agricultural implements for some time and afterward retired from business and has so continued, having a very pleasant home in Sleepy Eye. Mr. Zieske is a Republican and ever since coming to this country has taken an active interest in local political affairs. During his residence in Nicollet county he served as constable of his home township and upon locating at Sleepy Eye took an active part in the

Digitized by Google

organization of the town's civic affairs, having been the first school treasurer elected in that town.

In 1867, in Nicollet county, this state, John C. Zieske was united in marriage to Mary Strassburg, who was born in Germany, daughter of Frederick Strassburg and wife, pioneers of Nicollet county, and to this union six children were born, Henry, Emma, Chloe, Anna, Reuben and Rhoda, the last three of whom died within a period of one week of diphtheria. Henry Zieske, a train dispatcher, now living at Fresno, California, married Leona Lovette, and has one child, a daughter, Dorris. Emma Zieske married W. H. Cutler a train dispatcher, of Winona, this state, and has one child, a son, George. Chloe Zieske married Ira H. King, a steamship agent living in Alaska, and to that union four children were born, of whom only one is now living, a daughter, Corrine.

Mrs. Mary Zieske died on June 30, 1911, and on September 3, 1912, Mr. Zieske married Lillian Mallette, who was born in this county, daughter of H. C. and Elizabeth (Alaback) Mallette, pioneers settlers of this community. Mr. and Mrs. Zieske are members of the Evangelical church and take a warm interest in local goods works. Mr. Zieske is a charter member of the local post of the Grand Army of of the Republic and for years has been one of the most active promoters of the interests of that patriotic organization. In 1881 he was elected to represent Brown county in the state Legislature, where he served on a number of committees and took part in the discussion of several bills.

Digitized by Google

JAMES A. PETERSON.

James A. Peterson, well-known farmer and stockman, of Eden township, this county, who, in partnership with his brother, is operator of a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres, situated a little more than eight miles from Sleepy Eye, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the farm where he still makes his home, January 16, 1871, son of John C. and Mary (Jensen) Peterson, natives of Denmark and early residents of Brown county.

John C. Peterson was reared on a farm in his native land and in 1858, when a young man, came to the United States, proceeding directly from New York to Racine, Wisconsin, in the neighborhood of which city he was engaged in farm labor until the Civil War broke out. He enlisted in the Thirty-first Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served with that command for two years and nine months, during which time he participated in a number of the most important battles of the war, including Sherman's campaign to the sea. Upon the conclusion of his military service he returned to Wisconsin, but in 1866 came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. He bought a quarter section of land in Eden township and there established his home. He prospered in his undertaking and presently added to his place by the purchase of an adjoining quarter section and lived there the rest of his life, his death occuring in March, 1912. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, Hannah, James, Frank, Emma, Lydia, Anna, Albert, Emilia, Agnes, Elmer and William.

Digitized by Google

James Peterson was reared on the home farm, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home and in the schools of Sleepy Eye, in the meantime assisting his father in the development of the farm. Being the eldest son, much of the active labors of management fell upon his shoulders during the later years of his father's active farming. In 1909 he associated with himself his brother, Albert, and in a mutually agreeable partnership the brothers have since been successfully operating the same, being regarded as among the most progressive and substantial farmers in that neighborhood. They have made about eight thousand dollars worth of improvements on the place, have a ten-acre grove on the farm and are very comfortably and pleasantly situated.

Mr. Peterson is a member of the Baptist church at Sleepy Eye and takes an earnest interest in various neighborhood good works. He has ever given a good citizen's attention to the local civic affairs and has held the office of township supervisor, justice of the peace and of road overseer. He is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

CARL P. MANDERFELD.

Carl P. Manderfeld, clerk of the district court of Brown county, at New Ulm, Minnesota, for years a conscientious instructor of the youth of this and other counties, and one of the popular and well liked men of the county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in Sigel township, on October 21, 1872, son of Anton and Anna (Holm) Manderfeld, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Austria, early settlers of this county and long prominent residents of the same, well known throughout the county and respected by all.

Anton Manderfeld, third in order of birth of the seven sons of his parents, Hubert and Clara Manderfeld, was of age when he came to the United States, being among the early settlers of Brown county. Anton Manderfeld was born in 1826 in the village of Manderfeld in the Rhine province, Germany, came to the United States in 1855, settled first in Chicago, and later in 1857, came West to Minnesota, making the way with an ox team, being among the first settlers of Brown county, Minnesota. While working for the government at at Big Stone Lake Agency, 1862, the Sioux Indian massacre broke out. All of his comrades at the Agency, except he and one other, were killed by the Indians. Manderfeld became separated from his only companion and made his way from Big Stone Lake to Fort Ridgely on foot, through a wild and unsettled country, traveling in the night-time and hiding from the Indians in the daytime. After eight days of weary wandering and

Digitized by Google

suffering, untold hardships he reached the fort. In 1862, after the Indian massacre, he gave his services in behalf of the Union cause during the Civil War, enlisting as a volunteer in Company L, First Regiment Minnesota Mounted Rangers, serving with this company until he received his honorable discharge. On December 1, 1864, he was married to Anna Holm and soon after settled on a farm in Sigel township, where he lived the remainder of his life, his death occuring on October 21, 1895, at the age of sixty-nine years. As a citizen he took an interest and active part in civic affairs and for years he held different town offices in his township. He also served several years as a member of the board of county commissioners, and in many other ways performed his full duty as a public-spirited citizen. The parents of Anton Manderfeld were Hubert and Clara Manderfeld, who lived with their son, Anton, on the farm until they passed away.

Anna (Holm) Manderfeld was born in 1845 in Bohemia, Austria, daughter of John and Anna Holm, early settlers in this county, who also resided in the township of Sigel. She died on October 31, 1892, at the age of forty-seven, three years prior to her husband's death. Anton Manderfeld and wife were the parents of six children, namely: Henry, a farmer of Sigle township, this county; Hubert, of Genesee, Idaho; Clara, who is the wife of Frank Rohner, of Renville county; Anna, deceased, who was the wife of Joseph Hofmeister; Caroline, the wife of Frank Manderfeld, a farmer of Bird Island, Renville county, and Carl P., the subject of this review.

Carl P. Manderfeld was reared on the homestead farm in Sigel township, this county, and upon completing the

Digitized by Google

grades in the district school he entered the high school at New Ulm, from which he went to the State Normal school at Mankato, graduated in 1895, and afterwards took up a course in the Mankato Business College. For twelve years he served the public faithfully and conscientiously as a teacher of the youth of Brown county. During this time Mr. Manderfeld was forming a wide and a valuable acquaintance throughout the county, and when he was nominated as a candidate of the Democratic party for the office of clerk of the district court in 1906, his election was regarded by his many friends as a foregone conclusion, and so it proved. He entered upon the duties of his office in 1907, and has been retained in the office ever since, having been re-elected to the important and responsible office, which he is filling with such general satisfaction to the public at large.

On January 15, 1898, Carl P. Manderfeld was married to Caroline Mueckl, daughter of Max and Creszenzia (Hoffman) Mueckl. Mrs. Manderfeld was born on April 2, 1870, in Zenching, Bavaria, Germany, and came to the United States in 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Manderfeld are the parents of two children, Emanuel C., born on April 18, 1899, in Brown county, and Viola C., born on February 13, 1903, in Chippewa county, this state.

The parents of Mrs. Caroline Manderfeld were Max Mueckl, born on April 7, 1832, living at Willmar, Minnesota, and Creszenzia (Hoffman) Mueckl, born in 1840, died on February 2, 1882, in Germany. They were the parents of four children: Max, deceased; Mary, wife of W. E. Somerville, of Willmar, Minnesota; Caroline, wife of Carl P. Manderfeld, and Cecelia, unmarried, now living in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

The grandparents of Mrs. Manderfeld were Max and Scholasticka (Sulzbeck) Mueckl, the former of whom was born on November 17, 1798, and died January 14, 1880, while the latter was born in 1802, and died December 25, 1869. The couple were married in 1828.

Digitized by Google

ALFRED B. OUREN.

Although a young man, Alfred B. Ouren, of the Security State Bank of Hanska, Brown county, is widely recognized as one of the most influential men in financial and business circles in that locality. He was born on June 10, 1884, in Linden township, Brown county, Minnesota, and is a son of Bernt and Kari Ouren, both natives of Norway, coming from the provinces of Toten and Gudevandsdalen, respectively. They came to the United States when children and were married in Minnesota, in the year 1877, and here established their home. It was immediately following the Indian wars that the father came to this country. His father, Ole F. Ouren, homesteaded a tract of about one hundred and twenty acres on the present town site of Hanska, the south boundary of his land being the present main street, running east and west. There Bernt Ouren worked to assist in developing the new home, remaining with his parents several years, then bought two hundred acres of land in Linden township, for which he paid not more than ten dollars an acre; to this tract he later added forty acres, all of which lies in section 18. He made extensive improvements on this farm, bringing it up to a high state of cultivation. He erected good buildings, planted a large grove, etc. It was here that Alfred B. was born in a plain, small board shack, which is now used as a granary. He was the first of the children born on this farm.

As a boy, Alfred B. Ouren worked on the home farm during the summer months, and attended the district schools

Digitized by Google

in the winter time until he was sixteen years of age; then went to Minneapolis where he attended the State University, graduating from the agricultural department of that institution in 1904. Thus exceptionally well equipped for a career as husbandman, he returned to the farm, working with his father for two years, when he decided that the business world held greater attractions for him, and he accordingly abandoned the farm, came to Hanska, where he secured employment as a clerk in a store, also was assistant postoffice clerk. Later he engaged in the hardware and implement business for a short time. In 1907 he was elected secretary and manager of the Hanska Rural Telephone Company, which office he held until 1909, in which year he went to Courtland, where he became cashier of the Courtland State Bank, which position he held until February 9, 1913, when he came to Hanska again, this time as cashier of the Security State Bank, with which he is still connected.

Politically, Mr. Ouren is a Democrat and is active in party affairs. At this writing he is mayor of the town of Hanska, also treasurer of the local school board, and is doing much for the general welfare of the place. He is a supporter of the Unitarian church, in which he was reared, his parents having belonged to that denomination. He is a member and president of the Hanska band, which is the best band in the county, with the possible exception of the Second Regiment band of New Ulm. He enjoys the reputation of being one of the most conservative bankers in Brown county, and under his able management the Security State Bank is rapidly growing in prestige and business, ranking with the best in Brown county.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH GRIEBEL.

Joseph Griebel, a well-known farmer and stockman of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the Searles neighborhood, seven miles from New Ulm, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on the farm on which he still makes his home, April 3, 1880, son of Michael and Kunigunde Griebel, natives of Germany and pioneer settlers of this county.

Michael Griebel was a farmer in his native land. Upon coming to this country he landed at the port of New York, whence he proceeded to Illinois. After spending some time in that state he came to Minnesota and homesteaded a quarter of a section of land in Cottonwood township, this county, where he spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1890. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, Emma, Rose, Reginald, Bertha, George, Dora, Hannah, Joseph and Nellie.

Joseph Griebel was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home, and one year in New Ulm school. At the age of fifteen he quit school and thereafter gave his whole attention to the labor of assisting in the development of the home farm. After the death of his father in 1890 he assumed practical management of the place and in 1905 bought the farm from his mother and has since owned and operated the same. He has about seven

Digitized by Google

thousand dollars worth of improvements on the place and he and his family are very comfortably situated.

In 1905 Joseph Griebel was united in marriage to Connie Dietsch, who was born in Illinois, daughter of Andrew and Barbara Dietsch, who later became residents of this county, rearing here a family of five children, four sons and the one daughter; and to this union five children have been born, Hubbart, Alwin, Willie, Edith and Martin. Mr. Griebel is a member of the Catholic church at Searles and the children are being reared in that faith. Mr. Griebel is a member of the St. John Society and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization. He is an "independent" voter. Mrs. Griebel, who was also a Catholic, died on February 18, 1914.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE MIKAELSEN.

George Mikaelsen, a well-known and substantial farmer of Prairieville township, this county, owner of a well-developed farm of four hundred and twenty acres at the edge of the pleasant village of Evan, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in the township in which he still makes his home, March 2, 1873, son of Jens and Koren (Neilsen) Mikaelsen, natives of Denmark, who came to the United States following their marriage in 1872. They landed at the port of New York and came directly to Brown county, where they settled on a quarter of a section in Brookville township, Redwood county, and there established their home, remaining there until Mrs. Mikaelsen died. Mr. Mikaelsen retired from the farm and moved to Evan in 1904. To Jens Mikaelsen and wife thirteen children were born, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, the others being Louis, Anna, Laura, William and Henry. Seven children are deceased.

George Mikaelsen was reared on the home farm in Brookville township, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home. He left school when sixteen years of age and thereafter gave his energies to assisting his father in the development of the home place. He also presently bought a threshing-machine outfit and for twenty-two years operated the same in season throughout that part of the county. At the age of twenty-two he bought one hundred and fifty acres of land in section 7, Prairieville township, and twenty-three acres in section 6

Digitized by Google

and proceeded to improve and develop the same. In 1898 he married and established his home on that farm and there he lived for fourteen years, at the end of which time he sold that part of the place, consisting of the twenty-three acres above mentioned, on which his home stood, and bought one hundred and fifty acres on the outskirts of the village of Evan, where he ever since has lived and where he and his family are very comfortably situated. He has spent about six thousand dollars in improving the place and has one of the best-kept farms in that neighborhood. In 1914 he bought one hundred and twenty acres in Brookville township, Redwood county.

In 1898 George Mikaelsen was united in marriage to Emma Martinson, who was born in Michigan, daughter of Jens and Kathrine Martinson, pioneers of Redwood county, this state, and to this union two children have been born, Clarence and Eyler. Mr. and Mrs. Mikaelsen are members of the Lutheran church at Evan and take a warm interest in good works throughout that vicinity. Mr. Mikaelsen is an "independent" voter and takes an active interest in local political affairs, for eight or ten years having served as overseer of highways in his district.

Digitized by Google

BERNHARD KNEES.

Among the good citizens of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, is Bernhard Knees, one of the children of the well-known family of William Knees. For further particulars regarding this esteemed family, the reader is referred to the sketch of another son of the family, Albert Knees, which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Bernhard Knees was born in the same township in which he lives, on March 8, 1860, and in his native township he received his education. He later became one of his father's assistants on the home place, remaining with him until some twenty-two years of age, when he started out in life for himself. For about five years, he worked as a farm hand among the farmers of this section and when twenty-seven years of age, he bought eighty acres, which is part of his present homestead. Ten years later he bought one hundred and sixty acres, making his present holdings two hundred and forty acres, about one hundred and fifty being under the plow. He carries on general farming such as practiced throughout this section and is uniformly successful with his crops.

On October 31, 1889, Bernhard Knees was united in marriage to Kunigunde Backer, daughter of John Backer, and to their union five children have been born, namely: Frieda, Hertha, Erna, Oscar and Ella, all single and at home with their parents. All belong to the Lutheran church. Politically, Mr. Knees is an independent voter, and altogether stands high in the respect of the citizens of his community.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH J. SPERL.

Joseph J. Sperl, a well-known and well-to-do farmer of Brown county, proprietor of a fine farm of three hundred and forty-three acres on the outskirts of the pleasant village of Searles, in Cottonwood township, clerk of that township, also clerk of school district No. 4, and president of the Farmers' Elevator Company of New Ulm, is a native son of Minnesota, having been born in the neighboring county of Nicollet, October 12, 1869, son of Anton and Catherine (Eckstein) Sperl, natives of Austria, who later became prominent residents of Cottonwood township, this county.

Anton Sperl came to the United States when a young man and located in Nicollet county, this state, about 1863. For five years thereafter he worked on various farms and at the well known Bless saw-mill, and after his marriage homesteaded a tract of land in Fort Ridgely township, which he sold three years later and bought a farm of three hundred and forty-three acres in Cottonwood township, this county, where he spent the remainder of his life. He and his wife were the parents of six children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, the others being Otto, Anton, Anna, George and Stanislaus.

Joseph J. Sperl was but an infant when his parents moved from Nicollet county to Brown county and he grew up on the home farm in Cottonwood township. His school days ended when he was eleven years old and his youth and early manhood were devoted to the assistance of his father

Digitized by Google

on the farm. When he was twenty-two years old he went to St. James, in the neighboring county of Watonwan, where he became interested in the manufacture of carbonated beverages and presently bought a "pop" factory there which he operated for three years, at the end of which time he sold the factory and returned to the home farm and until the death of his father seven years later managed the place for his father. After the death of the elder Sperl, Joseph J. Sperl took charge of the farm and has since then been operating the same very successfully, long having been regarded as one of the most progressive and substantial farmers in his neighborhood. He has a fine brick house and a large grove on the place and is very comfortably situated. The Sperl farm shows evidences of being well kept, having about eight thousand dollars worth of improvements on it. Mr. Sperl's trading points are New Ulm and Searles. He has for years taken an active part in the promotion of the agricultural interests of this section and is president of the Farmers' Elevator Company of New Ulm, a concern which has done much toward gaining for the farmers a better price for their grain. Mr. Sperl is a Democrat and has held the office of township clerk ever since 1901.

In 1894 Joseph J. Sperl was united in marriage to Lena Gall, who was born in this state, daughter of Michael and Mary (Herman) Gall, who were the parents of seven children, of whom Mrs. Sperl is the only one residing in this county, and to this union twelve children have been born, Anton, Josephine, John, Elsie, Joseph, Lena, Wenzel, Andrew, Mary, Anna, Genevieve and Leona, all of whom are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Sperl are members of the Catholic

Digitized by Google

church and their children have been reared in that faith. Mr. Sperl is the president of the St. John's Society at Searles and is a member of the New Ulm branch of the Knights of Columbus, Catholic Order of Foresters and St. Joseph's Society, in the affairs of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

HUGO E. DITTBENNER.

Hugo E. Dittbenner, former justice of the peace in and for Eden township, this county, and a well-known and progressive young farmer of that township, proprietor of a well-kept farm of one hundred and twenty acres about seven miles east of the town of Morgan, which is his trading point, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a pioneer farm in the township in which he still makes his home, February 26, 1885, son of William E. and Fredericka (Verpel) Dittbenner, both natives of Germany.

William E. Dittbenner was about seven years old when he came to the United States with his parents in 1860, the family landing at the port of New York. After about a year spent in that city the family came to Minnesota and settled in Brown county. The elder Dittbenner homesteaded a farm in Cottonwood township, where, and in New Ulm, he spent the rest of his life, and where William E. Dittbenner lived until 1874, in which year he pre-empted a quarter of a section of land in Eden township, where he established his home and where he reared his family. He was a good farmer and he and his wife, the latter of whom was a member of one of the pioneer German families of Brown county, prospered in their undertakings, being, at the time of their retirement from the farm in 1907, the owners of a fine farm of six hundred acres in Eden township, long having been regarded as among the most substantial residents of that community. Upon retiring from the farm they moved to Morgan, where William E. Dittbenner died

Digitized by Google

in 1908 and his widow moved to New Ulm, where she is still living. They were the parents of nine children, Ferd, Matilda, George, Emil, Willie, Adolph, Hugo, Fredericka and Herbert.

Hugo E. Dittbenner was reared on the paternal farm in Eden township, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home. He completed the course in the local school at the age of sixteen and thereafter remained on the farm assisting his father in the development of the same. After his marriage in 1908, he rented the home farm for awhile and then bought one hundred and twenty acres of the same and on that portion has made his home ever since, being now very pleasantly situated. He has made about five thousand dollars worth of improvements on the place and he and his family have a very comfortable home. Mr. Dittbenner is a Republican and from the time he attained his majority has taken an earnest interest in civic affairs. For some time he served as school director in his district and in 1908 was elected to the office of justice of the peace.

In 1908 Hugo E. Dittbenner was united in marriage to Theresa Fischer, who was born in this county, daughter of Adolph and Bertha (Zugenhagen) Fischer, early settlers of Eden township, and to this union three children have been born, Veena, Hillary and Willard. Mr. and Mrs. Dittbenner are members of the Methodist church and are active in all local good works.

Digitized by Google

ERNST G. KOCH.

Ernst G. Koch was born on April 19, 1833, at Radegast Anhalt-Dusan, Germany, and came to New Ulm as early as 1860. He anticipated entering the fur trade and for this reason made his way to Lake Shetck, near Tracy, Minnesota. He and his partner, Mr. Voght, spent a year trapping and hunting on the shores of the lake. At the beginning of the Indian uprising, in 1862, Mr. Voght was killed by the Indians. When Mr. Koch learned of his partner's death he immediately made for Mankato, where he arrived at the time the Mankatoites were organizing a company to come to the relief of New Ulm. Considerable credit is due Mr. Koch for his untiring efforts in getting the Mankato people started for the hard pressed city on the day they did. While in New Ulm he saw his share of active service, being a member of several relief expeditions that were sent out.

After the hostilities were over, Mr. Koch decided to cast his lot with the other settlers of New Ulm and so became a permanent resident of that city. From the very first he took an active part in public affairs. He never sought public offices but when elected he gave the people the best service he was capable of. In 1866 he was elected county auditor, in which capacity he served for ten years. In 1876 he engaged in the real estate and insurance business and served as agent for the Winona and St. Peter Land Company, and as court commissioner of Brown county. He was elected as a member of the board of education in 1881 and served as clerk

Digitized by Google

continuously for over ten years. In 1891 he was elected a member of the city council and later served the city as mayor for two terms.

In 1889 Mr. Koch was made cashier of the Brown County Bank; three years later vice-president, and six years later, president. He retired from active business in 1900 and has since been living quietly and comfortably on his farm, which is located in the city limits of New Ulm, enjoying the full fruits of his life of earnest and energetic endeavor. While an officer of the bank, Mr. Koch gave to that substantial old financial institution the benefit of his sound judgment and rare knowledge of local conditions. There were few men in the state who had more accurate knowledge of realty values and conditions in southern Minnesota than he. The impress made upon the city of New Ulm during his administration as mayor is still apparent in the permanent improvements he projected.

In 1864, not long after settling in New Ulm, Ernst G. Koch was united in marriage to Elizabeth Sahli, daughter of Nicholas and Marie Sahli, who had migrated to this county from Switzerland. Mr. Koch's first wife died in 1864. In 1866 he married Caroline Schmidt, who died on April 19, 1898. Ten children were born to this union, eight of whom are still living. They are: Emma, William E., a retired banker, and Ida, living at home; Mrs. Robert Heidman, of Arlington; Mrs. Bertha Fenske, of New Ulm; Albert F., in the milling business at Echo, Minnesota; Mrs. Henry N. Somsen, of New Ulm, and George R., a dentist in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Mr. Koch is a Lutheran and his children were reared in

Digitized by Google

that faith. He is independent in his political views and not inclined to undivided allegiance to any one of the several political parties, believing that personal fitness of candidates for local office should be the voter's guide, rather than a mere party stamp of approval.

Digitized by Google

FREDERICK FLETCHER BENHAM.

Among the early residents of Stark township, this county, there were few who exerted a wider or more potent influence for good in that community than did the late Frederick Fletcher Benham, for years a well-to-do farmer of that township, one time county commissioner and rural postmaster, who did well his part in the work of developing the better interests of the neighborhood in which he and his wife settled in pioneer days. Mr. Benham died in 1889 and his widow continued to operate the farm until 1901, in which year she moved to Sleepy Eye, where she is now living and where she is very pleasantly and comfortably situated.

Frederick F. Benham was born in the state of Vermont on July 25, 1830, son of Philander and Relief Benham, of English descent, and was the last born of the six children born to his parents, the others having been Silas, Eli, Phoebe, Eliza and Hannah. He was but a child when his parents moved West and settled in Indiana, where they lived for a time, later moving to Michigan, where they spent the remainder of their lives, and his education therefore was received in the schools of Indiana and Michigan. He remained on the farm until he was twenty years old and then took up the carpenter trade, at which he worked for seven or eight years in Indiana. When he was twenty-three years old he married an Indiana girl and some years later came up into the Northwest, locating at the town of West Union, in Fayette county, Iowa, where he worked at his trade for

Digitized by Google

about two years, at the end of which time he moved over into Minnesota. There Mr. Benham homesteaded a farm in Houston county, Minnesota, on which he lived for nine years. Disposing of the homestead farm in 1864 he bought a farm of three hundred and seventy acres in Stark township, Brown county, and here spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring on January 1, 1889. Mr. Benham was a good farmer and early came to be recognized as one of the most substantial and influential residents of that community. He was a Republican and for several years served the public in the important capacity of county commissioner. He also for years was postmaster of his local post-office and in other ways made himself useful in the community. He was a prominent member of the Grange and was one of the most active promoters of the interests of that organization hereabout. He and his wife were earnest members of the Christian church and ever took an earnest interest in the advancement of all good causes in their neighborhood. After her husband's death Mrs. Benham continued to make her home on the farm until 1901, since which time she had been living in Sleepy Eye.

It was in 1853 that Frederick F. Benham was united in marriage, in Cass county, Indiana, to Elvina Snethen, daughter of the Rev. Abraham and Lydia Snethen, prominent farming people of that county, the former of whom also was a well-known pioneer minister of the Christian church in that part of Indiana. Elvina Snethen was the tenth in order of birth of the twelve children born to her parents, the others having been Eliza, Ruth, Hannah, John, James, Louisa, Vernia, M. C., Greenhut, Ezekiel and Hanna. She received an excellent education, continuing in school until

Digitized by Google

she was nineteen years old, and remained at home until her marriage to Mr. Benham.

To Frederick F. and Elvina (Snethen) Benham five children were born, as follow: Carrie, who married Myron McKown and has six children, Myrtle, Hattie, May, Fred, Edna and Silas; Laura, who married William Carpenter and has two children, Paul and Fred; May, who married Elmer Ingram, now living in Idaho, and has one child, Evlyn; Alice, who married Walter Jones, a California ranchman, and Emma, who married Joseph Sherman, a Wisconsin farmer, and has two children, Dorothy and Denwood, twins.

Digitized by Google

LUTHER C. IVES.

Luther C. Ives, now living retired in his pleasant home at Tracy, in Lyon county, this state, who is one of the few active survivors of that rugged band of pioneers who brought about an orderly government in this part of the state in pioneer days and who helped to bring to its present high state of development the then wilderness, is a native of the great Empire state, having been born in the town of Java, in Wyoming county, New York, December 4, 1840, son of Russell and Lucretia (Kilbourn) Ives, natives of Connecticut, who later became prosperous and influential pioneers of this section of Minnesota, for many years having been prominent residents of Brown county.

Russell Ives was born in the state of Connecticut, son of Seth and Lois (Holcomb) Ives, natives of that same state, she of Dutch descent, and he was of English and Norwegian ancestry. Seth Ives died in New York state in middle age. His widow joined the family of her son, Russell, in this county in the summer of 1861 and some time later was killed in a runaway accident on the highway between Northfield and Hastings, in Dakota county. She and her husband were the parents of nine children, Riley, Albert, Jarvis, Ambrose, Calvin, Russell, Nelson, Loann and Harriet. Russell Ives was reared on a farm and later became a miller in New York state. In the fall of 1860 he and his family emigrated to Minnesota, his eldest son, Luther C., the subject of this sketch, having made a prospecting trip to this country a

Digitized by Google

couple of years before, sending back a flattering report of the promising conditions here, and took both a pre-emption and homestead claim, the former of one hundred and sixty acres and the latter of forty acres, two hundred acres in all, in what is now the township of Stark, in Brown county, and there established his home, the family early becoming one of the most substantial and influential hereabout. Russell Ives had married in New York state Lucretia Kilbourn, who was a valuable and competent helpmeet in all the difficult labors of their pioneering in this county. She was the third in order of birth of the five children born to Freeman and Almira (Tryon) Kilbourn, the others having been Jeremiah, Ruth Ann, Freeman and Almira. Freeman Kilbourn was of English descent and his wife was of Scottish descent. They were well-to-do farming people and their last days were spent in the town of Sheldon, in Wyoming county, New York, where both lived to advanced ages.

Russell Ives was active in local civic affairs from the very beginning of his residence in this county and held at one time and another most all of the township offices in Stark township, having been one of the organizers of that township. His wife was a member of the Baptist church while he was a free thinker and both were active in good works, no family in Stark township being held in higher esteem than was theirs. In 1890 Russell Ives and his wife and daughter moved to the state of Washington and located in King county, where their last days were spent, her death occurring in the spring of 1897, she then being about seventy-five years of age, and his death occurring in 1907, he then being past ninety years of age. They were the parents of six children, namely: Luther C., the immediate sub-

Digitized by Google

ject of this biographical sketch; Electa, who died unmarried; Claracy, wife of Frank Miner, of Vashon Island, King county, Washington, and three who died in early youth.

Luther C. Ives was reared in Erie county, New York, receiving his education in the common schools of that county, and grew up assisting his father in the work of the latter's saw- and grist-mill. When he was eighteen years old he decided to put in his lot with those hardy souls who then were beginning to settle the great Northwest and in 1859 came to Minnesota, settling at Northfield, in Rice county, where he remained about a year, at the end of which time he pushed over into Brown county and began trapping among the Indians. So favorably impressed was he from the very first with the possibilities of this section of the state that he sent back word for his father and the other members of the family to join him here, which they did, as recounted in a preceding paragraph. By the time of the Indian outbreak in 1862 Luther C. Ives had become a well-known trapper and pioneer in this section of the state and had acquired not only a thorough acquaintance with the country hereabout, but had established relations with the Indians that gave him an insight into their character and habits which rendered his services invaluable in behalf of the brave defenders of the New Ulm settlement, during the memorable siege of that village, and fought valiantly with the plucky volunteers until the bloody uprising in this section of the state had been put down.

On February 22, 1864, Luther C. Ives enlisted in Company G, Second Minnesota Cavalry, volunteers, and in June of that year joined General Sully on the Missouri river, in Dakota Territory, participating in the battle of Takakota

Digitized by Google

on July 28. On the 8th of August Mr. Ives was wounded in the left leg, an Indian arrow piercing clear through the leg above the knee. He had the satisfaction, however, of bringing down the redskin who shot him and the painful wound in his leg presently was healed, without creating any permanent disability. Mr. Ives was with General Sully until the latter part of September, at which time he was transferred to the hospital at Ft. Wadsworth, suffering a severe attack of typhoid fever. Upon his recovery he was brought down to Ft. Ridgely, where he was promoted to the rank of corporal. Here he was joined by his wife and child, who remained with him for nearly a year. Mr. Ives remained in the service until he was mustered out in December, 1865, the Indians by that time having learned that the white men were indeed the rulers of the Northwest. Mr. Ives's long experience in fighting the Indians was attended by many narrow escapes, but the arrow wound he received during the Dakota campaign was the only serious wound he sustained during his service. In one of his earlier skirmishes around New Ulm he was one of the six survivors of a company of seventeen men that went out against a maurading band of redskins and there were many just such thrilling engagements against the savage foe during that troublous time.

In the spring of 1863 Luther C. Ives had married one of the pioneer girls of New Ulm and upon the conclusion of the military service he settled on a homestead claim on a quarter of a section of land in what is now Stark township, in this county, and proceeded to develop the same, presently becoming one of the most substantial and influential farmers in that neighborhood. He bought an adjoining "forty" and

Digitized by Google

on this two-hundred-acre farm made his home until 1890, in which year he sold out and he and his family went to Oregon, where he pre-empted a tract of land in the Cascade mountains and there they lived for about seven years. In June, 1897, he returned to Brown county and bought back one hundred and twenty acres of his old homestead and resumed his residence there. His wife died there in 1905 and in 1908 Mr. Ives sold, or traded, that land and went to South Dakota, later retiring and locating in Tracy, Lyon county, this state, where he is now living, very comfortably situated in his declining years, but still retaining the liveliest interest in Brown county affairs and is a frequent visitor back to the scenes of other days, ever certain of a warm welcome on the part of his countless friends here.

On March 15, 1863, Luther C. Ives was united in marriage at New Ulm to Ursula C. Tuttle, who was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, daughter of Albert and Delight (Horton) Tuttle, natives of that same state, who were among the very earliest settlers in Brown county, they having arrived in the New Ulm settlement with their family on July 3, 1855. Albert Tuttle became a prominent pioneer farmer of this county. He was county commissioner and a member of the Legislature. Both he and his wife spent their last days here and are buried in the cemetery at New Ulm. They were the parents of seven children who grew to maturity, William, Esther, Lucilia, Ursula C., George, Frank and Florence. William married Prudence Bond in 1861 and was killed by the Indians at New Ulm on August 19, 1862, leaving his wife and one child, Etta, who now resides in Illinois. Esther married Henry Behnke in 1857 and to this union were born eight children, Frank, Edith, William (deceased), Albert, Oscar, Henry, and two who died in infancy.

Digitized by Google

Henry Behnke, Sr., died in 1878. Lucilia married Almond Loomis in 1857 and her husband was killed by the Indians at New Ulm on August 19, 1862, leaving his wife and two children, Mittie and Albert. Lucilia was married, secondly, to Capt. S. A. George and they were the parents of one child, Helen. Captain and Mrs. George both died in 1912. George died in 1873. Frank married Etta Rice and to this union were born two children, Porter (deceased), and May. Florence died in 1892.

Albert Tuttle was the second in order of birth of the ten children born to his parents, Josiah and Jerusha (Bingham) Tuttle, both of whom died in Pennsylvania, the others having been Chester, Calvin, William, Durinda, Edwin, Joseph B., Eliza, Ethan and Sally A. Delight (Horton) Tuttle was the daughter of William and Esther (Cowell) Horton, also natives of Pennsylvania, who spent all their lives in that state. They were the parents of eleven children, Delight, William, Esther, Eliza, Richard, Lucinda, Rachel, Isaac, Lucy Ann, and two who died in infancy.

To Luther C. and Ursula C. (Tuttle) Ives six children were born, as follow: William, who died when six years of age; Emma J., who died on October 8, 1890, at Loveland, Colorado, who was the wife of George Fox, to which union three children were born; William L., Leroy and one who died in infancy, the former of whom married Ida Wilson and has three children, George, Alton and Burmah, great grandchildren of the subject of this sketch; Minnie, who died when six years old; Albert T., who lives near the town of Veblen, in Marshall county, South Dakota, married Carrie Banker and has six children, Laurel, Lena, Lottie, Leona, Vera and Ray; George R., now deceased, who mar-

Digitized by Google

ried Pearl Hutchings and had one child, Glade, and Freeman K., of Tracy, this state, who married Helen Ladd and has two children, Marian Ursula and Hollis G. Mrs. Luther C. Ives died at the old homestead in this county on February 14, 1905, she then being past fifty-nine years of age, and is buried in the cemetery at Iberia.

Although now past seventy-five years of age, Mr. Ives has the appearance of a man years younger than that, still retaining much of his old-time force and vigor. His mind is clear and his memory is remarkable for the accuracy with which it recalls incidents of pioneer days, he long having been regarded as perhaps the best authority now living on subjects relating to the early history of Brown county. For some time past Mr. Ives has been employed by the Minnesota and North Dakota State Historical Societies in the important task of collating and rectifying data relating to the history of several counties and in eliminating the errors of statement that have crept into former histories. He also spent a part of two seasons in western North Dakota searching for the graves of fallen comrades. Mr. Ives is a most engaging conversationalist on topics relating to the past and his reminiscences of pioneer days are not only exceedingly interesting, but highly informative and instructive, many of his newspaper articles covering incidents of a day now long gone, possessing a high value to the student of local history. Mr. Ives is independent in his political views and liberal in his conception of the religious duties of mankind, being naturally inclined to that school of thought usually referred to as "free-thinkers." He is a cheerful optimist and believes in doing all the good one can in all the ways possible, being also firmly convinced that he shall be spared for years

Digitized by Google

yet to contribute his part in the work of bettering the conditions of mankind generally. During his residence in this county, Mr. Ives took an active part in civic affairs and held all the various offices in Stark township, and was assessor and justice of the peace for about twenty-five years. He is a member of Wesley Green Post No. 71, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Minnesota, and is a prominent and ardent Odd Fellow, a member of Sleepy Eye Lake Lodge No. 83, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah at Tracy, in the affairs of all of which organizations he takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

PROF. JOSEPH C. HOFMEISTER.

Prof. Joseph C. Hofmeister, well-known teacher of instrumental music and leader of the Second Regiment Band, Minnesota National Guard, at New Ulm, is a Bohemian by birth, having been born near the city of Egar, in Bohemia, March 29, 1867, son of Ignatz and Maria (Keim) Hofmeister, natives of Bohemia, who later became well-known residents of New Ulm, in this county, where their last days were spent.

Ignatz Hofmeister was the first-born child and only son of his parents, he having had a sister, Theresa. His father was an official of the Bohemian government and was killed while in the performance of his official duties. Ignatz Hofmeister received an excellent education in his native land and became an efficient building contractor. There he married Maria Keim, daughter of a peasant farmer, and second in order of birth of the five children born to her parents, the others being Joseph, who died a resident of this county, he having been a well-to-do farmer of the Sleepy Eye neighborhood; Magdalina, now living in New Ulm, widow of John Eckstein; Catherine, widow of Wenzel Tauer, and Peter, who is an important citizen of the city of Vienna, capital of Austria. In 1885 Ignatz Hofmeister and his wife came to the United States, three of his sons and a few others of his kindred having preceded them here, and settled in New Ulm, where he became actively connected with the building trades and where he and his wife spent the rest of their lives, his death occurring two years after that of his wife. Both

Digitized by Google

were devoted members of the Catholic church and their children were reared in that faith. There were seven of these children, all sons, as follow: Franz, of Neuheisel, Bohemia; Joseph C., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Andrew, deceased; George, of New Ulm; John, also of New Ulm, and two who died in youth.

Joseph C. Hofmeister was but fourteen years of age when he came to the United States in 1881. Upon arriving on the shores of this country he proceeded immediately to this county and joined kinsfolk who were farming in Milford township, and there he made his home for six years, working on the farm and completing his common-school education. In the schools of his native land he had acquired an excellent elementary education and had given particular attention to the study of music, which he had followed closely for three years under competent masters. He did not neglect his music upon coming here and when twenty years old left the farm and located in New Ulm, where he devoted himself assiduously to the further study of his favorite theme and became a very able musician, presently beginning the teaching of music, particularly instructions in the technique of the violin and wind instruments, it not being long until he was recognized as one of the ablest music masters in this part of the state, a prestige which he ever since has maintained. For nearly twenty years he has been the leader of bands in New Ulm and is now the leader of the famous Second Regiment Band, Minnesota National Guard, a musical organization consisting of thirty-six members and ranking second to none in the state. In addition to his duties as leader of the band, Professor Hofmeister has

Digitized by Google

a large class of pupils and is a very busy as well as a very popular teacher.

On April 25, 1892, Prof. Joseph C. Hofmeister was united in marriage at New Ulm to Anna Manderfeld, daughter of Anton and Anna (Holm) Manderfeld, a history of which family in this county is presented elsewhere in this volume in the sketch relating to Carl Manderfeld, and to this union four children were born, namely: Josephine, who after graduating from the New Ulm high school took a course in the normal school and taught school for three years, later marrying Albert Hacker, of Lafayette township, Nicollet county; Ella, who died in infancy; Hayden, who is taking a commercial course at New Ulm, and Frank, who is a student in high school. The mother of these children died on August 25, 1900, and on September 30, 1902, Professor Hofmeister married, secondly, Mary Hackel, daughter of Wenzlar and Anna Hackel, and to this union six children have been born, Louis, Walter, Peter, Hugo, Otto and Theodore. Mrs. Hofmeister was born in Bohemia and came to this country, locating in New Ulm, when a young girl. Her mother later joined her here and is now making her home with her, the father having died in the old country. Grandfather Hackel was a musician of note in Bohemia, as were all his children, and all held government positions there save Wenzlar, who was city clerk of Neurn, Bohemia. Professor and Mrs. Hofmeister take an active interest in the general social and cultural life of their home town and are held in high regard by all hereabout. Haydn, Frank and Louis Hofmeister are also enlisted in the Second Regiment Band as musicians.

Digitized by Google

EDWARD F. BERKNER.

Edward F. Berkner, of Sleepy Eye, one of the most extensive realty dealers in southern Minnesota, vice-president of the State Bank of Sleepy Eye, who also is a stockholder in five other banks; an extensive dealer in fine horses and one of the most progressive and enterprising business men in Brown county, is a native of Wisconsin, having been born on a farm in Manitowoc county, that state, October 19, 1873, son of William and Henrietta (Weber) Berkner, the former a native of Holland and the latter of German Westphalia, for many years substantial farming people in Wisconsin, who are now living retired in Sleepy Eye, this county.

William Berkner came to the United States with his parents when a well-grown boy and grew to manhood on the farm on which the family settled, in Manitowoc county, Wisconsin, where he was living when the Civil War broke out. He enlisted as a soldier in behalf of the Union cause and served in the army for three years and six months. At the conclusion of his military service, William Berkner returned to Manitowoc county, where he married Henrietta Weber, whose parents had settled in that county years before. After farming in Manitowoc county for a few years, William Berkner moved to Dodge county, in that same state, where for thirty years he was engaged in farming. Later he and his wife moved to Fond du Lac and after a residence of some years there moved, in 1905, to Sleepy Eye where they now reside. They are members of the German

Digitized by Google

Evangelical church and their children were reared in that faith. There were seven of these children, namely: George, who lives in Home township, this county; Clara, deceased, was the wife of John Berndt; Alvina, who died at the age of nine years; Edward F., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch; Alfred, of Sleepy Eye; Henry, also a resident of that same thriving little city, and Ezra, of the same place.

Edward F. Berkner was reared on the paternal farm in Dodge county, Wisconsin, receiving his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home. At the age of twenty he came to Brown county, locating at Sleepy Eye, where for three years he was engaged in the general store of George Knutson. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Knutson in the milling business at Brooking, South Dakota, and was located at the latter place, engaged in milling, for eight months, at the end of which time he sold his interest in the business and returned to Sleepy Eye, where he went to work for Peter Christianson and was thus engaged for a year. He then transferred his services to the Sleepy Eye Milling Company and for a year was engaged as a grain buyer by that concern, after which, in partnership with his brother, Alfred, bought the Bueler & Orth general store at Sleepy Eye. Six months later the brothers extended their mercantile connection by buying the Theodore Weber store and for about fourteen years were actively engaged in merchandising in Sleepy Eye. Mr. Berkner in the meantime had been paying considerable attention to the realty business and was also largely concerned in the horse market, he having been the owner of some locally celebrated horses during his connection with the horse business. Since retiring

Digitized by Google

from the store he has given his attention almost exclusively to the real estate business, with particular reference to farm lands, and has become recognized as one of the most enterprising and progressive realty dealers in southern Minnesota. In addition to his extensive operations as a real estate agent, Mr. Berkner is a large landowner, being the possessor of about four thousand acres, including eighteen farms in Brown county, two in Chippewa county, this state; two in South Dakota and eighteen hundred acres in Lincoln county, Colorado. Mr. Berkner is also largely interested in various banking ventures, being a stockholder in five fine banks. He is the vice-president of the State Bank of Sleepy Eye and a director of the State Bank of Shields, North Dakota. It will be seen, by a review of the above connections, that Mr. Berkner is a very busy man and he is known far and wide throughout this section of the state as a "hustler," one of the real "live wires" of Brown county, and as such has the full confidence and regard of business circles generally hereabout. When Mr. Berkner came to Brown county he was a poor young man and was content to go to work in Mr. Knutson's store at a wage of ten dollars a month, which was his rate of pay for three years. His indefatigable industry, however, soon brought him to a position of importance in the commercial and general business life of the community, and he has prospered, as he deserves to have done.

On November 4, 1896, Edward F. Berkner was united in marriage to Kate Moll, who was born in Sleepy Eye, daughter of Daniel and Josephine (Mandel) Moll, both of whom are still living in Sleepy Eye, and to this union two children have been born, Daniel Horace and Staunton

Digitized by Google

Harry. Mrs. Berkner is a member of the Congregational church and the family is warmly interested in the advancement of the cause of all good works in the vicinity. Mr. Berkner is a Republican and is a member of Sleepy Eye Lake Lodge No. 83, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the local lodge of the Modern Woodmen of America, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in the affairs of which several organizations he takes an active interest. He and his family take a proper part in general social affairs hereabout and are held in high esteem by all.

Digitized by Google

MICHAEL LEHRER.

Among the enterprising, progressive and widely-known citizens of Brown county is Michael Lehrer, one of her native sons and a scion of an old and honored family of this locality. He is now living in retirement in his beautiful home in Springfield, and he is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has accomplished, which has been in the face of obstacles that would have crushed men of less grit and ambition. He became one of the leading merchants of Minnesota.

Mr. Lehrer was born in New Ulm, Brown county, May 19, 1858, a son of Michael and Anna (Oswald) Lehrer, both natives of Bavaria, Germany, where they spent their earlier years, immigrating to the United States in the early forties. For a number of years the father worked as a laborer after coming to the new world. In 1857 he located in New Ulm, Minnesota, and started teaming, hauling freight at first from New Ulm to St. Paul, later from Mankato to St. Peter, which he continued until the railroad was built, after which he did local odd jobs of various kinds until his death in 1895, being killed in a runaway. His widow survived until 1907. He was one of the defenders of New Ulm during the Indian raid. His family consisted of three children, namely: Joseph, who died on September 12, 1907; Michael, the subject of this sketch, and Anna, who is now Sister Hippolyta and has charge of an orphans' home in Chicago, where the poor children receive educations.

Michael Lehrer received his education in New Ulm,

Digitized by Google

then spent a year and one-half in the St. Paul Business College, after which he returned to Brown county and engaged in ranching in Stateley township for two years, then sold out and went to Sleepy Eye where he conducted a hotel and saloon for a year and one-half, and in 1885 he came to Springfield, Minnesota, and engaged in the hardware and lumber business with William Schmid under the firm name of Schmid & Lehrer. Later they added plumbing, and in 1905 they incorporated and started a sash and door factory, remaining in that business until 1909 when Mr. Lehrer retired from active life, having accumulated a handsome competency for his declining years, through his sound judgment, industry, rare business ability and honest dealings. It was due to his efforts that the company adopted a profit-sharing plan—all the employees sharing in the company's earnings. Every man working for the firm owns some stock in the company, which is incorporated for fifty thousand dollars. Although not active in the management of the same Mr. Lehrer is president of the company and oversees its affairs in a general way, continuing the prime motive factor in the same. He is also chairman of the board of directors of the State Bank of Springfield, of which institution he was president for a period of fifteen years, but on account of being absent from the city so much, he resigned this position and was elected to the position he now holds. In 1902 he platted the town of Verona, North Dakota, owning nine thousand acres there. This was a successful venture, and the town now has a population of over three hundred. He still holds a large interest in that section.

Michael Lehrer was married in December, 1882, to

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth Schmid, a daughter of Clements Schmid and wife. To this union twelve children have been born, namely: Anna is the wife of Albert Nuessle and they have one child, Elene; Arthur C. married Georgia Seigert; Veronica, Otto, Elenora, Alfred J., Emma married Arthur Yaeckel and they have one child living; Agnes, Viola, Carola, Gertrude and Ida.

Mr. Lehrer is a member of the Catholic church and the Knights of Columbus. His life, though comparatively uneventful, has not been unfruitful of good results and kind deeds in behalf of his fellow-men. He thoroughly understands the various phases of the different lines of business to which so many years have been devoted, and the confidence and respect of the thousands of people with whom he has had dealings are his in a satisfactory degree.

Digitized by Google

FRANK HOLM.

Frank Holm, one of the younger generation of farmers of Brown county, Minnesota, was born on the same farm where he now resides in Sigel township, on October 20, 1881. He is a son of Joseph and Frances Holm, both natives of Germany. Joseph was but eight years of age when he was brought to this country by his parents, the family locating in Sigel township and it was there young Joseph grew to manhood. He received only the limited education which was afforded by the schools of this section at that time and in later life was one of the well-known farmers of his township, being actively engaged in that vocation there until the time of his retirement in 1908. In that year he moved to New Ulm, where he still resides, quietly enjoying the fruits of his many years of labor. Although the Holm family was here at the time of the Indian massacres, their loss fortunately was small as compared with that suffered by so many other pioneers.

Frank Holm is one of a family of eleven children, five of whom are now living, those other than Frank being: Henry, Mary, Clara and Joseph. Frank Holm was educated in the schools of Sigel township and was early trained in the work of a farm. He remained with his father until twenty-one years of age and then bought the two-hundred-and-eighty-acre farm where he now lives, and started out in life for himself. He has been very successful in his undertaking and conducts his farm work along modern lines of business, devoting his efforts to a well balanced amount of

Digitized by Google

grain and stock raising. There are on an average of fifteen cows milked the year round on the farm, their product being disposed of to a nearby creamery.

In 1901, Frank Holm was united in marriage with Hermina Grau, daughter of George Grau, and to their union six children have been born. These are Herbert, Alma, Viola, Frances, Frieda and Leonard. Frank Holm and family are members of the Holy Trinity Catholic church and his political support is given to the Democratic party. He is regarded by his fellow-citizens as a man worthy of high regard.

Digitized by Google

ANTON O. OUREN.

Anton O. Ouren, banker of Hanska, Brown county, has long been a prominent figure in the business world in this section of Minnesota. He was born on February 27, 1850, in the province of Ostretoten, Norway, and is a son of Ole J. and Dorothy (Hjeld) Ouren, also natives of Norway where they grew up, attended school, were married and established their home. The father was a farmer and remained in his native land until 1866 when he removed with his family to the United States, having landed first, however, at Quebec, Canada, but later moved on to Coon Prairie, Wisconsin, but in a short time they traveled to Fillmore county, Minnesota, remaining there until 1869 when they located in Brown county, where the father entered forty acres of land from the government on which the town of Hanska was subsequently built, and here he engaged in farming until his death.

Anton O. Ouren spent his boyhood in his native land, where he received his education in the Lutheran schools. Upon coming to the United States he at once took up farm work as a laborer, hiring out by the month. He came to Brown county in 1871, two years after his father had located here, and he bought eighty acres in Linden township, just east of the town of Hanska. He prospered by hard work and good management, and he has added to his original purchase from time to time until he now owns three hundred and fifteen acres, all under excellent improvements. In 1891 he organized the Hanska-Linden Creamery Com-

Digitized by Google

pany, of Hanska, which was the second organization of its kind in the state of Minnesota. In the winter of 1901-02 he organized the State Bank of Lake Wilson, in Murray county, and was a director of that institution for several years. In 1902 he organized the State Bank of Hanska and has been president of the same ever since. Its business is rapidly growing under his able and conservative management. In 1892 he helped organize and was the promoter and backer of the Farmers' Co-operative Store, of Hanska, which was a pronounced success from the first. Mr. Ouren guaranteed all bills the first four years of its existence, and they from the beginning discounted all bills. The store has grown by leaps and bounds and has paid dividends from the first.

Anton O. Ouren was married in Fillmore county on January 23, 1873, to Bertha Maria Hagen, who was born in the same province in Norway in which Mr. Ouren first saw the light of day. Her father, Andrew Hagen, was a foreman on the farm of Ole J. Ouren, in the old country. She was born on July 8, 1854, and her death occurred on May 28, 1914. She was the mother of three children, the eldest of whom died in infancy. Julia De Nora, who was born in 1876, married Nels J. Ouren, of Hanska, the present manager of the Co-operative Store, although bearing the same name, they were not related. They have four children, James Arnold, Julius Maurice, Evelyn Viola and Ernest. Oscar Almer, youngest of the three children, was born on October 6, 1878. He married Marge Berrum and they live at Hanska, Minnesota. They have three children, Russell, Bernice and Edmund.

On June 15, 1915, Anton O. Ouren was married, second-

Digitized by Google

ly, to Irene Bissonette, who was born on January 28, 1869, in Winooski Falls, Vermont, and is the daughter of Antoine and Philomene (Lerigé de la Plante) Bissonette. Her mother owned the first business house in Fargo, North Dakota. Mrs. Irene (Bissonette) Ouren received excellent educational advantages.

Mr. Ouren is a member of the Nova Unitarian church, which he helped found in 1881, and he had been church treasurer and secretary almost continuously ever since its organization until 1914, also a director in the same. He is treasurer for the Liberal Union Association, which conducts a public library in Hanska. He was also the organizer of this institution in 1903. Politically he was formerly an advocate of the Populist party until the year that party affiliated with the Democrats. He had previously attended all the state conventions. He was one of the instigators of the twine manufacturing plant in the state prison, which was the first of its kind in the United States. At that time he was appointed state inspector of dairy and food products by Governor Lind. He did not seek the same, having put in an application for a friend of his for this position. Among his other business enterprises he was the purchaser, with a few others, of the controlling stock in the Bank of Halma, Minnesota, and is now president of that flourishing institution.

Digitized by Google

JACOB BAKKE.

An enterprising farmer and stock raiser of Brown county is Jacob Bakke of Lake Hanska township. He was born on November 14, 1848, in Gulbranddalen, Norway, and is a son of Thorsten Olsen and Sigrid Synsteby. The father was a farmer in Norway, owning his land. He came to the United States in his later life and here lived until his death. His family consisted of twelve children, of whom Jacob Bakke was the youngest and is the only survivor. Only three of the children besides himself came to America, namely: Ingebregt, who was a teacher; Ragnhild and Vldri, wife of Thore Lokken.

Jacob Bakke attended school until he was confirmed, in Norway, and when twenty-one years old came to the United States, direct to Minnesota, where he worked on the construction of both the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Orient Railroad and the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, for awhile, then came to Brown county, where he bought forty acres of school land, for which he paid eight dollars per acre. Later he added to this until he now has an excellent farm of one hundred and sixty acres, all in section 34, of Lake Hanska township. His first forty was the hardest to pay for; the grasshoppers destroyed his crops for three successive years. His first home was a small farm house, rudely furnished. In a terrific storm in the winter of 1872-3 his house caught fire, and for three days he could not build a fire in his store. His sister and her family had just come from the old country and were in the cabin with him at the time. They were far from help and if the house had been

Digitized by Google

destroyed they would all have frozen to death. This was the worst of the many hardships Mr. Bakke has endured. But he persevered and prospered and now has a large modern, nicely furnished home and a well improved and productive farm.

In 1877 Jacob Bakke was married, on his present farm, to Carrie Helling, who was born in Hallingdal, Norway, and is a daughter of Thorkil and Anna Helling, who came to America when Carrie was six years old, the father taking up a homestead in Lake Hanska township, Brown county, Minnesota, being one of the early pioneers here. Eight children have been born to Jacob and Carrie Bakke, namely: Sophia, Emma, Sidney, Clara, Anna are all deceased; Tobina, Zulia and Alfred are all three living at home. The wife and mother died about 1899.

Mr. Bakke and family are members of the Lake Hanska Norwegian Lutheran church, he having been active in the affairs of the church for many years, being secretary of the same for some time, also chorister for several years, and still takes an active part in the music. Politically he is a Republican. He held the office of assessor for several years and was chairman of the board of township supervisors. He has held other minor offices. He is a stockholder in the State Bank of Hanska, also in the Hanska-Linden Creamery Company and the Hanska-Linden Store Company. He assisted in organizing the latter. He has been very successful in a business way and is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has accomplished. His children are his chief concern and he is giving them every advantage. He is a good citizen in every respect and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Digitized by Google

GUTTORM THORDSON.

Realizing that conditions have changed since the days of the first settlers, Guttorm Thordson, farmer of Lake Hanska township, Brown county, is an advocate of twentieth century methods of agriculture and is therefore successful. He was born on May 31, 1846, in Waldres, Norway, and is a son of Thor and Carrie (Lavors) Thordson. They came from the farm known as "Omsrud." The father was a farmer by occupation and followed farming all his active life. In 1852 the family came to the United States, first locating in Rock county, Wisconsin, among the early settlers, but they never purchased land there, coming on west five years later, making the trip in old-fashioned prairie schooners, drawn by oxen, arriving in Brown county, Minnesota, July 17, 1857, locating on a tract of land on the northwest side of Lake Omsrud in Lake Hanska township, where the father pre-empted a good farm, which he developed and on which he established the home of the family, however this was considerably less than a full claim. On this he spent the rest of his life. The first home here was a small log cabin with a sod roof and the bare ground for a floor. There was no window, and the door was made of oak boards which he split from logs and hewed down with an ax, then hung it with wooden hinges. Later a small window, containing four panes of glass, was inserted in one side of the cabin. This shack served as a home for several years, and in the early sixties a hewed-log house was built, which is still standing. These were the boyhood homes of Guttorm

Digitized by Google

Thordson in Brown county. The first school in this district was established some years afterward in Linden township, being held in Thor Olson's house and was taught by Tom Armstrong. Guttorm Thordson was one of the pupils for four months, which was all the schooling he received in America. He remained at home, assisting with the work on the place, until about 1864 when he purchased about one hundred and thirty-five acres of Ed Casey who had pre-empted it and later joined the Union and went away to the war, so he sold his entire place for four hundred and eight dollars. At that time St. Paul was the nearest market and when the Thordson family came to this country there was not a railroad in the state. Later they did their trading at New Ulm, as soon as a town was started there. They received their mail every three weeks after they had spent several years in this country. During the Indian troubles, Ole Thordson, a brother of the subject of this sketch, met with the misfortune to have his house robbed and plundered by the savages, but none of his family were killed. The Thordsons were among those who went to Linden township in the summer of 1862 for protection during the Sioux raid, the settlers having gathered there in a log cabin. However, they were not molested, but they would have been practically helpless had they been attacked, for there was not one good gun among them. Rena Omsrud, an aunt of Guttorm Thordson, was also among those who went to Linden township in the summer of 1862.

Guttorm Thordson was married in Lake Hanska township, on April 9, 1872, to Rena Olson Palmer, who was born in Norway, and was the daughter of Ole Palmer. By this union one child was born, Carrie, whose birth occurred on

Digitized by Google

July 31, 1874. Carrie married Siver Hanson, and to them six children were born, Gilbert, Richard, Silver, Hazel, Jessie and Carl. Her death occurred on December 25, 1912. Mrs. Rena Thordson passed away on March 7, 1876. On August 10, 1878, in Madelia, Waterman county, Minnesota, Mr. Thordson married Julia Paulson, who was born on October 22, 1860, in Norway, and was a daughter of Paul and Pernile Olson, who immigrated to the United States in 1874. Ten children were born to this union, nine of whom are still living: Lewis died when twenty-two years old; Petra married Peter Bakhen and has four children, Gilbert, Joseph, Leonard and Adeline; Thomas married Bertha Thorson, a native of Stavanger, Norway, has two children, Joseph and John M.; Paul married Emma Bjertsen and they have one child, Gilmore; Carl, Iver, Rena, Gilbert, John and Annie all live at home, however, the last named is now away at school.

Guttorm Thordson had four brothers: Tidemond Thordson, born on May 27, 1842; Levord Thordson, May 26, 1840; Iver Thordson, January 7, 1850; Ole Thordson, already mentioned.

Mr. Thordson has been a successful farmer, and he has added one hundred and twenty acres to his original place, the latter being railroad land, and he also pre-empted forty acres of government land. He and his family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church, he having been a charter member of the first church of this denomination established in Brown county, the first services of which were held under a large tree in the woods owned by him. He was formerly a Republican, but has supported the Democratic ticket since 1903. He has held some minor public offices in his community.

Digitized by Google

OLE C. LILLEODDEN.

One of the enterprising farmers of Lake Hanska township, Brown county, is Ole C. Lilleodden, who was born on September 12, 1852, in Gulbranddalen, Norway, a son of Christian J. and Ingleborg Lilleodden. The father was a carpenter by trade, being known as a timber man, because of the class of work he did. His death occurred when Ole C. was four years old. Ole C. Lilleodden attended school until he was confirmed. He then did railway construction work. He immigrated to the United States in 1880, arriving in New Ulm, Minnesota, April 15, of that year. He soon went to work as a farm hand in Stark township and continued the same for some time, in fact, worked out for eight years. Having saved his earnings he then purchased one hundred and twenty acres of railroad land, for which he paid ten dollars per acre. He soon erected a small log cabin on this land and began improving it, living for twelve years in this shack, then having prospered by close application and good management, he erected his present comfortable home, to which he later added another apartment or two. He has also erected a large barn and substantial outbuildings and has done some tiling. He was the first settler to build a modern residence south of the Little Cottonwood river in Brown county. He is a general farmer and keeps good stock.

On February 12, 1880, before setting sail for the new world, Ole C. Lilleodden was united in marriage to Carrie Hanson, a native of the same locality in Norway in which he was born, their families having lived about fourteen miles

Digitized by Google

apart, he being born at Lom and she at Vaage. She did not come to America for a year after her husband sailed. To their union six children have been born, five of whom survive, namely: Emma, born on October 27, 1880, married John Hanson and lives in White Earth, North Dakota, and they have five children, Harry, Oscar, Gilbert, Raymond and Clifford; Christena, born on March 16, 1883, being a twin to Gena, who died in infancy; Hans, born on November 3, 1885; Gusta, born on November 20, 1888, married Matt Botheim and they live in Midway, North Dakota; Oscar, born on February 7, 1892, attended the Minnesota State Agricultural College one term and is now assisting his father on the home farm. Ole C. Lilleodden and family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

Digitized by Google

CLEMENT HALVORSON.

Clement Halvorson, former county commissioner of Brown county and for the past thirty-five years clerk of Linden township, one of the best-known farmers of that township and a man whose interest in education has done much to advance the standards of the schools in his neighborhood, is a native of the kingdom of Norway, having been born in Lower Telemarken, about two Norwegian miles from the city of Skien, December 10, 1853, son of Ole and Johanna Marie (Johnson) Halvorson, also natives of Norway and early settlers of Brown county.

Ole Halvorson was the supervisor of a large estate in Norway and in 1855 he and his family came to America, landing at Quebec, whence they proceeded to Wisconsin. They had kinsfolk in Waukesha county, that state, and there they settled, remaining there until 1869, in the spring of which year they came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. Here Ole Halvorson established his home and here he spent the remainder of his life. He and his wife were the parents of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is next to the youngest.

Clement Halvorson was about one and one-half years old when he came to this country with his parents and was about sixteen when he came to this county with the family. He had received excellent schooling in Wisconsin and upon coming here entered the Normal School at Mankato. He presently was licensed to teach school and in 1874 taught his first term, the same being in district 20. For seven succes-

Digitized by Google

sive terms he presided over that school and then taught three years in Freeborn county, two terms a year. In 1878 he bought a quarter of a section of railroad land in Linden township, his present home farm, paying for the same from seven dollars to eight dollars an acre, according to quality, and the next year married and established his home on that farm, where he ever since has lived and where he has reared his family. In addition to the farm thus owned by Mr. Halvorson, his wife is the owner of a fine farm in the same township and the family is thus very well circumstanced.

On May 21, 1879, Clement Halvorson was united in marriage to Anna Johanni, who was born on a farm in section 14, of Linden township, this county, April 26, 1859, daughter of Johannes and Christina (Darnutzer) Johanni, natives of Switzerland, who came to the United States in 1854, locating in Wisconsin, where they lived until 1858, in which year they came to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, where they homesteaded a tract of land in Linden township and thus became numbered among the very earliest settlers of that township. Johannes Johanni enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Cavalry for service during the Civil War and did valiant service during the Indian uprising, receiving his honorable discharge at Ft. Snelling.

To Clement and Anna (Johanni) Halvorson ten children have been born, namely: John O., born on January 17, 1880, now an instructor at Queens University, Kingston, Canada, married Emma Evenson and has one child, a daughter, Edna M.; Christina J., September 24, 1881, who married Theodore Laingen, a Linden township farmer and has four children, Rudolph, Hulmer, Arnold and Richard; Alfred E., September 24, 1884, also of Linden township, who

Digitized by Google

married Emma Olsen and has one child, a son, daughter, clare; Ella M., October 8, 1887, who married Samuel J. Harbo, of Linden township and has four children, Chesly, Adel, Sylva and Myrtle; Lillian, September 7, 1889, a graduate of the University of Minnesota and of the University of Missouri, and a former teacher in the schools of Brown county, who married Vern E. Lewis, of Antrim, this state, and has one child, a son, James Clement; Edward M., October 11, 1891, who is assisting his father in the management of the home farm; Cora A., January 22, 1895, a graduate of the Madelia high school, who also attended the University of Minnesota and is now a teacher in the public schools of the neighboring county of Watonwan; Willard H., June 24, 1897, a student in the Medalia high school; Lucile M., July 14, 1899, also a student in the Medalia high school, and Verna F., October 31, 1902. Dr. John O. Halvorson, first born of the above children and one of the most distinguished scholars ever reared in Brown county, was graduated from the Medalia high school, after which he entered Minnesota University, from which he was graduated with high honors, receiving the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science at that institution. He then took a course at the Missouri State University, following the same by a course in the University of Chicago, after which he spent a year in post-graduate work at Yale and now has the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. For some time he was an instructor in the Missouri State University, occupying a chair there under the auspices of the United States government, and for four years served as deputy dairy commissioner for the state of Missouri; now a member of the faculty of Queens

Digitized by Google

University. Mr. and Mrs. Halvorson are members of the Lutheran church and their children are adherents of that faith.

Mr. Halvorson was one of the organizers of the Linden Creamery Company and has been manager of that concern since the plant was installed in 1894. He also has taken an active part in local political affairs and was elected a member of the board of county commissioners in 1892, serving during the period 1893-97. In 1881 he was elected clerk of Linden township and has held that office continuously ever since.

Digitized by Google

JULIUS MELZER.

Julius Melzer, one of the best-known and most progressive farmers in Brown county, proprietor of a fine farm of three hundred and sixty-two acres in Linden township, is a native son of Brown county, having been born in Cottonwood township, October 26, 1858, second son of John and Wilhelmine (Tohm) Melzer, both natives of Germany and among the very earliest settlers of Brown county, who came to the United States immediately after their marriage and located at Chicago. They were among the members of the party of German colonists who left Chicago in 1855 and came to Minnesota, establishing the New Ulm settlement. Upon arriving here John Melzer homesteaded a tract of land in Cottonwood township and was living there with his family at the time of the Indian uprising in 1862. The family sought refuge in New Ulm and later went to St. Peter, where they remained until the uprising had been put down, after which they returned to their homestead farm, but shortly afterward sold that place and moved over into Nicollet county, where their permanent home was established and where John Melzer died in 1913.

Julius Melzer received little schooling in his childhood, the pioneer home in which he was reared having been three miles from a school house, and his time from boyhood was given to the labors incident to the development of a pioneer farm, in which development he assisted very materially, becoming an excellent farmer. Following his marriage in 1882 he bought three hundred and sixty-two acres in Linden

Digitized by Google

township, this county, and there has made his home ever since. The home plat on this place was partially improved at the time Mr. Melzer bought it, but the remainder was wholly unimproved and he has brought it all up to an excellent state of cultivation, the only one of the old buildings now standing being the old dwelling, which Mr. Melzer now utilizes as a general purpose building. His barn, which is the second largest barn in the county, has steel stanchions and concrete floor and mangers, being thoroughly modern in every detail.

On February 17, 1882, Julius Melzer was united in marriage, in Nicollet county to Wilhelmine Luedtke, who was born in Germany and who came to this country with her widowed mother about 1880. To this union seven children were born, one of whom died in infancy, the others being as follow: Emma, who married Albert Olson and has one child; Henry, who lives at home and is a competent assistant to his father on the farm; Albert, who owns a barber shop in South Dakota; John, who also lives in South Dakota; Arthur, at home, and Ella, also at home. Mrs. Melzer died on June 7, 1900. Mr. Melzer is a member of the Lutheran church at New Ulm and his children are also adherents of that faith.

Digitized by Google

IVER K. STONE.

A painstaking farmer of Lake Hanska township, Brown county, is Iver K. Stone, who was born in Voge, Norway, March 26, 1850, a son of Knute and Gunhild (Enersdatter) Stone. The father devoted his active life to farming. He rented land in Norway but owned his place after coming to the United States in 1867, arriving in Brown county, Minnesota, in June of that year. Here he took up a homestead of eighty acres, which he proved up and developed, but finally moved to a farm belonging to his son, in another part of Brown county, where Iver K. Stone now lives. The father resided with his son here the rest of his life.

Iver K. Stone received most of his education in his native land. After coming to America he worked out by the month, receiving only eight dollars a month for his labor at first. But he saved his earnings and in a few years bought eighty acres for which he paid five dollars per acre. Later he added to his original holdings, paying seven dollars and fifty cents and eight dollars per acre for land and finally twenty dollars per acre. Any of it is now worth one hundred dollars per acre. He has been very successful as a general farmer, but retired from active work in 1911 and now rents his land. He was one of the organizers of the Security State Bank of Hanska, since which time he has been its president, and his able, honest and conservative management has resulted in building up a strong and popular institution which is well patronized.

Digitized by Google

On December 12, 1878, Iver L. Stone was married in Brown county, to Anna Olsen Joramo, who was born in Lesher, Norway, and is a daughter of Ole Joramo. She came to the United States with her parents in the spring of 1873, the family locating in Brown county, Minnesota. To this union one child has been born, Carl I. Stone, whose birth occurred on September 28, 1879. He received a good practical education, and married Julia Brude. They live in New Ulm, and have two children, Ivan and Lloyd.

Iver E. Stone is a member of the Lake Hanska Lutheran church, being among the first to affiliate with the same after its organization. He also contributed to the founding of the church in Hanska. Politically he is a Republican, and he has been township trustee, constable, and also has held other minor offices, always in a faithful and satisfactory manner.

On January 7, 1872, Iver K. Stone and his father were out in a terrific snow storm which they faced for five miles, leading their horses the last two miles. Part of the time they were on their hands and knees looking for the road. The horses finally came up against a post and the younger Stone then recognized his surroundings. He groped his way blindly to where he believed their home stood, but could not see ahead of him three feet. However, he was right, and he and his father reached shelter none too soon. It was one of the worst snow storms ever known in this country.

Digitized by Google

J. W. KOESTER.

J. W. Koester, proprietor of "Grand View Stock Farm" in Linden township, this county, and head of the firm of J. W. Koester & Sons, well-known breeders of registered Shorthorn cattle and Poland China swine, whose place four miles east of Hanska and five miles north of Madelia is the scene of frequent stock sales, attracting buyers from all parts of southern Minnesota, is a native of Illinois, though he has been a resident of Brown county since pioneer days hereabout, having been brought here when two or three years old by his parents, who were among the early settlers of this county. He was born on a farm in Cook county, Illinois, not far from the then unpretentious city of Chicago, November 17, 1856, son of Henry and Sophia Koester, natives of Germany, the former of whom was born on November 2, 1825, and the latter, December 11, 1824, who later became prominent pioneers of this section of Minnesota.

Henry Koester was a brick-mason in his native land. He married when twenty-seven years of age and two or three years later, in 1855, he and his wife came to the United States, locating on a farm in Cook county, Illinois, in the neighborhood of Chicago, where he followed both farming and brick-masonry. In 1858 he and his family drove through by ox-team and joined the considerable German colony that was then gathering about the New Ulm settlement, and homesteaded eighty acres of land in section 1, Linden township, this county. Erecting a log cabin, he and

Digitized by Google

his family established their home there and lived there until the time of the Indian uprising, when they were compelled to flee to Mankato for protection. On November 18, 1862, Henry Koester enlisted in Company L, First Regiment, Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and served until the close of the campaign against the Sioux Indians, being mustered out on December 2, 1863. He then sold his land in Brown county and moved to Nicollet county, where he farmed and made his home until 1878, in which year he and his wife returned to Brown county and spent the rest of their days with their son, the subject of this sketch. Henry Koester died on June 6, 1896, and his widow died on December 5, 1897. They were the parents of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the fourth in order of birth.

J. W. Koester was little more than an infant when his parents came to Brown county, hence his active years have been spent in this section of the state. He received his education in the public schools of Nicollet county and in 1875 went to Rochester, this state, in the neighborhood of which he worked on farms for three years, at the end of which time he returned to Brown county and rented a farm, which he operated for five years. He then bought from John C. Rudolph a quarter of a section of land in section 27, Linden township, paying for the same twenty-one dollars an acre, which at that time was regarded as a top price. As he prospered in his operations he added to the place by the purchase of an adjoining quarter section and now has a very well-kept and profitably operated farm of three hundred and twenty acres, improved with excellent modern buildings and registered as "Grand View Stock Farm." Mr. Koester early went in for fine stock, with particular refer-

Digitized by Google

ence to fine hogs, and in 1895 began the breeding of full-blood Poland China swine, being the first breeder in that line in Brown county. In 1905 he became a member of the Poland China Record Association and holds sales of his high-class stock at frequent intervals, these sales being largely attended by farmers and stockmen from all parts of southern Minnesota.

On May 13, 1887, J. W. Koester was united in marriage to Agnes Wilbrecht, who was born near Hutchinson, this state, January 21, 1869, daughter of Fred and Louise (Perdun) Wilbrecht, natives of Germany, who came to the United States about 1865, first locating in Pennsylvania, where Fred Wilbrecht worked for awhile in the mines, later coming to Minnesota. To this union five children have been born, namely: Henry, born on January 11, 1889; John, October 27, 1890; Martha, September 21, 1892; Bertha, March 11, 1897, and Albert, March 9, 1900. The Koesters have a very pleasant home at "Grand View Stock Farm" and are quite comfortably situated.

Digitized by Google

CARL OLSTAD.

No more progressive farmer and stock raiser is to be found within the borders of Brown county than Carl Olstad, of Lake Hanska township. He was born on February 10, 1875, in the vicinity where he now resides, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Olstad) Olstad. They are not related in blood, but were bearing the same name when they were married, in view of the fact that they took their names from a group of farms, and each came from the same group. These parents immigrated to the United States in 1868 and 1869, respectively, were married in Chicago and lived there six years, being residents of that city during the great fire of October 9, 1871. The father was a carpenter by trade and he worked on the reconstruction of the city after the conflagration. In the autumn of 1874 they came to Brown county, where the father had bought eighty acres in section 16, Lake Hanska township. The father is still living on the old home place. He was one of the settlers that passed through the memorable grasshopper years from 1875 to 1877, inclusive, when three successive crops were destroyed by the insects, but fortunately he was still following his trade of carpenter during that period, and did not lose as heavily as the farmers. He helped organize school district No. 67, but he never sought or held public office. Before this school was organized some of the pupils were compelled to go long distances, and it was customary for the teacher to live in the school house, setting up his bed in one corner of

Digitized by Google

the building. Peter Olstad became the father of four children, namely: Jennie, Carl, John, who married Theodora Anunson, and Casper.

Carl Olstad attended school six months in the year when a boy, and in 1897 he was graduated from the State Agricultural College. He lived at home until his marriage at which time he moved to the farm of his uncle, Knute Olstad, operating his place for four years, and finally bought him out in 1904. He has since greatly improved the land. There were only two small buildings on the place when he came here, but now he has one of the largest barns in Brown county, twenty-six by ninety-six feet, and twenty-eight feet to the comb, also a large silo, the first clay-brick silo to be built in the state, A. C. Ochs, of Springfield, erecting the same for experimental purposes, and it proved a decided success. It will hold over one hundred and fifty tons. He has also erected other convenient and substantial buildings, including a large residence, which is of excellent construction and design, set back some distance from the road, surrounded by a grove of choice trees of various kinds. The farm is named and registered as the "Cedar Lodge Farm," and it is one of the best-kept and most productive farms in the locality. Mr. Olstad also has other business interests, being at present manager of the Hanska-Linden Creamery Company, and he has been a member of the board of directors of the same for several years. He was secretary of the Hanska-Linden Store Company for seven years. He helped organize the Hanska Rural Telephone Company and has been a member of the board of directors since its organization, serving as vice-president of the board until 1913 when he was elected president. He has been very successful in a

Digitized by Google

business way and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. He has a large herd of fine Guernsey dairy cows.

Carl Olstad was married on May 30, 1900, in Brown county, to Lena Brude, who was born on February 16, 1876, in Albin township, this county, and is a daughter of Lars and Ingeborg (Bjorneberg) Brude, natives of Norway, from which country they came to the United States in 1872, first settling in Albin township, Brown county, Minnesota, where the father homesteaded eighty acres of land which is now owned by John Nessit and is located in section 28. Later the family moved to Lake Hanska township, where the parents spent the rest of their lives. Mrs. Lena Olstad was a student in the State Normal, lacking only a few months of graduation. She taught school for five years in the rural schools of Lake Hanska township. To Mr. and Mrs. Olstad three children have been born, namely: Porter, born on January 13, 1902; Freda, December 8, 1905; Ida, July 18, 1907, died on May 7, 1912, when five years old. Mrs. Olstad and family are members of the Lake Hanska Lutheran church. He is independent in politics. He is at present clerk of the school district, and has been a member of the school board since coming of age, with the exception of one year. He has done much to encourage better schools in his home district.

Digitized by Google

REV. AMANDUS NORMAN.

Contented to be an humble follower of the lowly Nazarene, Rev. Amandus Norman, of Brown county, has accomplished much good as a minister of the Gospel. He was born on January 5, 1865, in Hamar, Norway, and is a son of Erick and Anna Marie (Fjedre) Norman. The father was a farmer. His family consisted of six children, five sons and one daughter, Amandus being the youngest child. Amandus attended school in Norway until he was about fourteen years old, then immigrated to the United States, with a relative, and located in Fargo, North Dakota, where he worked on a farm for over a year, then was employed as clerk and in time became a partner in a general store in Reynolds, North Dakota. While there he was given the privilege of attending school during the winter months, and eventually by hard study he managed to master the English language, and was graduated from the high school in the spring of 1885. He then went to Minneapolis where he studied privately with the poet-preacher, Krintofer Janson. In the fall of 1886 he entered the Unitarian College at Meadville, Pennsylvania, from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1891. He made an excellent record and received the Kraft scholarship to Harvard University, where he spent the next two years, after which he began his work as minister, having charge of the church of his denomination in Minneapolis, Hanska and Underwood, this state. He resided in Minneapolis until 1906 when he removed to Hanska, where he has since made his home,

Digitized by Google

although he still fills the pulpit at Underwood occasionally. In 1907 he helped organize the Norse Unitarian Association of America and was elected president of the same, and still holds this responsible position and has been the prime motive force in the same from the first. Since coming to Hanska he was active in the organization and building of the Liberal Union Association and hall in Hanska, and is president of the association. He is also an active and influential temperance worker.

Reverend Norman was married on June 15, 1895, in Minneapolis, to Corrine Kvam, who was born in Toten, Norway, and is a daughter of Auders Paulseth. This union has been without issue, but they have taken two children into their home to raise. He is a diligent student and owns a large and well-selected library, containing about two thousand and five hundred volumes, and he spends a great deal of time among them; but he is not selfish and likes to loan his books to those who appreciate them. He is interested in astronomy and has a small observatory on the roof of his dwelling in which he has some very fine instruments. He is an earnest, logical and forceful pulpit orator and a prolific writer, especially on religious and social subjects.

Digitized by Google

ALBERT O. AMUNDSON.

Albert O. Amundson, a farmer of Lake Hanska township, Brown county, was born on March 20, 1866, in Dane county, Wisconsin, and is a son of Ole B. and Julia (Olson) Amundson, both natives of Numdahl, Norway, where the paternal grandparents engaged in farming, until they came to the United States in 1849, when Ole B. Amundson was seven years old. They located in Dane county, Wisconsin, among the earliest settlers, being among the first Scandinavians to locate there, and where the father of the subject of this sketch grew to manhood and bought a farm, which he sold in 1883 and removed to Brown county, Minnesota, buying forty acres of railroad land, for which he paid six dollars per acre. It was located in section 17, Lake Hanska township. He added to this until he owned about three hundred acres at the time of his death in 1906. He helped organize the present school district and was one of the first members of the school board here. He was a member of the Koshkonong Norwegian Lutheran church, which he helped to build, and it was one of the first of its kind in the United States. His family consisted of seven children, Albert O. being the eldest.

Albert O. Amundson received his education in the common schools, and he began working on the home farm when a small boy. Back in the eighties he bought forty acres of railroad land, for which he paid seven dollars per acre. This he improved and put under cultivation, later added to it until he owned one hundred and twenty acres. He also

Digitized by Google

purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Lake Hanska township in 1898. This land was also unimproved, but he has since placed it under a high state of cultivation and now makes his home there, renting his other farm.

On July 2, 1894, Albert O. Amundson was married to Pauline Ahlness, who was born on August 21, 1872, in Lake Hanska township, this county, a daughter of Christian and Tonetta (Nelson) Ahlness. The father was born on a farm in Norway, December 23, 1843, some distance north of the city of Christiana, on the shores of Mjosen, an inland lake. He left his native land when twenty-one years of age and came to the United States, arriving in Chicago in June, 1864, a penniless emigrant. He worked his way toward the West, arriving in Fillmore county, Minnesota, in June, 1865, remaining there four years. In 1866 he married Tonnette Nelson, who had very recently come to this country from the same locality in Norway where he was born. In the spring of 1869 they continued their journey westward, in a prairie schooner, drawn by a pair of oxen, finally arriving in Brown county, Minnesota, and located on an eighty-acre homestead in Lake Hanska township, in June, 1869. The township was not then organized and had as yet no name, but by a natural instinct for organization a community was created out of the wilderness. School districts and churches were organized and later on the Hanska and Linden Creamery and Store Association were the results of that instinct. Mr. Ahlness served the community in almost every capacity, including the offices of justice of the peace, chairman of the board of supervision, assessor, town clerk, county commissioner, president of the Brown County Farmers Alliance, and finally, in 1890, he was elected to represent

Digitized by Google

his county in the state Legislature; and last, but not least, he served his fellow farmers for a period of more than twenty years as secretary and manager of the Hanska-Linden Creamery Association. He succeeded as a general farmer, established a comfortable home and enjoys the esteem of all who knew him. His family of nine children were reared and educated so as to form the nucleus of Christian homes, which today he considers the greatest of worldly achievements. After forty years of married life, the faithful helpmeet and kind mother passed to her eternal rest in 1906. Since his wife's death Mr. Ahlness has retired from active life and is now living in a cozy home in the village of Hanska.

To Mr. and Mrs. Amundson two children have been born, namely: Oliver, whose birth occurred on February 6, 1898, is a student in St. Olaf College; Theressa was born in November, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Amundson are also rearing two orphan girls, having taken the eldest at the age of nine years and the other when seven years old, the latter being his niece; they are Ida B. Rono, the eldest, who was born in 1889, a daughter of Silver and Anna Rono; and Utilda Braley, who was born on October 7, 1901. The former was graduated from the Madison Normal School at Madison, Minnesota, and is now engaged in teaching in the Brown county schools.

Politically, Mr. Amundson is an independent voter. He is now chairman of the township board of supervisors. He was township clerk for several years. He is a director in the Hanska-Linden Creamery Association, of which he has been treasurer for about twenty years. He is a stockholder

Digitized by Google

in the Hanska-Linden Store Company, but has held no offices in the latter. He is also a stockholder and director in the Hanska State Bank, having been a director in the same since its organization. He has been successful in a business way. His farm is one of the best in the county, his buildings are all substantial, painted and comfortable, and they are surrounded by a beautiful grove. He was one of the first farmers in Lake Hanska township to use a gasoline traction engine to do his plowing and breaking. He is an advocate of advanced methods of agriculture and has done much to encourage better farming in Brown county. He and his family are members of the Lake Hanska Lutheran church. He has four brothers living in this township, namely: John, Martin, Ole and Theo; Julius, another brother, lives near Silverton, Oregon; and a sister, Betsy, who became the wife of Tyler Braley, died when forty-one years old, leaving a daughter, Utilda, who lives with Mr. Amundson.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Gen. Joseph Bobleter.

Digitized by Google

GEN. JOSEPH BOBLETER.

In the memorial annals of Brown county no name stands out more distinctly than that of the late Gen. Joseph Bobleter, of New Ulm, an honored veteran of the Civil War, colonel of the Twelfth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, brigadier-general of the Minnesota National Guard, merchant, editor, banker, treasurer of state and at the time of his death serving the people of New Ulm as mayor of that city. An appreciation of General Bobleter written by Maj. L. A. Fritsche and read before the thirtieth annual convention of the National Guard Association of the state of Minnesota at New Ulm on October 8, 1909, concludes as follows: "It often happens that men with specific proclivities are apt to be one-sided in their ideas of life, but not so with the late General Bobleter. He was highly public spirited; always ready to do favors and assist his fellow citizens in whatever walk of life. A true friend, he probably placed more trust in mankind than he should have done. He was jovial and always ready and willing to assist others in having a good time. He was hospitable and his house was ever open to his friends. He was a good man, a good citizen, indulgent father, a good and kind husband, and no higher compliment can be paid anyone. Tracing his life from childhood to the time of his death, there is one noticeable trait of character which may serve as a worthy example to all young men. His will power, his determination, his consistency in all his undertakings were conspicuous and predominant features, overcoming

Digitized by Google

all obstacles and thus leading up to the desired end. All in all, it can be truthfully said that the late General Bobleter was a man who not only understood the need of his times, but was always ready to offer his services, his strength and his knowledge to meet the demands of the commonwealth as a man, a citizen, a public servant and, above all, as a soldier."

The story of the life of General Bobleter reads like a romance and is all the more interesting, because it is true. He was born at Dornbirn, a village in the Austrian Tyrol, April 19, 1846. His mother died when he was an infant and he was reared by kinsfolk. In 1852 his father and uncle came to the United States, seeking new homes, and located near Dubuque, Iowa. The uncle homesteaded a place there and the father after awhile came to Minnesota, locating at New Ulm in 1856. Two years later, in 1858, the uncle returned to Austria to bring his family to the new home in this country and with them came the lad, Joseph Bobleter, then twelve years of age. Upon his arrival here, Joseph Bobleter began working on farms during the summers and continued his schooling during the winters, quickly acquiring a thorough and accurate knowledge of the English language. Though but sixteen years of age at the time, in September, 1862, he enlisted in the Thirteenth United States Infantry for service during the Civil War and served with that command until honorably discharged nine months later. In December, 1863, he enlisted for service in the United States navy and was stationed on the "Blackhawk," Admiral Porter's flagship. He participated in the Red River expedition and after General Bank's defeat at Pleasant Hill was one of a

Digitized by Google

detachment to carry dispatches to Admiral Porter, who had preceded the land forces toward Shreveport, about eighty miles distant. The dispatch boat came near being captured before Porter's fleet was reached, seven men of the detachment being killed and twelve wounded, among the latter being young Bobleter, who was severely wounded in the left leg by a fragment of a shell. In December, 1864, he was honorably discharged and in the following month enlisted, for a third time, this time as a private in the Second Iowa Cavalry, with which he served until mustered out in the following September. In the following December Joseph Bobleter for the fourth time offered his services to the government, re-enlisting in his old regiment, the Thirteenth United States Infantry, with which he served on the frontier for three years, being mustered out at Ft. Abercrombie in November, 1868.

Upon the completion of his military service, Joseph Bobleter located at New Ulm, which place his father had helped to found and had later helped to defend during the Sioux uprising, and there he spent the rest of his life, one of the most useful and energetic citizens of that place. Upon locating there he became engaged as a clerk in Doctor Weschcke's drug store and soon after established a drug store of his own. In 1878 he established the *New Ulm Review,* a Republican newspaper, which he edited until 1887. In the meantime, in 1883, he was elected representative from this district to the state Legislature and served one term as a member of the House. In 1886 he was elected state treasurer and showed such ability in the administration of the affairs of that office that he was successively re-elected in the years 1888, 1890 and 1892.

Digitized by Google

Upon his retirement from public office he became financially interested in the Columbia National Bank of Minneapolis and for a time served as cashier of the same. Subsequently he became associated with the Brown County Bank of New Ulm, serving that institution for some time as cashier and later as president. In 1885 and in 1886 General Bobleter served his home town as a member of the city council and in the spring of 1908 was elected mayor of New Ulm and was serving as the city's chief executive at the time of his death in the summer of that same year.

General Bobleter's military spirit did not rest upon his retirement from the army in 1868 and in 1871 he perfected a local organization known as the New Ulm Military Company, which was mustered into the service of the state as an unassigned company of the Minnesota National Guard on May 25, 1871, and in August of that same year became Company E of the Second Regiment. When the Third Battalion was formed in July, 1873, Company E, of the Second Regiment, Captain Bobleter, became Company A of the Third Battalion and Captain Bobleter was promoted to the command of the battalion, with the rank of major. In the following winter, owing to the refusal of the Legislature to continue the appropriation for the National Guard, the militia organization went to pieces; but, nothing disheartened, Major Bobleter reorganized his New Ulm company in 1874 and in September, 1875, secured its formal recognition by the state, under the name of the Governor's Guard, the same being maintained up to 1878 as the only military company in Minnesota. In 1882 when the militia was formally reorganized, Major Bobleter was made major of the Second Battalion and four months later

Digitized by Google

was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment. In the spring of 1898, upon the breaking out of the Spanish-American War he was commissioned colonel of the Twelfth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served in that capacity until the regiment was mustered out at New Ulm on November 5, 1898. In 1903 Colonel Bobleter was elected brigadier-general of the Minnesota National Guard and was thus serving at the time of his death, July 2, 1909, having only thirteen days before reviewed the Third Regiment at its annual encampment.

General Bobleter was twice married. On September 5, 1869, the year following his location at New Ulm, he was united in marriage to Mary Schneider, who died in 1907. In the year 1908 General Bobleter married, secondly, Mrs. Ida Schoregge, who survives, together with three children of the first union.

Digitized by Google

FRANK H. RETZLAFF.

Frank H. Retzlaff, well-known hardware merchant of New Ulm, president of the city council at that place, one of the directors of the Citizens State Bank of the same city and a member of the board of trustees of the Dr. Martin Luther College at New Ulm, is a native of Germany, though a resident of Brown county since he was three or four years of age. He was born near the city of Stettin, capital of the province of Pomerania, December 30, 1863, son of Gottfried and Wilhelmina (Grosse) Retzlaff, natives of the same district and sturdy farmers.

Gottfried Retzlaff was a soldier in his country's army during the war against Austria in 1866, and the next year 1867, emigrated with his family to the United States, proceeding directly to Minnesota and settling in Brown county. He bought an eighty-acre farm in Cottonwood township and there established his family. He prospered from the very start and quickly became recognized as one of the most substantial farmers in that neighborhood, gradually adding to his land holdings until he became the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and sixty acres. About 1899 he and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where they have since resided and where they are very comfortably located. They are members of the Lutheran church and their children were reared in that faith. Gottfried Retzlaff is the fourth of the five children born to his parents, the others having been Frederick, William, Wilhelmina and Sophia. His wife is the second of the

Digitized by Google

two children born to her parents (Wilhelm who died here in Cottonwood township), and Wilhelmina Grosse (who died in Germany), she having a brother, Wilhelm, who owns a large coffee plantation near Rio Janeiro, Brazil.

To Gottfried and Wilhelmina (Grosse) Retzlaff ten children have been born, namely: Frank H., the immediate subject of this review; Auguste, deceased, who was the wife of Ernest Thiede; Bertha, who married Albert Guth, of New Ulm; Anna, widow of C. A. Spalding, of Lamberton, this state; Emma, wife of Frank Guth, who occupies the old Retzlaff homestead in Cottonwood township; Ida, wife of Albert Spalding, of Wanda, this state; Henry, deceased; Martha, wife of George Kastner, of Lamberton; Henry, the second, deceased, and Herman, deceased.

Frank H. Retzlaff, eldest of the above children, was four years old when his parents came to America and settled in this county and he has lived here ever since except from 1884 to 1887 lived in Little Falls, Minnesota. He was reared on the homestead farm in Cottonwood township, received his education in district school No. 3, and remained at home until grown. For a year he worked in the employ of the Minneapolis Harvester Company and then went to Little Falls, where he engaged in the Agricultural business in 1884, remaining there two years, at the end of which time, in 1887, he located in New Ulm, where he established his present business. At first Mr. Retzlaff engaged only in the sale of agricultural implements, but after two years added a general stock of hardware to his line of implements, and has thus been engaged, long having been recognized as one of the leading merchants of the city and of this section of the state. Upon the development of

Digitized by Google

the automobile business he secured the agency for a popular make of car and has since made much of the automobile department of his extensive establishment. Not only has he been diligent in his own business, but he has found time to devote proper attention to the public service and for four years has been a member of the city council at New Ulm, being the president of that body one year. His financial interests are not confined solely to his hardware business, and for more than eighteen years he has been one of the directors of the Citizens State Bank of New Ulm. He has also given proper attention to the general cultural development of the community and for twenty-five years has been a member of the board of trustees of the Dr. Martin Luther College.

On October 28, 1884, Frank H. Retzlaff was married to Minnie Fritsche, who was born on a homestead farm in Cottonwood township, daughter of Ernest and Christina (Schumacher) Fritsche, natives of Germany, the former born in Saxony, and the latter in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, who were among the early settlers of Cottonwood township. Ernest Fritsche, who is still living, is the eldest of seven children born to his parents, who emigrated with their family from Saxony and came to the United States, becoming early settlers in this county, where they spent the rest of their lives, his brothers and sisters having been, Friederick, Mrs. Victor, Mrs. Hauenstein, Mrs. Koehne, Mrs. Strasser, Louis and Carl, all of whom are living with the exception of Mrs. Victor and Carl. His wife, who died in 1886, at the age of forty-three, was one of six children born to John Schumacher and wife, who came to this country about the same time the Fritsche family came, and

Digitized by Google

were also among the pioneer families of Brown county. Her brothers and sisters were John, Henry Sophia, Mrs. Walker and Jerome. To Ernest Fritsche and wife nine children were born, of whom Mrs. Retzlaff is the eldest, her brothers and sisters being Louis, Herman, Robert, Emil, John, Emma, Louise and Alfred, the three last named being deceased.

Frank H. Retzlaff and wife are the parents of seven children, as follows: Minnie, who married Rev. W. C. Albrecht, who is pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran church at Sleepy Eye, Minnesota, now living at Sleepy Eye, this county, has four children, Ruth, Gilbert, Armin and Philip; Alma, who died in early childhood; Selma, who also died young; Armin, who is actively connected with the work of his father's store; Waldemar, who is a student in the Northwestern College at Watertown, Wisconsin; Elsie, a student in the Bethany College, a ladies' finishing school at Mankato, this state, and Victor, who died in early childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Retzlaff have long occupied a prominent place in the social and cultural life of the community and are held in high esteem hereabout. They are earnest members of the Lutheran church, in the general beneficences of which they take a warm interest, and Mr. Retzlaff is president of the board of trustees of that church. He is also a member of the Board of Regents of Dr. Martin Luther College, New Ulm. Mr. Retzlaff is secretary of the New Ulm Rural Telephone Company, of New Ulm, an office which he has held for ten years.

Digitized by Google

ALBERT BEHNKE.

No history of Brown county would be complete without fitting and appreciative mention of the life and the works of Albert Behnke, venerable retired merchant of New Ulm, who perhaps has a wider personal acquaintance than any man in the county and who certainly is more widely and accurately acquainted with the history of New Ulm than any man now living there, for he witnessed the erection of the first building constructed in the town and has noted the progress of the community from the day of its inception to the present day. Though now past eighty-five years of age, Mr. Behnke is physically well preserved and mentally alert, his retentive memory being as clear on questions pertaining to pioneer days as ever it was.

Albert Behnke is a native of Germany, having been born in the city of Marlow, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, August 28, 1830, son of Frederich and Sophia (Dietz) Behnke, who, with their two sons and two daughters, came to the United States in 1853, locating in the neighborhood of Elgin, Illinois, where they bought a farm and there made their home for about two years. Then hearing the good reports that were proceeding from this section of Minnesota, they sold their Illinois farm and drove through with ox-teams and horses (Mr. Behnke had the first team of horses in New Ulm), bringing with them about thirty head of cattle, arriving at the present site of New Ulm on June 26, 1855. They entered homestead claims there, the parents and the two sons, Albert and Henry, each entering a quar-

Digitized by Google

ter of a section, and at once proceeded to erect claim shanties and establish their home. Not long afterward they erected a substantial hewed-log house, at that time the best and most commodious in the county, and there made their home, the family remaining together for some time. After the village had become well established, Fritz Behnke and his wife retired from the farm and moved into town, where their last days were spent, both living to advanced ages. As noted above they were the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the eldest, the others being Amelia, who was the wife of Fritz Struckmann; Henry, who died in middle life and who was one of the most prominent figures in the civic life of this community in pioneer days, having served the public as a justice of the peace, register of deeds, clerk of the court and in other public capacities, and Caroline, who was the wife of a Mr. Prichnitz.

Albert Behnke was twenty-four years old when he came to this country. In the fall of 1857 he married Mrs. Bertha Mueller, a young widow, who also was born in Germany and who had one son by her first marriage. After his marriage Mr. Behnke continued making his home on the farm until the Indian outbreak in 1862, after which he moved into New Ulm and engaged in merchandising with his brother. After the death of his brother he continued in business with his son and was thus engaged until his retirement in 1905. He and his wife lived together happily for fifty-two years, their golden wedding having been celebrated in 1907, a gathering of their family and oldest friends marking the occasion. Mrs. Behnke died on December 19, 1909, at the age of eighty years, and Mr. Behnke

Digitized by Google

is now making his home with his youngest daughter, Mrs. L. G. Vogel, who leaves nothing undone that will insure his comfort in his old age.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Behnke were reared as Lutherans in the old country, but after arriving here were not actively identified with any religious denomination, although helpful to all in the way of material contributions. Mr. Behnke for years was a member of the New Ulm city council and was ever foremost in promoting movements designed to advance the good of the city.

To Albert and Bertha Behnke seven children were born, namely: Henry and Annie, who died in the prime of life; Mrs. Ida Bobleter, Fred Behnke, Mrs. Bertha Hartman, Albert Behnke, and Mrs. Meda Vogel. There are six grandchildren living.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR LOUIS G. VOGEL.

Major Louis G. Vogel, of the Minnesota National Guard, for over twenty years auditor of Brown county, and one of the best-known and most influential citizens of New Ulm, is a native son of that city and has lived there all his life. He was born on May 24, 1867, son of Joseph P. and Margeretha (Serr) Vogel, natives of Germany and early settlers of New Ulm, where they are still living.

Joseph P. Vogel was trained to the trade of a wagon-maker and worked at that trade in his native land until he came to America with his parents at the age of ten years, the latter having joined the colony of German settlers in and about New Ulm. He followed the wagon-making trade until about 1883, when he engaged in the lumber business, in which he remained until about 1910. He is a Catholic and his wife is a member of the Lutheran church. They are the parents of five children, namely: Louis G., the subject of this biographical review; Alfred J., Dr. Joseph H., Alma, wife of Louis B. Krook, of New Ulm, and Bertha, deceased, who was the wife of Louis J. Buenger. Joseph P. Vogel is the son of Simon Vogel and wife, who also were pioneers of Brown county, and who lived to advanced ages. They were the parents of seven children, namely: Joseph P., George, Christopher, Mrs. Anna Flor, Mrs. Dorotho Schieffler, Mrs. Caroline Schramm, and Josephine, deceased. Mrs. Vogel's father, Gabriel S. Serr, also was one of the pioneers of the New Ulm settlement. He and his

Digitized by Google

wife were the parents of five children, those besides Mrs. Vogel being Conrad, Barbara, Mary and Lizzie.

Louis G. Vogel was reared at New Ulm and received his education in the public schools of that city. Upon completing the school course he was employed as a bookkeeper in the office of the Empire mill at New Ulm, and was thus engaged until the time of his selection to the office of auditor of Brown county in 1896. So satisfactory to the general public did his services in that important public capacity prove that he has remained in the office ever since, having been re-elected at each succeeding election since his first incumbency. From the days of his boyhood Major Vogel has taken a deep interest in the Minnesota National Guard. On March 5, 1885, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Second Regiment, Minnesota Infantry, and has ever since been connected with the service of the state militia. On November 22, 1891, he was promoted to the rank of sergeant in Company A; July 27, 1896, commissary sergeant of the Second Regiment; July 6, 1897, battalion sergeant of the Second Regiment; January 29, 1898, serving as regimental adjutant. During the Spanish-American War, he served in the Twelfth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and on April 29, 1898, was recommended as adjutant, and in 1902 was made assistant adjutant-general of the brigade, continuing so until the death of General Bobleter. On July 29, 1912, Major Vogel organized the Machine Gun Company, and on July 6, 1913, was again promoted to the rank of regimental adjutant, which position he still occupies.

In August, 1891, Major Louis G. Vogel was married to Meta Behnke, and to this union one child has been born, a

Digitized by Google

son, Willard. Mrs. Vogel was born in New Ulm, her parents, natives of Mecklenburg, Germany, having been pioneers of this section. Her father was for years a prominent merchant of New Ulm, and still resides in that city. His wife died in 1912. They were the parents of seven childred, Henry, Fritz, Albert, Anna, Ida, Bertha and Meta. Major Vogel is a Republican and a member of the Lutheran church, while Mrs. Vogel is a member of the Congregational church.

Digitized by Google

HALVOR HALVORSON.

Halvor Halvorson, well-known farmer of Linden township, this county, and one of the pioneers of that section of the county, was born near the city of Skien, Norway, March 8, 1846, son of Ole Halvorson and Johanna Marie Johnson, farming people, who came to America in 1855, landing at Quebec after an ocean voyage of seven or eight weeks. After remaining in Quebec for a few hours, they went on to Buffalo, New York, from there to Niagara, New York, by rail, then to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, by boat, remaining there but a few hours. Upon leaving Milwaukee they went by rail about sixteen miles, and owing to the railroad not extending any farther, had to walk ten miles to the home of Tolef Waller, a cousin of Ole Halvorson, who lived in Waukesha county, Wisconsin.

The family lost little time in becoming settled in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where kinsfolk had preceded them, and for fourteen years they made their home there, Halvor in 1868, coming to Brown county, Minnesota. The next year, 1869, Ole Halvorson and the others of the family also came to Brown county and the father bought two hundred acres of railroad land in section 11, Linden township, paying seven dollars an acre for the same, and there he established his home and spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1879.

Halvor Halvorson was about nine years old when he came to this country, and he grew to manhood on the farm in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where his parents had set-

Digitized by Google

tled. In 1868, he came over into Minnesota and located in Brown county, for some time thereafter working at various occupations until presently he became connected with a bridge-building crew and for some time was thus employed in southern Minnesota and Iowa. In 1876 he married and purchased the homestead rights to eighty acres of land in section 20, Linden township, this county, and a "forty" adjoining, and lived there until 1882, in which year he moved over to his father's estate and finished paying for all of it, with the exception of eighty acres that his brother, John, had bought, and there has lived ever since, he and his family being very comfortably situated. Mr. Halvorson has erected all new buildings on the place, which is well improved. The original homestead house was destroyed by fire in 1891, together with almost all of its contents. Mr. Halvorson takes an active interest in neighborhood affairs, and was one of the organizers of the Linden Creamery Company. He has served in the public capacity of constable and township supervisor, and in other ways has done his part as a citizen in the service of the public.

On October 1, 1876, Halvor Halvorson was married to Caroline Olson, who was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, daughter of Thor and Betsy Olson, natives of Norway, who came to the United States in 1853, settling in Rock county, Wisconsin, where they lived until 1856, in which year they moved to Minnesota, locating in Brown county, thus being among the very earliest settlers of this county. During the time of the Indian troubles the Olsons were forced to flee for their lives, their crops were destroyed, but their home was not burned.

To Mr. and Mrs. Halvorson ten children have been

Digitized by Google

born, two of whom died in infancy, the others being as follow: Oscar T., a farmer of Linden township, who married Lena Larson, and has one child, Edna; Bessie J., who married Nels L. Lien, of Superior, Wisconsin, and has three children, two daughters, Stella L. and Mildred C., and a son, Chesley H. B.; Lawrence S., who lives at home; Emma L., of Superior, Wisconsin; Ella M., the wife of Clifton Hepworth, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Henry Clarence, at home; Albert, at home, and Lula L., also living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Halvorson and family are earnest members of the Lutheran church at Linden.

Digitized by Google

SIVER HANSON.

Siver Hanson, well-known farmer of Brown county, proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred acres in section 10, Linden township, is a native of the kingdom of Norway, having been born in Gulbraudsdalen, December 31, 1864, son of Hans Siverson and Anna Jacobdater, natives of that same country, who spent all their lives there. Hans Siverson was a miller and he and his wife were the parents of eleven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the sixth in order of birth and all of whom are now residents of the United States.

Siver Hanson received his education in his native land, attending school for three months in the year until his confirmation. In 1880, he then being sixteen years of age, he came to the United States and joined one of his brothers and a sister, who had preceded him some time before, in Brown county. He began working as a farm laborer and saved his money, with a view to being one day a farmer in his own right. He married in 1889 and then rented the farm on which he is now living and which he now owns. For twenty years he operated that farm as a tenant farmer and then, in 1909, bought the same, since which time he has made numerous important improvements to the place, having a good house, a good barn and other buildings in keeping. Mr. Hanson has ever taken a proper part in local civic affairs and for some time served his township as school clerk of the township.

In June, 1889, Siver Hanson was united in marriage to

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Ellen (Olson) Halverson, widow of Jacob Halverson and mother of two children, Ole and Tilda, by her first marriage, and to this union three children have been born, Jacob, Henry and Gertee, all of whom are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson and their children are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church at Linden and take an active part in the affairs of that congregation. Mr. Hanson is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, associated with the lodge of that order at New Ulm, and a member of the lodge of the Mutual Benefit Association at Linden and in the affairs of both of these organizations takes a warm interest.

Digitized by Google

BENJAMIN SCHULTZ.

Among the progressive and hard-working agriculturists of Home township, Brown county, is Benjamin Schultz, who was born at Sleepy Eye, Minnesota, November 25, 1882. He is a son of Gustav and Caroline Schultz, both natives of Germany. The father spent his boyhood in his native land and there attended school, but immigrated to America when a young man and located in Wisconsin where he worked until he removed to Minnesota, locating near Hutchinson, where he was married. There he engaged in general farming until 1873 when he removed to Brown county, locating in Home township, where he bought one hundred and fifty-five acres, which he later added to until he had a good farm of one hundred and ninety-five acres. Here he continued farming until 1913 when he rented his place and removed to Sleepy Eye, where he has since lived in retirement. His family consisted of seven children, namely: John J., Amelia, Lydia, Emma, Benjamin, Ella and Lawrence.

Benjamin Schultz grew to manhood on the home farm where he worked during the summer months and in the winter time he attended the public schools in Home township. He assisted his father on the farm until the latter retired, then rented the home place which he has been operating ever since. He has been very successful as a general farmer. He has about thirty acres of corn and eighty-five acres of small grain.

On May 21, 1914, Benjamin Schultz was married to

Digitized by Google

Ella Berkner, a daughter of William and Augusta (Lueck) Berkner, and to this union one child has been born, Verla. Ella Berkner was born in Lac qui Parle county, Minnesota, and is of German descent. The father spent his young manhood in Wisconsin, finally removing to Minnesota, locating in Lac qui Parle county, where he was a farmer for ten years, then removed to South Dakota, where he now resides. His family consisted of nine children, namely: Clara, Ella, Mertie, Walter, Esther, Melvin, Bernice, Carl and Samuel.

Politically Mr. Schultz is an independent voter. He is a member of the German Evangelical church.

Digitized by Google

FRANK WILLIAM PFISTERER, M. D.

Dr. Frank William Pfisterer, well-known and progressive young physician and surgeon, of New Ulm, this county, is a native son of Brown county, having been born on a farm in Cottonwood township, July 20, 1887, son of Henry and Caroline (Waibel) Pfisterer, the former of whom was born in the state of Wisconsin and the latter in this county, both of whom are still living, now making their home in New Ulm, where they have lived for the past fifteen years or more.

Henry Pfisterer is the youngest of the five children born to his parents, Philip and Dorothea (Fricker) Pfisterer, the others having been Martha, Louise, Philip and William. The elder Philip Pfisterer and his wife, natives of the Alsace-Lorraine country, came to the United States after their marriage and settled in Wisconsin, later coming over into Minnesota and settling in Brown county, thus becoming pioneers of this county. Grandfather Pfisterer was killed in a runaway accident and his widow survived for years, she having been well advanced in years at the time of her death. Henry Pfisterer, their youngest son, was well grown when he came to this county with the family and he helped his father develop the farm in Cottonwood township which the latter had bought upon locating here. He married Caroline Waibel, who was born in this county, daughter of Alexander Waibel and wife, natives of Germany, who had settled here in the days before the Indian massacre and developed a valuable farm property in Cottonwood township, where they reared a large family, those

Digitized by Google

besides Mrs. Pfisterer who grew to maturity having been John, Alexander, Henry, Theodore, Benjamin, Bernhard, Edward and Margaret. After his marriage Henry Pfisterer began farming in Cottonwood township on his own account and finally became the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres, which he sold in 1900 and since then has made his home in New Ulm. They have but two children, Doctor Pfisterer, the subject of this biographical sketch, and Minnie.

Frank W. Pfisterer was reared on the paternal farm in Cottonwood township, receiving his early education in district school No. 4 and in the New Ulm high school, from which latter he was graduated in 1908. He then took a two-year course in the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, supplementing the same by a medical and scientific course at Marquette in 1913, after which he began the practice of his profession at Milwaukee, where he remained until 1915, in which year he returned to New Ulm, where he opened an office and where he is now very successfully engaged in practice.

On November 30, 1911, Dr. Frank W. Pfisterer was united in marriage at Milwaukee to Elsie Staumn, who was born in that city, only daughter of Reinholt Staumn and wife, natives of Germany, who still reside in Milwaukee and who have two sons, Hugo and Max. To Doctor and Mrs. Pfisterer one child has been born, a son, William Henry. Mrs. Pfisterer is a member of the Lutheran church. Both she and the Doctor take a warm interest in the general social and cultural activities of their home town and are held in high esteem by their many friends in New Ulm and throughout the county.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH H. VOGEL, M. D.

Dr. Joseph H. Vogel, well-known and popular physician at New Ulm, this county, is a native son of that city, having been born there on March 28, 1879, son of Joseph P. and Margaret (Sear) Vogel, the former a native of Austria and the latter of Bavaria, who had settled in this part of Minnesota, with their respective parents, in the days of their youth, during the early days of the settlement hereabout, and who were thus pioneers of this section.

Joseph P. Vogel was born in Austria, son of Simon and Barbara (Biemichael) Vogel, both natives of that country, and was seventeen years old when he accompanied his parents to this country, the family coming straightway to Minnesota and settling in this county in June, 1856. Simon Vogel homesteaded a tract of land in Siegel township, where he established his home and long was regarded as one of the foremost pioneers of that section, being one of the most substantial farmers of that neighborhood. In their declining years Simon Vogel and wife retired from the farm and thereafter made their home in New Ulm, where both died, the former being ninety-seven years of age at the time of his death and the latter eighty-seven. They were the parents of five children, George, Mrs. Schaeffer, Mrs. Joseph Flor, Mrs. Schumm and Joseph P. The latter grew to manhood on the homestead place in Sigel township, assisting in the arduous labors of developing the farm from its wilderness state to a tillable condition

Digitized by Google

and in 1861 when the Civil War broke out he enlisted in the local regiment and served in the cause of the Union, in 1862 participating in the defense of New Ulm against the Indian uprising. Later he engaged in the retail liquor business in that city, but after a short experience in such a vocation abandoned it and turned his attention to the lumber business, in which he was successfully engaged for twenty years or more, during which time he became one of the best-known lumbermen in this section. He is now living retired in New Ulm, both he and his good wife enjoying many evidences of the high esteem in which they are held throughout that entire community. Mr. Vogel is approaching his eightieth year and Mrs. Vogel is ten years younger. They were married not long after the close of the Civil War, Mrs. Vogel also having been one of the pioneers of this county, she having come from Bavaria with her parents, Gabriel and Marie Sear, when a girl, the family settling in Milford township, this county, being among the very earliest settlers of that part of the county. In their declining years Gabriel Sear and his wife retired from the farm and moved to New Ulm, where their last days were spent, both living to be more than eighty years of age. They were the parents of five children, Mrs. Mary Aherns, Conrad, Mrs. Catherine Dernbach, Mrs. Elizabeth Schilling and Elizabeth, who married Joseph P. Vogel. To this latter union five children were born, as follow: Louis G., of New Ulm; Alfred J., also of New Ulm; Bertha, deceased, who was the wife of L. J. Buenger; Alma, wife of L. B. Krook, of New Ulm, and Joseph N., the immediate subject of this biographical sketch. Joseph P. Vogel and wife are earnest members of the Lutheran church, for many years stanch

Digitized by Google

supporters of the local good works of that communion, and their children were reared in that faith.

Upon completing the course in the local schools at New Ulm, Joseph H. Vogel entered the Minneapolis Academy, from which institution he was graduated in 1899, after which he entered the medical department of the University of Minnesota. After a year of faithful study there he entered Rush Medical College at Chicago, from which latter institution he was graduated in June, 1903. Upon receiving his diploma, Doctor Vogel returned to his home in New Ulm and at once opened an office for the practice of his profession, and has been thus quite successfully engaged ever since, during which time he has taken high rank in the medical profession in this part of the state. Doctor Vogel is a modern, up-to-date physician, well versed in all the latest lore of his profession and takes an active interest in the affairs of the Brown County Medical Society, the Minnesota State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, of which several organizations he is a member. Not long after entering the practice at New Ulm he was appointed health officer and for several years served very efficiently in that important office. Doctor Vogel is a Republican and ever takes a good citizen's interest in local political affairs, being an ardent advocate of the principles of good government. While primarily devoted to the alleviation of the ills of humanity, he has not been unmindful of the material side of things and is a stockholder in the Brown County Bank and in the State Bond and Mortgage Company.

On January 24, 1906, Dr. Joseph H. Vogel was united in marriage to Antonia Crone, who was born in New Ulm,

Digitized by Google

elder of the two children born to Carl and Anna (Meyer) Crone, she having a brother, Carl. The elder Carl Crone and his wife, who are still living at New Ulm, are both natives of that city, their respective parents having been among the earliest settlers of this region. Carl Crone is the eldest of the seven children born to his parents, Theodore Crone and wife, who came from Friesland, Germany, and settled at New Ulm soon after the establishment of that settlement, their other children being Henry, Anton, Theodore, Ferdinand, Ahle and Jeanette. The Meyers also were a well-known family in the early settlement of New Ulm and Mrs. Crone had a brother, Albert.

To Dr. Joseph H. and Antonia (Crone) Vogel one child has been born, a son, Joseph C. Mrs. Vogel is an earnest member of the Lutheran church and she and the Doctor are recognized as among the leaders in the social and cultural life of the community, being held in high regard by their many friends throughout the county.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE BERKNER.

Home township, Brown county, has many progressive tillers of the soil who are to be commended for their up-to-date methods. Among these, George Berkner should be mentioned, as only a cursory glance over his well-kept farm will convince one. He was born near Green Bay, Wisconsin, October 20, 1866, and is a son of William and Henrietta Berkner, both natives of Germany. The father spent his boyhood in the Fatherland, coming to the United States when seventeen years of age, locating in Wisconsin, his parents having accompanied him. They engaged in farming and he remained under his parental roof-tree until his marriage, which took place in 1875. Soon thereafter he removed to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and bought a farm of one hundred and eighty-two acres, which he improved and farmed successfully until 1903, when he sold out and came to Brown county, Minnesota, where he has since resided, now living in Sleepy Eye. He was a soldier in the Union army during the Civil War, serving three and one-half years, during which he took part in many important engagements, seeing much hard service. His family consisted of seven children, five of whom are now living, namely: Edward, Alfred, Henry, Ezra and George.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools, and during the crop seasons when he was a boy he assisted his father with the general work on the farm, remaining at home until his marriage when he moved to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he pur-

Digitized by Google

chased one hundred acres of land which he farmed until he came to Brown county, Minnesota, in 1903, locating in Home township, where he bought two hundred and sixty acres, and here he is successfully engaged in general farming, stock raising and dairying, making a success of all departments. He has on an average of forty-five acres of corn and one hundred acres of small grain, about all of which he feeds to his live stock, of which there are at this writing about sixty head of cattle, all good grades. He feeds from fifteen to twenty head of cattle each year, and milks on an average of twelve cows the year round. He has a silo with a capacity of one hundred and sixty tons, and without a doubt has one of the most modern barns in the county. He has spent about eight thousand dollars in improvements on his place, which is one of the best in the township in every respect.

Mr. Berkner was married in 1890 to Gertrude Bernd, a daughter of J. M. Bernd, and to this union four children have been born, namely: Milton, Lester, Selma and Gomer, the last named being deceased.

Politically, Mr. Berkner is a Republican. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers Club, of which he is now vice-president. He is an advocate of modern methods in agriculture and has done much to encourage better farming in Brown county. He was chairman of his township when he lived in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM LANGE.

William Lange, living on his well-improved farm of two hundred and fifty acres in Home township, Brown county, Minnesota, is a native of Germany, born on May 20, 1864, a son of Frederick and Rose Lange, both natives of that land. There were six children in their family, namely: Anna, John, Emil, Meina, William and August.

Frederick Lange was early trained to farming and to that vocation gave his attention all his life. Upon coming to this country with his family he came directly to this county and state, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in Home township. There were but few improvements on the place at the time, but in the course of years he made of it a comfortable home and well ordered farm. His death occurred in 1895.

William Lange was a small boy when brought to this country by his parents and owing to conditions in this section at that time, received but a limited education in his youth. He attended the early township schools of Home township, but his school days were over by the time he was ten years of age. From that time on he was kept busy on the home place and in this connection remained with his father until the time of the latter's death. William then took over the home farm, purchasing an adjoining tract of ninety acres, making his total holdings at the present time, two hundred and fifty acres. He divides his attention between the raising of grains and live stock, feeding all of

Digitized by Google

his corn on the place and preparing for the market on an average of twenty-five hogs annually. His trading point is Sleepy Eye, a distance of four miles with good roads, conditions immeasurably removed from those under which his father so earnestly labored.

William Lange was united in marriage in 1895 with Hannah Wanderze. Mrs. Lange was born in Germany and came to this country with a brother, her parents never leaving their native land. Mr. and Mrs. Lange have the following children, Helen, Frieda, Sadie, Edna, Bernard, Jacob. Mr. Lange and family are members of the German Lutheran church at Sleepy Eye and take a commendable interest in the welfare of that society. He is Republican in his political convictions and for two years was a member of the township board.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE GUGGISBERG.

George Guggisberg, of Brown county, Minnesota, was born in the same township (Siegel) where he now has his farm home, on December 25, 1864, being a son of Gottlieb and Mary Ann Guggisberg, both natives of Switzerland. Both came to this country when young, locating in the state of Illinois and it was there they were married. Gottlieb had been a dairyman in his native land up to the time of his emigration to America in 1854 and after coming here he worked for a short time in Illinois as a farm hand, later renting a tract of land which he farmed until he came to this state in 1858. Upon coming here he entered one hundred and sixty acres from the government, broke the sod and put up his little cabin home. He bravely undertook the improvement of his land and so well did he succeed in his labors that at the time of his death he was the owner of five hundred acres. Coming here at that early date, they were here at the time of the Indian troubles when all sought safety in New Ulm. There Gottlieb Guggisberg and his family remained until all trouble was over before going back to their farm, where they had suffered heavy losses in the meantime. There were originally eight children in their family, six of whom are now living, Fritz and George being the only ones to remain in this county.

When a boy, George Guggisberg attended the early township schools near his home, making the best of the meager opportunities offered at that time and remained on the home farm helping his father, until twenty-five years

Digitized by Google

of age. At that time he purchased one hundred and eighty acres, which is now a part of his present farm, for which he paid twenty-five dollars per acre. His farm today contains two hundred and eighty-six acres and he has put fully eight thousand dollars worth of improvements on it, bringing it up to a high standard of production. Mr. Guggisberg also owns two hundred and forty acres in Nicollet county, this state, as well as a tract of four hundred and eighty acres in Canada. He puts in on an average of one hundred and fifty acres to grains each year, selling most of it.

George Guggisberg married Emma Vollmer in 1889. She is a daughter of George Vollmer and is the mother of three children, namely: Walter, Isabelle and Caroline. The Guggisberg family are members of the German Lutheran church at New Ulm and stand high in the estimation of their friends in the community. Mr. Guggisberg is a stanch supporter of the principles of the Republican party and as evidence of his interest in local matters of this nature, he has served as school treasurer.

Digitized by Google

JOHN G. GRONAU.

John G. Gronau, who is conceded to be the largest building contractor in Brown county, Minnesota, residing at New Ulm, was born in West Prussia, Germany, July 1, 1869, being a son of John and Elizabeth Gronau of that same place. John Gronau was a stone mason and worked exclusively at that trade until the time he emigrated to this country in 1880. He located in Kansas where in addition to following his trade, he also farmed the one hundred and twenty acres which he purchased upon locating there. He has succeeded well in his combined efforts and is still living on one of his Kansas farms, having increased his holdings to eight hundred acres. There were originally five children in the family of John and Elizabeth Gronau, one now being deceased, and John G., the immediate subject of this sketch, being the only one residing in this county.

John G. Gronau received excellent schooling in his native land when a small boy, but never attended the schools of this country, giving his entire time to assisting his father in the work of the farm home, although his first months in this country were spent as a cattle ranger. When twenty-one years of age, he decided to apply his efforts to the carpenter and mason trade and was so employed in Kansas until 1892 when he came to this state, locating in Springfield. There, however, he first worked as a harvest hand, but later at the carpenter trade and when a short time afterward, he came to New Ulm, he was employed by a Mr. Tappe as foreman. He remained with Mr. Tappe four

Digitized by Google

years and in the spring of 1898 he entered the contracting field in his own behalf and has since confined his efforts to that line with the exception of one year when he acted as manager for the Nagle Company. Several of the most prominent buildings of the county are his work, among them being the Brown county jail and the addition to the Turner hall in New Ulm, as well as other public and private buildings too numerous to mention. He often has as high as twenty-five men working for him at a time and through his work has done much to enhance the appearance of various town and country districts.

John G. Gronau was united in marriage in 1893, with Elizabeth Baumgart, daughter of Christopher Baumgart, and five children have been born to this union. They are John G., Alfred, Rudolph, Elfred and Frank, the latter being deceased. Mr. Gronau is a past master workman in the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His political support is given no particular party, he being an independent voter.

Digitized by Google

ALBERT KNEES.

Albert Knees, a farmer of Milford township, Brown county, Minnesota, was born in the same township in which he now resides, on October 8, 1863, being a son of William and Mary Knees, both natives of Germany.

William Knees was but a boy when he came to this country with his parents and the family located in Illinois, where William grew to manhood. He remained in that state until 1857 when he came to Minnesota and located in this county, at a date early in the history of this section. He entered from the government a tract of one hundred and sixty acres in Milford township and set about improving his holdings. He erected a log cabin and in spite of many drawbacks and inconveniences, slowly won a pleasing degree of success. He farmed here all his life and came to own two hundred and forty acres of Brown county's good farming lands.

William Knees went through the trying time of the Indian outbreak, fleeing to New Ulm for protection with his family, and also giving his services to protect the town. He was one of the substantial citizens of this section and is well remembered by many friends who still survive. He departed this life in 1902, his wife having preceded him in 1885. They were the parents of nine children, eight of whom are still living, Philip, Lena, Bernard, Henry, Albert, Emma, Bertha and Mary.

Albert Knees' education was such as the early schools of Milford township offered and he remained under the

Digitized by Google

parental roof assisting his father, until twenty-seven years of age. He then started out in life for himself, his first venture being the renting of a farm of two hundred and forty acres, where he remained for six years. Then for the next nine years he farmed a rented place of one hundred and thirty acres, at the end of which time he purchased one hundred and and eighty acres in Milford township, which is now his present home and joins the city of New Ulm. Since purchasing this place he has added improvements to the extent of over three thousand dollars and is bringing it up to a high standard. He carries on general farming such as practiced in this section and still has five acres of heavy timber lands. He milks on an average of fifteen cows the year round, disposing of their product to a nearby creamery.

Albert Knees was married in 1892 to Emma Wiedermann, a daughter of John Wiedermann, and to their union one child has been born, a daughter, Edna. Politically, Mr. Knees is a Democrat, giving earnest support to his party, while he holds fraternal affiliation with the Modern Woodmen of America.

Digitized by Google

OLE C. PETERSON.

Ole C. Peterson, proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres in Linden township, this county, and one of the pioneers of that section of the county, is a native of the kingdom of Norway, having been born in Gulbraudsdalen, February 2, 1848, son of Peter and Tora (Olesdatter) Olson, farming people, to whom two sons were born, the subject of this sketch having a brother, Ole. Peter Olson died when his son was an infant and the widow Olson married, secondly, O. C. Christianson, who, with his wife and the latter's two sons, came to the United States in the summer of 1861, proceeding directly from their port of entry to Wisconsin, where they remained until September of that year and then came to Minnesota, settling in Brown county. Mr. Christianson homesteaded one-half of the southwest quarter of section 24, in Linden township, and there established his home. In the summer of 1862 the family was driven out by the Indians and found refuge at St. Peter.

On December 23, 1863, Ole C. Peterson enlisted at New Ulm in Company G, Second Minnesota Cavalry, and served until the Indian uprising was effectually put down, receiving his discharge on December 29, 1865. He homesteaded the other half of the quarter section adjoining that of his stepfather and put up a log cabin on the same, which he occupied while "proving up" his claim, after which he resumed his residence with the family and there made his home until his marriage in 1870, when he established his

Digitized by Google

home on his present farm. He prospered in his farming operations and has added to his place until he is now the owner of two hundred and forty acres, one hundred and sixty acres in section 24 and eighty acres adjoining in section 25, all of which is under excellent cultivation. Mr. Peterson cast his first vote after becoming a citizen of the United States for the Republican party and ever since has remained faithful to his political allegiance, but has never been included in the office-seeking class.

In September, 1870, Ole C. Peterson was united in marriage to Rena Johnsdatter, who was born at Gulbrandsdalen, Norway, February 23, 1845, daughter of John and Karie (Haugen) Storvig, who came to the United States in 1866 and settled in Brown county, and to this union five children were born, as follow: Peter C., who lives at home, a valuable assistant to his father in the management of the farm; Caroline, who married Peter A. Knutson, of Mankato, and has two children, Rose Gertrude and Alvin Audley; John F., who lives at home; Gena, who married Louis Jacobson and died, leaving one child, a daughter, Rosa A., and Ola, also deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church at Linden and their children were reared in that faith. Mr. Peterson's stepfather, O. C. Christianson, was one of the organizers of the church at Linden and was for years active in the good works of the same.

Digitized by Google

CHRISTIAN C. JOHNSON.

It would be difficult to find a farm better tilled or better kept than that of Christian C. Johnson, of Linden township, Brown county, for its owner has always taken great pleasure in keeping everything in ship-shape. Mr. Johnson was born on March 25, 1843, in Feen, Denmark. His father died before he was born, and his mother was married again. When eight years old he left home and was reared by strangers. He received a good common school education, and early in life took up farm work and has continued in agricultural pursuits to the present time. In 1865 he came to America, landing in Quebec, Canada, but later moved to Wisconsin, where his grandmother lived. In 1867 he located in Brown county, Minnesota, and here worked out at various things and in different places. He went to the eastern part of the state and worked on the river part of the time on boats and log rafts. In 1875 he bought some railroad land in section 3, Linden township, Brown county, which land he later sold, having lost his crops during the grasshopper plague which lasted three years in succession. He says these insects even ate holes in his log house. The year following the hail destroyed his crops and badly damaged his buildings. In the face of such misfortune he was forced to sell because he could not meet his payments. But he went to work again with a will and by saving his earnings was enabled to buy one hundred and sixty acres in 1885. This land joined forty acres owned by his wife, in section 26, Linden township, Brown

Digitized by Google

county, and here he has since resided. This was all new land and he placed all the improvements on it, his latest improvement being a large barn, thirty by sixty-six feet, with a capacity for twenty tons of hay.

Mr. Johnson was married in this county, June 27, 1873, to Gunnell Ellefson, who was born on October 8, 1852, in Fillmore county, Wisconsin. She is a daughter of Elerf and Ellen Ellefson, both natives of Norway. The family located in Brown county when Mrs. Johnson was a small child; in fact, they were among the earliest settlers here. The Indians drove them out and they fled to Mankato until the red men were subdued. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, six of whom are living, namely: Charley, married Inga Strum, a daughter of Christ Strum, and they have four children, Cora, Helena, Ida, Carl; and Lina, died when eighteen years old; Theodore married Nellie Eyedrum and they have three children, Chester, Arthur and another; Christena is living at home; Albert is at home; Oscar lives in Canada; Leonard resides in North Dakota.

Politically, Mr. Johnson is a Republican. He and his family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

Digitized by Google

PETER MICKELSON.

Among the well-kept and productive farmsteads of Linden township, Brown county, is that owned by Peter Mickelson, who is known as a very careful farmer. He was born on January 7, 1857, in Norway, and is a son of Michael and Julia (Peterson) Jacobson. The father was a peddler in his early life. He owned a small sailing vessel in which he plied up and down the coast, selling his wares in different towns, continuing thus until 1858, when he came to the United States, bringing his family, which consisted of his wife and seven children. They made what was considered at that time a quick trip across the Atlantic, the voyage occupying only three weeks. They landed at Quebec, Canada, and went direct to Wisconsin, where they spent six years, coming to Brown county, Minnesota, in 1864, making the trip with oxen and a covered wagon or prairie schooner, the time required being about six weeks. The father homesteaded land on the Watonwan and Brown county line, and this he developed and lived on until his death.

Peter Mickelson received only a limited education, attending school but a few days, for the family was poor and he had to go to work when but a small boy to help support it. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-eight years old, at which time he bought one hundred and twenty acres of land in section 25, Linden township, Brown county. It was railroad land and cost ten dollars per acre. It was on the prairie. His first home was a log hut, eleven by twelve feet, with a shanty lean-to, in which he lived until

Digitized by Google

1887, when, having prospered by hard work and good management, he built a comfortable frame house which has since been added to and is now a good residence. He bought more land until he now owns two hundred acres, all in section 25, Linden township.

Mr. Mickelson was married in Watonwan county, July 11, 1875, to Marie Lumberg, who was born on April 12, 1855, in Christiania, Norway. She is a daughter of Erick and Martha (Lumberg) Lumberg. The father was a farmer and he came to America when Marie was six years old, in 1861. He at once established his home in Brown county, Minnesota, taking up a homestead. They lived here during the Indian troubles and were driven from their home on several occasions by the savages, fleeing to Mankato for protection. Their farm was located in section 26, Linden township, and here the parents spent the rest of their lives. Theirs was one of the first farms in this township.

Five children have been born to Mr. Mickelson and wife, namely: Martin, born on November 1, 1876, married Lena Larson, and they live in Blue Earth county and have four children, Peter, Helma, Gladys and Marvin L.; Matilda, born on August 6, 1878, married Lars Erickson, and they live in Linden township; Edward, born on January 13, 1880, married Anna Hustoft, and they live on the home farm; Minnie, born on March 12, 1881; Peter, born on April 6, 1883, lives in Penington county, South Dakota, where he has a homestead.

Mr. Mickelson and family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church of Linden township, which church was founded partly through the assistance of the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Mickelson, in the year 1867.

Digitized by Google

CHRIS JENSEN.

By close application and fair dealing with his fellow men, Chris Jensen, of Evan, Brown county, has built up a large and growing trade as a hardware and lumber dealer. He was born in Denmark, July 15, 1870, and is a son of Nels J. and Kirsten (Christensen) Jensen, both natives of Denmark, where they were married and established their home, the father devoting his active life to farming. He brought his family to the United States in 1883 and bought eighty acres in Prairieville township, Brown county, where he lived until 1908, when he retired and has since made his home in the village of Evan. His family consists of four children, a son and three daughters, namely: Mary, Anna, Chris and Carrie.

Chris Jensen spent his boyhood in Denmark, where he attended school until he was thirteen years old, when he came to America with his parents, and attended the public schools of Brown county, Minnesota, until he was twenty years old, then learned the butter-making business, at which he worked for three years, when he started in the hardware business in Evan with only an eight-hundred-dollar stock. Six months later he took in a partner and also started a lumber yard. The partnership continued until 1911, when he bought out his partner's interest and has since conducted both the hardware and lumber business alone, carrying about a five-thousand-dollar stock of hardware and a six-thousand-dollar stock of lumber. His trade extends all

Digitized by Google

over the county in both lines and he has been very successful in each.

Mr. Jensen was married in 1899 to Ida Anderson, a daughter of N. F. and Mary Anderson, both natives of Denmark, from which country they emigrated to Minnesota in an early day and were among the first settlers of Redwood county, where Ida Anderson was born. She is one of two children. To Mr. and Mrs. Jensen three children have been born, namely: Arthur, Mabel and Myrtle; the two eldest are attending school in Sleepy Eye at this writing.

Mr. Jensen is an independent voter. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Sleepy Eye. He is also a member of the Danish Lutheran church, and has been a trustee of the same for three years.

Digitized by Google

NATHAN ROWLAND.

Nathan Rowland, well-known and progressive farmer and stockman, of Cottonwood township, this county, proprietor of a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres eight miles from New Ulm, where he has lived since he was sixteen years old, is a native of the gallant little land of Wales. He was born in North Wales in 1853, son of Hugh and Ellen Rowland, both natives of that land, farming people there, who came to the United States in 1859 and settled in Wisconsin, where they bought a farm and there made their home until 1869, in which year they came to Minnesota and settled in Wisconsin, where they bought a farm and there made their home until 1869, in which year they came to Minnesota and settled in Brown county. Hugh Rowland bought a farm of forty acres in Cottonwood township and there he established his family and he and his wife spent their last years there. He and his wife were the parents of two children, the subject of this sketch having a sister, Mrs. Ellen Wedwords, widow of William Wedwords, who makes her home with her brother in Cottonwood township. She has four children, Samuel, Hugh, George and Frank.

Nathan Rowland was about six years old when he came to this country and he received his education in the schools of Wisconsin, where he lived until he was about sixteen. After coming to Brown county he devoted his time to assisting his father in the development of the home farm and has

Digitized by Google

continued to make his home there. Upon his father's death he bought the home place and has continued to add to the same until he is now the owner of a well-cultivated farm of three hundred and twenty acres, on which he has erected about five thousand dollars' worth of improvements, and is regarded as one of the most substantial farmers in that neighborhood. Mr. Rowland is a Republican and has ever given his earnest attention to local political affairs. For a number of years he held the office of director of his school district and also served for four or five years as supervisor of highways in his district. He and his sister are members of the Congregational church and take a proper interest in the various good works of the community.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE FOSTER.

George Foster, a well-known and progressive farmer of Prairieville township, this county, proprietor of a well-kept farm of one hundred and sixty acres lying about two miles from the pleasant village of Evan, and who also is largely interested in various other enterprises, among which is the Evan Creamery Company, of which he is the president, and the Farmers' Land Company, of Sleepy Eye, of which he is the secretary and manager; as well as being the agent for two or three excellent makes of automobiles, is a native son of Brown county and is regarded as one of the most active and energetic men in the western part of the county. He was born on a pioneer farm in Prairieville township, not far from his present home, November 13, 1871, son of Thomas and Christina (Knudson) Foster, the former a native of England and the latter of Denmark, long well-known and influential residents of this county.

Thomas Foster was twelve years old when his parents emigrated from England to Canada and he grew to manhood in the Dominion. When about twenty years old he came over the border and for some time was engaged in the lumber woods in Michigan. In 1863 he came to Minnesota and settled in Brown county. He presently married a daughter of one of the pioneer families in this county, bought a quarter of a section of land in Prairieville township and there established his home, early becoming recognized as one of the most substantial settlers of that community. He was here during the troublous times attending

Digitized by Google

the Indian uprising and did his part in the defensive operations of that period. In 1910 he retired from the active labors of the farm and moved to Evan, where he is now living in quiet comfort, enjoying the rewards of a well-spent life. To him and his wife ten children were born, of whom eight are still living, Joseph, George, Mary, Anna, John, Thomas, Emma and James.

George Foster was reared on the home farm in Prairieville township and received his education in the district school in the neighborhood of his home. At the age of sixteen he went to Minneapolis, where he entered one of the great engine works there and learned thoroughly the business of manufacturing both steam and gas engines, presently becoming one of the foremen in the plant employing sixteen hundred men. Later he served as a traveling expert salesman and collector for this same firm and after ten years of such service returned to Brown county and bought a quarter of a section of land in section 4, Prairieville township. In the meantime he had married and upon his return to this county, in 1903, established his home on that farm and there has lived ever since. His place is well improved and he and his family are very pleasantly and comfortably situated. Mr. Foster does not confine his operations wholly to farming. He is secretary and manager of the Farmers' Land Company, of Sleepy Eye, a concern which for the past ten years has averaged a sale of ten farms a year throughout this section of the state. He also is president of the Evan Creamery Company, a position he has occupied since 1910, and in addition to these activities acts as the local agent for the sale of Maxwell and Chalmers automobiles. He also takes a proper interest in local civic affairs

Digitized by Google

and for some years has served as director of his school district.

In 1898 George Foster was united in marriage to Mary Knudson, who also was born in Brown county, daughter of Hans J. and Mary Knudson, pioneer settlers of this county, who came there in 1863, and to this union five children have been born, Hannah, James, Mabel, Jeanne and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Foster are members of the Presbyterian church at Evan and take an earnest interest in the various social and cultural activities of their home community. Mr. Foster is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and takes a warm interest in the affairs of that organization. He is an "independent" voter.

Digitized by Google

JAMES JOHNSON.

James Johnson, a well-known farmer of Eden township, this county, and one of the early settlers of the neighborhood in which he lives, is a native of the kingdom of Denmark, but has been a resident of the United States since 1862 and a citizen of Brown county since 1868. He was born on October 18, 1843, son of Ole and Carrie Johnson, both natives of Denmark, who came to this country in 1873 and settled on an eighty-acre farm in Eden township, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Ole Johnson died in 1895. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the fourth in order of birth, the others being Jens, Marron, Fred, Andrew, Margaret, Marcella and Chris.

James Johnson was reared on a farm in his native land. At the age of fourteen he quit school and went to work as a carpenter and was thus engaged, working in the neighborhood of his home, until he was eighteen years old, when, in 1862, he came to America. Landing at Quebec, he proceeded directly to Minia, Wisconsin, where for a year he worked on a farm. He then went to Greenbay, Wisconsin, where he resumed work at his trade and was presently, in 1863, employed by the government in the work of constructing fortifications and was thus employed until the close of the war, after which he went to Oshkosh, in the neighborhood of which city he was for a time employed at farm labor, presently going to St. Paul, where for three years he

Digitized by Google

worked at his trade. He then re-entered the government service and for nearly a year was again engaged in the work of constructing fortifications, after which he returned to St. Paul, where he worked at his trade until 1868, in which year he came to Brown county and bought two hundred and forty acres of land in Eden township, where, with the exception of about ten years, he has lived ever since, long having been regarded as one of the most substantial farmers of that neighborhood. In 1873 Mr. Johnson left the farm and moved to Sleepy Eye, where for two years he worked at his trade as a carpenter, after which he returned to the farm.

In 1870 James Johnson was united in marriage to Margaret Knudson. She died not long afterward, and in 1872 he married, secondly, Carrie Hansen, who was born in Denmark, daughter of Ole Hansen and wife, who came to this country in 1862, settling at Racine, Wisconsin, where they lived until 1866, in which year they came to this county, bought a quarter of a section in Eden township and there established their home. Ole Hansen and wife were the parents of twelve children, of whom Mrs. Johnson is the eldest. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson eight children have been born, as follow: Jacob, who married Hannah Hansen, and lives in Sleepy Eye; Albert, who married Lucy Nerma, and lives at Mankato; Julius, who married Miss Heth, and lives in Eden township; Anna, who married Everett Petersen and lives in Douglas county; Sophia, who married Charles Lee and lives in North Dakota; Louis, who married Katie Morton and lives at Brook Park; James married Emma Brent and lives at Evan; Frank, who married Pracy Hass and makes his home with his parents on

Digitized by Google

the old home farm, assisting in the management of the same. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of the Union church and take an interested part in all neighborhood good works. Mr. Johnson is a Republican and ever has given a good citizen's attention to local political affairs.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
3 1951 P00 542 558 V